

✓

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY

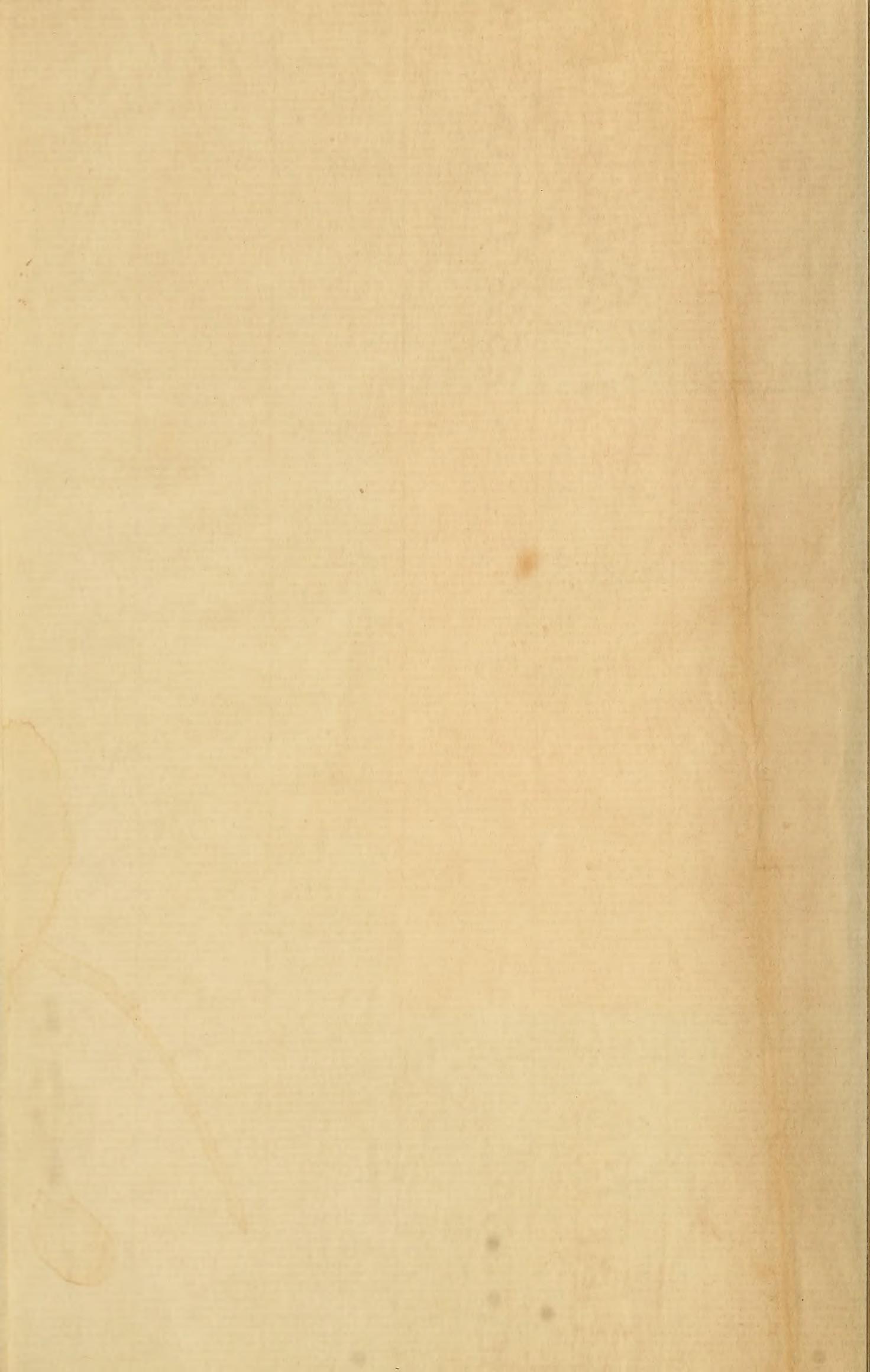
SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY

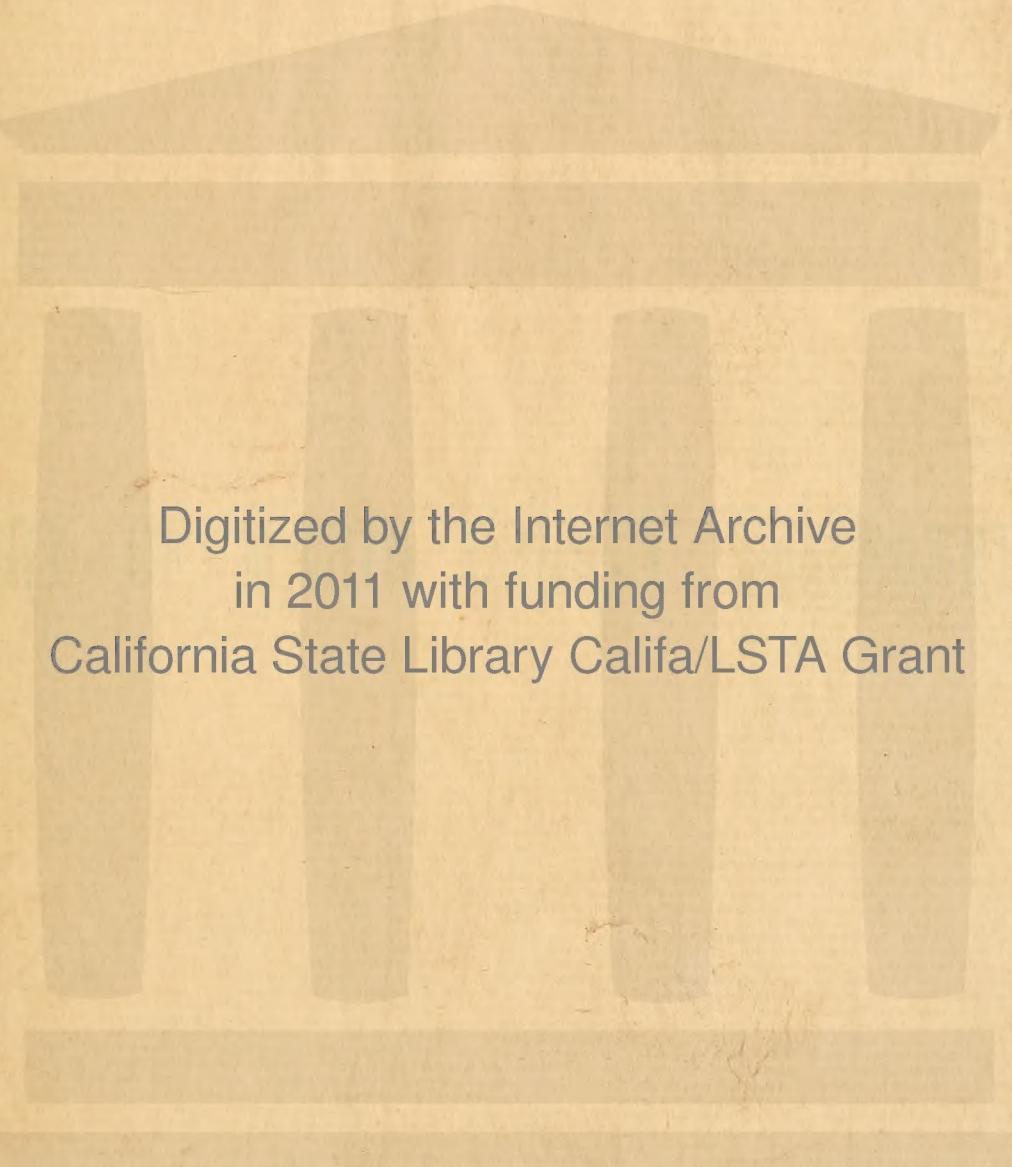


3 1223 90191 9705

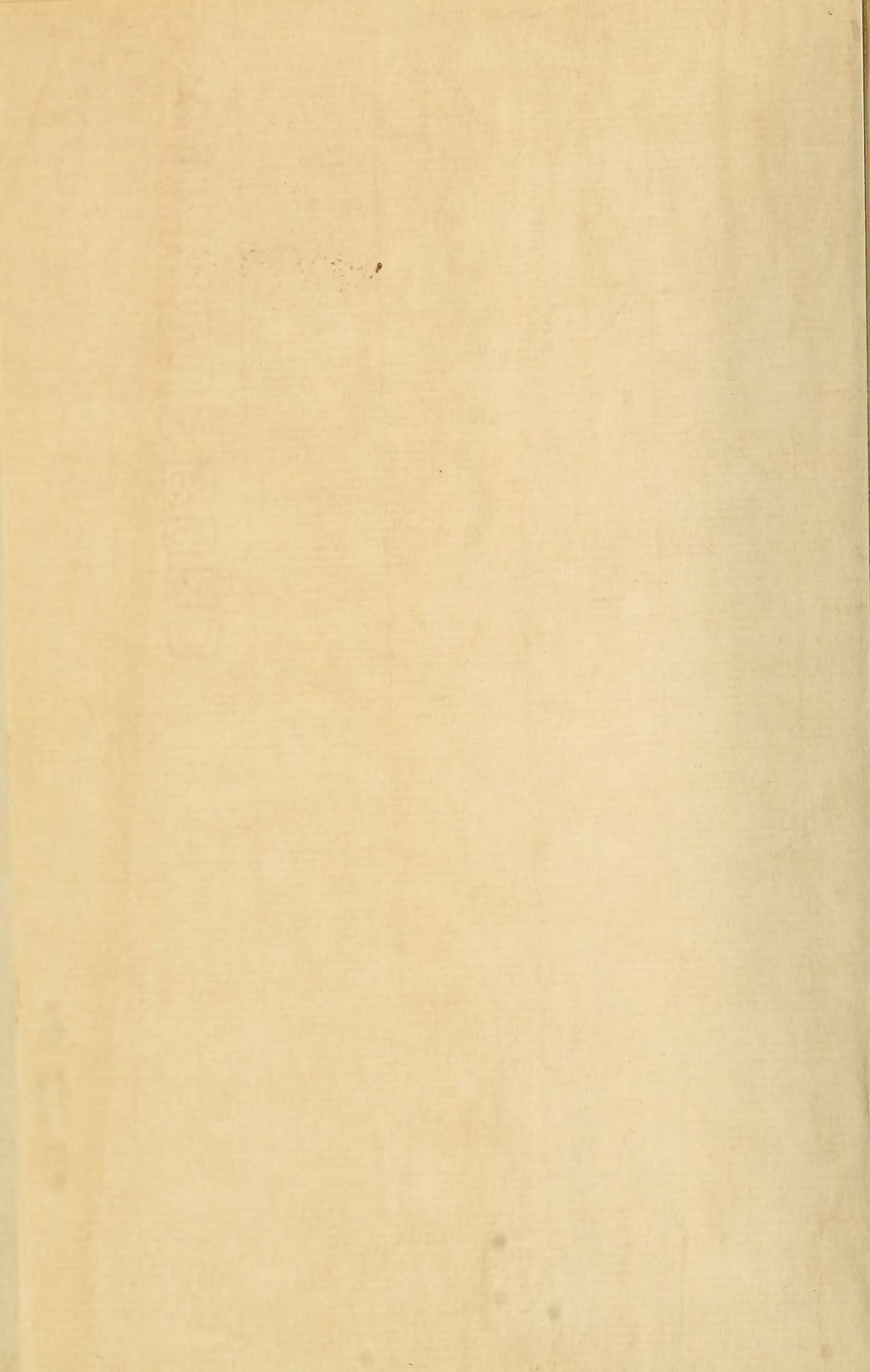
REFERENCE BOOK

Not to be taken from the Library

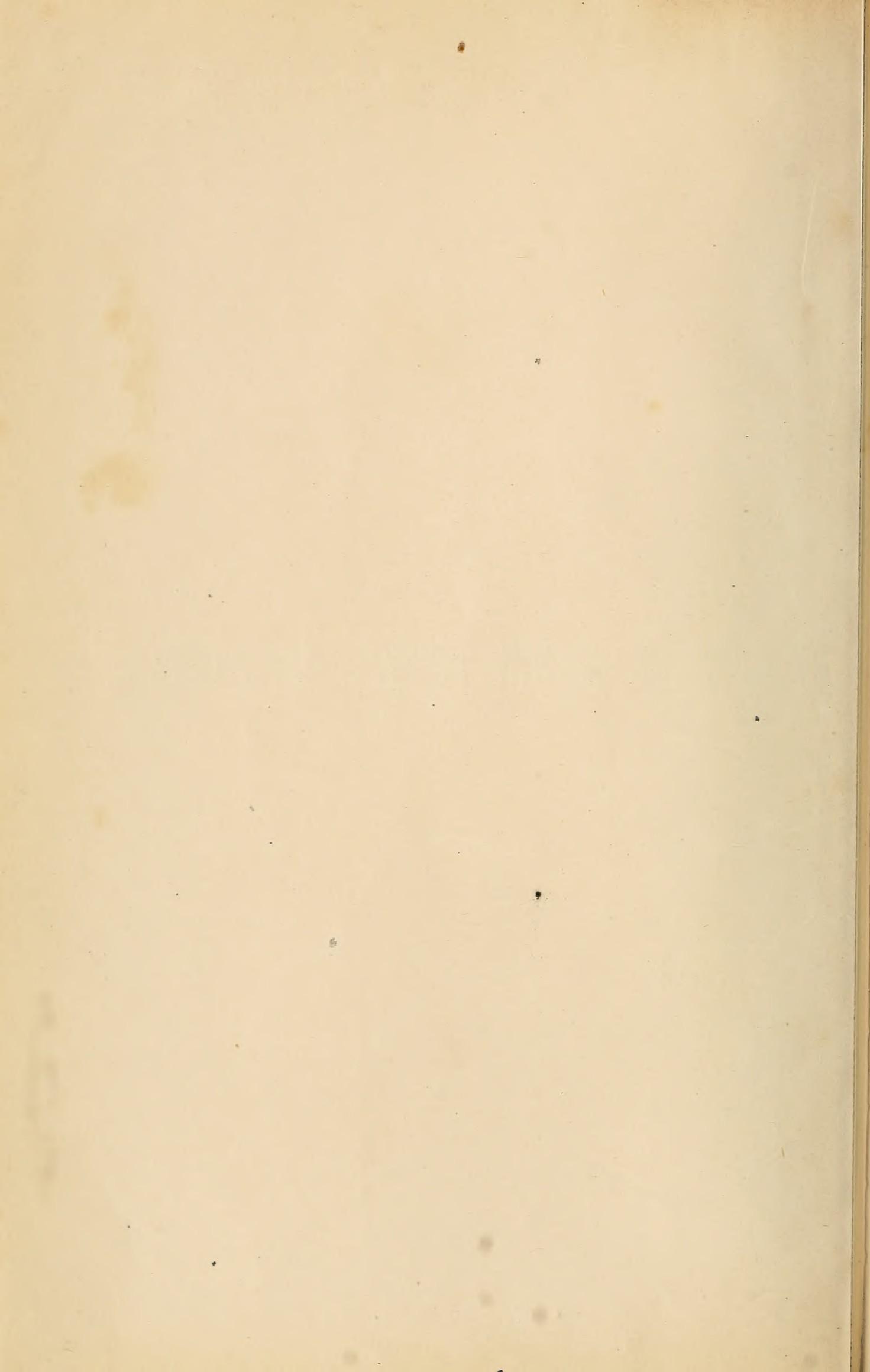


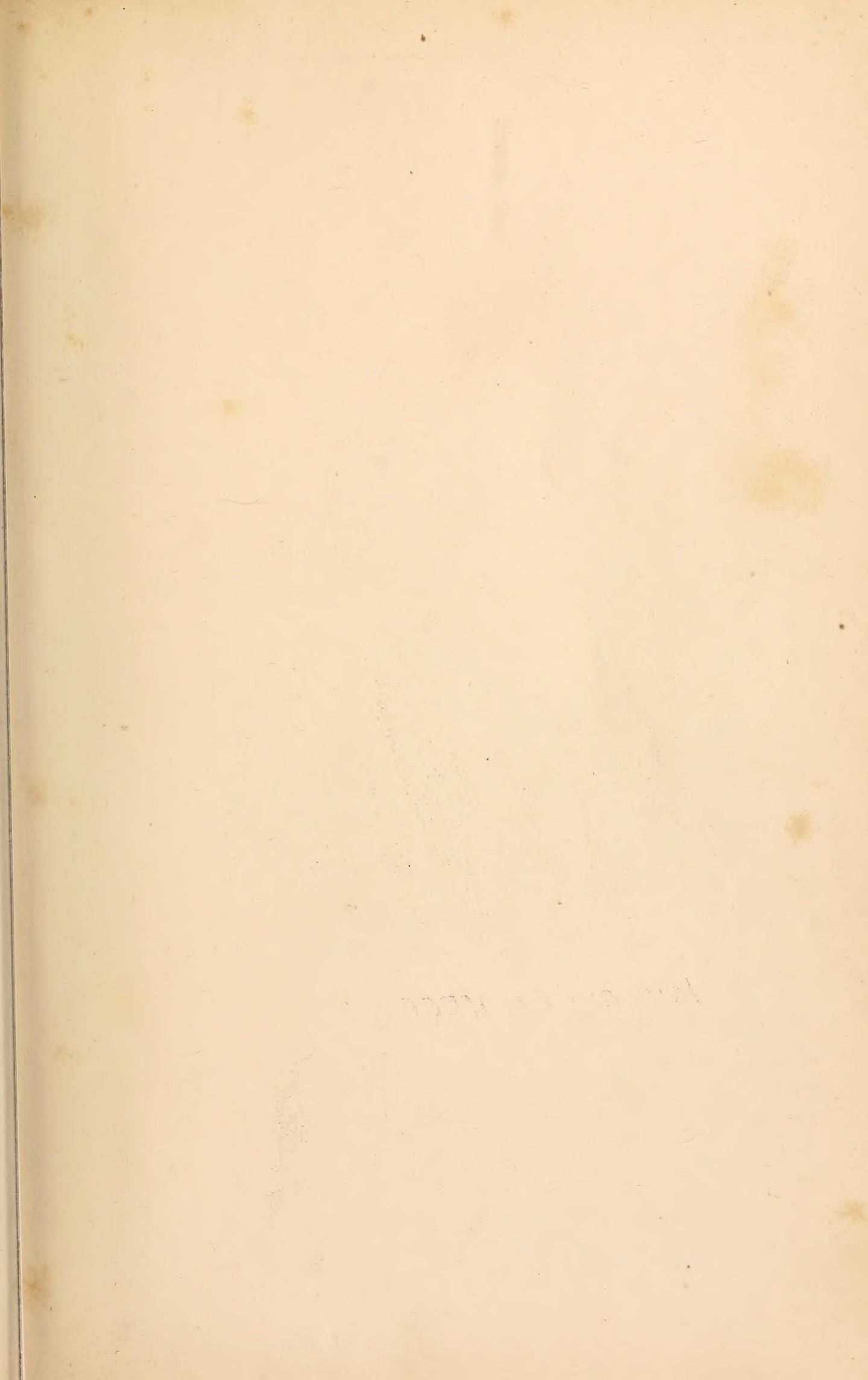


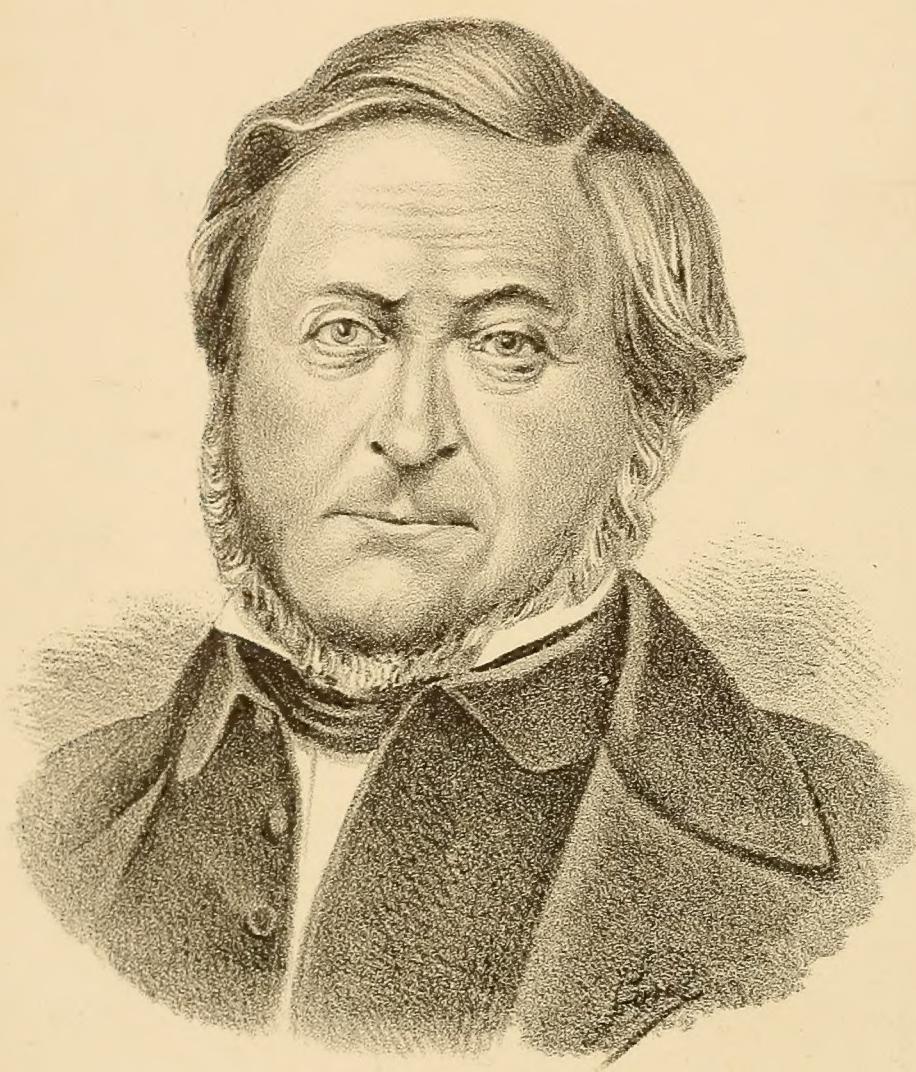
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
California State Library Califa/LSTA Grant



HISTORY OF MARIN COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.







IGNACIO PACHECO.

HISTORY

—OF—

MARIN COUNTY, CALIFORNIA;

INCLUDING ITS

Geography, Geology, Topography and Climatography;

TOGETHER WITH

A Full and Particular Record of the Mexican Grants; Its Early History and Settlement, Compiled from the most Authentic Sources; Names of Original Spanish and American Pioneers;

A Full Record of its Organization; A Complete Political History, including a Tabular Statement of Office-holders since the Formation of the County;

*Separate Histories of Bolinas, Nicasio, Novato, Point Reyes,
San Antonio, San Rafael, Saucelito, and
Tomales Townships;*

Incidents of Pioneer Life, and Biographical Sketches of its Early and Prominent Settlers and Representative Men;

—ALSO—

An Historical Sketch of the State of California,
In which is embodied the Raising of the Bear Flag.

ILLUSTRATED.

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.
ALLEY, BOWEN & CO., PUBLISHERS.
1880.

ENTERED ACCORDING TO ACT OF CONGRESS, IN THE YEAR 1880, BY ALLEY, BOWEN & CO., IN THE
OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS, AT WASHINGTON, D. C.

*979.462
H 629 A

634827

REFERENCE

PACIFIC PRESS,
PRINTERS, STEREOTYERS AND BINDERS,
OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA.

P R E F A C E.

"Here land o' cakes, and brither Scots,
Frae Maidenkirk to John O'Groats',
If there's a hole in a' your coats
 I rede ye 'tent 'it,
A chiel's amang ye takin' notes,
 An', faith, he'll prent it."

WE offer no apology to our patrons in presenting them with these pages. Our portion of the compact has been carried out, it remains for them to perfect theirs. For our work we disclaim any literary merit; we have not dealt in monstrous hard words nor mazy sentences with hazy meanings; a true and unvarnished record of Marin county has been our aim, and we think we have succeeded in bringing to light much that would otherwise have remained in darkness.

To compile such a volume has been a task requiring much patience, a certain amount of skill, and a very great deal of application, yet happily our labors have been gladdened by many a cheering word and much information, pleasantly obtained from several of the residents of Marin, both young and aged, old and new. To those ladies and gentlemen we tender our most sincere acknowledgments. Still, our quest for reliable data has not been all of a roseate hue. We have practically tested the truth of the adage that "hope deferred maketh the heart sick." Through unredeemed promises much in respect to prominent matters has been per force omitted—this through no fault of ours; notwithstanding these, we venture to predict for the History of Marin County, a full recognition from those gentlemen who have done us the honor to place their names on our subscription list.

In conclusion we offer our heartiest thanks to the county officers one and all, who cordially granted us every facility for examining the archives;

to Messrs. S. F. Barstow, of the *Marin County Journal*, and J. H. Wilkins, of the *Tocsin*, for much valuable material received from their files, as well as for many kindly notices; while to our own staff, Messrs. L. L. Palmer, A. M., who has supplied the chronicles of all the townships, save those of San Rafael and Tomales; W. A. Slocum, and L. L. Bowen, are due a thorough appreciation of their valuable services.

J. P. MUNRO-FRASER,

Historian.

ALLEY, BOWEN & CO.

INDEX.

GENERAL HISTORY.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF CAL.	17
THE BEAR-FLAG WAR	58
HISTORY OF MARIN COUNTY	87
Derivation of Name	88
Topography	88
Geology	90
THE GENERAL HISTORY AND SET- TLEMENT OF MARIN COUNTY	95
MEXICAN GRANTS	151
Rancho Corte de Madera del Presidio	189
Rancho Soulajulle	189-193
Angel Island	190
Laguna de San Antonio	191
Arroyo de San Antonio	191
Novato	191
Olompali	191
San Pedro, Santa Margarita and Las Gallinas	191
Tinicasia	191
Canada de Herrera	192
Saucelito	192
Tomales and Baulinas	192
San Jose	192
Bolsa de Tomales	192
Corte de Madera de Novato	192
Nicasio	193-194
Mission San Rafael	194
Temalpais or Tamalpais	194
Punta Reyes	194
Las Baulines	194
Buachoca	194
Punta de los Reyes	194
San Geronimo	194

THE LEGISLATIVE HISTORY OF MARIN COUNTY	195
The Organization of the Co.	195
Post-offices	204
Court House	205
The Political History of Marin County	206
County Government Bill	228
Tabular Statement of County Officers	231-237
THE HOMICIDES OF MARIN CO.	238
Crockett Eberman	238
Grazier and Wife	239
— Leonard	239
William Randall	239
William Swinerton	240
— McLaughlin	240
Thomas Spaulding	240
John McPhelan	240
John Harris	240
— Johnson	241
— Ingolls	241
Mrs. Rosanna Jensen	242
Mrs. Cronin	242
T. J. McKeon	243
— Williamson	244
Harry Jones	244
Charles Taylor	244
Emma Spohrs	244
Senora Garcia	245
John Messina	245
Patrick Monehan	246
John McKnight	247
William Brown	247

Aleyer Hubert	248	Blass Talamontas	254
Carl Peter Rush.....	248	Antonio Fulton.....	254
Chung Hing-Hoot.....	249	Karl Herman Kohler	255
Paul Rieger.....	250	C. P. Severance	256

TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

BOLINAS	261	Hotel	287
Geography	261	Saw-Mills	287
Topography	262	SAN GERONIMO	288
Soil	262	Gold Mines	288
Climate	262	Indians	288
Timber	262	NOVATO	290
Products	263	Geography	290
Early Settlement, Bolinas ..	264	Topography	290
Saw-Mills	269	Soil	290
Ship Building	270	Products	290
Shipwrecks	271	Climate	292
Cord-wood	272	Timber	292
Bolinas Navigation Company	272	Early Settlement	292
Copper Mines	272	NOVATO	295
Churches, Methodist	273	Schools	295
" Presbyterian	274	POINT REYES	296
" Catholic	275	Geography	296
Temperance Cause	274	Topography	296
Schools	275	Soil	296
Druids' Grove	275	Climate	297
Deaths by Drowning	276	Products	297
Post-office	276	Timber	301
OLEMA—Early Settlement ..	276	Early Settlement	301
Schools	278	Schools	304
Official and Business Directory	279	Light-House	304
The Paper Mill	279	Fog-Whistle	304
Powder Mills	281	Grants	304
NICASIO	282	Shipwrecks	306
Geography	282	Drake's Bay	308
Topography	282	Gold	311
Soil	282	Granite	311
Climate	282	SAN ANTONIO	312
Products	282	Geography	312
Timber	283	Topography	312
Early Settlement	283	Soil	312
Catholic Church	287		
Schools	287		

Climate	312	Products	384
Products	312	Early Settlement	384
Timber	312	Mills	388
Early Settlement	313	Lumber	389
Grants	313	Sausalito Water Works	389
Schools	313	Recruiting Station	389
 		Old Grave Yards	390
SAN RAFAEL	314	Sausalito Land and Ferry	
Geography	314	Company	391
Climate	314	Official and Business Directory	391
Descriptive	318	Yacht Club Houses	391
SAN RAFAEL	322	Lodge No. 20, A. O. U. W.	392
POINT SAN PEDRO	346	Newspapers	392
ROSS LANDING	347	Smelting Works	392
POINT SAN QUENTIN	347	Manganese Mine	392
THE STATE PRISON	348	Telegraph	392
Report of Resident Director	350	Light-House and Fog-Siren	392
Official Force	356	Shipwrecks	396
Brick-Yard	357	Schools	398
Buildings and Improvem'ts	357	Church	398
Financial Statement	359	Angel Island	398
Report of Moral Instructor	367	The Pioneer Buggy Ride	399
Medical Deptment Report	370	 	
CHURCHES	373	TOMALES	401
First Presbyterian Church	373	Streams	401
Methodist Church	375	Timber	401
LODGES	376	Topography	401
Marin Lodge, No. 191, F. and A. M.	376	Mexican Grants	401
Marin Lodge, No. 200, I. O. O. F.	377	Soil	401
San Rafael Lodge, I. O. G. T., No. 24	377	Crops	401
San Rafael Lodge, A. O. U. W.	378	Settlement	402
San Rafael and Coast Range Mines	378	TOMALES	406
 		Presbyterian Church	408
SAUCELITO	383	Lodge No. 233, I. O. O. F.	409
Geography	383	Bank of Tomales	409
Topography	383	North Pacific Coast R. R.	411
Soil	383	Union Hotel	412
Climate	384	Plank House	412
		Tomales Cheese Factory	412
		Carriage Manufactory	413
		Public Hall	413
		MARSHALLS	413

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BOLINAS.

Bourne, Peter L.	417	McKennan, Hugh	424
Briones, Pablo	418	McMullin, David	424
Burge, George	418	Nelson, John	425
Clark, Samuel	419	Randall, William E.	425
Codoni, Joseph	420	Randall, William James	426
Crandell, William O. L.	420	Sebrean, John B.	426
Easkoot, Alfred Derby	420	Shafter, Hon. J. McM.	515
Garcia, John	421	Stinson, Nathan H.	426
Gibson, J. C.	421	Strain, Henry	427
Ingermann, Albert	421	Walker, Hugh	427
Lauff, Charles August	422	Weeks, Samuel P.	428
Miller, Frank	423	Wilkins, William Wallace	428

NICASIO.

Allen, Oliver	431	McIsaacs, Neil	436
Boreham, George	433	Partee, B. F.	516
Cheda, Louis	434	Righetti, A.	436
Dickson, John Calvin	434	Rogers, Russell A.	436
Dickson, William J.	434	Roy, James	437
Estey, Thomas H.	435	Roy, Thomas B.	437
Lamb, Timothy G.	435	Taft, H. F.	437
Magee, Richard R.	435	Tognazzini, G.	438
Mazza, Luigi	436	Tonini, S.	438

NOVATO.

Atherton, John William	439	Myers, David	442
Brink, N. J.	439	McDonald, Daniel	442
De Long, Francis	439	Pacheco, Gumescendo	443
De Long, Frank Coye	440	Redmond, John B.	443
Dessart, John P.	441	Rush, Carl P.	443
Faggiano, J. B.	441	Schlake, H.	443
Haven, George S.	441	Schlieker, Frederick	444
Hayden, Amaziah	441	Scown, A. G.	444
Hayden, E. W.	442	Sedgwick, John	444
Losee, Welman	442	Sweetser, J. R.	444
Maybee, J. S.	442	Tomasini, Louis	445

POINT REYES.

Claussen, Henry	446	Pierce, Abram Jewell	447
Crandell, Thomas B.	446	Smith, Charles H.	448
Farley, James M.	447		

SAN ANTONIO.

Bloom, James	449	Martin, Charles	452
Bradley, A. F.	449	Matheson, Alfred C.	452
Brown, William	449	Neil, John	452
Davidson, Byard	451	Pierce, Wilbur	453
De Martini, Andrew	451	Respini, Michele	453
Ehlers, Henry	451	Respini, Jeremiah	454
Farley, Robert K.	451	Tonini, Peter	454
Filippini, Paul	451	Ward, Porter	454
Light, Elisha	452	Wilson, Allen T.	454

SAN RAFAEL.

Almy, Joseph	455	Kinsella, Richard	466
Anderson, William N.	457	Lucas, John	466
Austin, Hiram	457	Lund, Nes Madsen	466
Barney, Ai	457	Mahon, Edward Barry	467
Barstow, Simon Fitch	459	Mahncken, John	471
Blankenberger, Adam E. F.	459	Mason, George	471
Boyen, Henry	459	Mayer, Leopold	471
Bresson, Joseph	460	Miller, James	472
Clayton, George Francis	460	Murray, Michael	473
Currey, Thomas	461	O'Connor, Michael	473
Davis, George W.	461	Pacheco, Ignatio	474
Eden, Edward	461	Pacheco, Salvador	474
Gordon, Upton McRea	462	Pratt, Frederick H.	474
Grosjean, C.	463	Tunstead, James	475
Hechheimer, Leopold	464	Ross, James	476
Hunter, James	464	Sale, William T.	476
Jacobs, Francis J.	464	Shaver, Isaac	476
Jewell, Omar	465	Short, J. O. B.	477
Jewell, Alva	465	Zopf, Herman	478

SAUCELITO.

Boyle, Hugh A.	479	Hood, George J.	481
Cairns, Doctor John	479	Kuhn, F. M.	481
Deffenbach, Thomas Boileau	480	Rutherford, R. M.	482
Dye, Charles G.	480	Severance, Ch. C. P.	482
Gardner, James H.	481	Read, John Joseph	482

TOMALES.

Ables, Thomas J.	483	Blake, Jeremiah Ladd	485
Alexander, John	484	Buchanan, John	488
Armstrong, W.	484	Bunn, George	488
Bailey, Robert	484	Burbank, D. B.	489
Bassett, Thomas	485	Burbank, Hon. George Wilton	489
Bean, Alexander	485	Church, S. H.	489

Dillon, George	490	Lang, F. H.	502
Dutton, Albert Warren	490	Lindemann, Charles	502
Dutton, Geo. Washington, M.D.	490	Manning, Andrew	502
Dutton, Reed	491	Marshall, Alexander S.	503
Dutton, Warren	492	Molseed, Robert	503
Elphick, Henry	493	Morrisy, Peter	504
Ephraim, Solomon	516	Morton, Eugene	505
Fairbanks, W. R.	493	Muscio, David	505
Fallon, James L.	493	McCausland, James	505
Freeman, William Darius	494	McCausland, William	505
Gericke, Adolph	494	McCleave, Henry Paddock	506
Graham, James	494	McGreevey, William	507
Griffin, John	494	Norton, Patrick	507
Guay, John	495	Nowlin, James H.	507
Guldager, Hans Hansen	495	Osborn, Lewis	508
Guldager, Louis Hansen	496	Plank, Fred. A.	508
Harrington, Jr., Benjamin	496	Polhemus, Henry D.	508
Harvey, Joel	496	Prince, N. J.	509
Holland, Franklin W.	497	Rowland, William	510
Howard, Charles	497	Siemsen, H. G. F.	510
Hubbell, O.	497	Thompson, C. T.	510
Huff, Abraham	498	Thornby, Thomas A.	511
Huntley, Joseph	498	Turner, Obed W.	511
Irvin, Joseph	499	Thrasher, David	511
Israel, Ch. S.	499	Vanderbilt, William	512
James, John T.	499	Weber, Martin	513
Johnston, Thomas M.	499	Whitaker, J. P.	513
Keys, John	500	Williams, Wallace L.	514
Kowalsky, Henry I.	500	Woodworth, Abijah	514
Ladner, Edwin	501		
ADDENDA			515

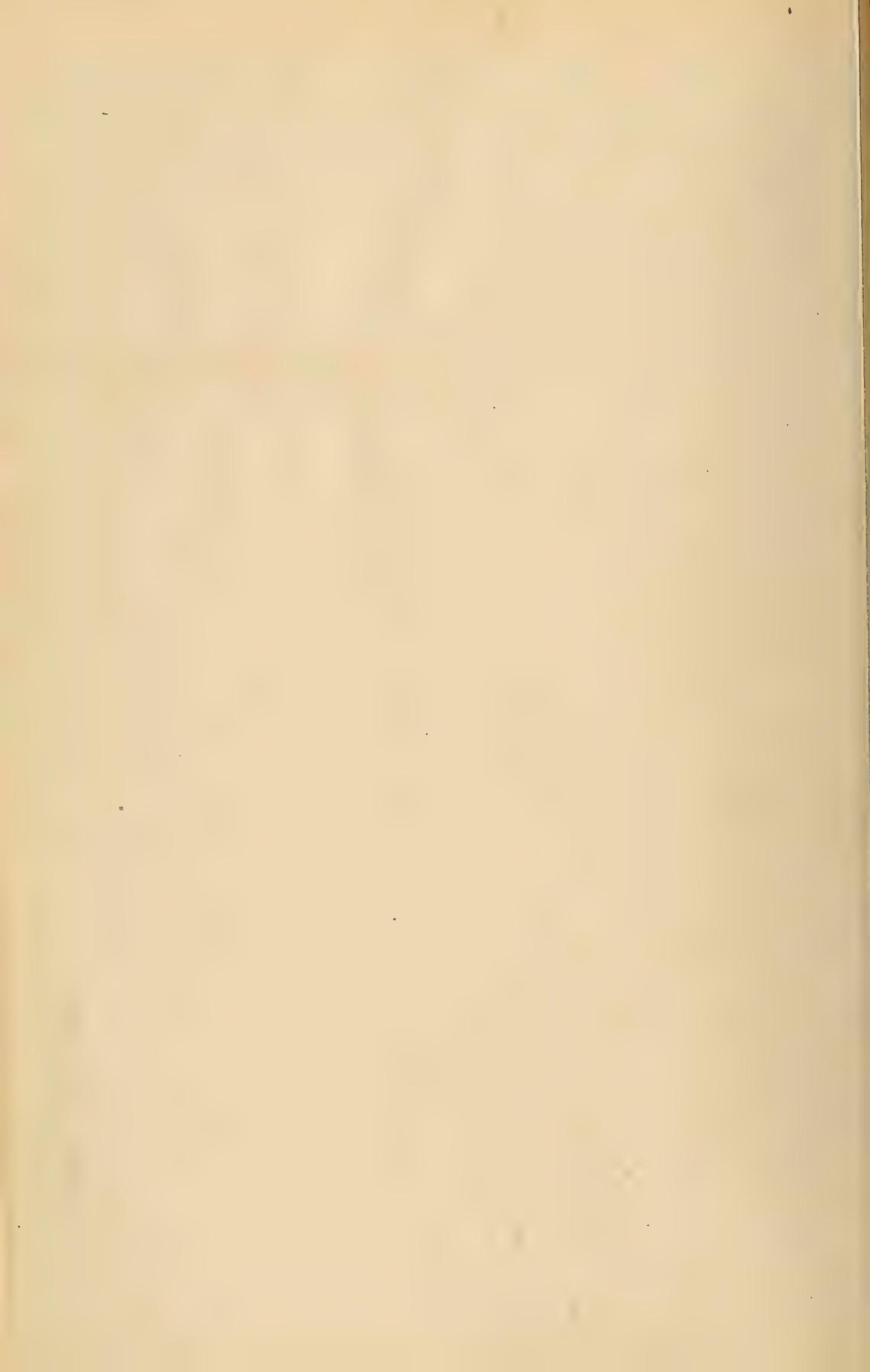
PORTRAITS.

Pacheco, Ignatio (deceased)...		Crandell, T. B.	112
Frontispiece		Brown, William (deceased)	128
Barney, Al	16	Blake, Jeremiah, L.	144
Almy, Joseph	32	Claussen, H.	160
Dutton, Warren	48	Ables, T. J.	176
Lauff, Charles A.	64	Dickson, W. J.	192
De Long, Francis	80	Bailey, Robert	208
Burbank, Hon. G. W.	96	Magee, R.	224

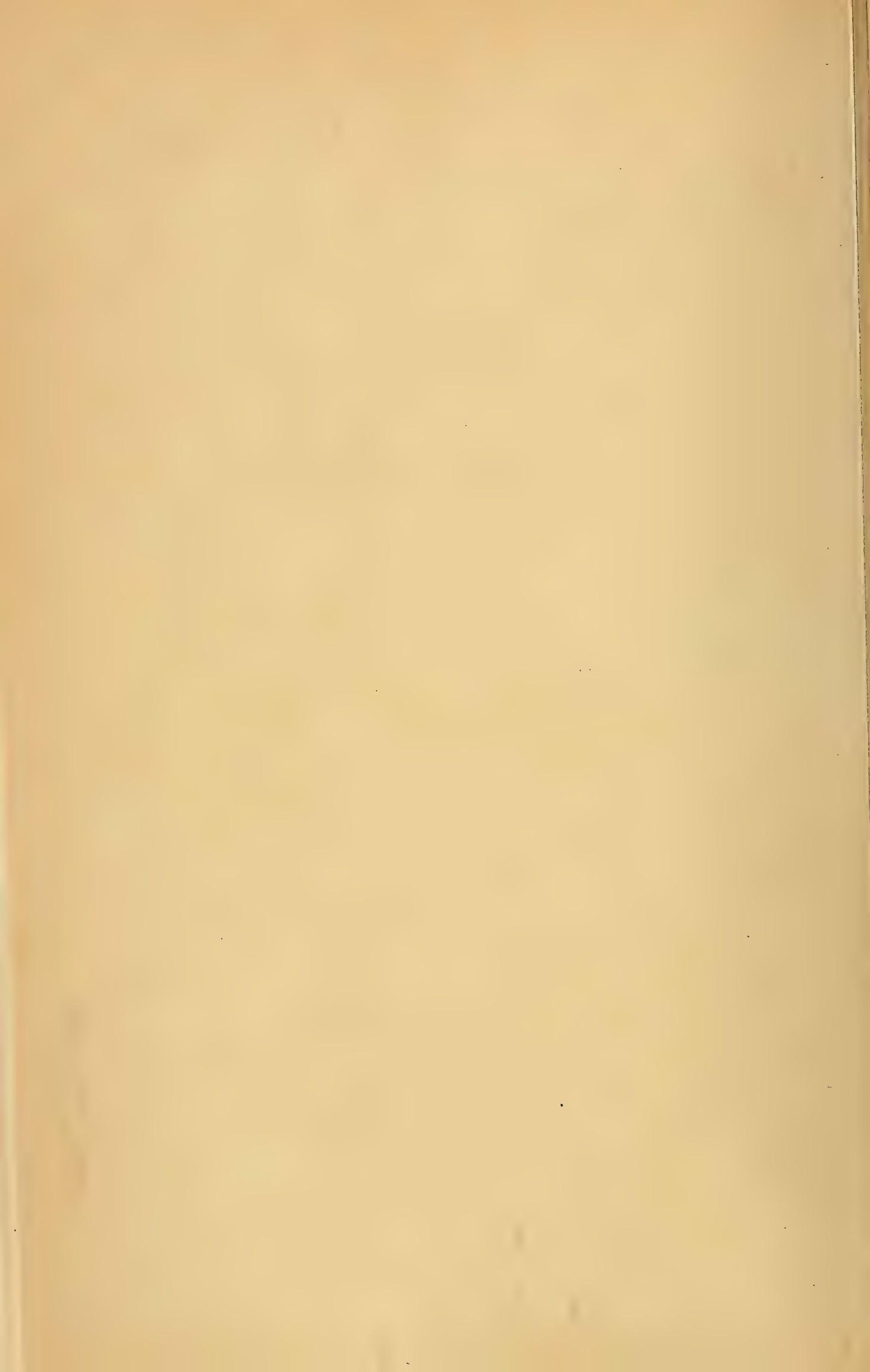
Bunn, George.....	240	Weeks, S. P.....	384
Wilkins, W. W.....	256	Nelson, J.....	400
Vanderbilt, William	264	Irvin, J.....	416
Pierce, A. J.....	272	Osborn, L.....	432
Whitaker, J. P.....	288	Thornby, Thomas A.....	448
O'Connor, M.....	304	McCausland, William	464
McCausland, James.....	320	Griffin, J.....	480
Dutton, G. W., M.D.....	336	Ingerman, A.....	496
Jewell, Omar (deceased)	352	Strain, H.....	512
Freeman, W. D.....	368	James, John P.....	488
		Marshall, A. S.....	504

ERRATA.

Page 87, line 9, for five thousand	read twelve thousand.
" 122, " 14, " J. A. Morgan	" I. A. Morgan.
" 204, " 43, " Fairfood	" Fairford.
" 219, " 32, " David Clengan	" David Clingan.
" 270, " 34, " "Joseph Almy"	" "H. C. Almy."
" 473, " 20, " M. O'Conner	" M. O'Connor.









Al Barney

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF CALIFORNIA.

J. FENNIMORE COOPER, in one of his most able works, says: "On the human imagination events produce the effects of time. Thus, he who has traveled far and seen much is apt to fancy that he has lived long; and the history that most abounds in important incidents soonest assumes the aspect of antiquity. In no other way can we account for the venerable air that is already gathering around American annals. When the mind reverts to the earliest days of colonial history, the period seems remote and obscure, the thousand changes that thicken along the links of recollections, throwing back the origin of the nation to a day so distant as seemingly to reach the mists of time; and yet four lives of ordinary duration would suffice to transmit, from mouth to mouth, in the form of tradition, all that civilized man has achieved within the limits of the republic." The gifted author here speaks of the many changes which the comparatively few short years have worked upon the banks of the noble Hudson. He remarks: "Other similar memorials of the infancy of the country are to be found scattered through what is now deemed the very centre of American civilization, affording the plainest proofs that all we possess of security from invasion and hostile violence, is the growth of but little more than the time that is frequently filled by a single human life." If such may be deemed remarkable on the shores of that stream, how much more closely do they apply to the giant strides effected by the indomitable will of man on the Pacific coast.

America was discovered by Columbus on the twelfth day of October, 1492, and what a feat was this! Not so much a marvel is it that he came upon the vast continent, as that, in those so-called dark ages there were found men of such great courage and knowledge, unscientific though that may be, to sail away into the darkness, as it were, and sustain themselves against peril on every hand to eventually give, not only to their country, but to mankind the rarest continent of a beatific creation. As the veriest schoolboy knows and utters in a sing-song drawl, America was discovered as stated above, and became the territory of Spain. The Pacific ocean was given to the world by Vasco Nuñez de Balboa, who looked down from the heights of Panama upon its placid bosom on the twenty-fifth day of September, 1513. In 1519 Mexico was conquered by Hernando Cortez, and sixteen years thereafter, in 1537,

his pilot, Zimenez, discovered Lower California. In 1542 a voyage of discovery was made along the Californian coast by the famous Captain Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, on the 5th July of which year, he landed at Cape St. Lucas, in Lower California, and following the coast he finally entered the delightful harbor of San Diego, in Upper California, on September 28th. This place he named San Miguel, which was afterwards changed by Viscaíño to that which it now bears.

The noted English voyager, Sir Francis Drake, sailed along the coast in 1579, but historians are doubtful as to whether he discovered the San Francisco bay. It would appear that this voyage was made from Oregon, where it is said his Spanish pilot, Morera, left him, and thence found his way overland to Mexico, a distance of three thousand five hundred miles. The name of New Albion was given to the country by Drake, with the evident intention of securing it for the British crown.

It was not until 1602, however, that the Spaniards took any actual steps to possess and colonize the continent. In that year Don Sebastian Viscaíño was dispatched by the Viceroy of Mexico, acting under the instructions of his royal master, King Philip III, on a voyage of search in three small vessels. He visited various points on the coast, among them San Diego; was well pleased with the appearance of the country, and on December 10th discovered and entered a harbor, which he named in honor of Count de Monterey, the Viceroy who had dispatched him on the cruise. We are told that part of this expedition reached as high as the Columbia river, and that the whole subsequently returned to Acapulco. Its efforts were pronounced satisfactory, a glowing description of the landscape was given, but whether they discovered the San Francisco bay is as much a matter of conjecture and doubt as Drake's visit.

For some unexplained cause not much use had been made of the information gained from these trips, which were of frequent occurrence, and it was not for one hundred and sixty-eight years that any steps towards the permanent settlement of Upper California were undertaken. Under the joint management of Church and State a plan with this end in view was commenced in the year 1683, but it failed, the State being there represented by Admiral Otondo, and the Church by a Jesuit Father named Kino, La Paz being their point of operation; but we believe we are correct in stating that they did not all visit Upper California. The settlement of the peninsula was finally undertaken fourteen years later, when sixteen missionary establishments were founded by Father Salva Tierra. The order which he represented falling into disgrace in Europe, however, was banished from the dominions of Spain and Lower California in 1768, after laboring for seventy years. They were in turn succeeded by the Franciscans and Dominicans, the former of whom, under the guidance of Father Junipera Serra, proceeded to the conquest and conversion of this part of the country. This Reverend Father is recognized

by the Catholic Church as the apostle of Upper California, and acknowledged in history as its founder.

The first permanent settlement was made in San Diego in 1769, when was also established the first mission, whence further operations were directed and new missions founded. On July 14, 1769, Gaspar de Portala, who commanded the expedition that called a halt at San Diego, left that place for Monterey, and there erected a cross.

“Pious Portala, journeying by land,
Reared high a cross upon the heathen strand,
Then far away,
Dragged his slow caravan to Monterey.”

With Father Junipera Serra, he continued his northward journey and, by the merest accident, came upon the world-renowned bay of San Francisco.

Finding it a place answering every requirement he named it after San Francisco de Asis, and seven years later, June 27, 1776, possession was taken of the spot and a presidio established, the mission being located on the site of the present church. There may be a doubt as to whether the bay was ever discovered by Drake or Viscaíño, but there is none of the visit of Gaspar de Portala, then Governor of the Californias. Henceforward the establishment of missions was rapid, as will be gathered from the accompanying list :

Mission San Diego, in San Diego county, founded under Carlos III, July 16, 1769; containing 22.24 acres.

Mission San Luis Rey, in San Diego county, founded under Carlos IV, June 13, 1798; containing 53.39 acres.

Mission San Juan Capistrano, in Los Angeles county, founded under Carlos III, November 10, 1776; containing 44.40 acres.

Mission San Gabriel Arcangel, in Los Angeles county, founded under Carlos III, September 8, 1771; containing 190.69 acres. Patented.

Mission San Buenaventura, in Santa Barbara county, founded under Carlos III, March 31, 1782; containing 36.27 acres.

Mission San Fernando, in Los Angeles county, founded under Carlos IV, September 8, 1797; containing 76.94 acres.

Mission Santa Barbara, in Santa Barbara county, founded under Carlos III, December 4, 1786; containing 37.83 acres.

Mission Santa Inez, in Santa Barbara county, founded under Carlos IV, September 17, 1804; containing 17.35 acres.

Mission La Purisima Concepcion, in Santa Barbara county, founded under Carlos III, December 8, 1787.

Mission San Luis Obispo, in San Luis Obispo county, founded under Carlos III, September 1, 1772, containing 52.72 acres. Patented.

Mission San Miguel Arcangel, in San Luis Obispo county, founded under Carlos IV, July 25, 1797; containing 33. 97 acres. Patented.

- Mission San Antonio de Padua, in San Luis Obispo county, founded under Carlos III, July 14, 1771; containing 33.19 acres. Patented.
- Mission La Soledad, in Monterey county, founded under Carlos IV, October 9, 1791; containing 34.47 acres. Patented.
- Mission El Carme, or San Carlos de Monterey, in Monterey county, founded under Carlos III, June 3, 1770; containing 9 acres. Patented.
- Mission San Juan Bautista, in Monterey county, founded under Carlos IV, June 24, 1797; containing 55.33 acres. Patented.
- Mission Santa Cruz, in Santa Cruz county, founded under Carlos IV, August 28, 1791; containing 16.94 acres. Patented.
- Mission Santa Clara, in Santa Clara county, founded under Carlos III, January 18, 1777; containing 13.13 acres. Patented.
- Mission San Jose, in Alameda county, founded under Carlos IV, June 11, 1797; containing 28.33 acres. Patented.
- Mission Dolores, or San Francisco de Asis, in San Francisco county, founded under Carlos III, October 9, 1776; two lots, one containing 4.3 acres, and the other 4.51 acres. Patented.
- Mission San Rafael Arcangel, in Marin county, founded under Fernando VII, December 18, 1817; containing 6.48 acres. Patented.
- Mission San Francisco Solano, in Sonoma county, founded under Fernando VII, August 25, 1823; containing 14.20 acres.

If Sir Francis Drake did not actually enter the broad sheet of water now known as the Bay of San Francisco, in 1579, he must have tarried in its vicinity, for the historian of that famous voyage wrote: "They here discovered a bay, which, entering with a favorable gale, they found several huts by the water side, well defended from the severity of the weather. Going on shore they found a fire in the middle of each house, and the people lying round it upon rushes. The men go quite naked, but the women have a deer skin over their shoulders, and around their waists a covering of bulrushes, after the manner of hemp. These people, bringing the Admiral a present of feathers, and cauls of net-work, he entertained them so kindly and generously, that they were extremely pleased, and soon afterwards they sent him a present of feathers and bags of tobacco. A number of them coming to deliver it, gathered themselves together on the top of a small hill, from the highest point of which one of them harangued the Admiral, whose tent was placed at the bottom. When the speech was ended they laid down their arms and came down, offering their presents; at the same time returning what the Admiral had given them. The women remaining on the hill, tearing their hair and making dreadful howlings. The Admiral supposed them engaged in making sacrifices, and thereupon ordered divine service to be performed in his tent, at which these people attended with astonishment.

"The arrival of the English in California being soon known through the country, two persons in the character of ambassadors, came to the Admiral

and informed him in the best manner they were able, that the King would assist him if he might be assured of coming in safety. Being satisfied on this point, a numerous company soon appeared, in front of which was a very comely person bearing a kind of sceptre, on which hung two crowns and three chains of great length; the chains were of bones and the crowns of net-work curiously wrought with feathers of many colors.

"Next to the sceptre-bearer, came the King, a handsome, majestic person, surrounded by a number of tall men, dressed in skins, who were followed by the common people, who, to make the grander appearance, had painted their faces of various colors, and all of them, even the children, being loaded with presents. The men being drawn up in line of battle, the Admiral stood ready to receive the King within the entrance of his tent. The company having halted at a distance, the sceptre-bearer made a speech, half an hour long, at the end of which he began singing and dancing, in which he was followed by the King and all his people—who, continuing to sing and dance, came quite up to the tent; when, sitting down, the King taking off his crown of feathers, placed it on the Admiral's head, and put upon him the other ensigns of royalty; and it is said he made him a solemn tender of his whole kingdom. All of which the Admiral accepted in the name of the Queen, his sovereign, in hope these proceedings might, one time or other, contribute to the advantage of England.

"The common people, dispersing themselves among the Admiral's tents, professed the utmost admiration and esteem for the English, whom they considered as more than mortal—and accordingly prepared to offer sacrifices to them; but they were told, by signs, that their religious worship was alone due to the Supreme Maker and Preserver of all things. The Admiral and some of his people, traveling to a distance in the country, saw such a quantity of rabbits that it appeared an entire warren; they also saw deer in such plenty as to run a thousand in a herd. The earth of the country seemed to promise rich veins of gold and silver, some of the ore being constantly found on digging. The Admiral, at his departure, set up a pillar with a large plate on it, on which was engraved her Majesty's, (Queen Elizabeth) name, picture, arms, and title to the country, together with the Admiral's name, and the time of his arrival there."

Such is the extraordinary pen-picture of the aboriginal Californians when visited by Drake and his historian. That the clap-trap description of the King proffering his regalia to the Admiral was written with an evident purpose, is fully carried out in the subsequent showering of honors upon Drake by Elizabeth, who, on knighting him, said "that his actions did him more honor than his title."

The following extract from a letter written by Father Junipero to his friend Father Palou, shows from another stand point what the general situation of affairs was at that date, July 3, 1769:—

"The tract through which we passed is generally very good land, with plenty of water, and there, as well as here, the country is neither rocky nor overrun with brushwood. There are, however, many hills, but they are composed of earth. The road has been in some places good, but the greater part bad. About half-way, the valleys and banks of rivulets began to be delightful. We found vines of a large size, and in some cases quite loaded with grapes; we also found an abundance of roses, which appeared to be like those of Castile. In fine, it is a good country, and very different from old California."

"We have seen Indians in immense numbers, and all those on this coast of the Pacific contrive to make a good subsistence on various seeds, and by fishing. The latter they carry on by means of rafts or canoes, made of tule, (bulrushes), with which they go a great way to sea. They are very civil. All the males, old and young, go naked; the women, however, and the female children, are decently covered from their breasts downwards. We found on our journey, as well as the place where we stopped, that they treated us with as much confidence and good will as if they had known us all their lives. But when we offered them any of our victuals, they always refused them. All they cared for was cloth, and only for something of this sort would they exchange their fish or whatever else they had. During the whole march we found hares, rabbits, some deer, and a multitude of berendos, a kind of wild goat."

In the establishment of missions the three agencies brought to bear were the military, the civil and the religious, being each represented by the *Presidio*, or garrison; the *Pueblo*, the town or civic community, and the *Mission*, the church, which played the most prominent part. Says one writer: "The Spaniards had then, what we are lacking to-day—a complete municipal system. Theirs was derived from the Romans. Under the civil Roman law, and the Gothic, Spanish and Mexican laws, municipal communities were never incorporated into artificial persons, with a common seal and perpetual succession, as with us under English and American laws; consequently, under the former, communities in towns held their lands in common; when thirty families had located on a spot, the pueblo or town was a fact. They were not incorporated, because the law did not make it a necessity, a general law or custom having established the system. The right to organize a local government, by the election of an *alcalde* or mayor, and a town council, which was known as an *Ayuntamiento*, was patent. The instant the *poblacion* was formed, it became thereby entitled to four leagues of land, and the *pobladores*, citizens, held it in *pro indivisa*. The title was a natural right."

"The missions were designed for the civilization and conversion of the Indians. The latter were instructed in the mysteries of religion (so far as they could comprehend them) and the arts of peace. Instruction of the savage in agriculture and manufactures, as well as in prayers and elementary education, was the padre's business. The soldiers protected them from the hostility of

the intractable natives, hunted down the latter, and brought them within the confines of the mission, to labor and salvation."

Father Gleeson* tells us in his able History of the Catholic Church in California, that the missions were usually quadrilateral buildings, two stories high, enclosing a court yard ornamented with fountains and trees. The whole consisting of the church, father's apartments, store-houses, barracks, etc. The quadrilateral sides were each about six hundred feet in length, one of which was partly occupied by the church. Within the quadrangle and corresponding with the second story, was a gallery running round the entire structure, and opening upon the workshops, store rooms and other apartments.

The entire management of each establishment was under the care of two Religious; the elder attended to the interior and the younger to the exterior administration. One portion of the building, which was called the monastery, was inhabited by the young Indian girls. There, under the care of approved matrons, they were carefully trained and instructed in those branches necessary for their condition in life. They were not permitted to leave till of an age to be married, and this with the view of preserving their morality. In the schools, those who exhibited more talent than their companions, were taught vocal and instrumental music, the latter consisting of the flute, horn and violin. In the mechanical departments, too, the most apt were promoted to the position of foremen. The better to preserve the morals of all, none of the whites, except those absolutely necessary, were employed at the mission.

The daily routine at each establishment was almost the same as that followed by the Jesuits in Lower California. At sunrise they arose and proceeded to church, where, after morning prayer, they assisted at the holy sacrifice of the mass. Breakfast next followed, when they proceeded to their respective employments. Toward noon they returned to the mission, and spent the time from then till two o'clock between dinner and repose; after which they again repaired to their work, and remained engaged till the evening angelus, about an hour before sundown. All then betook themselves to the church for evening devotions, which consisted of the ordinary family prayers and the rosary, except on special occasions, when other devotional exercises were added. After supper, which immediately followed, they amused themselves in divers sports, games and dancing, till the hour for repose. Their diet, of which the poor of any country might be justly envious, consisted of an abundance of excellent beef and mutton, with vegetables in the season. Wheaten cakes and puddings, or porridges, called "atole and pinole," also formed a portion of the repast. The dress was, for the males, linen shirts, pants, and a blanket to be used as an overcoat. The women received each, annually, two undergarments, a gown, and a blanket. In years of plenty,

* History of the Catholic Church in California, by W. Gleeson, M. A., Professor St. Mary's College, San Francisco, Cal., in two volumes, illustrated. Printed for the author by A. L. Bancroft and Company, San Francisco, 1872.

after the missions became rich, the fathers distributed all the surplus moneys among them in clothing and trinkets. Such was the general character of the early missions established in Upper California.

Let us now briefly consider what was the character and condition of the California Indian on the arrival of the Spanish Fathers. We have already given the experience of Sir Francis Drake and Father Junipero. We shall now endeavor to outline more closely the principal features of their manners and customs.

For veracity's sake we must aver that the California Indian was anything but an easy subject for civilization. Knowledge he had none; his religion or morals were of the crudest form, while all in all he was the most degraded of mortals. He lived without labor, and existed for naught save his ease and pleasure. In physique he was unprepossessing; being possessed of much endurance and strength; his features were unattractive, his hair in texture like the mane of the horse, and his complexion as dark as the Ethiop's skin. His chief delight was the satisfying of his appetite and lust, while he lacked courage enough to be warlike, and was devoid of that spirit of independence usually the principal characteristic of his race. The best portion of his life was passed in sleeping and dancing, while in the temperate California climate the fertile valleys and hillsides grew an abundance of edible seeds and wild fruits, which were garnered, and by them held in great store. Such means of existence being so easily obtained is perhaps a reason for the wonderful disinclination of Indians to perform any kind of labor. Indeed, what need was there that they should toil, when beneficent Nature had, with a generosity that knew no stint, placed within their grasp an unlimited supply of health-giving food.

The aboriginal Californian's life was a roving one, for they had no fixed habitation, but roamed about from place to place, fishing, hunting, and gathering supplies. In every stream were fish, and on every mountain-side and valley, game; acorns and pine nuts, roots and wild oats were included in the category of their edibles, while it is said that their tastes precluded them not from eating vermin. Their remains consist of earth and shell mounds, which were used as places of sepulture, their dead being interred in a sitting posture, while ultra-civilized cremation was a common practice among them. Their dialects were as various as are those of China to-day, and the natives of San Diego could not understand those of Los Angeles or Monterey.

These Indians had as dwellings the meanest of huts, built of willows and thatched with *tules* or rushes. They were fashioned by taking a few poles and placing them in a circle; which were woven together to a conical point, giving them, when completed, the appearance of inverted baskets. They were small and easily warmed in winter, and when swarming with vermin could readily be reduced to ashes and others built in their places. Their cabins or "wickeup" were usually constructed on the banks of streams, or in the dells of mountains

but always near some running water-course. Here, without a vestige of covering, they slept like "sardines in a tin," those on the outer edge quarrelling, as in more civilized circles, for an inside place. On rising from their litters, be it summer or winter, the first performance would be a plunge into the river, after which they would dance and play around a large fire, when with a healthy appetite they would relish a hearty meal. This was their custom in the cold mountain regions as well as in the more temperate valleys. The skins of wild beasts made them a covering comfortable enough, but the males generally wore absolutely nothing upon their persons save an arrow passed through the hair as a skewer, something like the mode of hair ornament in vogue with fashionable belles some years ago. One of these warriors thus clad, on one occasion paid General Vallejo a visit at Sonoma. As the day was cold the General asked his guest if he was not cold. "No," was the answer, "Is your face cold?" "Not at all," replied the veteran commandante, "I never wear anything on my face." "Then," rejoined the Indian, triumphantly pointing to his body, "I am all face!" The toilet of the women was more pretentious, consisting only of a scanty apron of fancy skins or feathers, extending to the knees. Those of them who were unmarried wore also a bracelet around the ankle or arm, near the shoulder. This ornament was generally made of bone or fancy wood. Polygamy was a recognized institution. Chiefs generally possessed eleven wives, sub-chiefs nine, and ordinary warriors, two or more, according to their wealth or property. But Indian-like, they would fight among themselves, and bloody fights they often were. Their weapons were bows and arrows, clubs and spears, with which they were very adroit. They wore a kind of helmet made of skins. They were remarkable athletes, and as swimmers and runners were unexcelled. In times of peace they kept up their martial spirit, little though it was, by sham fights and tournaments, their women participating in their battles, not as actual belligerents, but as a sanitary brigade; they followed their warriors and supplied them with provisions and attended them when wounded, carrying their papposes on their backs at the same time.

In a descriptive sketch of Napa and the adjacent counties* C. A. Menefee, the author, says of the Indian of Upper California:

"Of navigation they were almost wholly ignorant. Their only method of crossing streams was by means of rafts constructed of bundles of *tule* bound together, somewhat similar, but far inferior to the *balsas* used by the Peruvian Indians upon Lake Titicaca, far up among the Andes.

"Their knowledge of the proper treatment of disease was on a level with their attainments in all the arts of life. Roots and herbs were sometimes used as remedies, but the 'sweat-house' was the principal reliance in desperate

* Historical and descriptive sketch-book of Napa, Sonoma, Lake and Mendocino, comprising sketches of their topography, productions, history, scenery, and peculiar attractions, by C. A. Menefee, Napa City, Reporter Publishing House, 1873.

cases. This great sanitary institution, found in every rancheria, was a large circular excavation, covered with a roof of boughs, plastered with mud, having a hole on one side for an entrance, and another in the roof to serve as a chimney. A fire having been lighted in the centre, the sick were placed there to undergo a sweat-bath for many hours, to be succeeded by a plunge in cold water. This treatment was their cure-all, and whether it killed or relieved the patient depended upon the nature of his disease and the vigor of his constitution. A gentleman who was tempted, some years ago, to enter one of the sanitary institutions, gives the following story of his experience:—

“A sweat-house is of the shape of an inverted bowl. It is generally about forty feet in diameter at the bottom, and is built of strong poles and branches of trees, covered with earth to prevent the escape of heat. There is a small hole near the ground, large enough for the Diggers to creep in one at a time; and another at the top of the house, to give vent to the smoke. When a dance is to occur, a large fire is kindled in the centre of the edifice, the crowd assembles, the white spectators crawl in and seat themselves anywhere out of the way. The apertures, both above and below, are then closed, and the dancers take their position.

“Four-and-twenty squaws, *en dishabille*, one side of the fire, and as many hombres in *puris naturalibus* on the other. Simultaneous with the commencement of the dancing, which is a kind of shuffling hobble-de-hoy, the music bursts forth. Yes, music fit to raise the dead. A whole legion of devils broke loose! Such screaming, shrieking, yelling and roaring was never before heard since the foundation of the world. A thousand cross-cut saws, filed by steam power—a multitude of tom-cats lashed together and flung over a clothes-line—innumerable pigs under the gate, all combined, would produce a heavenly melody compared with it. Yet this uproar, deafening as it is, might possibly be endured; but another sense soon comes to be saluted. Talk of the thousand stinks of the city of Cologne! Here are at least forty thousand combined in one grand overwhelming stench, and yet every particular odor distinctly definable. Round about the roaring fire the Indians go capering, jumping and screaming, with the perspiration starting from every pore. The spectators look on until the air grows thick and heavy, and a sense of oppressing suffocation overcomes them, when they make a simultaneous rush at the door, for self-protection. Judge of their astonishment, terror and dismay to find it fastened securely; bolted and barred on the outside. They rush frantically around the walls in hope to discover some weak point through which they may find egress; but the house seems to have been constructed purposely to frustrate such attempts. More furious than caged lions, they rush bodily against the sides, but the stout poles resist every onset. Our army swore terribly in Flanders, but even my uncle Toby himself would stand aghast were he here now.

“There is no alternative but to sit down in hopes that the troop of naked

fiends will soon cease from sheer exhaustion. Vain expectation! The uproar but increases in fury, the fire waxes hotter and hotter, and they seem to be preparing for fresh exhibitions of their powers. The combat deepens, on, ye brave! See that wild Indian, a newly-elected captain, as with glaring eyes, blazing face, and complexion like that of a boiled lobster, he tosses his arms wildly aloft, as in pursuit of imaginary devils, while rivers of perspiration roll down his naked frame. Was ever the human body thrown into such contortions before? Another effort of that kind and the whole vertebral column must certainly come down with a crash. Another such convulsion, and his limbs will assuredly be torn asunder, and the disjointed members fly to the four parts of the compass. Can the human frame endure this much longer? The heat is equal to that of a bake-oven. Temperature five hundred degrees Fahrenheit. Pressure of steam one thousand pounds to the square inch. The reeking atmosphere has become almost palpable, and the victimized audience are absolutely gasping for life. Millions for a cubic inch of fresh air, worlds for a drop of water to cool the parched tongue! This is terrible! To meet one's fate among the white-caps of the Lake, in a swamped canoe, or to sink down on the bald mountain's brow, worn out by famine, fatigue and exposure, were glorious; but to die here, suffocating in a solution of human perspiration, carbonic acid gas and charcoal smoke, is horrible. The idea is absolutely appalling. But there is no avail. Assistance might as well be sought from a legion of unchained imps, as from a troop of Indians maddened by excitement.

"Death shows his visage, not more than five minutes distant. The fire glimmers away, leagues off. The uproar dies into the subdued rumble of a remote cataract, and respiration becomes lower and more labored. The whole system is sinking into utter insensibility, and all hope of relief has departed, when suddenly a grand triumphal crash, similar to that with which the ghosts closed their orgies, when they doused the lights and started in pursuit of Tam O'Shanter and his old gray mare, the uproar ceases and the Indians vanish through an aperture, opened for the purpose. The half-dead victims to their own curiosity dash through it like an arrow, and in a moment more are drawing in whole bucketsfull of the cold, frosty air, every inhalation of which cuts the lungs like a knife, and thrills the system like an electric shock. They are in time to see the Indians plunge headlong into the ice-cold waters of a neighboring stream, and crawl out and sink down on the banks, utterly exhausted. This is the last act of the drama, the grand climax, and the fandango is over."

"The sweat-house also served as a council chamber and banquet hall. In it the bodies of the dead were sometimes burned, amid the howlings of the survivors. Generally, however, the cremation of the dead took place in the open air. The body, before burning, was bound closely together, the legs and arms folded, and forced, by binding, into as small a compass as possible. It was then placed upon a funeral pile of wood, which was set on fire by the mother, wife, or some near relative of the deceased, and the mourners, with their faces

daubed with pitch, set up a fearful howling and weeping, accompanied with the most frantic gesticulations. The body being consumed, the ashes were carefully collected.

"A portion of these were mingled with pitch, with which they daubed their faces and went into mourning. During the progress of the cremation, the friends and relatives of the deceased thrust sharp sticks into the burning corpse, and cast into the fire the ornaments, feather head-dresses, weapons, and every-thing known to have belonged to the departed. They had a superstitious dread of the consequences of keeping back any article pertaining to the defunct. An old Indian woman, whose husband was sick, was recently asked what ailed him. Her reply was, 'he had kept some feathers belonging to a dead Indian that should have been burned with his body, and that he would be sick till he died.'

"The idea of a future state was universal among the California Indians, and they had a vague idea of rewards and punishments. As one expressed it, 'Good Indian go big hill; bad Indian go bad place.' Others thought if the deceased had been good in his life-time, his spirit would travel west to where the earth and sky meet, and become a star; if bad, he would be changed into a grizzly, or his spirit-wanderings would continue for an indefinite period. They expressed the idea of the change from this life to another by saying that 'as the moon died and came to life again, so man came to life after death;' and they believed that 'the hearts of good chiefs went up to the sky, and were changed into stars to keep watch over their tribes on earth.' Although exceedingly superstitious, they were evidently not destitute of some religious conceptions. Certain rocks and mountains were regarded as sacred. Uncle Sam, in Lake county, was one of these sacred mountains, and no one, except the priest or wizard of his tribe, dared to ascend it. Two huge bowlders, between Napa City and Capel Valley, were also sacred, and no Indian would approach them. They also held the grizzly in superstitious awe, and nothing could induce them to eat its flesh.

The Diggers too had their sorcerers, male and female, who had great influence over them. They pretended to foresee future events, and to exercise supernatural control over their bodies, and to cure diseases by curious incantations and ceremonies. They likewise believed in a Cucusuy, or mischief-maker, who took delight in their annoyance, and to him and his agent they attributed much of their sickness and other misfortunes. It may not be out of place here to relate the following legend:—

When the Spaniards were crossing the mountain called Bolgones, where an Indian spirit was supposed to dwell, having a cave for his haunt, he was disturbed by the approach of the soldiers, and, emerging from the gloom, arrayed in all his feathers and war-paint, and very little else by way of costume, motioned to them to depart, threatening, by gesticulation, to weave a spell around them; but the sturdy warriors were not to be thus easily awed. They

beckoned him to approach; this invitation, however, the wizard declined, when one of the men secured him with a lasso to see if he were ‘goblin damn’d’ or ordinary mortal. Even now he would not speak, but continued his mumblings, when an extra tug caused him to shout and pray to be released. On the relation of this adventure the Indians pointed to Bolgones, calling it the mountain of the Cucusuy, which the Spaniards translated into Monte Diablo. Hence the name of the mountain which is the meridian of scientific exploration in California.

Four times a year each tribe united in a great dance, having some religious purpose and signification. One of these was held by night in Napa county in 1841, about the time of the vernal equinox, and was terminated by a strange inexplicable pantomime, accompanied with wild gestures and screams, the object of which the Indians said was ‘to scare the devil away from their rancherias.’ An old gentleman who witnessed the performance says he has no doubt that their object must have been attained, if the devil had the slightest ear for music. Superstition wrapped these savages like a cloud, from which they never emerged. The phenomena of nature on every hand, indeed, taught them that there was some unseen cause for all things—some power which they could neither comprehend nor resist. The volcano and the earthquake taught them this, and many accounts of these in past ages are preserved in their traditions, but farther than this their minds could not penetrate.

It will readily be acknowledged that to catch, subdue and educate a race like this was a task of no mean difficulty, while to perfect it, even remotely, demanded all the elements of success. It was necessary to comingle both force and persuasion. The former was represented by the soldiers at the presidio, and the latter by the Fathers at the mission. To keep them together was a task which required the most perfect skill, in short nothing but the attractiveness of new objects and strange ways, with the pleasant accessories of good diet and kind conduct, could have ever kept these roving spirits, even for a time, from straying to their original haunts.

Let us for a moment glance at the state of the missions in the early part of the present century. In the year 1767 the property possessed by the Jesuits, then known as the Pious Fund, was taken charge of by the government, and used for the benefit of the missions. At that time this possession yielded an annual revenue of fifty thousand dollars, twenty-four thousand of which were expended in the stipends of the Franciscan and Dominican missionaries, and the balance for the maintenance of the missions generally. Father Gleeson says: “The first inroad made on these pious donations was about the year 1806, when, to relieve the national wants of the parent country, caused by the wars of 1801 and 1804, between Portugal in the one instance and Great Britain in the other, his majesty’s fiscal at Mexico scrupled not to confiscate and remit to the authorities in Spain as much as two hundred thousand dollars of the Pious Fund.” By this means the missions were deprived of most substantial aid,

and the fathers left upon their own resources; add to these difficulties the unsettled state of the country between the years 1811 and 1831, and still their work of civilization was never stayed.

To demonstrate this we reproduce the following tabular statement, which will at a glance show the state of the missions of Upper California, from 1802 to 1822:—

TABLE SHOWING THE NUMBER OF INDIANS BAPTIZED, MARRIED, DIED AND EXISTING AT THE DIFFERENT MISSIONS IN UPPER CALIFORNIA, BETWEEN THE YEARS 1802 AND 1822:

NAME OF MISSION.	Baptized	Married	Died	Existing	NAME OF MISSION.	Baptized	Married	Died	Existing
San Diego.....	5,452	1,460	3,186	1,696	San Miguel.....	2,205	632	1,336	926
San Luis Rey.....	4,024	922	1,507	2,663	San Antonio de Padua	4,119	1,037	317	834
San Juan Capistrano .	3,879	1,026	2,531	1,052	Our Lady of Soledad..	1,932	584	1,333	532
Santa Catarina.....	6,906	1,638	4,635	1,593	San Carlos.....	3,267	912	2,432	341
San Fernando.....	2,519	709	1,505	1,001	San Juan Bautista....	3,270	823	1,853	1,222
	3,603	973	2,608	973	Santa Cruz.....	2,136	718	1,541	499
Santa Barbara.....	4,917	1,283	3,224	1,010	Santa Clara.....	7,324	2,056	6,565	1,394
	1,195	330	896	582	San Jose.....	4,573	1,376	2,933	1,620
Purissima Concepcion.	3,100	919	2,173	764	San Francisco.....	6,804	2,050	5,202	958
San Luis Obispo.....	2,562	715	1,954	467	San Rafael.....	829	244	183	830

TOTALS.—Baptized, 74,621 ; Married, 20,412 ; Died, 47,925 ; Existing, 20,958.

It will thus be observed that by this, out of the seventy-four thousand six hundred and twenty-one converts received into the missions, the large number of twenty thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight had succumbed to disease. Of what nature was this plague it is hard to establish; the missionaries themselves could assign no cause. Syphilis, measles and small-pox carried off numbers, and these diseases were generated, in all probability, by a sudden change in their lives from a free, wandering existence, to a state of settled quietude.

Father Gleeson, in his valuable work, says : “In 1813, when the contest for national independence was being waged on Mexican territory, the cortes of Spain resolved upon dispensing with the services of the Fathers, by placing the missions in the hands of the secular clergy. The professed object of this secularization scheme was, indeed, the welfare of the Indians and colonists; but how little this accorded with the real intentions of the government, is seen from the seventh section of the decree passed by the cortes, wherein it is stated that one-half of the land was to be hypothecated for the payment of the national debt. The decree ordering this commences as follows: ‘The cortes general and extraordinary, considering that the reduction of common land to private property is one of the measures most imperiously demanded for the welfare of the pueblos, and the improvement of agriculture and industry, and wishing at the same time to derive from this class of land *aid to relieve the public necessities*, a reward to the worthy defenders of the country and relief to the citizens not proprietors, decree, etc.,* without prejudice to the foregoing provisions one-half of the vacant land and lands belonging to the royal

*History of California—Dwinelle.

patrimony of the monarchy, except the suburbs of the pueblos, is hereby reserved, to be in whole or in part, as may be deemed necessary, hypothecated for the *payment of the national debt*, etc.

"This decree of the Government was not carried out at the time, yet it had its effect on the state and well-being of the missions in general. It could not be expected that with such a resolution under their eyes, the fathers would be as zealous in developing the natural resources of the country as before, seeing that the result of their labors was at any moment liable to be seized on by government, and handed over to strangers. The insecurity thus created naturally acted upon the converts in turn, for when it became apparent that the authority of the missionaries was more nominal than real, a spirit of opposition and independence on the part of some of the people was the natural result. Even before this determination had been come to on the part of the government, there were not wanting evidences of an evil disposition on the part of the people; for as early as 1803 one of the missions had become the scene of a revolt; and earlier still, as we learn from an unpublished correspondence of the fathers, it was not unusual for some of the converts to abandon the missions and return to their former wandering life. It was customary on those occasions to pursue the deserters, and compel them to return. * * * *

"Meantime, the internal state of the missions was becoming more and more complex and disordered. The desertions were more frequent and numerous, the hostility of the unconverted more daring, and the general disposition of the people inclined to revolt. American traders and freebooters had entered the country, spread themselves all over the province, and sowed the seeds of discord and revolt among the inhabitants. Many of the more reckless and evil minded readily listened to their suggestions, adopted their counsels, and broke out into open hostilities. Their hostile attack was first directed against the mission of Santa Cruz, which they captured and plundered, when they directed their course to Monterey, and, in common with their American friends, attacked and plundered that place. From these and other like occurrences, it was clear that the conditions of the missions was one of the greatest peril. The spirit of discord had spread among the people, hostility to the authority of the Fathers had become common, while desertion from the villages was of frequent and almost constant occurrence. To remedy this unpleasant state of affairs, the military then in the country was entirely inadequate, and so matters continued, with little or no difference, till 1824, when by the action of the Mexican government, the missions began rapidly to decline.

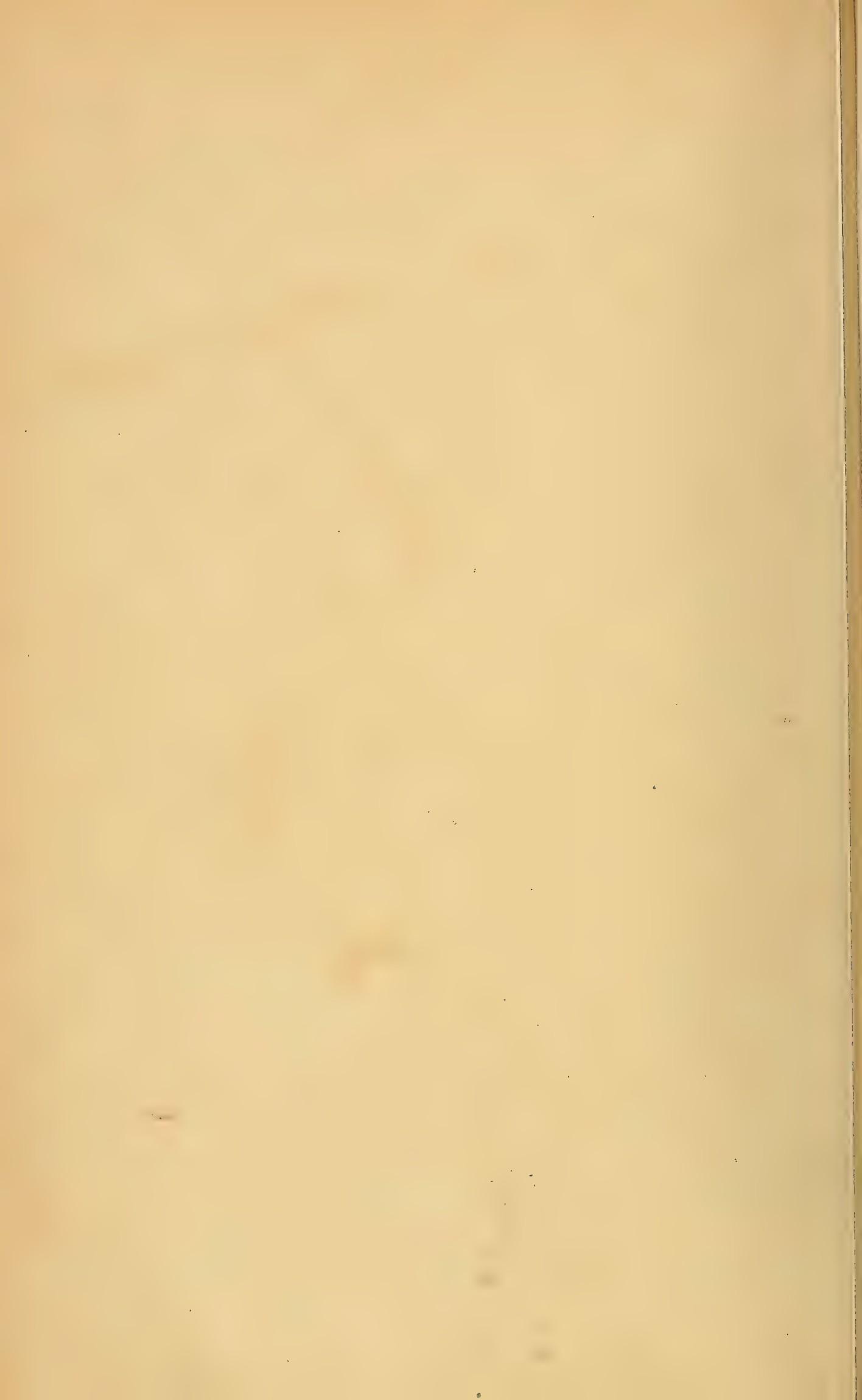
"Two years after Mexico had been formed into a republic, the government authorities began to interfere with the rights of the Fathers and the existing state of affairs. In 1826 instructions were forwarded by the federal government to the authorities of California for the liberation of the Indians. This was followed a few years later by another act of the Legislature, ordering the whole of the missions to be secularized and the Religious to withdraw. The

ostensible object assigned by the authors of this measure, was the execution of the original plan formed by government. The missions, it was alleged, were never intended to be permanent establishments; they were to give way in the course of some years to the regular ecclesiastical system, when the people would be formed into parishes, attended by a secular clergy. * * * * *

"Beneath these specious pretexts," says Dwinelle in his Colonial History, "was, undoubtedly, a perfect understanding between the government at Mexico and the leading men in California, and in such a condition of things the supreme government might absorb the pious fund, under the pretence that it was no longer necessary for missionary purposes, and thus had reverted to the State as a *quasi escheat*, while the co-actors in California should appropriate the local wealth of the missions, by the rapid and sure process of administering their temporalities." And again: "These laws (the secularization laws), whose ostensible purpose was to convert the missionary establishments into Indian pueblos, their churches into parish churches, and to elevate the christianized Indians to the rank of citizens, were, after all, executed in such a manner that the so-called secularization of the missions *resulted only in their plunder* and complete ruin, and in the demoralization and dispersion of the christianized Indians."

Immediately on the receipt of the decree, the then acting Governor of California, Don Jose Figueroa, commenced the carrying out of its provisions, to which end he prepared certain provisional rules, and in accordance therewith the alteration in the missionary system was begun, to be immediately followed by the absolute ruin of both missions and country. Within a very few years the exertions of the Fathers were entirely destroyed; the lands which had hitherto teemed with abundance, were handed over to the Indians, to be by them neglected and permitted to return to their primitive wildness, and the thousands of cattle were divided among the people and the administrators for the personal benefit of either.

Let us now briefly follow Father Gleeson in his contrast of the state of the people before and after secularization. He says: "It has been stated already that in 1822 the entire number of Indians then inhabiting the different missions, amounted to twenty thousand and upwards. To these others were being constantly added, even during these years of political strife which immediately preceded the independence of Mexico, until, in 1836, the numbers amounted to thirty thousand and more. Provided with all the necessaries and comforts of life, instructed in everything requisite for their state in society, and devoutly trained in the duties and requirements of religion, these thirty thousand Californian converts led a peaceful, happy, contented life, strangers to those cares, troubles and anxieties common to higher and more civilized conditions of life. At the same time that their religious condition was one of thankfulness and grateful satisfaction to the Fathers, their worldly position was one of unrivaled abundance and prosperity. Divided between the different missions from





Jos. Almiz

18

San Lucas to San Francisco, close upon one million of live stock belonged to the people. Of these four hundred thousand were horned cattle, sixty thousand horses and more than three hundred thousand sheep, goats and swine. The united annual return of the cereals, consisting of wheat, maize, beans and the like, was upwards of one hundred and twenty thousand bushels; while at the same time throughout the different missions, the preparation and manufacture of soap, leather, wine, brandy, hides, wool, oil, cotton, hemp, linen, tobacco, salt and soda, was largely and extensively cultivated. And to such perfection were these articles brought, that some of them were eagerly sought for and purchased in the principal cities of Europe.

"The material prosperity of the country was further increased by an annual revenue of about one million of dollars, the net proceeds of the hides and tallow of one hundred thousand oxen slaughtered annually at the different missions. Another hundred thousand were slaughtered by the settlers for their own private advantage. The revenues on the articles of which there are no specific returns, is also supposed to have averaged another million dollars, which, when added to the foregoing, makes the annual revenue of the California Catholic missions, at the time of their supremacy, between two and three million dollars. Independent of these, there were the rich and extensive gardens and orchards attached to the missions, exquisitely ornamented and enriched, in many instances, with a great variety of European and tropical fruit trees, plums, bananas, oranges, olives and figs; added to which were the numerous and fertile vineyards, rivaling in the quantity and quality of the grape those of the old countries of Europe, and all used for the comfort and maintenance of the natives. In a word, the happy results, both spiritual and temporal, produced in Upper California by the spiritual children of St. Francis, during the sixty years of their missionary career, were such as have rarely been equaled and never surpassed in modern times. In a country naturally salubrious, and it must be admitted fertile beyond many parts of the world, yet presenting at the outset numerous obstacles to the labors of the missionary, the Fathers succeeded in establishing at regular distances along the coast as many as one-and-twenty missionary establishments. Into these holy retreats their zeal and ability enabled them to gather the whole of the indigenous race, with the exception of a few wandering tribes who, it is only reasonable to suppose, would also have followed the example of their brethren, had not the labors of the Fathers been dispensed with by the civil authorities. There, in those peaceful, happy abodes, abounding in more than the ordinary enjoyment of things, spiritual and temporal, thirty thousand faithful, simple-hearted Indians passed their days in the practice of virtue and the improvement of the country. From a wandering, savage, uncultivated race, unconscious as well of the God who created them as the end for which they were made, they became, after the advent of the Fathers, a civilized, domestic, Christian people, whose morals were as pure as their lives were simple. Daily attendance at the holy sacrifice

of the mass, morning and night prayer, confession and communion at stated times—the true worship, in a word, of the Deity, succeeded the listless, aimless life, the rude pagan games and the illicit amours. The plains and valleys, which for centuries lay uncultivated and unproductive, now teemed under an abundance of every species of corn; the hills and plains were covered with stock; the fig tree, the olive and the vine yielded their rich abundance, while lying in the harbors, waiting to carry to foreign markets the rich products of the country, might be seen numerous vessels from different parts of the world. Such was the happy and prosperous condition of the country under the missionary rule; and with this the reader is requested to contrast the condition of the people after the removal of the Religious, and the transfer of power to the secular authorities.

"In 1833, the decree for the liberation of the Indians was passed by the Mexican Congress, and put in force in the following year. The dispersion and demoralization of the people was the immediate result. Within eight years after the execution of the decree, the number of Christians diminished from thirty thousand six hundred and fifty to four thousand four hundred and fifty! Some of the missions, which in 1834 had as many as one thousand five hundred souls, numbered only a few hundred in 1842. The two missions of San Rafael and San Francisco Solano decreased respectively within this period from one thousand two hundred and fifty and one thousand three hundred, to twenty and seventy! A like diminution was observed in the cattle and general products of the country. Of the eight hundred and eight thousand head of live stock belonging to the missions at the date above mentioned, only sixty-three thousand and twenty remained in 1842. The diminution in the cereals was equally striking; it fell from seventy to four thousand hectolitres. * * * By descending to particular instances, this (the advantage of the Religious over the civil administration) will become even more manifest still. At one period during the supremacy of the Fathers, the principal mission of the country (San Diego), produced as much as six thousand fanegas of wheat, and an equal quantity of maize, but in 1842 the return for this mission was only eighteen hundred fanegas in all."



But why prolong these instances which are adduced by the learned and Reverend Father? Better will it be to let the reader judge for himself. Figures are incontrovertible facts; let them speak:

COMPARATIVE TABLE EXPLAINING THE CONTRAST BETWEEN THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE MISSIONS BY THE FATHERS IN 1834 AND THAT OF THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES IN 1842.

NAMES OF THE MISSIONS.	TIME OF FOUNDATION.	DISTANCE FROM PRECEDING	NUMBER OF INDIANS.		NUMBER OF HORNED CATTLE.		NUMBER OF HORSES.		NO. OF SHEEP, GOATS AND SWINE.		HARVEST BUSHELS.
			Leagues.	1834.	1842.	1834.	1842.	1834.	1842.	1834.	
San Diego.....	June 16, 1769.	17	2,500	500	12,000	20	1,800	100	17,000	200	13,000
San Louis Rey.....	June 13, 1798.	14	3,500	650	80,000	2,800	10,000	400	100,000	4,000	14,000
San Juan Capistrano.....	Nov. 1, 1776..	13	1,700	100	70,000	500	1,900	150	10,000	200	10,000
San Gabriel.....	Sept. 8, 1771..	18	2,700	500	105,000	700	20,000	500	40,000	3,500	20,000
San Fernando	Sept. 8, 1797..	9	1,500	400	14,000	1,500	5,000	400	7,000	2,000	8,000
San Buenaventura.....	March 31, 1782	18	1,100	300	4,000	200	1,000	40	6,000	400	3,000
Santa Barbara	Dec. 4, 1786..	12	1,200	400	5,000	1,800	1,200	180	5,000	400	3,000
Santa Inez.....	Sept. 17, 1804..	12	1,300	250	14,000	10,000	1,200	500	12,000	4,000	3,500
La Purissima Concepcion..	Dec. 8, 1787..	8	900	60	15,000	800	2,000	300	14,000	3,500	6,000
San Luis Obispo	Sept. 1, 1771..	18	1,250	80	9,000	300	4,000	200	7,000	800	4,000
San Miguel.....	July 25, 1797..	13	1,200	30	4,000	40	2,500	50	10,000	400	2,500
San Antonio.....	July 14, 1771..	13	1,400	150	12,000	800	2,000	500	14,000	2,000	3,000
Nostra Senora de la Soledad	Oct. 9, 1791..	11	700	20	6,000	.....	1,200	.....	7,000	.....	2,500
Mission del Carmel	June 3, 1770..	15	500	40	3,000	.....	700	.....	7,000	.....	1,500
San Juan Bautista.....	June 24, 1799.	14	1,450	80	9,000	.....	1,200	.....	9,000	.....	3,500
Santa Cruz.....	Aug. 28, 1791..	17	600	50	8,000	.....	800	.....	10,000	.....	2,500
Santa Clara.....	Jan. 18, 1777..	11	1,800	300	13,000	1,500	1,200	250	15,000	3,000	6,000
San Jose.....	June 18, 1797..	7	2,300	400	2,400	8,000	1,100	200	19,000	7,000	10,000
Dolores de San Francisco..	Oct. 9, 1776..	18	500	50	5,000	60	1,600	50	4,000	200	2,500
San Rafael.....	Dec. 18, 1817..	8	1,250	20	3,000	.....	500	.....	4,500	.....	1,500
San Francisco Solano	Aug. 25, 1823..	13	1,300	70	3,000	.....	700	.....	4,000	.....	3,000
			30,650	4,450	396,400	29,020	32,600	3,820	321,500	31,600	123,000

Being twenty-one missions in all distributed over a distance of two hundred and eighty-nine leagues.

We have thus far dwelt principally upon the establishment of the missions, and the manner of life pursued by the native Indians; let us now retrace our steps, and briefly take into consideration the attempt made by yet another nation to get a foothold on the coast of California, but which would appear not to have heretofore received the attention which the subject would demand.

The Russians, to whom then belonged all that territory now known as Alaska, had found their country of almost perpetual cold, without facilities for the cultivation of those fruits and cereals which are necessary to the maintenance of life; of game there was an inexhaustible supply; still, a variety was wanted. Thus, ships were dispatched along the coast in quest of a spot where a station might be established and those wants supplied, at the same time bearing in mind the necessity of choosing a location easy of access to the headquarters of their fur-hunters in Russian America. In a voyage of this nature the port of Bodega in Sonoma county, which had been discovered in the year 1775 by its sponsor, Lieutenant Juan Francisco de la Bodega y Quadra, was visited in January, 1811, by Alexander Koskoff, who took possession of the place on the fragile pleas that he had been refused a supply of water at Yerba

Buena, and that he had obtained, by right of purchase from the Indians, all the land lying between Point Reyes and Point Arena, and for a distance of three leagues inland. Here he remained for awhile, and to Bodega gave the name of Romanzoff, calling the stream now known as Russian river, Slavianka.

The King of Spain, it should be remembered, claimed all territory north to the Fuca straits. Therefore, on Governor Arguello receiving the intelligence of the Russian occupation of Bodega, he reported the circumstance to the Viceroy, Revilla Gigedo, who returned dispatches ordering the Muscovite intruder to depart. The only answer received to this communication was a verbal message, saying that the orders of the viceroy of Spain had been received and transmitted to St. Petersburg for the action of the Czar. Here, however, the matter did not rest. There arrived in the harbor of San Francisco, in 1816, in the Russian brig "Rurick," a scientific expedition, under the command of Otto von Kotzebue. In accordance with instructions received from the Spanish authorities, Governor Sola proceeded to San Francisco, visited Kotzebue, and, as directed by his government, offered his aid in furtherance of the endeavors to advance scientific research on the coast. At the same time he complained of Koskoff; informed him of the action taken on either side, and laid particular emphasis on the fact that the Russians had been occupiers of Spanish territory for five years. Upon this complaint Don Gervasio Arguello was dispatched to Bodega as the bearer of a message from Kotzebue to Koskoff, requiring his presence in San Francisco. This messenger was the first to bring a definite report of the Russian settlement there, which then consisted of twenty-five Russians and eighty Kodiak Indians. On the twenty-eighth day of October, a conference was held on board the "Rurick" in the harbor of San Francisco, between Arguello, Kotzebue and Koskoff; there being also present Jose Maria Estudillo, Luis Antonio Arguello and a naturalist named Chamisso, who acted as interpreter. No new development was made at this interview, for Koskoff claimed he was acting in strict conformity with instructions from the Governor of Sitka, therefore Kotzebue declined to take any action in the matter, contenting himself with the simple promise that the entire affair should be submitted to St. Petersburg to await the instructions of the Emperor of Russia. Thus the matter then rested. Communications subsequently made produced a like unsatisfactory result, and the Russians were permitted to remain for a lengthened period possessors of the land they had so arbitrarily appropriated.

In Bodega, the Russians, however, went to work with a will, whether they had a right to the soil or not. They proceeded into the country about six miles and there established a settlement, houses being built, fields fenced, and agricultural pursuits vigorously engaged in. As soon as the first crop had matured and was ready for shipment, it became necessary for them to have a warehouse at the bay, where their vessels could be loaded, which was done, it

being used for the storage of grain or furs as necessity called for. It was not long before they found there was a strong opposition to them and that it would be necessary to build a fort for their protection if they would keep possession of their newly acquired domain. Open warfare was threatened, and the Russians had reason to believe that the threats would be carried out. Besides the Spaniards, there was another enemy to ward against—the Indians—over whom the former, through the missions, had absolute control, and the Russians apprehended that this power would be used against them. Several expeditions were organized by the Spanish to march against the Russians, and while they all came to naught, yet they served to cause them to seek for some place of refuge in case of attack. This they did not care to look for at any point nearer the Bay of San Francisco, for thus they would be brought in closer proximity to the enemy, hence they went in an opposite direction. Doubtless the Muscovite would have been glad to have adopted a *laissez faire* policy towards the Spanish, and would have been well satisfied to have let them alone if they would only have retaliated in like manner; fearing, however, to trust the Spaniards, they proceeded to search for such a location as would afford them natural protection from their enemies.

In passing up the coast to the northward, they came to Fort Ross, where they found everything they desired. Vast meadows stretched to the eastward, affording pasture to flocks without number.

“This is the forest primeval; the murmuring pines and the hemlocks,
Bearded with moss and in garments green, indistinct in the twilight,
Stand like Druids of old, with voices sad and prophetic,
Stand like harpers hoar, with beards that rest on their bosoms,
Loud from its rocky caverns, the deep voiced neighboring ocean
Speaks and in accents disconsolate, answers the wail of the forest.”

There was a beautiful little cove in which vessels might lie in safety from the fury of northern storms; near at hand was an ample stretch of beach, on which their rude yet staunch argosies could be constructed and easily launched upon the mighty deep; no more propitious place could have been found for the establishment of the Russian headquarters. The location once chosen they set to work to prepare their new homes. A site was chosen for the stockade near the shore of the ocean, and in such a position as to protect all their ships lying in the little cove, and prevent any vessel inimical to them from landing. The plat of ground inclosed in this stockade was a parallelogram, two hundred and eighty feet wide and three hundred and twelve feet long, and containing about two acres. Its angles were placed very nearly upon the cardinal points of the compass. At the north and south angle there was constructed an octagonal bastion, two stories high, and furnished with six pieces of artillery. These bastions were built exactly alike, and were about twenty-four feet in diameter. The walls were formed of hewed logs, mortised together at the corners, and were about eight inches in thickness.

The roof was conical shaped, having a small flag-staff at the apex. The stockade approached these towers in such a way that one-half of them was within the inclosure and the other half on the outside, the entrance to them being through small doors on the inside, while there were embrasures both on the inside and outside. They were thus arranged so as to protect those within from an outside enemy, and to also have all within, under the range of the cannon, so that in case of an internal eruption the officers could readily quell the *emute*. The stockade was constructed as follows: A trench was excavated two feet deep, while every ten feet along the bottom of the trench a hole was dug one foot deep. In these holes posts about six by ten inches were inserted, and between the posts and on the bottom of the trenches there was a strong girder firmly mortised into the posts, and fastened with a strong wooden pin. Slabs of varying widths, but all being about six inches thick, were then placed in an upright position between the first posts and resting on the girder in the trench, being firmly fastened to them. At a distance up the posts of twelve feet from the lower girder, there was run another girder, which was also mortised into the posts and made fast with pins. These girders rested on the tops of the slabs mentioned as being placed between the posts. The slabs were slotted at the top, and a piece of timber passed into the slots, then huge wooden pins were passed down through the girders and the piece in the slots, and well into the body of the slab. The main posts extended about three feet higher, and near the top a lighter girder was run along, and between the last two mentioned there was a row of light slabs, two inches thick and four inches wide, pointed at the top like pickets. It may well be imagined that when the trench was filled up with tamped rock and dirt, that this stockade was almost invulnerable, when we remember the implements of war likely to be brought against it in those days of rude weapons. All around the stockade there were embrasures suitable for the use of muskets or carronades, of which latter, it is said, there were several in the fortress.

On the northern side of the eastern angle there was erected a chapel which it is said was used by the officers of the garrison, alone. It was twenty-five by thirty-one feet in dimensions, and strongly built, the outer wall forming a part of the stockade, and the round port-holes for the use of carronades, are peculiar looking openings in a house of worship. The entrance was on the inside of the fort, and consisted of a rude, heavy wooden door, held upon wooden hinges. There was a vestibule about ten by twenty-five feet in size, thus leaving the auditorium twenty-one by twenty-five feet. From the vestibule a narrow stairway led to a low loft, while the building was surmounted with two domes, one of which was round, and the other pentagonal in shape, in which it is said the muscovites had hung a chime of bells. The roof was made of long planks, either sawed or rove from redwood, likewise the side of the chapel in the fort. Some degree of carpenter's skill was displayed in the construction of the building, for a faint attempt at getting out mouldings

for the inner door and window casings was made, a bead being worked around the outer edge of the casing, and mitered at the corners.

On the west side of the northern angle there was a two-story building, twenty-eight by eighty feet in dimensions, which was roughly constructed and doubtless used as the barracks for the men of the garrison. On the northern side of the western angle there was a one-story building, twenty-nine by fifty feet, constructed in a better style of workmanship and evidently used as officers' quarters. On the southern side of the western angle was a one-story building twenty-five by seventy-five feet, which was probably used for a working house, as various branches of industry were prosecuted within its walls, and on the eastern side of the southern angle there was a row of low shed buildings, used, it is presumed, for the stabling of stock and storing of feed. The frame work of all the buildings was made of very large, heavy timbers, many of them being twelve inches square. The rafters were all great, ponderous, round pine logs, a considerable number of them being six inches in diameter. The above includes the stockade and all its interior buildings.

We will now draw attention to the exterior buildings, for be it known that there was at one time a colony numbering two hundred and fifty souls at Fort Ross. In 1845, there were the remains of a village of about twenty-five small dwelling houses on the north side of the stockade, all of which were in keeping with those at Bodega. They were probably not over twelve by fourteen feet in dimensions, and constructed from rough slabs riven from redwood. These hardy muscovites were so rugged and inured to the cold of the higher latitudes that they cared not for the few cracks that might admit the fresh, balmy air of the California winter mornings. Also, to the northward of and near this village, situated on an eminence, was a windmill, which was the motor for driving a single run of burrs, and also for a stamping machine used for grinding tan-bark. The wind-mill produced all the flour used in that and the Bodega settlements, and probably a considerable amount was also sent with the annual shipment to Sitka. To the south of the stockade, and in a deep gulch at the debouchure of a small stream into the ocean, there stood a very large building, probably eighty by a hundred feet in size, the rear half of which was used for the purpose of tanning leather. There were six vats in all, constructed of heavy, rough redwood slabs, and each with a capacity of fifty barrels; there were also the usual appliances necessary to conduct a tannery, but these implements were large and rough in their make, still with these, they were able to manufacture a good quality of leather in large quantities. The front half of the building, or that fronting on the ocean, was used as a workshop for the construction of ships. Ways were constructed on a sand beach at this point leading into deep water, and upon them were built a number of staunch vessels, and from here was launched the very first sea-going craft constructed in California. Still further to the south, and near the ocean shore, stood a building eighty by a hundred feet, which bore all the marks of

having been used as a store-house; it was, however, unfortunately blown down by a storm on July 16, 1878, and soon there will be nothing to mark its site.

Tradition says that to the eastward of the fort and across the gulch, there once stood a very large building, which was used as a church for the common people of the settlement, near which the cemetery was located. A French tourist once paid Fort Ross a visit, and arriving after dark asked permission to remain over night with the parties, who at that time owned that portion of the grant on which the settlement was located. During the evening the conversation naturally drifted upon the old history of the place. The tourist displayed a familiarity with all the surroundings, which surprised the residents, and caused them to ask if he had ever lived there with the Russians. He answered that he had not, but that he had a very warm friend in St. Petersburg, who had spent thirty years at Fort Ross as a Muscovite priest, and that he had made him a promise, upon his departure for California, about a year before, to pay a visit to the scenes of the holy labors of the priest, and it was in compliance with this promise that he was there at the time. Among the other things inquired about was the church close to the cemetery mentioned above. All traces of this building had long since disappeared, and the settlers were surprised to hear that it ever stood there. The tourist assured them that the priest had stated distinctly that such a building once occupied that site, and also that a number of other buildings stood near it, used by the peasants for homes. Ernest Rufus, of Sonoma, who went to Fort Ross in 1845, tells us that when the land went into disuse after the Russians had left, that wild oats grew very rank, often reaching a height of ten feet, and that the Indians were accustomed to set it on fire, and that during these conflagrations the fences and many of the smaller houses of the Russians were consumed, and that he well remembers that there were a number of small houses near the cemetery, and that the blackened ruins of a very large building also remained, which the half-breed Russo-Indians told him had been used for a church. The tourist mentioned above stated that his friend, the priest, was greatly attached to the place, as had been all who had lived in the settlement. They found the climate genial, the soil productive, and the resources of the country great, and, all in all, it was a most desirable place to live in.

The Russians had farmed very extensively at this place, having at least two thousand acres under fence, besides a great deal that was not fenced. These fences, which were chiefly of that kind known as rail and post, as stated before, nearly all perished in the wild fires. Their agricultural processes were as crude as any of their other work. Their plow was very similar to the old Spanish implement, so common in this country at that time and still extant in Mexico, with the exception that the Muscovite instrument possessed a mold-board. They employed oxen and cows as draft animals, using the old Spanish yoke adjusted to their horns instead of to their necks. We have no account of any attempt of constructing either cart or wagon, but

it is probable that they had vehicles the same as those described as being in use among the Californians at that time, while it is supposed they used to a great extent sleds for transporting their produce when cut to the threshing floor, which was constructed differently from those then common in the country. It was simply a floor composed of heavy puncheons, circular in shape, and elevated somewhat above the ground. Between the puncheons were interstices through which the grain fell under the floor as it was released from the head. The threshing was done in this wise: A layer of grain, in the straw, of a foot or two in thickness, was placed upon the floor. Oxen were then driven over it, hitched to a log with rows of wooden pegs inserted into it. As the log revolved, these pegs acted well the part of a flail, and the straw was expeditiously relieved of its burden of grain. It was, doubtless, no hard job to winnow the grain after it was threshed, as the wind blows a stiff blast at that point during all the Summer months.

The Russians constructed a wharf at the northern side of the little cove, and graded a road down the steep ocean shore to it. Its line is still to be seen, as it passed much of the way through solid rock. This wharf was made fast to the rocks on which it was constructed, with long iron bolts, of which only a few that were driven into the hard surface now remain; the wharf itself is gone, hence we are unable to give its dimensions, or further details concerning it.

These old Muscovites, doubtless, produced the first lumber with a saw ever made north of the San Francisco bay, for they had both a pit and whip-saw, the former of which can be seen to this day. Judging from the number of stumps still standing, and the extent of territory over which they extended their logging operations, they evidently consumed large quantities of lumber. The timber was only about one mile distant from the ship-yard and landing, while the stumps of trees cut by them are still standing, and beside them from one to six shoots have sprung up, many of which have now reached a size sufficient for lumber purposes. This growth has been remarkable, and goes to show that if proper care were taken, each half century would see a new crop of redwoods, sufficiently large for all practical purposes, while ten decades would see gigantic trees.

As stated above, the cemetery lay to the eastward of the fort, about one-fourth of a mile, and across a very deep gulch, and was near the church for the peasants. There were never more than fifty graves in it, though all traces are obliterated now of more than a dozen; most of them still remaining had some sort of a wooden structure built over them. One manner of constructing these mausoleums was to make a series of rectangular frames of square timbers, about six inches in diameter, each frame a certain degree smaller than the one below it, which were placed one above another, until an apex was reached, which was surmounted with a cross. Another method was to construct a rectangular frame of heavy planking about one foot high and cover

the top with two heavy planks, placed so as to be roof-shaped; others had simply a rude cross; others, a cross on which some mechanical skill was displayed, and one has a large round post, standing high above the adjacent crosses. They are all buried in graves dug due east and west, and, presumably, with heads to the west. There are now no inscriptions to be seen upon any of the graves, and it is not likely that there ever were any, while from their size some of them must have contained children. Silently are these sleeping in their far-away graves, where the eyes of those who knew and loved them in their earthly life can never rest on their tombs again, and while the eternal roar of the Pacific makes music in the midnight watches will they await the great day that shall restore them to their long-lost friends. Sleep on, brave hearts, and peaceful be thy slumber!

In an easterly direction, and about one mile distant from the fort, there was an enclosure containing about five acres, which was enclosed by a fence about eight feet high, made of redwood slabs about two inches in thickness, these being driven into the ground, while the tops were nailed firmly to girders extending from post to post, set about ten feet apart. Within the enclosure there was an orchard, consisting of apple, prune and cherry trees. Of these fifty of the first and nine of the last-named, moss-grown and gray with age, still remain, while it is said that all the old stock of German prunes in California came from seed produced there.

The Russians had a small settlement at a place now known as Russian Gulch, where they evidently grew wheat, for the remains of a warehouse are still to be seen.

There were several commanders who had charge of the Russian interests on the Pacific coast, but the names of all save the first, Alexander Koskoff, and the last, Rotscheff, have been lost to tradition. General William T. Sherman relates a pleasing incident in his "Memoirs," which is called to mind by the mention of the name of Rotscheff: While lying at anchor in a Mediterranean port, the vessel on which Sherman was traveling was visited by the officers of a Russian naval vessel. During the exchange of courtesies and in the course of conversation, one of the Russian officers took occasion to remark to Sherman that he was an American by birth, having been born in the Russian colony in California, and that he was the son of one of the Colonial rulers. He was doubtless the son of Rotscheff and his beautiful bride, the Princess de Gargarin, in whose honor Mount St. Helena was named. The beauty of this lady excited so ardent a passion in the breast of Solano, chief of the Indians in that part of the country, that he formed a plan to capture, by force or strategy, the object of his love, and he might have succeeded had his design not been frustrated by General M. G. Vallejo.

We have thus set forth all the facts concerning the Russian occupancy, and their habits, manners, buildings, occupations, etc.; we will now trace the causes which led to their departure from the genial shores of California:

It is stated that the promulgation of the Monroe Doctrine caused them to leave; but that is hardly the fact, for they remained seventeen years after this policy was announced and accepted by the nations of Europe; it is, however, probably true that European nations had something to do with it, for both France and England had an eye upon this territory, and both hoped some day to possess it. As long as the Russians maintained a colony here, they had a prior claim to the territory; hence they must be got rid of. The Russians also recognized the fact that the Americans were beginning to come into the country in considerable numbers and that it was inevitable that they would soon overrun and possess it. The subsequent train of events proved that their surmises were correct; one thing, however, is evident, and that is, that they did not depart at the request or behest of either the Spanish or Mexican governments. It is almost certain that the Russians contemplated a permanent settlement at this point when they located here, as this section would provide them with wheat, an article much needed for the supply of their stations in the far north. Of course as soon as the Spanish authorities came to know of their permanent location, word was sent of the fact to Madrid. In due course of time reply came from the seat of government ordering the Muscovite intruders to depart, but to this peremptory order, their only answer was that the matter had been referred to St. Petersburg.

We have shown above that an interview had taken place between Koskoff and the Spanish authorities on board the "Rurick," when anchored in the Bay of San Francisco, to consult on the complaints of the latter, but that nothing came of it. The commandants under the Mexican regime, in later years, organized several military expeditions for the purpose of marching against the intruders, but none in that direction was ever made. For more than a quarter of a century they continued to hold undisturbed possession of the disputed territory, and prosecuted their farming, stock-raising, hunting, trapping and ship-building enterprises, and, whatever may have been the causes which led to it, there finally came a time when the Russian authorities had decided to withdraw the California colony. The proposition was made first by them to the government authorities at Monterey, to dispose of their interest at Bodega and Fort Ross, including their title to the land, but, as the authorities had never recognized their right or title, and did not wish to do so at that late date, they refused to purchase. Application was next made to Gen. M. G. Vallejo, but on the same grounds he refused to purchase. They then applied to Captain John A. Sutter, a gentleman at that time residing near where Sacramento city now stands, and who had made a journey from Sitka, some years before, in one of their vessels. They persuaded Sutter into the belief that their title was good, and could be maintained; so, after making out a full invoice of the articles they had for disposal, including all the land lying between Point Reyes and Point Mendocino, and one league inland, as well as cattle, farming and mechanical implements; also, a schooner of one hundred

and eighty tons burthen, some arms, a four-pound brass field piece, etc., a price was decided upon, the sum being thirty thousand dollars, which, however, was not paid at one time, but in cash instalments of a few thousand dollars, the last payment being made through ex-Governor Burnett in 1849. All the stipulations of the sale having been arranged satisfactorily to both parties, the transfer was duly made, and Sutter became, as he thought, the greatest land-holder in California—the grants given by the Mexican government seemed mere *bagatelles* when compared with his almost provincial possessions; but, alas for human hopes and aspirations; for in reality he had paid an enormous price for a very paltry compensation of personal and chattel property. It is apropos to remark here that in 1859 Sutter disposed of his Russian claim, which was a six-eighths interest in the lands mentioned above, to William Muldrew, George R. Moore and Daniel W. Welty, but they only succeeded in getting six thousand dollars out of one settler, and the remainder refusing to pay, the claim was dropped. Some of the settlers were inclined to consider the Muldrew claim, as it is called, a blackmailing affair, and to censure General Sutter for disposing of it to them, charging that he sanctioned the blackmailing process, and was to share in its profits, but we will say in justice to the General, that so far as he was concerned, there was no idea of blackmail on his part. He supposed that he did purchase a *bona fide* claim and title to the land in question, of the Russians, and has always considered the grants given by the Mexican government as bogus, hence on giving this quit-claim deed to Muldrew *et al.*, he sincerely thought that he was deeding that to which he alone had any just or legal claim.

Orders were sent to the settlers at Fort Ross to repair at once to San Francisco bay, and ships were dispatched to bring them there, where whaling vessels, which were bound for the north-west whaling grounds, had been chartered to convey them to Sitka. The vessels arrived at an early hour in the day, and the orders shown to the commander, Rotscheff, who immediately caused the bells in the chapel towers to be rung, and the cannon to be discharged, this being the usual method of convocating the people at an unusual hour, or for some special purpose, so everything was suspended just there—the husbandman left his plow standing in the half-turned furrow, and unloosed his oxen, never again to yoke them, leaving them to wander at will over the fields; the mechanic dropped his planes and saws on the bench, leaving the half-smoothed board still in the vise; the tanner left his tools where he was using them, and doffed his apron to don it no more in California. As soon as the entire population had assembled, Rotscheff arose and read the orders. Very sad and unwelcome, indeed, was this intelligence, but the edict had emanated from a source which could not be gainsaid, and the only alternative was a speedy and complete compliance, however reluctant it might be—and thus four hundred people were made homeless by the fiat of a single word. Time was only given to gather up a few household effects, with some of the

choicest mementoes, and they were hurried on board the ships. Scarcely time was given to those whose loved ones were sleeping in the grave yard near by, to pay a last sad visit to their resting place. Embarkation was commenced at once.

"And with the ebb of the tide the ships sailed out of the harbor
Leaving behind them the dead on the shore."

And all the happy scenes of their lives, which had glided smoothly along, on the beautiful shores of the Pacific, and in the garden spot of the world. Sad and heavy must have been their hearts, as they gazed for the last time upon the receding landscape which their eyes had learned to love, because it had been that best of places—HOME.

"This is the forest primeval ; but where are the hearts that beneath it
Leaped like the roe, when he hears in the woodland the voice of the huntsman?
Waste are the pleasant farms, all the farmers forever departed !
Scattered like dust and leaves, when the mighty blasts of October
Seize them and whirl them aloft, and sprinkle them far over the ocean,
Naught but tradition remains.
Still stands the forest primeval ; but under the shade of its branches
Dwells another race, with other customs and language,
While from its rocky caverns the deep-voiced neighboring ocean
Speaks, and in accents disconsolate, answers the wail of the forest."

It may be asked how did the population having an European origin come to be located in California? The reply is simple; the sources from which they sprung were the presidio and pueblo.

In its early day the whole military force in upper California did not number more than from two to three hundred men, divided between the four presidios of San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey and San Francisco, while there were but two towns or pueblos, Los Angeles and San Jose. Another was subsequently started in the neighborhood of Santa Cruz, which was named Branciforte, after a Spanish Viceroy. It may be conjectured that the garrisons were not maintained in a very effective condition; such a supposition would be correct, for every where betokened the disuse of arms and the long absence of an enemy. The cannon of the presidio at San Francisco were grey with mould, and women and children were to be seen snugly located within the military lines. The soldiers of the San Francisco district were divided into three cantonments—one at the Presidio, one at Santa Clara Mission, and one at the Mission of San Jose. We here append a list of the soldiers connected with the Presidio in the year 1790, which has been copied from the Spanish archives in San Francisco. Here will be found the names, positions, nativity, color, race, age, etc., of the soldiers, as well as those of their wives, when married:

Don Josef Arguello, Commandant, age 39.

Don Ramon Laro de la Neda, Alferez de Campo, age 34.

Pedro Amador, Sergeant, Spaniard, from Guadalaxara, age 51; wife, Ramona Noreiga, Spanish, aged 30; 7 children.

Nicolas Galinda, mestizo, Durango, 42.
Majio Chavoya, City of Mexico, 34; wife, a Bernal.
Miguel Pacheco, 36; wife, a Sanches.
Luis Maria Peralta, Spaniard, Sonora, 32; wife, Maria Loretta Alvisa, 19.
Justa Altamarino, mulatto, Sonora, 45.
Ygnacio Limaxes, Sonora, 49; wife, Maria Gertruda Rivas, Spaniard, 38.
Ygnacio Soto, 41; wife, Barbara Espinoza.
Juan Bernal, mestizo, Sonora, 53; wife, Maxima I de Soto.
Jph Maria Martinez, Sonora, 35; wife, Maria Garcia, mulatto, 18.
Salvado Iguera, L. C., 38; wife, Alexa Marinda, Sonora, 38.
Nicolas Berryessa, mestizo, 25; wife, Maria Gertrudis Peralta, 24.
Pedro Peralta, Sonora, 26; wife, Maria Carmen Grisalva, 19.
Ygnacio Pacheco, Sonora, 30; wife, Maria Dolares Cantua, mestizo, age 16.
Francisco Bernal, wife, Sinaloa, 27; Maria Petrona, Indian, 29.
Bartolo Pacheco, Sonora, 25; wife, Maria Francisco Soto, 18.
Apolinario Bernal, Sonora, 25.
Joaquin Bernal Sonora, 28; wife, Josefa Sanchez, 21.
Josef Aceva, Durango, 26.
Manuel Boranda, Guadalaxara, 40; wife, Gertrudis Higuera, 13.
Francisco Valencia, Sonora, 22; wife, Maria Victoria Higuera, 15.
Josef Antonio Sanchez, Guadalaxara, 39; wife, Maria Dolora Moxales, 34.
Josef Ortiz, Guadalaxara, 23.
Josef Aguila, Guadalaxara, 22; wife, Conellaria Remixa, 14.
Alexandro Avisto, Durango, 23.
Juan Josef Higuera, Sonora, 20.
Francisco Flores, Guadalaxara, 20.
Josef Maria Castilla, Guadalaxara, 19.
Ygnacio Higuera, Sonora, 23; wife, Maria Micaelo Bojorques, 28.
Ramon Linare, Sonora, 19.
Josef Miguel Saens, Sonora, 18.
Carto Serviente, San Diego, Indian, 60.
Augustin Xirviento, L. C., 20.
Nicolas Presidairo, Indian, 40.
Gabriel Peralta, invalid, Sonora.
Manuel Vutron, invalid, Indian.
Ramon Bojorques, invalid, 98.
Francisco Remero, invalid, 52.

A recapitulation shows that the inmates of the Presidio consisted altogether of one hundred and forty-four persons, including men, women and children, soldiers and civilians. There were thirty-eight soldiers and three laborers. Of these one was a European, other than Spanish, seventy-eight Spaniards, five Indians, two mulattos, and forty-four of other castes.

An inventory of the rich men of the Presidio, bearing date 1793, was dis-

covered some years since, showing that Pedro Amador was the proprietor of thirteen head of stock and fifty-two sheep; Nicolas Galinda, ten head of stock; Luis Peralta, two head of stock; Manuel Boranda, three head of stock; Juan Bernal twenty-three head of stock and two hundred and forty-six sheep; Salvador Youere, three head of stock; Aleso Miranda, fifteen head of stock; Pedro Peralta, two head of stock; Francisco Bernal, sixteen head of stock; Barthol Pacheco, seven head of stock; Joaquin Bernal, eight head of stock; Francisco Valencia, two head of stock; Berancia Galindo, six head of stock; Hermenes Sal, (who appears to have been a Secretary, or something besides a soldier), five head of stock and three mares. Computing these we find the total amount of stock owned by these men were one hundred and fifteen cattle, two hundred and ninety-eight sheep and seventeen mares.

These are the men who laid the foundation of these immense hordes of cattle which were wont to roam about the entire State, and who were the fathers of those whom we now term native Californians. As year succeeded year so did their stock increase. They received tracts of land "almost for the asking;" let us, however, see what was their style of life. Mr. William Halley says of them: From 1833 to 1850 may be set down as the golden age of the native Californians. Not till then did the settlement of the rancheros become general. The missions were breaking up, the presidios deserted, the population dispersed, and land could be had almost for the asking. Never before, and never since, did a people settle down under the blessings of more diverse advantages. The country was lovely, the climate delightful; the valleys were filled with horses and cattle; wants were few, and no one dreaded dearth. There was meat for the pot and wine for the cup, and wild game in abundance. No one was in a hurry. "Bills payable" nor the state of the stocks troubled no one, and Arcadia seems to have temporarily made this her seat. The people did not, necessarily, even have to stir the soil for a livelihood, because the abundance of their stock furnished them with food and enough hides and tallow to procure money for every purpose. They had also the advantage of cheap and docile labor in the Indians, already trained to work at the missions. And had they looked in the earth for gold, they could have found it in abundance.

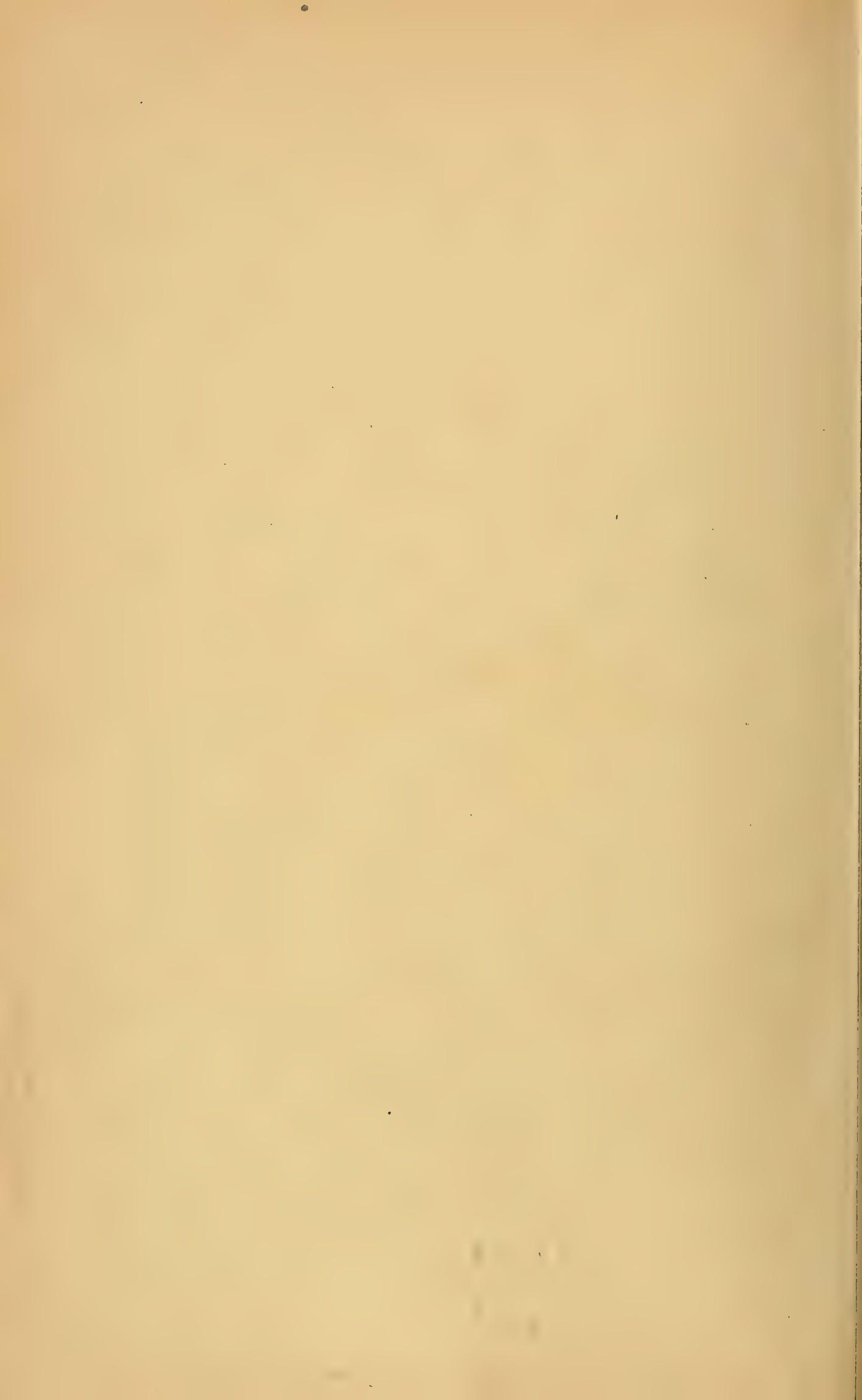
They were exceedingly hospitable and sociable. Every guest was welcomed. The sparsity of the population made them rely on each other, and they had many occasions to bring them together. Church days, bull-fights, rodeos, were all occasions of festivity. Horsemanship was practiced as it was never before out of Arabia; dancing found a ball-room in every house, and music was not unknown. For a *caballero* to pick up a silver coin from the ground, at full gallop, was not considered a feat, and any native youth could perform the mustang riding which was lately accomplished with such credit by young Peralta in New York. To fasten down a mad bull with the *lariat*, or even subdue him single-handed in a *corral*, were every-day performances. The branding and selecting of cattle in *rodeos* was always a gala occasion.

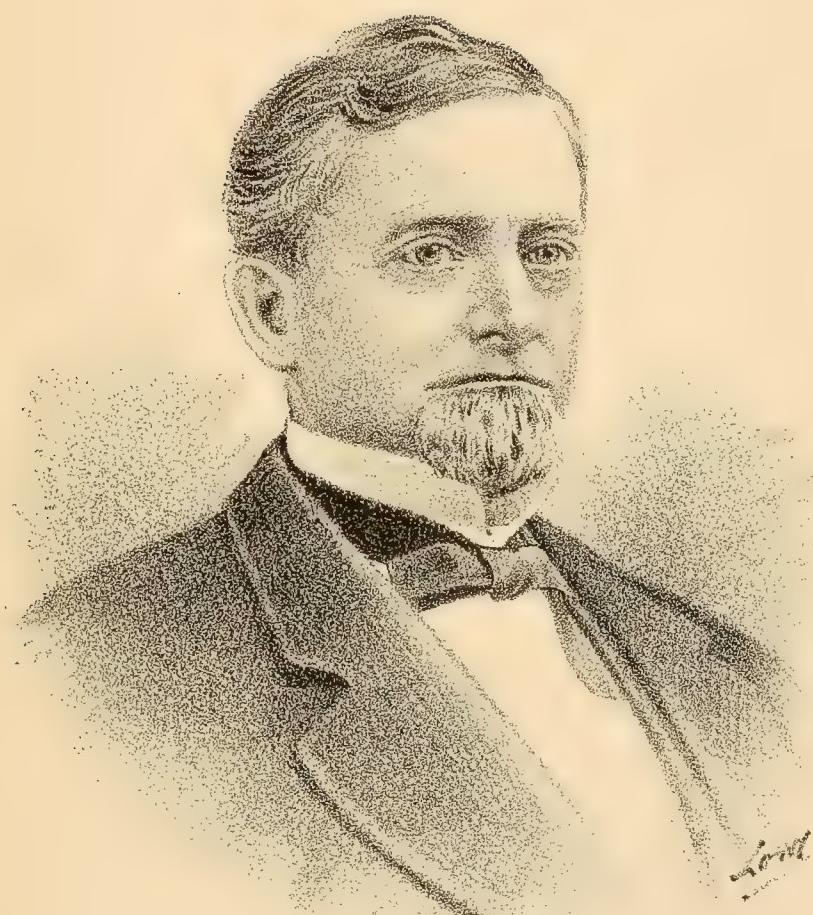
Gambling was a passion, and love-making was ever betokened in the tender glances of the dark-eyed *señoritas*. *Monte* was the common amusement of every household. Its public practice was against the law, but in the privacy of the family it went on unhindered.

What farming they did was of a very rude description; their plow was a primitive contrivance, their vehicles unwieldy. Such articles of husbandry as reapers, mowers and headers had not entered their dreams, and they were perfectly independent of their advantages. Grain was cut with a short, stumpy, smooth-edged sickle; it was threshed by the tramping of horses. One of their few evils was the depredations of the wild Indians, who would sometimes steal their stock, and then the cattle would have to perform the work of separation. The cleaning of grain was performed by throwing it in the air with wooden shovels and allowing the wind to carry off the chaff.

While the young men found means to gratify their tastes for highly wrought saddles and elegant bridles, the women had their fill of finery, furnished by the Yankee vessels that visited them regularly for trade every year. Few schools were established, but the rudiments of education were given at home.

There was a strict code of laws in force for maintaining order, and crime seldom went unpunished. Chastity was guarded, and trouble about females was not as frequent as might be supposed. Women, unfaithful to their vows, were confined in convents or compelled to periods of servitude. Men, guilty of adultery, were sent to the presidios and compelled to serve as soldiers. The law was administered by Alcaldes, Prefects and Governor. Murder was very rare, suicide unknown, and San Francisco was without a jail. Wine was plentiful, and so was brandy. There was a native liquor in use that was very intoxicating. It was a sort of cognac, which was very agreeable and very volatile, and went like a flash to the brain. It was expensive, and those selling it made a large profit. This liquor was known as *aguardiente*, and was the favorite tipple until supplanted by the whisky of the Americanos. It was mostly made in Los Angeles, where the better part of the grapes raised were used for it. When any considerable crime was ever committed, it was under its influence. Its evil effects, however, might possibly be attributed to a counterfeit, which is yet in use in the southern part of the State, and which is one of the vilest of concoctions. Those who are acquainted with its evil effects say that it is "too unutterably villainous for words, and the wretch who has swallowed three fingers of it may bid adieu to all hope of days passed without headaches and nights put in without unsufferable agony, for a week at least." The beverage most in use, however, was the mission wine, and a major domo has informed the writer that he made fifty barrels a year of it at Mission San José. Milk and cheese, beef, mutton, vegetables, bread, tortillos, beans and fruit constituted the daily diet. Potatoes were unknown, but pinole was plentiful. Wild strawberries were numerous about the coast, and honey was procured from wild bees.





Warren Dutton

The Californians were not without their native manufactures, and they did not, as is generally supposed, rely altogether upon the slaughter of cattle and the sale of hides and tallow. The missionaries had taught them the cultivation of the grape and manufacture of wine. Hemp, flax, cotton and tobacco were grown in small quantities. Soap, leather, oil, brandy, wool, salt, soda, harness, saddles, wagons, blankets, etc., were manufactured. Wheat even then was an article of export and sold to Russian vessels.

There were occasional political troubles, but these did not much interfere with the profound quiet into which the people had settled. The change from a monarchy into a republic scarcely produced a ripple. The invasions of the Americans did not stir them very profoundly; and if their domains had not been invaded, their lands seized, their cattle stolen, their wood cut and carried off, and their taxes increased, no doubt they would have continued in their once self-satisfied state to the present day. But they received such a shock in their slumbers that they too, like their predecessors the Indians, are rapidly passing away.

Whether the rude and unjust treatment they have received at the hands of the new-comers, or that the band of Mexican cut-throats imported by Michel-torena in 1842 as soldiers, have bred a race of thieves and vagabonds, will not here be determined; but certainly the Mexican population of California has produced, since the American occupation, a large number of dangerous and very troublesome criminals. Happily, owing to the exertions of intrepid officers they have been exterminated. Horse and cattle stealing was their great weakness.

Let us now briefly outline that remarkable march of events, the rapidity of which is a wonder of the world.

War between the United States and Mexico broke out in the year 1846, at which time it is estimated there were fifteen thousand people in Upper California, exclusive of Indians. Of these, nearly two thousand were from the United States. In the month of March of that year, there came over the plains and across the mountains to California, on his way to Oregon, Colonel John C. Fremont. He suddenly appeared at Monterey, and there requested permission of Governor Castro to proceed on his errand, *via* the San Joaquin valley, which was granted, but almost immediately after revoked, and he and his party of forty-two men ordered to leave the country, but not being of the same way of thinking as the Governor, he did not leave, but proceeded on his journey, choosing his route by way of the Mission San Josè, Stockton, and finally entered the San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys, but on reaching the Great Klamath Lakes, he received dispatches notifying him of hostile demonstrations in his rear, whereupon he determined to retrace his steps. In the meantime the "Bear Flag" had been raised at Sonoma, the Mexican forces driven out of that part of the province north of the Sacramento river, the guns of the old fort near the Presidio of San Francisco spiked, and the inde-

pendence of California declared. This was not all. War had been declared between the United States and Mexico, and Commodore Sloat had taken possession of Monterey, the capital of California, and there hoisted the American flag. With a greatly increased force Fremont was in pursuit of the hostile Mexican bands, levying supplies as he went along, and when asked by what right he thus deprived people of their stock and other property, his characteristic reply was, "by the right of my rifles." Before long the country was soon quered. Fremont's corps disbanded, and many of his men became permanent settlers in the county.

With the year 1846 more emigrants mounted the Sierras, and descended into the California valleys, some to remain; but there were those who never arrived, as the following interesting relation of the sufferings of the ill-fated Donner party will exemplify:

Tuthills' History of California tells us: "Of the overland emigration to California, in 1846, about eighty wagons took a new route, from fort Bridger, around the south end of Great Salt Lake. The pioneers of the party arrived in good season over the mountains; but Mr. Reed's and Mr. Donner's companies opened a new route through the desert, lost a month's time by their explorations, and reached the foot of the Truckee pass, in the Sierra Nevada, on the 31st of October, instead of the 1st, as they had intended. The snow began to fall on the mountains two or three weeks earlier than usual that year, and was already piled up in the Pass that they could not proceed. They attempted it repeatedly, but were as often forced to return. One party built their cabins near the Truckee Lake, killed their cattle, and went into winter quarters. The other (Donner's) party, still believed that they could thread the pass, and so failed to build their cabins before more snow came and buried their cattle alive. Of course these were soon utterly destitute of food, for they could not tell where the cattle were buried, and there was no hope of game on a desert so piled with snow that nothing without wings could move. The number of those who were thus storm-stayed, at the very threshold of the land whose winters are one long spring, was eighty, of whom thirty were females, and several children. The Mr. Donner who had charge of one company, was an Illinoisian, sixty years of age, a man of high respectability and abundant means. His wife was a woman of education and refinement, and much younger than he.

During November it snowed thirteen days; during December and January, eight days in each. Much of the time the tops of the cabins were below the snow level.

It was six weeks after the halt was made that a party of fifteen, including five women and two Indians who acted as guides, set out on snow-shoes to cross the mountains, and give notice to the people of the California settlements of the condition of their friends. At first the snow was so light and feathery that even in snow-shoes they sank nearly a foot at every step. On the

second day they crossed the 'divide,' finding the snow at the summit twelve feet deep. Pushing forward with the courage of despair, they made from four to eight miles a day.

Within a week they got entirely out of provisions; and three of them, succumbing to cold, weariness, and starvation, had died. Then a heavy snow-storm came on, which compelled them to lie still, buried between their blankets under the snow, for thirty-six hours. By the evening of the tenth day three more had died, and the living had been four days without food. The horrid alternative was accepted—they took the flesh from the bones of their dead, remained in camp two days to dry it, and then pushed on.

On New Years, the sixteenth day since leaving Truckee Lake, they were toiling up a steep mountain. Their feet were frozen. Every step was marked with blood. On the second of January, their food again gave out. On the third, they had nothing to eat but the strings of their snow-shoes. On the fourth, the Indians eloped, justly suspicious that they might be sacrificed for food. On the fifth, they shot a deer, and that day one of their number died. Soon after three others died, and every death now eked out the existence of the survivors. On the seventeenth, all gave out, and concluded their wanderings useless, except one. He, guided by two stray friendly Indians, dragged himself on till he reached a settlement on Bear river. By midnight the settlers had found and were treating with all Christian kindness what remained of the little company that, after more than a month of the most terrible sufferings, had that morning halted to die.

The story that there were emigrants perishing on the other side of the snowy barrier ran swiftly down the Sacramento valley to New Helvetia, and Captain Sutter, at his own expense, fitted out an expedition of men and of mules laden with provisions, to cross the mountains and relieve them. It ran on to San Francisco, and the people, rallying in public meeting, raised fifteen hundred dollars, and with it fitted out another expedition. The naval commandant of the port fitted out still others.

The first of the relief parties reached Truckee lake on the nineteenth of February. Ten of the people in the nearest camp were dead. For four weeks those who were still alive had fed only on bullocks' hides. At Donner's camp they had but one hide remaining. The visitors left a small supply of provisions with the twenty-nine whom they could not take with them, and started back with the remainder. Four of the children they carried on their backs.

Another of the relief parties reached Truckee lake on the first of March. They immediately started back with seventeen of the sufferers; but, a heavy snow storm overtaking them, they left all, except three of the children, on the road. Another party went after those who were left on the way; found three of them dead, and the rest sustaining life by feeding on the flesh of the dead.

The last relief party reached Donner's camp late in April, when the snows

had melted so much that the earth appeared in spots. The main cabin was empty, but some miles distant they found the last survivor of all lying on the cabin floor smoking his pipe. He was ferocious in aspect, savage and repulsive in manner. His camp-kettle was over the fire and in it his meal of human flesh preparing. The stripped bones of his fellow-sufferers lay around him. He refused to return with the party, and only consented when he saw there was no escape.

Mrs. Donner was the last to die. Her husband's body, carefully laid out and wrapped in a sheet, was found at his tent. Circumstances led to the suspicion that the survivor had killed Mrs. Donner for her flesh and her money, and when he was threatened with hanging, and the rope tightened around his neck, he produced over five hundred dollars in gold, which, probably, he had appropriated from her store."

In relation to this dreary story of suffering, this portion of our history will be concluded by the narration of the prophetic dream of George Yount, attended, as it was, with such marvelous results.

At this time (the winter of 1846), while residing in Napa county, of which he was the pioneer settler, he dreamt that a party of emigrants were snow-bound in the Sierra Nevadas, high up in the mountains, where they were suffering the most distressing privations from cold and want of food. The locality where his dream had placed these unhappy mortals, he had never visited, yet so clear was his vision that he described the sheet of water surrounded by lofty peaks, deep-covered with snow, while on every hand towering pine trees reared their heads far above the limitless waste. In his sleep he saw the hungry human beings ravenously tear the flesh from the bones of their fellow-creatures, slain to satisfy their craving appetites, in the midst of a gloomy desolation. He dreamed his dream on three successive nights, after which he related it to others, among whom were a few who had been on hunting expeditions in the Sierras. These wished for a precise description of the scene foreshadowed to him. They recognized the Truckee, now the Donner lake. On the strength of this recognition Mr. Yount fitted out a search expedition, and, with these men as guides, went to the place indicated, and, prodigious to relate, was one of the successful relieving parties to reach the ill-fated Donner party.

Who does not think of 1848 with feelings almost akin to inspiration?

The year 1848 is one wherein reached the nearest attainment of the discovery of the Philosopher's stone, which it has been the lot of Christendom to witness: On January 19th gold was discovered at Coloma, on the American River, and the most unbelieving and coldblooded were, by the middle of spring, irretrievably bound in its fascinating meshes. The wonder is that the discovery was not made earlier. Emigrants, settlers, hunters, practical miners, scientific exploring parties had camped on, settled in, hunted through, dug in and ransacked the region, yet never found it; the discovery was

entirely accidental. Franklin Tuthill, in his History of California, tells the story in these words: "Captain Sutter had contracted with James W. Marshall, in September, 1847, for the construction of a sawmill, in Coloma. In the course of the winter a dam and race were made, but, when the water was let on, the tail-race was too narrow. To widen and deepen it, Marshall let in a strong current of water directly to the race, which bore a large body of mud and gravel to the foot."

On the 19th of January, 1848, Marshall observed some glittering particles in the race, which he was curious enough to examine. He called five carpenters on the mill to see them; but though they talked over the possibility of its being gold, the vision did not inflame them. Peter L. Weimar claims that he was with Marshall when the first piece of "yellow stuff" was picked up. It was a pebble, weighing six pennyweights and eleven grains. Marshall gave it to Mrs. Wiemar, and asked her to boil it in saleratus water and see what came of it. As she was making soap at the time, she pitched it into the soap kettle. About twenty-four hours afterwards it was fished out and found all the brighter for its boiling.

Marshall, two or three weeks later, took the specimens below, and gave them to Sutter to have them tested. Before Sutter had quite satisfied himself as to their nature, he went up to the mill, and, with Marshall, made a treaty with the Indians, buying of them their titles to the region round about, for a certain amount of goods. There was an effort made to keep the secret inside the little circle that knew it, but it soon leaked out. They had many misgivings and much discussion whether they were not making themselves ridiculous; yet by common consent all began to hunt, though with no great spirit, for the "yellow stuff" that might prove such a prize.

In February, one of the party went to Yerba Buena, taking some of the dust with him. Fortunately he stumbled upon Isaac Humphrey, an old Georgian gold-miner, who at the first look at the specimens, said they were gold, and that the diggings must be rich. Humphrey tried to induce some of his friends to go up with him to the mill, but they thought it a crazy expedition, and left him to go alone. He reached there on the 7th of March. A few were hunting for gold, but rather lazily, and the work on the mill went on as usual. Next day he began "prospecting," and soon satisfied himself that he had struck a rich placer. He made a rocker, and then commenced work in earnest.

A few days later, a Frenchman, Baptiste, formerly a miner in Mexico, left the lumber he was sawing for Sutter at Weber's, ten miles east of Coloma, and came to the mill. He agreed with Humphrey that the region was rich, and, like him, took to the pan and the rocker. These two men were the competent practical teachers of the crowd that flocked in to see how they did it. The lesson was easy, the process simple. An hour's observation fitted the least experienced for working to advantage."

Slowly and surely, however, did these discoveries creep into the minds of those at home and abroad; the whole civilized world was set agog with the startling news from the shores of the Pacific. Young and old were seized with the California fever; high and low, rich and poor were infected by it; the prospect was altogether too gorgeous to contemplate. Why, they could actually pick up a fortune for the seeking it! Positive affluence was within the grasp of the weakest; the very coast was shining with the bright metal, which could be obtained by picking it out with a knife.

Says Tuthill: Before such considerations as these, the conservatism of the most stable bent. Men of small means, whose tastes inclined them to keep out of all hazardous schemes and uncertain enterprises, thought they saw duty beckoning them around the Horn, or across the Plains. In many a family circle, where nothing but the strictest economy could make the two ends of the year meet, there were long and anxious consultations, which resulted in selling off a piece of the homestead or the woodland, or the choicest of the stock, to fit out one sturdy representative to make a fortune for the family. Hundreds of farms were mortgaged to buy tickets for the land of gold. Some insured their lives and pledged their policies for an outfit. The wild boy was packed off hopefully. The black sheep of the flock was dismissed with a blessing, and the forlorn hope that, with a change of skies, there might be a change of manners. The stay of the happy household said, "Good-bye, but only for a year or two," to his charge. Unhappy husbands availed themselves cheerfully of this cheap and reputable method of divorce, trusting Time to mend or mar matters in their absence. Here was a chance to begin life anew. Whoever had begun it badly, or made slow headway on the right course, might start again in a region where Fortune had not learned to coquette with and dupe her wooers.

The adventurers generally formed companies, expecting to go overland or by sea to the mines, and to dissolve partnership only after a first trial of luck, together in the "diggings." In the Eastern and Middle States they would buy up an old whaling ship, just ready to be condemned to the wreckers, put in a cargo of such stuff as they must need themselves, and provisions, tools, or goods, that must be sure to bring returns enough to make the venture profitable. Of course, the whole fleet rushing together through the Golden Gate, made most of these ventures profitless, even when the guess was happy as to the kind of supplies needed by the Californians. It can hardly be believed what sieves of ships started, and how many of them actually made the voyage. Little river-steamers, that had scarcely tasted salt water before, were fitted out to thread the Straits of Magellan, and these were welcomed to the bays and rivers of California, whose waters some of them ploughed and vexed busily for years afterwards.

Then steamers, as well as all manner of sailing vessels, began to be advertised to run to the Isthmus; and they generally went crowded to excess with

passengers, some of whom were fortunate enough, after the toilsome ascent of the Chagres river, and the descent either on mules or on foot to Panama, not to be detained more than a month waiting for the craft that had rounded the Horn, and by which they were ticketed to proceed to San Francisco. But hundreds broke down under the horrors of the voyage in the steerage; contracted on the Isthmus the low typhoid fevers incident to tropical marshy regions, and died.

The Overland emigrants, unless they came too late in the season to the Sierras, seldom suffered as much, as they had no great variation of climate on their route. They had this advantage too, that the mines lay at the end of their long road; while the sea-faring, when they landed, had still a weary journey before them. Few tarried longer at San Francisco than was necessary to learn how utterly useless were the curious patent mining contrivances they had brought, and to replace them with the pick and shovel, pan and cradle. If any one found himself destitute of funds to go farther, there was work enough to raise them by. Labor was honorable; and the daintiest dandy, if he were honest, could not resist the temptation to work where wages were so high, pay so prompt, and employers so flush.

There were not lacking in San Francisco, grumblers who had tried the mines and satisfied themselves that it cost a dollar's worth of sweat and time, and living exclusively on bacon, beans, and "slap-jacks," to pick a dollar's worth of gold out of rock, or river bed, or dry ground; but they confessed that the good luck which they never enjoyed abode with others. Then the display of dust, slugs, and bars of gold in the public gambling places; the sight of men arriving every day freighted with belts full, which they parted with so freely, as men only can when they have got it easily; the testimony of the miniature rocks; the solid nuggets brought down from above every few days, whose size and value rumor multiplied according to the number of her tongues. The talk, day and night, unceasingly and exclusively of "gold, easy to get and hard to hold," inflamed all new comers with the desire to hurry on and share the chances. They chafed at the necessary detentions. They nervously feared that all would be gone before they should arrive.

The prevalent impression was that the placers would give out in a year or two. Then it behooved him who expected to gain much, to be among the earliest on the ground. When experiment was so fresh in the field, one theory was about as good as another. An hypothesis that lured men perpetually further up the gorges of the foot-hills, and to explore the canons of the mountains, was this:—that the gold which had been found in the beds of rivers, or in gulches through which streams once ran, must have been washed down from the places of original deposit further up the mountains. The higher up the gold-hunter went, then, the nearer he approached the source of supply.

To reach the mines from San Francisco, the course lay up San Pablo and Suisun bays, and the Sacramento—not then, as now, a yellow, muddy stream, but a river pellucid and deep—to the landing for Sutter's Fort; and they who made the voyage in sailing vessels, thought Mount Diablo significantly named; so long it kept them company and swung its shadow over their path. From Sutter's the most common route was across the broad, fertile valley to the foot-hills, and up the American or some one of its tributaries; on, ascending the Sacramento to the Feather and the Yuba, the company staked off a claim, pitched its tent or constructed a cabin, and set up its rocker, or began to oust the river from a portion of its bed. Good luck might hold the impatient adventurers for a whole season on one bar; bad luck scattered them always further up.

* * * * *

Roads sought the mining camps, which did not stop to study roads. Traders came in to supply the camps, and not very fast, but still to some extent; mechanics and farmers to supply both traders and miners. So, as if by magic, within a year or two after the rush began, the map of the country was written thick with the names of settlements.

Some of these were the nuclei of towns that now flourish and promise to continue as long as the State is peopled. Others, in districts where the placers were soon exhausted, were deserted almost as hastily as they were begun, and now no traces remain of them except the short chimney-stack, the broken surface of the ground, heaps of cobble-stones, rotting, half-buried sluice-boxes, empty whisky bottles, scattered playing cards and rusty cans.

The "Fall of '49 and Spring of '50" is the era of California history which the pioneer always speaks of with warmth. It was the free and easy age when everybody was flush, and fortune, if not in the palm, was only just beyond the grasp of all. Men lived chiefly in tents, or in cabins scarcely more durable, and behaved themselves like a generation of bachelors. The family was beyond the mountains; the restraints of society had not yet arrived. Men threw off the masks they had lived behind, and appeared out in their true character. A few did not discharge the consciences and convictions they had brought with them. More rollicked in a perfect freedom from those bonds which good men cheerfully assume in settled society for the good of the greater number. Some afterwards resumed their temperate and steady habits, but hosts were wrecked before the period of their license expired.

Very rarely did men, on their arrival in the country, begin to work at their old trade or profession. To the mines first. If fortune favored, they soon quit for more congenial employments. If she frowned, they might depart disgusted, if they were able; but oftener, from sheer inability to leave the business, they kept on, drifting from bar to bar, living fast, reckless, improvident, half-civilized lives; comparatively rich to-day, poor to-morrow; tormented with rheumatisms and agues, remembering dimly the joys of the old

homestead; nearly weaned from the friends at home, who, because they were never heard from, soon became like dead men in their memory; seeing little of women and nothing of churches; self-reliant, yet satisfied that there was nowhere any "show" for them; full of enterprise in the direct line of their business, and utterly lost in the threshold of any other; genial companions, morbidly craving after newspapers; good fellows, but short-lived."

Such was the maelstrom which dragged all into its vortex thirty years ago! Now, almost the entire generation of pioneer miners, who remained in that business has passed away, and the survivors feel like men who are lost and old before their time, among the new comers, who may be just as old, but lack their long, strange chapter of adventures.

In the Spring of 1848 the treaty of peace was signed by which California was annexed to the United States, and on the first day of September, 1849, the first Constitutional Convention was commenced at Monterey. The first Legislature met at San Jose, December 13, 1849, and thereafter the welfare of the State became a part of the Union.

Thus far we have brought the reader. The events which have occurred since the admission of California is a matter of general knowledge. These items on which we have dwelt are those which come under the category of things not generally known, therefore they have been given a place in this work. It is for the reader to decide if it enhances the historic value of the volume.



THE BEAR FLAG WAR.

ITS CAUSE—ITS PROGRESS—ITS CONCLUSION.

In the early part of this century California would appear to have found extreme favor in the jealous eyes of three great powers. We have elsewhere shown what the Russians did on the coast, and how they actually gained a foothold at Bodega and Fort Ross, Sonoma county. In the year 1818, Governor Sola received a communication from Friar Marquinez, of Guadalajara, in Old Spain, wherein he informs His Excellency of the rumors of war between the United States and Spain, while, in February of the following year, Father José Sanchez, writes to the same official that there is a report abroad of the fitting out of an American expedition in New Mexico. Both of these epistles remark that California is the coveted prize. Great Britain wanted it, it is said, for several reasons, the chief of which was, that in the possession of so extended a coast line she would have the finest harbors in the world for her fleets. This desire would appear to have been still manifested in 1840, for we find in February of that year, in the *New York Express*, the following: “*The Californias*.—The rumor has reached New Orleans from Mexico of the cession to England of the *Californias*. The cession of the two provinces would give to Great Britain an extensive and valuable territory in a part of the world where she has long been anxious to gain a foothold, besides securing an object still more desirable—a spacious range of sea-coast on the Pacific, stretching more than a thousand miles from the forty-second degree of latitude south, sweeping the peninsula of California, and embracing the harbors of that gulf, the finest in North America.”

These rumors, so rife between the years 1842 and 1846, necessitated the maintenance of a large and powerful fleet by both the Americans and British on the Pacific Ocean, each closely observing the other. The first move in the deep game was made for the United States in September, 1842, by Commodore Ap Catesby Jones. He became possessed of two newspapers which would appear to have caused him to take immediate action. One of these, published in New Orleans, stated that California had been ceded by Mexico to Great Britain in consideration of the sum of seven millions of dollars; the other, a Mexican publication, caused him to believe that war had been declared between the two countries. The sudden departure of two of the British vessels strengthened him in this belief, and, that they were *en route* for Panama to embark soldiers from the West Indies for the occupation of California. To forestall this move of “perfidious Albion,” Commodore Jones left Callao, Peru, on September 7, 1842, and crowded all sail

ostensibly for the port of Monterey; but when two days out, his squadron hove to, a council of the Captains of the Flag-ship, "Cyane" and "Dale" was held, when the decision was come to that possession should be taken of California at all hazards, and abide by the consequences, whatever they might be. The accompanying letter from an officer of the "Dale," dated Panama, September 23, 1842, tells its own story: "We sailed from Callao on the 7th of September in company with the "United States" and "Cyane" sloop, but on the 10th day out, the 17th, separated, and bore up for this port. Just previous to our departure, two British ships-of-war, the razee "Dublin," fifty guns, and the sloop-of-war "Champion," eighteen guns, sailed thence on secret service. This mysterious movement of Admiral Thomas elicited a hundred comments and conjectures as to his destination, the most probable of which seemed to be that he was bound for the northwest coast of Mexico, where it is surmised that a British settlement (station) is to be located in accordance with a secret convention between the Mexican and English Governments, and it is among the *on dits* in the squadron that the frigate "United States," "Cyane" and "Dale" are to rendezvous as soon as possible at Monterey, to keep an eye on John Bull's movements in that quarter." These rumors were all strengthened by the fact that eight hundred troops had been embarked at Mazatlan in February, 1842, by General Micheltorena, to assist the English, it was apprehended, to carry out the secret treaty whereby California was to be handed over to Great Britain. Of these troops, who were mostly convicts, Micheltorena lost a great number by desertion; and after much delay and vexation, marched out of Mazatlan on July 25, 1842, with only four hundred and fifty men, arriving at San Diego on August 25th. Between Los Angeles and Santa Barbara, with his army reduced to but three hundred from desertion, at 11 o'clock on the night of October 24th, he received the astounding intelligence that Commodore Jones had entered the port of Monterey, with the frigate "United States" and corvette "Cyane," landed an armed force, hauled down the Mexican flag, hoisted the American in its place, and issued a proclamation declaring California to be henceforth belonging to the United States. These startling occurrences took place on October 19, 1842. On the 28th, the Commodore reflected on his latest achievement, and becoming convinced that an error had been committed, he lowered the American ensign, replaced it with that of Mexico, and on the following day saluted it, sailed for Mazatlan, and reported his proceedings to Washington.

On hearing of the capture of Monterey, the Mexican General withdrew to the Mission of San Fernando, and there remained for some time, when he finally, on the horizon being cleared, transferred his staff to Los Angeles, and there entertained Commodore Jones on January 19, 1843.

The recall of Jones was demanded by the Mexican Minister at Washington, which was complied with, and Captain Alexander J. Dallas instructed

to relieve him of the command of the Pacific squadron. Dallas at once proceeded to Callao, *via* Panama, to assume his new functions, and on arrival took the "Erie," an old store-ship, and proceeded in search of the Commodore, who had in the meantime received intelligence of the turn affairs had taken, and kept steering from port to port, and finally touching at Valparaiso, Chili, he sailed for home around Cape Horn. The reign of Captain Dallas was short; he died on board the frigate "Savannah," at Callao, June 3, 1844, and was succeeded by Commodore John Drake Sloat.

Between the years 1844 and 1846, the American and British fleets keenly watched each other, and anxiously awaited the declaration of war between Mexico and the United States. During this time the revolution which drove General Micheltorena and his army from California, had broken out and been quelled; while the Oregon boundary and the annexation of Texas were questions which kept the naval authorities at fever heat.

Let us now leave these American and British sailors with their mighty ships jealously watching the movements of each other, to consider the doings of one who before long was to take a prominent part in the affairs of California.

In the month of March, 1845, Brevet Captain John Charles Fremont departed from Washington for the purpose of organizing a third expedition for the topographical survey of Oregon and California, which having done, he left Bent's fort, on or about the 16th of April, his command consisting of sixty-two men, six of whom were Delaware Indians. It is not our wish here, nor indeed have we the space, to tell of the hardships endured, and the perilous journeys made by Fremont, Kit Carson, Theodore Talbot, and others of that band, whose wanderings have formed the theme of many a ravishing tale; our duty will only permit of defining the part taken by them in regard to our especial subject.

About June 1, 1846, General José Castro, with Lieutenant Francisco de Arci, his Secretary, left the Santa Clara Mission, where they had ensconced themselves after pursuing Fremont from that district, and passing through Yerba Buena (San Francisco) crossed the bay to the Mission of San Rafael, and there collected a number of horses which he directed Arci to take to Sonoma, with as many more as he could capture on the way, and from there proceed with all haste to the Santa Clara Mission by way of Knight's Landing and Sutter's Fort. These horses were intended to be used against Fremont and Governor Pio Pico by Castro, both of whom had defied his authority. On June 5th, Castro moved from Santa Clara to Monterey, and on the 12th, while on his return, was met by a courier bearing the intelligence that Lieutenant Arci had been surprised and taken prisoner on the 10th by a band of adventurers, who had also seized a large number of the horses which he had in charge for the headquarters at Santa Clara. Here was a dilemma. Castro's education in writing had been sadly neglected—

it is said he could only paint his signature—and being without his amanuensis, he at once turned back to Monterey, and on June 12th dictated a letter, through ex-Governor Don Juan B. Alvarado, to the Prefect Manuel Castro, saying that the time had come when their differences should be laid aside, and conjoint action taken for the defence and protection of their common country, at the same time asking that he should collect all the men and horses possible and send them to Santa Clara. He then returned to his headquarters, and on the 17th promulgated a soul-stirring proclamation to the settlers.

When Lieutenant Arci left Sonoma with the *caballada* of horses and mares, crossing the dividing ridge, he passed up the Sacramento valley to Knight's Landing, on the left bank of the Sacramento river, about fifteen miles north of the present city of Sacramento. [This ferry was kept by William Knight, who had left Missouri May 6, 1841, arrived in California November 10, 1841, received a grant of land and settled at Knight's Landing, Yolo county of to-day. He died at the mines on the Stanislaus river, in November 1849.] When Lieutenant Arci reached the ferry or crossing, he met Mrs. Knight, to whom, on account of her being a New Mexican by birth, and therefore thought to be trustworthy, he confided the secret of the expedition. Such knowledge was too much for any ordinary feminine bosom to contain. She told her husband, who, in assisting the officer to cross his horses, gave him fair words so that suspicion might be lulled, and then bestriding his fleetest horse, he made direct for Captain Fremont's camp at the confluence of the Feather and Yuba rivers, where he arrived early in the morning of June 9th. Here Knight, who found some twenty settlers that had arrived earlier than he, discussing matters, communicated to Captain Fremont and the settlers that Lieutenant Arci had, the evening before, the 8th, crossed at his landing, bound to Santa Clara *via* the Cosumne river; that Arci had told Mrs. Knight, in confidence, that the animals were intended to be used by Castro in expelling the American settlers from the country, and that it was also the intention to fortify the Bear river pass above the rancho of William Johnson, thereby putting a stop to all immigration; a move of Castro's which was strengthened by the return to Sutter's Fort, on June 7th, of a force that had gone out to chastise the Mokelumne Indians, who had threatened to burn the settlers' crops, incited thereto, presumably, by Castro.

Fremont, while encamped at the Buttes, was visited by nearly all the settlers, and from them gleaned vast stores of fresh information hitherto unknown to him. Among these were, that the greater proportion of foreigners in the country had become Mexican citizens, and married ladies of the country, for the sake of procuring land, and through them had become possessed of deep secrets supposed to be known only to the prominent Californians. Another was that a convention had been held at the San Juan Mis-

sion to decide which one of the two nations, America or Great Britain, should guarantee protection to California against all others for certain privileges and considerations.

Lieutenant Revere says: "I have been favored by an intelligent member of the Junta with the following authentic report of the substance of Pico's speech to that illustrious body of statesmen:—

"Excellent Sirs: To what a deplorable condition is our country reduced! Mexico, professing to be our mother and our protectress, has given us neither arms nor money, nor the material of war for our defense. She is not likely to do anything in our behalf, although she is quite willing to afflict us with her extortionate minions, who come hither in the guise of soldiers and civil officers, to harass and oppress our people. We possess a glorious country, capable of attaining a physical and moral greatness corresponding with the grandeur and beauty which an Almighty hand has stamped on the face of our beloved California. But although nature has been prodigal, it cannot be denied that we are not in a position to avail ourselves of her bounty. Our population is not large, and it is sparsely scattered over valley and mountain, covering an immense area of virgin soil, destitute of roads and traversed with difficulty; hence it is hardly possible to collect an army of any considerable force. Our people are poor, as well as few, and cannot well govern themselves and maintain a decent show of sovereign power. Although we live in the midst of plenty, we lay up nothing; but, tilling the earth in an imperfect manner, all our time is required to provide subsistence for ourselves and our families. Thus circumstanced, we find ourselves suddenly threatened by hordes of Yankee emigrants, who have already begun to flock into our country, and whose progress we cannot arrest. Already have the wagons of that perfidious people scaled the almost inaccessible summits of the Sierra Nevada, crossed the entire continent, and penetrated the fruitful valley of the Sacramento. What that astonishing people will next undertake I cannot say; but in whatever enterprise they embark they will be sure to prove successful. Already are these adventurous land-voyagers spreading themselves far and wide over a country which seems suited to their tastes. They are cultivating farms, establishing vineyards, erecting mills, sawing up lumber, building workshops, and doing a thousand other things which seem natural to them, but which Californians neglect or despise. What then are we to do? Shall we remain supine while these daring strangers are overrunning our fertile plains and gradually outnumbering and displacing us? Shall these incursions go on unchecked, until we shall become strangers in our own land? We cannot successfully oppose them by our own unaided power; and the swelling tide of immigration renders the odds against us more formidable every day. We cannot stand alone against them, nor can we creditably maintain our independence even against Mexico; but there is something we can do which will elevate our country, strengthen her at all

points, and yet enable us to preserve our identity and remain masters of our own soil. Perhaps what I am about to suggest may seem to some, faint-hearted and dishonorable. But to me it does not seem so. It is the last hope of a feeble people, struggling against a tyrannical government which claims their submission at home, and threatened by bands of avaricious strangers from without, voluntarily to connect themselves with a powerful and willing to defend and preserve them. It is the right and the duty of the weak to demand support from the strong, provided the demand be made upon terms just to both parties, I see no dishonor in this last refuge of the oppressed and powerless, and I boldly avow that such is the step that I would have California take. There are two great powers in Europe, which seem destined to divide between them the unappropriated countries of the world. They have large fleets and armies not unpractised in the art of war. Is it not better to connect ourselves with one of those powerful nations, than to struggle on without hope, as we are doing now? Is it not better that one of them should be invited to send a fleet and an army, to defend and protect California, rather than we should fall an easy prey to the lawless adventurers who are overrunning our beautiful country? I pronounce for annexation to France or England, and the people of California will never regret having taken my advice. They will no longer be subjected to the trouble and grievous expense of governing themselves; and their beef and their grain, which they produce in such abundance, would find a ready market among the new comers. But I hear some one say: ‘No monarchy!’ But is not monarchy better than anarchy? Is not existence in some shape, better than annihilation? No monarch! and what is there so terrible in a monarchy? Have not we all lived under a monarchy far more despotic than that of France or England, and were not our people happy under it? Have not the leading men among our agriculturists been bred beneath the royal rule of Spain, and have they been happier since the mock republic of Mexico has supplied its place? Nay, does not every man abhor the miserable abortion christened the republic of Mexico, and look back with regret to the golden days of the Spanish monarchy? Let us restore that glorious era. Then may our people go quietly to their ranchos, and live there as of yore, leading a thoughtless and merry life, untroubled by politics or cares of State, sure of what is their own, and safe from the incursions of the Yankees, who would soon be forced to retreat into their own country.”

It was a happy thing for California, and, as the sequel proved, for the views of the government of the United States, a man was found at this juncture whose ideas were more enlightened and consonant with the times than those of the rulers of his country, both civil and military. Patriotism was half his soul; he therefore could not silently witness the land of his birth sold to any monarchy, however old; and he rightly judged that although foreign protection might postpone, it could not avert that assumption of power which

was beginning to make itself felt. Possessed at the time of no political power, and having had few early advantages, still his position was so exalted, and his character so highly respected by both the foreign and native population, that he had been invited to participate in the deliberations of the Junta. This man was Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo. Born in California, he commenced his career in the army as an *alferes*, or ensign, and in this humble grade, he volunteered, at the suggestion of the Mexican government, with a command of fifty soldiers, to establish a colony on the north side of the bay of San Francisco, for the protection of the frontier. He effectually subdued the hostile Indians inhabiting that then remote region, and laid the foundation of a reputation for integrity, judgment, and ability, unequaled by any of his countrymen. Although quite a young man, he had already filled the highest offices in the province, and had at this time retired to private life near his estates in the vicinity of the town of Sonoma. He did not hesitate to oppose with all his strength the views advanced by Pico and Castro. He spoke nearly as follows:—

"I cannot, gentlemen, coincide in opinion with the military and civil functionaries who have advocated the cession of our country to France or England. It is most true, that to rely any longer upon Mexico to govern and defend us, would be idle and absurd. To this extent I fully agree with my distinguished colleagues. It is also true that we possess a noble country, every way calculated from position and resources to become great and powerful. For that very reason I would not have her a mere dependency upon a foreign monarchy, naturally alien, or at least indifferent, to our interests and our welfare. It is not to be denied that feeble nations have in former times thrown themselves upon the protection of their powerful neighbors. The Britons invoked the aid of the warlike Saxons, and fell an easy prey to their protectors, who seized their lands, and treated them like slaves. Long before that time, feeble and distracted provinces had appealed for aid to the all-conquering arms of imperial Rome; and they were at the same time protected and subjugated by their grasping ally. Even could we tolerate the idea of dependence, ought we to go to distant Europe for a master? What possible sympathy could exist between us and a nation separated from us by two vast oceans? But waiving this insuperable objection, how could we endure to come under the dominion of a monarchy? For, although others speak lightly of a form of Government, as a freeman, I cannot do so. We are republicans—badly governed and badly situated as we are—still we are all, in sentiment, republicans. So far as we are governed at all, we at least profess to be self-governed. Who, then, that possesses true patriotism will consent to subject himself and his children to the caprices of a foreign King and his official minions? But it is asked, if we do not throw ourselves upon the protection of France or England, what shall we do? I do not come here to support the existing order of things, but I come prepared to propose



Charles de Gaulle

instant and effective action to extricate our country from her present forlorn condition. My opinion is made up that we must persevere in throwing off the galling yoke of Mexico, and proclaim our independence of her forever. We have endured her official coromants and her villainous soldiery until we can endure no longer. All will probably agree with me that we ought at once to rid ourselves of what may remain of Mexican domination. But some profess to doubt our ability to maintain our position. To my mind there comes no doubt. Look at Texas, and see how long she withstood the power of united Mexico. The resources of Texas were not to be compared with ours, and she was much nearer to her enemy than we are. Our position is so remote, either by land or sea, that we are in no danger from Mexican invasion. Why, then, should we hesitate still to assert our independence? We have indeed taken the first step, by electing our own Governor, but another remains to be taken. I will mention it plainly and distinctly—it is annexation to the United States. In contemplating this consummation of our destiny, I feel nothing but pleasure, and I ask you to share it. Discard old prejudices, disregard old customs, and prepare for the glorious change which awaits our country. Why should we shrink from incorporating ourselves with the happiest and freest nation in the world, destined soon to be the most wealthy and powerful? Why should we go abroad for protection when this great nation is our adjoining neighbor? When we join our fortunes to hers, we shall not become subjects, but fellow-citizens, possessing all the rights of the people of the United States, and choosing our own federal and local rulers. We shall have a stable government and just laws. California will grow strong and flourish, and her people will be prosperous, happy and free. Look not, therefore, with jealousy upon the hardy pioneers, who scale our mountains and cultivate our unoccupied plains; but rather welcome them as brothers, who come to share with us a common destiny."

Such was the substance of General Vallejo's observations; those who listened to him, however, were far behind in general knowledge and intelligence. His arguments failed to carry conviction to the greater number of his auditors, but the bold position taken by him was the cause of an immediate adjournment of the Junta, no result having been arrived at concerning the weighty affairs on which they had met to deliberate. On his retiring from the Junta he embodied the views he had expressed in a letter to Don Pio Pico, and reiterated his refusal to participate in any action having for its end the adoption of any protection other than that of the United States. In this communication he also declared that he would never serve under any Government which was prepared to surrender California to an European power; he then returned to his estates, there to await the issue of events.

We left William Knight at Fremont's camp, where he had arrived on the morning of June 9, 1846, imparting his information to that officer and the twenty settlers who had there assembled. At 10 A. M., of that day, a party

of eleven men, under the oldest member, Ezekiel Merritt, started in pursuit of Lieutenant Arci and his horses. On arrival at Hock farm they were joined by two more, and having crossed the American River at Sinclair's, reached the rancho of Allen Montgomery, sixty miles from Fremont's camp at the Buttes, towards evening, and there supped. Here they received the intelligence that Lieutenant Arci had reached Sutter's Fort on the 8th, and had that morning resumed his march, intending to camp that night at the rancho of Martin Murphy, twenty miles south, on the Cosumne river. Supper finished and a short rest indulged in, the party were once more in the saddle, being strengthened by the addition of Montgomery and another man, making the total force fifteen. They proceeded to within about five miles of Murphy's, and there lay concealed till daylight, when they were again on the move, and proceeded to within half a mile of the camp. Unperceived, they cautiously advanced to within a short distance, and then suddenly charging, secured the Lieutenant and his party, as well as the horses. Lieutenant Arci was permitted to retain his sword, each of his party was given a horse wherewith to reach Santa Clara, and a person traveling with him was permitted to take six of the animals which he claimed as private property; the Lieutenant was then instructed to depart, and say to his chief, General Castro, that the remainder of the horses were at his disposal whenever he should wish to come and take them. The Americans at once returned to Montgomery's, with the horses, and there breakfasted; that night, the 10th, they camped twenty-seven miles above Sutter's, on the rancho of Nicolas Allgier, a German, not far from the mouth of Bear river, and, in the morning, ascertaining that Fremont had moved his camp thither from the Buttes, they joined him on the 11th, at 10 A. M., having traveled about one hundred and fifty miles in forty-eight hours.

On arriving at Fremont's camp it was found that the garrison had been considerably augmented by the arrival of more settlers who were all ardently discussing the events of the past two days, and its probable results. After a full hearing it was determined by them that, having gone so far, their only chance of safety was in a rapid march to the town of Sonoma, to effect its capture, and to accomplish this before the news of the stoppage of Lieutenant Arci and his horses could have time to reach that garrison. It was felt that should this design prove successful all further obstacles to the eventual capture of the country would have vanished. The daring band then reorganized, still retaining in his position of Captain, Ezekiel Merritt. At 3 P. M., June 12th, under their leader they left Fremont's camp for Sonoma, one hundred and twenty miles distant, and traveling all that night, passed the rancho of William Gordon, about ten miles from the present town of Woodland, Yolo county, whom they desired to inform all Americans that could be trusted, of their intention. At 9 A. M., on the 13th, they reached Captain John Grigsby's, at the head of Napa valley, and were joined by

William L. Todd, William Scott and others. Here the company, which now mustered thirty-three men, was reorganized, and addressed by Doctor Robert Semple. Not desiring, however, to reach Sonoma till daylight, they halted here till midnight, when they once more resumed their march, and before it was yet the dawn of June 14, 1846, surprised and captured the garrison of Sonoma, consisting of six soldiers, nine pieces of artillery, and some small arms, etc., "all private property being religiously respected; and in generations yet to come their children's children may look back with pride and pleasure upon the commencement of a revolution which was carried on by their fathers' fathers upon principles as high and holy as the laws of eternal justice."

Their distinguished prisoners were General Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo, Lieutenant-Colonel Victor Prudon, Captain Don Salvador Mundo Vallejo, brother to the general, and Mr. Jacob Primer Leese, brother-in-law to the General.

We would now lay before the reader the account of this episode, as described by General Vallejo, at the Centennial exercises, held at Santa Rosa, July 4, 1876:—

"I have now to say something of the epoch which inaugurated a new era for this country. A little before dawn on June 14, 1846, a party of hunters and trappers, with some foreign settlers, under command of Captain Merritt, Doctor Semple, and William B. Ide, surrounded my residence at Sonoma, and without firing a shot, made prisoners of myself, then Commander of the northern frontier; of Lieutenant-Colonel Victor Prudon, Captain Salvador Vallejo, and Jacob P. Leese. I should here state that down to October, 1845, I had maintained at my own expense a respectable garrison at Sonoma, which often, in union with the settlers, did good service in campaigns against the Indians; but at last, tired of spending money which the Mexican Government never refunded, I disbanded the force, and most of the soldiers who had constituted it left Sonoma. Thus in June, 1846, the Plaza was entirely unprotected, although there were ten pieces of artillery, with other arms and munitions of war. The parties who unfurled the Bear Flag were well aware that Sonoma was without defense, and lost no time in taking advantage of this fact, and carrying out their plans. Years before, I had urgently represented to the Government of Mexico the necessity of stationing a sufficient force on the frontier, else Sonoma would be lost, which would be equivalent to leaving the rest of the country an easy prey to the invader. What think you, my friends, were the instructions sent me in reply to my repeated demands for means to fortify the country? These instructions were that I should at once force the emigrants to recross the Sierra Nevada, and depart from the territory of the Republic. To say nothing of the inhumanity of these orders, their execution was physically impossible—first, because the immigrants came in Autumn, when snow covered the Sierras so quickly

as to make a return impracticable. Under the circumstances, not only I, but Commandante General Castro, resolved to provide the immigrants with letters of security, that they might remain temporarily in the country. We always made a show of authority, but well convinced all the time that we had no power to resist the invasion which was coming upon us. With the frankness of a soldier I can assure you that the American immigrants never had cause to complain of the treatment they received at the hands of either authorities or citizens. They carried us as prisoners to Sacramento, and kept us in a calaboose for sixty days or more, until the authority of the United States made itself respected, and the honorable and humane Commodore Stockton returned us to our hearths."

On the seizure of their prisoners the revolutionists at once took steps to appoint a captain, who was found in the person of John Grigsby, for Ezekiel Merritt wished not to retain the permanent command; a meeting was then called at the barracks, situated at the north-east corner of the Plaza, under the presidency of William B. Ide, Doctor Robert Semple being secretary. At this conference Semple urged the independence of the country, stating that having once commenced they must proceed, for to turn back was certain death. Before the dissolution of the convention, however, rumors were rife that secret emissaries were being dispatched to the Mexican rancheros, to inform them of the recent occurrences, therefore to prevent any attempt at a rescue it was deemed best to transfer their prisoners to Sutter's Fort, where the danger of such would be less.

Before transferring their prisoners, however, a treaty, or agreement was entered into between the captives and captors, which will appear in the annexed documents kindly furnished to us by General Vallejo, and which have never before been given to the public. The first is in English, signed by the principal actors in the revolution and reads:—

"We, the undersigned, having resolved to establish a government upon Republican principals in connection with others of our fellow-citizens, and having taken up arms to support it, we have taken three Mexican officers as prisoners; General M. G. Vallejo, Lieut. Col. Victor Prudon, and Captain D. Salvador Vallejo, having formed and published to the world no regular plan of government, feel it our duty to say that it is not our intention to take or injure any person who is not found in opposition to the cause, nor will we take or destroy the property of private individuals further than is necessary for our immediate support.

EZEKIEL MERRITT,
R. SEMPLE,
WILLIAM FALLON,
SAMUEL KELSEY."

The second is in the Spanish language and reads as follows:—

"Conste pr. la preste. qe. habiendo sido sorprendido pr. una numeros a fuerza armada qe. me tomó prisionero y á los gefes y officiales que. estaban de

guarnicion en esta plaza de la qe. se apoderó la espresada fuerza, habiendola encontrado absolutamte. indefensa, tanto yo, como los S. S. Oficiales qe. suscribiero comprometemos nue stra palabra de honor, de qe. estando bajo las garantias de prisionero da guerra, no tomaremos las armas ni a favor ni contra repetida fuerza armada de quien hemos recibiro la intimacion del momto. y un escrito fuinado qe. garantiza nuestras vidas, familias dí intereses, y los de toto el vecindario de esta jurisdn. mientras no hagamos oposicion. Sonoma, Junio, 14 de 1846,

M. G. VALLEJO.

VCR. PRUDON.

SALVADOR VALLEJO."

But to proceed with our narrative of the removal of the general, his brother and Prudon to Sutter's Fort. A guard consisting of William B. Ide, as captain, Captain Grigsby, Captain Merritt, Kit Carson, William Hargrave, and five others left Sonoma for Sutter's Fort with their prisoners upon horses actually supplied by General Vallejo himself. We are told that on the first night after leaving Sonoma with their prisoners, the revolutionists, with singular inconsistency, encamped and went to sleep without setting sentinel or guard; that during the night they were surrounded by a party under the command of Juan de Padilla, who crept up stealthily and awoke one of the prisoners, telling him that there was with him close at hand a strong and well-armed force of rancheros, who, if need be, could surprise and slay the Americans before there was time for them to fly to arms, but that he, Padilla, before giving such instructions awaited the orders of General Vallejo, whose rank entitled him to the command of any such demonstration. The general was cautiously aroused and the scheme divulged to him, but with a self-sacrifice which cannot be too highly commended, answered that he should go voluntarily with his guardians, that he anticipated a speedy and satisfactory settlement of the whole matter, advised Padilla to return to his rancho and disperse his band; and positively refused to permit any violence to the guard, as he was convinced that such would lead to disastrous consequences, and probably involve the rancheros and their families in ruin, without accomplishing any good result. Lieutenant Revere says of this episode:—

"This was not told to me by Vallejo, but by a person who was present, and it tallies well with the account given by the revolutionists themselves, several of whom informed me that no guard was kept by them that night, and that the prisoners might have easily escaped had they felt so inclined. The same person also told me that when Vallejo was called out of bed and made a prisoner in his own house, he requested to be informed as to the plans and objects of the revolutionists, signifying his readiness to collect and take command of a force of his countrymen in the cause of independence."

Having traveled about two-thirds of the way from Sutter's Fort, Captain Merritt and Kit Carson rode on ahead with the news of the capture of Sonoma, desiring that arrangements be made for the reception of the prisoners. They entered the fort early in the morning of June 16th. That

evening the rest of the party, with their prisoners came and were handed over to the safe-keeping of Captain Sutter, who, it is said, was severely censured by Captain Fremont for his indulgence to them.

Mr. Thomas C. Lancey, the author of several interesting letters on this subject, which appeared in *The Pioneer* during the year 1878, remarks:—

“There have been so many questions raised during this year (1878) in relation to the date of the hoisting of the ‘Bear Flag,’ who made it and what material it was manufactured from, as well as the date of the capture of Sonoma, and the number of men who marched that morning, that I shall give the statements of several who are entitled to a hearing, as they were actors in that drama.

“The writer of this (Mr. Lancey) was here in 1846, and served during the war, and has never left the country since, but was not one of the ‘Bear Flag party,’ but claims from his acquaintance with those who were, to be able to form a correct opinion as to the correctness of these dates. Dr. Robert Semple, who was one of that party from the first, says, in his diary, that they entered Sonoma at early dawn on the 14th of June, 1846, thirty-three men, rank and file. William B. Ide, who was chosen their commander, says in his diary the same. Captain Henry L. Ford, another of this number, says, or rather his historian, S. H. W., of Santa Cruz, who I take to be the Rev. S. H. Willey, makes him say they captured Sonoma on the 12th of June, with thirty-three men. Lieutenant Wm. Baldridge, one of the party, makes the date the 14th of June, and number of men twenty-three. Lieutenant Joseph Warren Revere, of the United States Ship ‘Portsmouth,’ who hauled down the ‘Bear Flag’ and hoisted the American flag, on the 9th of July, and at a later date commanded the garrison, says, the place was captured on the 14th of June.” To this list is now added the documentary evidence produced above, fixing the date of the capture of General Vallejo and his officers, and therefore the taking of Sonoma, as June 14, 1846.

On the seizure of the citadel of Sonoma, the Independents found floating from the flagstaff-head the flag of Mexico, a fact which had escaped notice during the bustle of the morning. It was at once lowered, and they set to work to devise a banner which they should claim as their own. They were as one on the subject of there being a star on the groundwork, but they taxed their ingenuity to have some other device, for the “lone star” had been already appropriated by Texas.

So many accounts of the manufacture of this insignia have been published, that we give the reader those quoted by the writer in *The Pioneer*:—

“A piece of cotton cloth,” says Mr. Lancey, “was obtained, and a man by the name of Todd proceeded to paint from a pot of red paint a star in the corner. Before he was finished Henry L. Ford, one of the party, proposes to paint on the center, facing the star, a grizzly bear. This was unanimously agreed to, and the grizzly bear was painted accordingly. When it was done,

the flag was taken to the flag-staff, and hoisted among the hurrahs of the little party, who swore to defend it with their lives."

Of this matter Lieutenant Revere says: "A flag was also hoisted bearing a grizzly bear rampant, with one stripe below, and the words 'Republic of California,' above the bear, and a single star in the Union." This is the evidence of the officer who hauled down the Bear flag and replaced it with the Stars and Stripes on July 9, 1846.

The *Western Shore Gazetteer* has the following version: "On the 14th of June, 1846, this little handful of men proclaimed California a free and independent republic, and on that day hoisted their flag, known as the 'Bear flag'; this consisted of a strip of worn-out cotton domestic, furnished by Mrs. Kelley, bordered with red flannel, furnished by Mrs. John Sears, who had fled from some distant part to Sonoma for safety upon hearing that war had been thus commenced. In the center of the flag was a representation of a bear, *en passant*, painted with Venetian red, and in one corner was painted a star of the same color. Under the bear were inscribed the words 'Republic of California,' put on with common writing ink. This flag is preserved by the California Pioneer Association, and may be seen at their rooms in San Francisco. It was designed and executed by W. L. Todd."

The *Sonoma Democrat* under the caption, A True History of the Bear Flag, tells its story: "The rest of the revolutionary party remained in possession of the town. Among them were three young men, Todd, Benjamin Duell and Thomas Cowie. A few days after the capture, in a casual conversation between these young men, the matter of a flag came up. They had no authority to raise the American flag, and they determined to make one. Their general idea was to imitate without following too closely their national ensign. Mrs. W. B. Elliott had been brought to the town of Sonoma by her husband from his ranch on Mark West creek for safety. The old Elliott cabin may be seen to this day on Mark West creek, about a mile above the Springs. From Mrs. Elliott, Ben Duell got a piece of new red flannel, some white domestic, needles and thread. A piece of blue drilling was obtained elsewhere. From this material, without consultation with any one else, these three young men made the Bear Flag. Cowie had been a saddler. Duell had also served a short time at the same trade. To form the flag Duell and Cowie sewed together alternate strips of red, white, and blue. Todd drew in the upper corner a star and painted on the lower a rude picture of a grizzly bear, which was not standing as has been sometimes represented, but was drawn with head down. The bear was afterwards adopted as the design of the great seal of the State of California. On the original flag it was so rudely executed that two of those who saw it raised have told us that it looked more like a hog than a bear. Be that as it may, its meaning was plain—that the revolutionary party would, if necessary, fight their way through at all hazards. In the language of our informant, it meant that

there was no back out; they intended to fight it out. There were no halyards on the flag-staff which stood in front of the barracks. It was again reared, and the flag which was soon to be replaced by that of the Republic for the first time floated on the breeze."

Besides the above quoted authorities, John S. Hittell, historian of the Society of California Pioneers, San Francisco, and H. H. Bancroft, the Pacific Coast historian, fixed the dates of the raising of the Bear flag as June 12th and June 15th, respectively. William Winter, Secretary of the Association of Territorial Pioneers of California, and Mr. Lancey, questioned the correctness of these dates, and entered into correspondence with all the men known to be alive who were of that party, and others who were likely to throw any light on the subject. Among many answers received, we quote the following portion of a letter from James G. Bleak:—

“ST. GEORGE, UTAH, 16th of April, 1878.

“*To William Winter, Esq., Secretary of Association ‘Territorial Pioneers of California’—*

“DEAR SIR:—Your communication of 3d instant is placed in my hands by the widow of a departed friend—James M. Ide, son of William B.—as I have at present in my charge some of his papers. In reply to your question asking for ‘the correct date’ of raising the ‘Bear Flag’ at Sonoma, in 1846, I will quote from the writing of William B. Ide, deceased: ‘The said Bear flag (was) made of plane (plain) cotton cloth, and ornamented with the red flannel of a shirt from the back of one of the men, and christened by the ‘California Republic,’ in red paint letters on both sides; (it) was raised upon the standard where had floated on the breezes the Mexican flag aforetime; it was the 14th June, ’46. Our whole number was twenty-four, all told. The mechanism of the flag was performed by William L. Todd, of Illinois. The grizzly bear was chosen as an emblem of strength and unyielding resistance.’”

The following testimony conveyed to the Los Angeles *Express* from the artist of the flag, we now produce as possibly the best that can be found:—

“LOS ANGELES, January 11, 1878.

“Your letter of the 9th inst. came duly to hand, and in answer I have to say in regard to the making of the original Bear flag of California, at Sonoma, in 1846, that when the Americans, who had taken up arms against the Spanish regime, had determined what kind of a flag should be adopted, the following persons performed the work: Granville P. Swift, Peter Storm, Henry L. Ford and myself; we procured in the house where we made our headquarters, a piece of new unbleached cotton domestic, not quite a yard wide, with strips of red flannel about four inches wide, furnished by Mrs. John Sears, on the lower side of the canvas. On the upper left hand corner was a star, and in the center was the image made to represent a grizzly bear *passant*, so common in this country at the time. The bear and star were painted with paint made

of linseed oil and Venetian red or Spanish brown. Underneath the bear were the words 'California Republic.' The other persons engaged with me got the materials together, while I acted as artist. The forms of the bear and star and the letters were first lined out with pen and ink by myself, and the two forms were filled in with the red paint, but the letters with ink. The flag mentioned by Mr. Hittell with the bear rampant, was made, as I always understood, at Santa Barbara, and was painted black. Allow me to say, that at that time there was not a wheelwright shop in California. The flag I painted, I saw in the rooms of the California Pioneers in San Francisco, in 1870, and the secretary will show it to any person who will call on him, at any time. If it is the one that I painted, it will be known by a mistake in tinting out the words 'California Republic.' The letters were first lined out with a pen, and I left out the letter 'I,' and lined out the letter 'C' in its place. But afterwards I lined out the letter 'I' over the 'C,' so that the last syllable of 'Republic' looks as if the two last letters were blended.

"Yours respectfully, W. L. TODD."

The San Francisco *Evening Post* of April 20, 1874, has the following: "General Sherman has just forwarded to the Society of California Pioneers the guidon which the Bear Company bore at the time of the conquest of California. The relic is of white silk, with a two-inch wide red stripe at the bottom, and a bear in the center, over which is the inscription: 'Republic of California.' It is accompanied by the following letter from the donor:—

"*Society of California Pioneers, San Francisco, California*—GENTLEMEN: At the suggestion of General Sherman I beg leave to send to your Society herewith a guidon formerly belonging to the Sonoma troop of the California Battalion of 1846 for preservation. This guidon I found among the effects of that troop when I hauled down the Bear Flag and substituted the flag of the United States at Sonoma, on the 9th of July, 1846, and have preserved it ever since. Very respectfully, etc.

"Jos. W. REVERE, *Brigadier-General.*

"Morristown, N. J., February 20, 1874."

The garrison being now in possession, it was necessary to elect officers, therefore, Henry L. Ford was elected First Lieutenant; Granville P. Swift, First Sergeant; and Samuel Gibson, Second Sergeant. Sentries were posted, and a system of military routine inaugurated. In the forenoon, while on parade, Lieutenant Ford addressed the company in these words: "My countrymen! We have taken upon ourselves a very responsible duty. We have entered into a war with the Mexican nation. We are bound to defend each other or be shot! There's no half-way place about it. To defend ourselves, we must have discipline. Each of you has had a voice in choosing your officers. Now they are chosen they must be obeyed!" To which the entire band responded that the authority of the officers should be supported. The words

of William B. Ide, in continuation of the letter quoted above, throw further light upon the machinery of the civil-military force: "The men were divided into two companies of ten men each. The First Artillery were busily engaged in putting the cannons in order, which were charged doubly with grape and canister. The First Rifle Company were busied in cleaning, repairing and loading the small arms. The Commander, after setting a guard and posting a sentinel on one of the highest buildings to watch the approach of any persons who might feel a curiosity to inspect our operations, directed his leisure to the establishment of some system of finance, whereby all the defenders' families might be brought within the lines of our garrison and supported. Ten thousand pounds of flour were purchased on the credit of the government, and deposited with the garrison. And an account was opened, on terms agreed upon, for a supply of beef, and a few barrels of salt, constituted our main supplies. Whisky was contrabanded all together. After the first round of duties was performed, as many as could be spared off guard were called together and our situation fully explained to the men by the commanders of the garrison.

"It was fully represented that our success—nay, our very life depended on the magnanimity and justice of our course of conduct, coupled with sleepless vigilance and care. (But ere this we had gathered as many of the surrounding citizens as was possible, and placed them out of harm's way, between four strong walls. They were more than twice our number.) The commander chose from these strangers the most intelligent, and by the use of an interpreter went on to explain the cause of our coming together. Our determination to offer equal protection and equal justice to all good and virtuous citizens; that we had not called them there to rob them of any portion of their property, or to disturb them in their social relations one with another; nor yet to desecrate their religion."

As will be learned from the foregoing the number of those who were under the protection of the Bear flag within Sonoma, had been considerably increased. A messenger had been dispatched to San Francisco to inform Captain Montgomery, of the United States ship "Portsmouth," of the action taken by them, he further stating that it was the intention of the insurgents never to lay down their arms until the independence of their adopted country had been established. Another message was dispatched about this time but in a different direction. Lieutenant Ford, finding that the magazine was short of powder, sent two men named Cowie and Fowler, to the Sotoyome rancho, owned by H. D. Fitch, for a bag of rifle powder. The former messenger returned, the latter, never. Before starting, they were cautioned against proceeding by traveled ways; good advice, which, however, they only followed for the first ten miles of their journey, when they struck into the main thoroughfare to Santa Rosa. At about two miles from that place they were attacked and slaughtered by a party of Californians. Two others were dispatched on special duty, they,

too, were captured, but were treated better. Receiving no intelligence from either of the parties, foul play was suspected, therefore, on the morning of the 20th of June, Sergeant Gibson was ordered with four men, to proceed to the Sotoyome rancho, learn, if possible, the whereabouts of the missing men, and procure the powder. They went as directed, secured the ammunition, but got no news of the missing men. As they were passing Santa Rosa, on their return, they were attacked at daylight by a few Californians, and turning upon their assailants, captured two of them, Blas Angelina, and Bernadino Garcia, alias Three-fingered Jack, and took them to Sonoma. They told of the taking and slaying of Cowie and Fowler, and that their captors were Ramon Mesa Domingo, Mesa Juan Padilla, Ramon Carrillo, Bernardino Garcia, Blas Angelina, Francisco Tibran, Ygnacio Balensuella, Juan Peralta, Juan Soleto, Inaguan Carrello, Marieno Merando, Francisco Garcia, Ygnacio Stig-ger. The story of their death is a sad one. After Cowie and Fowler had been seized by the Californians, they encamped for the night, and the following morning determined in council what should be the fate of their captives. A swarthy New Mexican, named Mesa Juan Padilla, and Three-fingered Jack, the Californian, were loudest in their denunciation of the prisoners as deserving of death, and unhappily their counsels prevailed. The unfortunate young men were then led out, stripped naked, bound to a tree with a lariat, while, for a time, the inhuman monsters practised knife-throwing at their naked bodies, the victims the while praying to be shot. They then commenced throwing stones at them, one of which broke the jaw of Fowler. The fiend, Three-fingered Jack, then advancing, thrust the end of his lariat (a rawhide rope) through the mouth, cut an incision in the throat, and then made a tie, by which the jaw was dragged out. They next proceeded to kill them slowly with their knives. Cowie, who had fainted, had the flesh stripped from his arms and shoulders, and pieces of flesh were cut from their bodies and crammed into their mouths, they being finally disemboweled. Their mutilated remains were afterwards found and buried where they fell, upon the farm now owned by George Moore, two miles north of Santa Rosa. No stone marks the grave of these pioneers, one of whom took so conspicuous a part in the events which gave to the Union the great State of California.

Three-fingered Jack was killed by Captain Harry Love's Rangers, July 27, 1853, at Pinola Pass, near the Merced river, with the bandit, Joaquin Murietta; while Ramon Carrillo met his death at the hands of the Vigilantes, between Los Angeles and San Diego, May 21, 1864. At the time of his death, the above murder, in which it was said he was implicated, became the subject of newspaper comment, indeed, so bitter were the remarks made, that on June 4, 1864, the *Sonoma Democrat* published a letter from Julio Carrillo, a respected citizen of Santa Rosa, an extract from which we reproduce:—

"But I wish more particularly to call attention to an old charge, which I presume owes its revival to the same source, to wit: That my brother, Ramon Carrillo, was connected with the murder of two Americans, who had been taken prisoners by a company commanded by Juan Padilla in 1846.

"I presume this charge first originated from the fact that my brother had been active in raising the company which was commanded by Padilla, and from the further fact that the murder occurred near the Santa Rosa farm, then occupied by my mother's family.

"Notwithstanding these appearances, I have proof which is uncontested, that my brother was not connected with this affair, and was not even aware that these men had been taken prisoners until after they had been killed. The act was disapproved of by all the native Californians at the time, excepting those implicated in the killing, and caused a difference which was never entirely healed.

"There are, as I believe, many Americans now living in this vicinity, who were here at the time, and who know the facts I have mentioned. I am ready to furnish proof of what I have said to any who may desire it."

The messenger despatched to the U. S. ship "Portsmouth" returned on the 17th in company with the First Lieutenant of that ship, John Storny Miss-room and John E. Montgomery, son and clerk of Captain Montgomery, who despatched by express, letters from that officer to Fremont and Sutter. These arrived the following day, the 18th, and the day after, the 19th, Fremont came to Sutter's with twenty-two men and José Noriega of San José and Vicente Peralta as prisoners.

At Sonoma on this day, June 18th, Captain William B. Ide, with the consent of the garrison, issued the following:—

"A proclamation to all persons and citizens of the District of Sonoma, requesting them to remain at peace and follow their rightful occupations without fear of molestation.

"The commander-in-chief of the troops assembled at the fortress of Sonoma gives his inviolable pledge to all persons in California, not found under arms, that they shall not be disturbed in their persons, their property, or social relation, one with another, by men under his command.

"He also solemnly declares his object to be:—first, to defend himself and companions in arms, who were invited to this country by a promise of lands on which to settle themselves and families; who were also promised a Republican Government; when, having arrived in California, they were denied the privilege of buying or renting lands of their friends, who, instead of being allowed to participate in or being protected by a Republican Government, were oppressed by a military despotism; who were even threatened by proclamation by the chief officers of the aforesaid despotism with extermination if they should not depart out of the country, leaving all their property, arms and beasts of burden; and thus deprived of their means of flight or defense,

were to be driven through deserts inhabited by hostile Indians, to certain destruction.

"To overthrow a government which has siezed upon the property of the missions for its individual aggrandizement; which has ruined and shamefully oppressed the laboring people of California by enormous exactions on goods imported into the country, is the determined purpose of the brave men who are associated under my command.

"I also solemnly declare my object, in the second place, to be to invite all peaceable and good citizens of California who are friendly to the maintenance of good order and equal rights, and I do hereby invite them to repair to my camp at Sonoma without delay to assist us in establishing and perpetuating a Republican Government, which shall secure to all, civil and religious liberty; which shall encourage virtue and literature; which shall leave unshackled by fetters, agriculture, commerce and manufactures.

"I further declare that I rely upon the rectitude of our intentions, the favor of heaven and the bravery of those who are bound and associated with me by the principles of self-preservation, by the love of truth and the hatred of tyranny, for my hopes of success.

"I furthermore declare that I believe that a government to be prosperous and happy must originate with the people who are friendly to its existence; that the citizens are its guardians, the officers its servants, its glory its reward.

"WILLIAM B. IDE.

"Headquarters, Sonoma, June 18, 1846."

The Pioneer says Captain William B. Ide was born in Ohio, came overland, reaching Sutter's Fort in October, 1845. June 7, 1847, Governor Mason appointed him land surveyor for the northern district of California, and same month was Justice of the Peace at Cache Creek. At an early day he got a grant of land which was called the rancho Barranca Colorado, just below Red Creek in Colusa county, as it was then organized. In 1851 he was elected county treasurer, with an assessment roll of three hundred and seventy-three thousand two hundred and six dollars. Moved with the county seat to Monroeville, at the mouth of Stoney Creek, September 3, 1851, he was elected County Judge of Colusa county, and practiced law, having a license. Judge Ide died of small-pox at Monroeville on Saturday, December 18, 1852, aged fifty years.

Let us for a moment turn to the doings of Castro. On June 17th, he issued two proclamations, one to the new, the other to the old citizens and foreigners. Appended are translations:—

"The citizen José Castro, Lieutenant-Colonel of Cavalry in the Mexican Army, and acting General Commandant of the Department of California.

"FELLOW CITIZENS:—The contemptible policy of the agents of the United States of North America in this Department has induced a number of adventurers, who, regardless of the rights of men, have designedly commenced

an invasion, possessing themselves of the town of Sonoma, taking by surprise all the place, the military commander of that border, Col. Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo, Lieutenant-Colonel Don Victor Prudon, Captain Don Salvador Vallejo and Mr. Jacob P. Leese.

"Fellow countrymen, the defense of our liberty, the true religion which our fathers possessed, and our independence call upon us to sacrifice ourselves rather than lose those inestimable blessings." Banish from your hearts all petty resentments. Turn you and behold yourselves, these families, these innocent little ones, which have unfortunately fallen into the hands of our enemies, dragged from the bosoms of their fathers, who are prisoners among foreigners and are calling upon us to succor them. There is still time for us to rise *en masse*, as irresistible as retribution. You need not doubt but that divine Providence will direct us in the way to glory. You should not vacillate because of the smallness of the garrison of the general headquarters, for he who will first sacrifice himself will be your friend and fellow-citizen.

JOSE CASTRO.

"Headquarters, Santa Clara, June 17, 1846."

"The citizen José Castro, Lieutenant-Colonel of Cavalry in the Mexican Army and Acting Commandant of the Department of California.

"All foreigners residing among us, occupied with their business, may rest assured of the protection of all the authorities of the Department while they refrain entirely from all revolutionary movements.

"The general comandancia under my charge will never proceed with vigor against any persons; neither will its authority result in mere words, wanting proof to support it. Declarations shall be taken, proofs executed, and the liberty and rights of the laborious, which is ever commendable, shall be protected.

"Let the fortunes of war take its chance with those ungrateful men, who, with arms in their hands, have attacked the country, without recollecting that they were treated by the undersigned with all the indulgence of which he is so characteristic. The imperative inhabitants of the department are witness to the truth of this. I have nothing to fear; my duty leads me to death or victory. I am a Mexican Soldier, and I will be free and independent, or I will gladly die for those inestimable blessings.

"JOSE CASTRO.

"Headquarters, Santa Clara, June 17, 1846."

On June 20th, a body of about seventy Californians, under Captain José Joaquin de la Torre, crossed the bay of San Francisco, and being joined by Correo and Padea, marched to the vicinity of San Rafael, while General Castro had, by the utmost pressure, raised his forces to two hundred and fifty men, most of them being forced volunteers. Of this system of recruiting Lieutenant Revere says: "I heard that on a feast day, when the

rancheros came to the mission in their 'go-to-meeting' clothes, with their wives and children, Castro seized their horses, and forced the men to volunteer in defense of their homes, against *los Salvages Americanos*." Castro, at the head of his army, on the evening of the 27th of June, marched out of Santa Clara, and proceeding around the head of the Bay of San Francisco, as far as the San Leandro creek, halted on the rancho of Estudillo, where we shall leave them for the present.

Captain J. C. Fremont having concluded that it had become his duty to take a personal part in the revolution which he had fostered, on June 21st transferred his impedimenta to the safe keeping of Captain Sutter at the fort, and recrossing the American river, encamped on the Sinclair rancho, where he was joined by Pearson B. Redding and all the trappers about Sutter's Fort, and there awaited orders. On the afternoon of the 23d, Harrison Pierce, who had settled in the Napa valley in 1843, came into their camp, having ridden the eighty miles with but one change of horses, which he procured from John R. Wolfskill, on Putah creek, now Solano county, and conveyed to Fremont the intelligence that the little garrison at Sonoma was greatly excited, consequent on news received that General Castro, with a considerable force, was advancing on the town and hurling threats of recapture and hanging of the rebels. On receiving the promise of Fremont to come to their rescue as soon as he could put ninety men into the saddle, Pierce obtained a fresh mount, and returned without drawing rein to the anxious garrison, who received him and his message with every demonstration of joy. Fremont having found horses for his ninety mounted rifles left the Sinclair rancho on June 23d—a curious looking cavalcade, truly. One of the party writes of them:—

"There were Americans, French, English, Swiss, Poles, Russians, Prussians, Chileans, Germans, Greeks, Austrians, Pawnees, native Indians, etc., all riding side by side and talking a polyglot lingual hash never exceeded in diversibility since the confusion of tongues at the tower of Babel.

"Some wore the relics of their home-spun garments, some relied upon the antelope and the bear for their wardrobe, some lightly habited in buck-skin leggings and a coat of war-paint, and their weapons were equally various.

"There was the grim old hunter with his long heavy rifle, the farmer with his double-barreled shot-gun, the Indian with his bow and arrows; and others with horse-pistols, revolvers, sabres, ships' cutlasses, bowie-knives and 'pepper-boxes' (Allen's revolvers)."

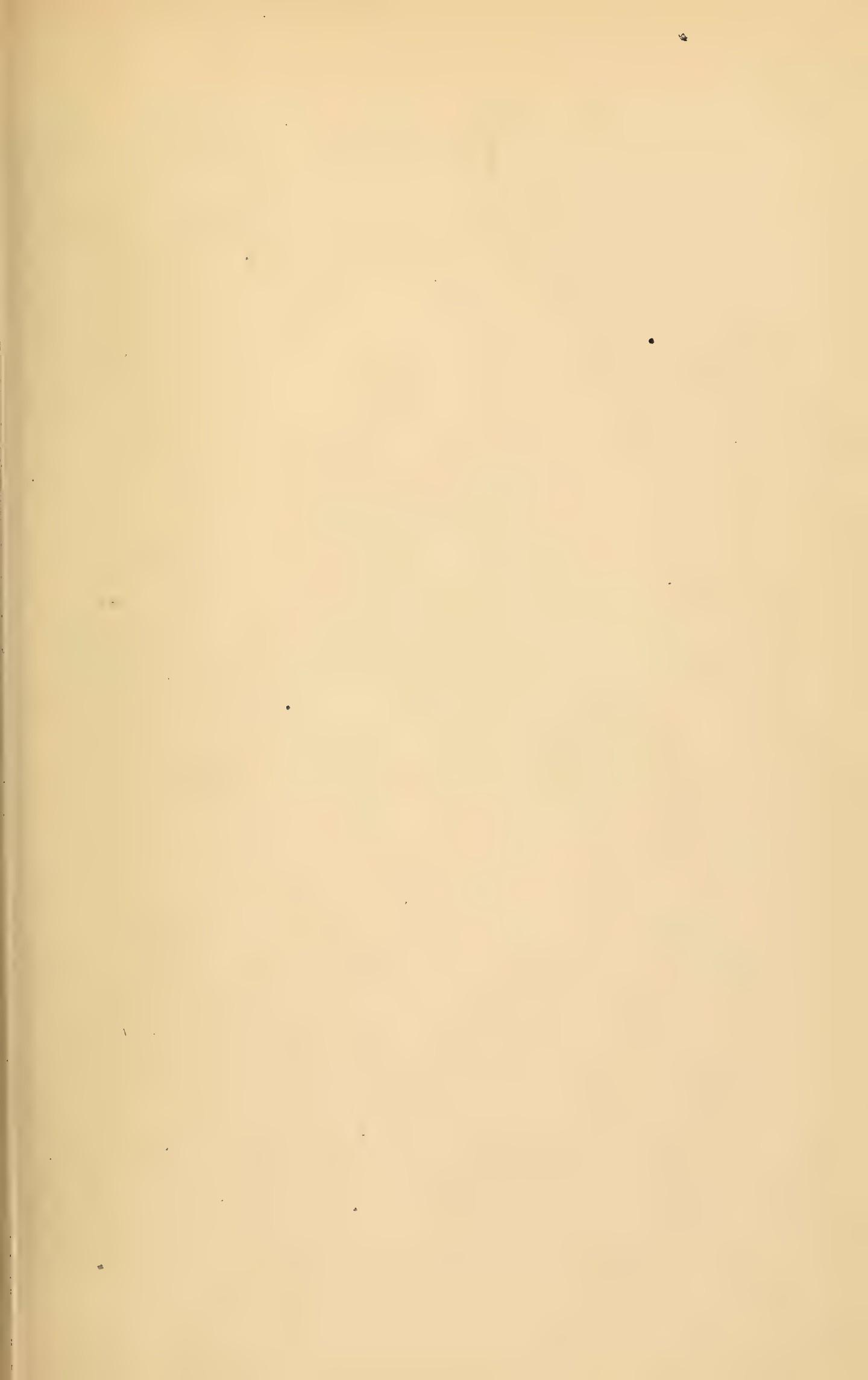
Though the Bear Flag army was incongruous in *personnel*, as a body it was composed of the best fighting material. Each of them was inured to hardship and privation, self-reliant, fertile in resources, versed in woodcraft and Indian fighting, accustomed to handle firearms, and full of energy and daring. It was a band of hardy adventurers, such as in an earlier age wrested

this land from the feebler aborigines. With this band Fremont arrived at Sonoma at two o'clock on the morning of June 25, 1846, having made forced marches.

The reader may not have forgotten the capture and horrible butchery of Cowie and Fowler by the Padilla party. A few days thereafter, while William L. Todd (the artist of the Bear flag) was trying to catch a horse at a little distance from the barracks at Sonoma, he was captured by the same gang, and afterwards falling in with another man, he too was taken prisoner. The party several times signified their intention of slaying Todd, but he fortunately knowing something of the Spanish tongue was enabled to make them understand that his death would seal General Vallejo's doom, which saved him. He and his companion in misfortune, with whom he had no opportunity to converse, but who appeared like an Englishman—a half fool and common loafer—were conveyed to the Indian rancherie called Olompali, some eight miles from Petaluma.

For the purpose of liberating the prisoners and keeping the enemy in check, until the arrival of Captain Fremont, Lieutenant Ford mustered a squad, variously stated at from twenty to twenty-three men, among whom were Granville P. Swift, Samuel Kelsey, William Baldridge, and Frank Bedwell, and on June 23d, taking with them the two prisoners, Blas Angelina and Three-fingered Jack from Sonoma, marched for where it was thought the Californians had established their headquarters. Here they learned from some Indians, under considerable military pressure, that the Californian troops had left three hours before. They now partook of a hasty meal, and with one of the Indians as guide, proceeded towards the Laguna de San Antonio, and that night halted within half a mile of the enemy's camp. At dawn they charged the place, took the only men they found there prisoners; their number was four, the remainder having left for San Rafael.

Four men were left here to guard their prisoners and horses, Ford, with fourteen others starting in pursuit of the enemy. Leaving the lagoon of San Antonio, and having struck into the road leading into San Rafael, after a quick ride of four miles, they came in sight of the house where the Californians had passed the night with their two prisoners, Todd and his companion, and were then within its walls enjoying themselves. Ford's men were as ignorant of their proximity, as the Californians were of theirs. However, when the advanced guard arrived in sight of the corral, and perceiving it to be full of horses, with a number of Indian vacqueros around it, they made a brilliant dash to prevent the animals from being turned loose. While exulting over their good fortune at this unlooked for addition to their cavalry arm, they were surprised to see the Californians rush out of the house and mount their already saddled quadrupeds. It should be said that the house was situated on the edge of a plain, some sixty yards from a grove of brushwood. In a moment Ford formed his men into two half companies and charged the enemy,







Francis Delsonge

who, perceiving the movement, retreated behind the grove of trees. From his position Ford counted them and found that there were eighty-five. Notwithstanding he had but fourteen in his ranks, nothing daunted, he dismounted his men, and taking advantage of the protection offered by the brushwood, prepared for action. The Californians observing this evolution became emboldened and prepared for a charge; on this, Ford calmly awaited the attack, giving stringent orders that his rear rank should hold their fire until the enemy were well up. On they came with shouts, the brandishing of swords and the flash of pistols, until within thirty yards of the Americans, whose front rank then opened a withering fire and emptied the saddles of eight of the Mexican soldiery. On receiving this volley the enemy wheeled to the right-about and made a break for the hills, while Ford's rear rank played upon them at long range, causing three more to bite the earth, and wounding two others. The remainder retreated helter-skelter to a hill in the direction of San Rafael, leaving the two prisoners in the house. Ford's little force having now attained the object of their expedition, secured their prisoners-of-war, and going to the corral where the enemy had a large drove of horses, changed their jaded nags for fresh ones, took the balance, some four hundred, and retraced their victorious steps to Sonoma, where they were heartily welcomed by their anxious countrymen, who had feared for their safety.

We last left Captain Fremont at Sonoma, where he had arrived at 2 A. M. of the 25th June. After giving his men and horses a short rest, and receiving a small addition to his force, he was once more in the saddle and started for San Rafael, where it was said that Castro had joined de la Torre with two hundred and fifty men. At four o'clock in the afternoon they came in sight of the position thought to be occupied by the enemy. This they approached cautiously until quite close, then charged, the three first to enter being Fremont, Kit Carson, and J. W. Marshall, (the future discoverer of gold), but they found the lines occupied by only four men, Captain Torre having left some three hours previously. Fremont camped on the ground that night, and on the following morning, the 26th, dispatched scouting parties, while the main body remained at San Rafael for three days. Captain Torre had departed, no one knew whither; he left not a trace; but General Castro was seen from the commanding hills behind, approaching on the other side of the bay. One evening a scout brought in an Indian on whom was found a letter from Torre to Castro, purporting to inform the latter that he would, that night, concentrate his forces and march upon Sonoma and attack it in the morning.

Captain Gillespie and Lieutenant Ford held that the letter was a ruse designed for the purpose of drawing the American forces back to Sonoma, and thus leave an avenue of escape open for the Californians. Opinions on the subject were divided; however, by midnight every man of them was in Sonoma. It was afterwards known that they had passed the night within a

mile of Captain de la Torre's camp, who, on ascertaining the departure of the revolutionists effected his escape to Santa Clara *via* Saucelito.

On or about the 26th of June, Lieutenant Joseph W. Revere, of the sloop-of-war "Portsmouth," in company with Dr. Andrew A. Henderson, and a boat load of supplies, arrived at Sutter's Fort; there arriving also on the same day a number of men from Oregon, who at once cast their lot with the "Bear Flag" party, while on the 28th, another boat with Lieutenants Washington and Bartlett put in an appearance.

Of this visit of Lieutenant Revere to what afterwards became Sacramento city, he says:—

"On arriving at the 'Embarcadero' (landing) we were not surprised to find a mounted guard of 'patriots,' who had long been apprised by the Indians that a boat was ascending the river. These Indians were indeed important auxiliaries to the revolutionists during the short period of strife between the parties contending for the sovereignty of California. Having been most cruelly treated by the Spanish race, murdered even, on the slightest provocation, when their oppressors made marauding expeditions for servants, and when captured compelled to labor for their unsparing task-masters, the Indians throughout the country hailed the day when the hardy strangers from beyond the Sierra Nevada rose up in arms against the *hijos de pais* (sons of the country). Entertaining an exalted opinion of the skill and prowess of the Americans, and knowing from experience that they were of a milder and less sanguinary character than the rancheros, they anticipated a complete deliverance from their burdens, and assisted the revolutionists to the full extent of their humble abilities.

"Emerging from the woods lining the river, we stood upon a plain of immense extent, bounded on the west by the heavy timber which marks the course of the Sacramento, the dim outline of the Sierra Nevada appearing in the distance. We now came to some extensive fields of wheat in full bearing, waving gracefully in the gentle breeze, like the billows of the sea, and saw the white-washed walls of the fort, situated on a small eminence commanding the approaches on all sides.

"We were met and welcomed by Captain Sutter and the officer in command of the garrison; but the appearance of things indicated that our reception would have been very different had we come on a hostile errand.

"The appearance of the fort, with its crenated walls, fortified gate-way and bastioned angles; the heavily-bearded, fierce-looking hunters and trappers, armed with rifles, bowie-knives and pistols; their ornamented hunting shirts and gartered leggings; their long hair turbaned with colored handkerchiefs; their wild and almost savage looks and dauntless and independent bearing; the wagons filled with golden grain; the arid, yet fertile plains; the *caballados* driven across it by wild, shouting Indians, enveloped in clouds of dust, and the dashing horsemen scouring the fields in every direction; all

these accessories conspired to carry me back to the Romantic East, and I could almost fancy again that I was once more the guest of some powerful Arab chieftain, in his desert stronghold. Everything bore the impress of vigilance and preparation of defense, and not without reason, for Castro, then at the Pueblo de San José, with a force of several hundred men, well provided with horses and artillery, had threatened to march upon the valley of the Sacramento.

"The fort consists of a parallelogram, enclosed by adobe walls fifteen feet high and two thick, with bastions or towers at the angles, the walls of which are four feet thick, and their embrasures so arranged as to flank the curtain on all sides. A good house occupies the center of the interior area, serving for officers' quarters, armories, guard and state rooms, and also for a kind of citadel. There is a second wall on the inner face, the space between it and the outer wall being roofed and divided into workshops, quarters, etc., and the usual offices are provided, and also a well of good water. Corrals for the cattle and horses of the garrison are conveniently placed where they can be under the eye of the guard. Cannon frown from the various embrasures, and the ensemble presents the very ideal of a border fortress. It must have 'astonished the natives' when this monument of the white man's skill arose from the plain and showed its dreadful teeth in the midst of those peaceful solitudes.

"I found during this visit that General Vallejo and his companions were rigorously guarded by the 'patriots,' but I saw him and had some conversation with him, which it was easy to see excited a very ridiculous amount of suspicion on the part of his vigilant jailors, whose position, however, as revolutionists was a little ticklish and excited in them that distrust which in dangerous times is inseparable from low and ignorant minds. Indeed, they carried their doubts so far as to threaten to shoot Sutter for being polite to his captives."

Fremont having with his men partaken of the early meal, on the morning of the 27th June returned to San Rafael, after being absent only twenty-four hours.

Castro, who had been for three days watching the movements of Fremont from the other side of the bay, sent three men, Don José Reyes Berryesa, (a retired Sergeant of the Presidio Company of San Francisco), and Ramon and Francisco de Haro (twin sons of Don Francisco de Haro, Alcalde of San Francisco in 1838-39), to reconnoiter, who landed on what is now known as Point San Quentin. On landing they were seized with their arms, and on them were found written orders from Castro to Captain de la Torre, (who it was not known had made his escape to Santa Clara) to kill every foreign man, woman and child. These men were shot on the spot; first as spies, second in retaliation for the Americans so cruelly butchered by the Californians. General Castro, fearing that he might, if caught, share the fate of his spies, left

the rancho of the Estudillos, and after a hasty march arrived at the Santa Clara Mission on June 29, 1846.

Captain William D. Phelps, of Lexington, Massachusetts, who was lying at Saucelito with his bark, the "Moscow," remarks, says Mr. Lancey:—

"When Fremont passed San Rafael in pursuit of Captain de la Torre's party, I had just left them, and he sent me word that he would drive them to Saucelito that night, when they could not escape unless they got my boats. I hastened back to the ship and made all safe. There was a large launch lying near the beach; this was anchored further off, and I put provisions on board to be ready for Fremont should he need her. At night there was not a boat on the shore. Torre's party must shortly arrive and show fight or surrender. Towards morning we heard them arrive, and to our surprise they were seen passing with a small boat from the shore to the launch; (a small boat had arrived from Yerba Buena during the night which had proved their salvation). I dispatched a note to the commander of the 'Portsmouth,' sloop-of-war, then lying at Yerba Buena, a cove (now San Francisco), informing him of their movements, and intimating that a couple of his boats could easily intercept and capture them. Captain Montgomery replied that not having received any official notice of war existing he could not act in the matter.

"It was thus the poor scamps escaped. They pulled clear of the ship and thus escaped supping on grape and canister which we had prepared for them.

"Fremont arrived and encamped opposite my vessel, the bark, 'Moscow,' the following night. They were early astir the next morning when I landed to visit Captain Fremont, and were all variously employed in taking care of their horses, mending saddles, cleaning their arms, etc. I had not up to this time seen Fremont, but from reports of his character and exploits my imagination had painted him as a large sized, martial looking man or personage, towering above his companions, whiskered and ferocious looking.

"I took a survey of the party, but could not discovery any one who looked, as I thought the captain to look. Seeing a tall, lank, Kentucky-looking chap (Doctor R. Semple), dressed in a greasy deer-skin hunting shirt, with trowsers to match, and which terminated just below the knees, his head surmounted by a coon-skin cap, tail in front, who, I supposed, was an officer, as he was given orders to the men. I approached and asked him if the captain was in camp. He looked and pointed out a slender-made, well-proportioned man sitting in front of a tent. His dress was a blue woolen shirt of somewhat novel style, open at the neck, trimmed with white, and with a star on each point of the collar (a man-of-war's man's shirt), over this a deer-skin hunting shirt, trimmed and fringed, which had evidently seen hard times or service, his head unencumbered by hat or cap, but had a light cotton hand-kerchief bound around it, and deer-skin moccasins completed the suit, which if not fashionable for Broadway, or for a presentation dress at court, struck

me as being an excellent rig to scud under or fight in. A few minutes' conversation convinced me that I stood in the presence of the King of the Rocky Mountains."

Captain Fremont and his men remained at Saucelito until July 2d, when they left for Sonoma, and there prepared for a more perfect organization, their plan being to keep the Californians to the southern part of the State until the immigrants then on their way had time to cross the Sierra Nevada into California. On the 4th the National Holiday was celebrated with due pomp; while on the 5th, the California Battalion of Mounted Riflemen, two hundred and fifty strong, was organized. Brevet-Captain John C. Fremont, Second Lieutenant of Topographical Engineers, was chosen Commandant; First Lieutenant of Marines, Archibald H. Gillespie, Adjutant and Inspector, with the rank of Captain. Says Fremont:—

"In concert and in co-operation with the American settlers, and in the brief space of thirty days, all was accomplished north of the Bay of San Francisco, and independence declared on the 5th of July. This was done at Sonoma where the American settlers had assembled. I was called by my position and by the general voice to the chief direction of affairs, and on the 6th of July, at the head of the mounted riflemen, set out to find Castro.

"We had to make the circuit of the head of the bay, crossing the Sacramento river (at Knight's Landing). On the 10th of July, when within ten miles of Sutter's Fort, we received (by the hands of William Scott) the joyful intelligence that Commodore John Drake Sloat was at Monterey and had taken it on the 7th of July, and that war existed between the United States and Mexico. Instantly we pull down the flag of Independence (Bear Flag) and ran up that of the United States amid general rejoicing and a national salute of twenty-one guns on the morning of the 11th, from Sutter's Fort, from a brass four-pounder called "Sutter."

We find that at two o'clock on the morning of July 9th, Lieutenant Joseph Warren Revere, of the "Portsmouth," left that ship in one of her boats, and reaching the garrison at Sonoma, did at noon of that day haul down the Bear Flag and raise in its place the stars and stripes; and at the same time forwarded one to Sutter's Fort by the hands of William Scott, and another to Captain Stephen Smith at Bodega. Thus ended what was called the Bear Flag War.

The following is the Mexican account of the Bear Flag war:—

"About a year before the commencement of the war a band of adventurers, proceeding from the United States, and scattering over the vast territory of California, awaited only the signal of their Government to take the first step

NOTE.—We find that it is still a moot question as to who actually brought the first news of the war to Fremont. The honor is claimed by Harry Bee and John Daubenbiss, who are stated to have gone by Livermore and there met the gallant colonel; but the above quoted observations purport to be Colonel Fremont's own.

in the contest for usurpation. Various acts committed by these adventurers in violation of the laws of the country indicated their intentions. But unfortunately the authorities then existing, divided among themselves, neither desired nor knew how to arrest the tempest. In the month of July, 1846, Captain Fremont, an engineer of the U. S. A., entered the Mexican territory with a few mounted riflemen under the pretext of a scientific commission, and solicited and obtained from the Commandant-General, D. José Castro, permission to traverse the country. Three months afterwards, on the 19th of May (June 14th), that same force and their commander took possession by armed force, and surprised the important town of Sonoma, seizing all the artillery, ammunition, armaments, etc., which it contained.

"The adventurers scattered along the Sacramento river, amounting to about four hundred, one hundred and sixty men having joined their force. They proclaimed for themselves and on their own authority the independence of California, raising a rose-colored flag with a bear and a star. The result of this scandalous proceeding was the plundering of the property of some Mexicans and the assassination of others—three men shot as spies by Fremont, who, faithful to their duty to the country, wished to make resistance. The Commandant-General demanded explanations on the subject of the Commander of an American ship-of-war, the "Portsmouth," anchored in the Bay of San Francisco; and although it was positively known that munitions of war, arms and clothing were sent on shore to the adventurers, the Commander, J. B. Montgomery, replied that "neither the Government of the United States nor the subalterns had any part in the insurrection, and that the Mexican authorities ought, therefore, to punish its authors in conformity with the laws."



HISTORY OF MARIN COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

GEOGRAPHICAL SITUATION AND AREA—DERIVATION OF NAME—TOPOGRAPHY—GEOLOGY—CLIMATOGRAPHY—ETC., ETC.

MARIN COUNTY is bounded on the south by the Pacific ocean and the Golden Gate; on the east by the Bay of San Francisco and San Pablo bay; on the north by Sonoma county, and on the west by the Pacific ocean; in short, is the peninsula lying between San Pablo bay and the ocean, its extreme southern portion, Point Bonita, forming the outer headland to the entrance to the world-renowned Golden Gate. The county comprises about six hundred square miles, or nearly four hundred thousand acres, one hundred and seventy-five thousand of which are enclosed, while only about twenty-five thousand are under cultivation. The population is estimated at five thousand.

The immense advantages of location, which the county possesses, may be at once observed on reference to a map of the State. Its inner shores are washed by the magnificent bays of San Francisco and San Pablo, at the entrance to the former of which lies that arm of the sea known as Richardson's bay, while on the sea coast are the advantageous inlets of Drake's and Tomales bays. The first of these is situated to the south of Point Reyes and thirty miles north of the Golden Gate. It is of no great importance, except as being the place where the great English navigator, whose name it bears, landed. It is sometimes called Jack's harbor, a name given to it by the fishermen, who resort there to follow their vocation. The last-named is forty-five miles north of San Francisco, in latitude thirty-eight degrees, and fifteen minutes. It is formed by an inlet of the Pacific ocean, which here penetrates the Coast Range about sixteen miles nearly to the center of the county, averaging about a mile and a quarter wide for about twelve miles from the entrance, which is less than half a mile wide. There is a bar at the mouth, having eleven feet of water at low tide. It is perfectly land-locked, and sheltered from all winds. It has two small islands about three miles from the entrance, of two acres in extent, which are covered with verdure. Its safety, and the beauty of the surrounding scenery, make it a sort of miniature of the Bay of San Francisco.

DERIVATION OF THE NAME.—This county derives its name from Marin, a famous chief of the Lacatuit Indians, who originally occupied this part of California, and who, aided by his people, after having vanquished the Spaniards in several skirmishes that took place between the years 1815 and 1824, was finally captured by his enemies. Making his escape, Marin took shelter on a little island in the Bay of San Francisco, and which, being afterwards called after him, communicated its name to the adjacent mainland. This chief having fallen into the hands of his foes a second time, barely escaped being put to death, through the interference of the priests at the mission San Rafael, who subsequently enjoyed the satisfaction of seeing him converted to the true faith. He died at the mission, which had been the scene of his conversion and rescue, in the year 1834.

TOPOGRAPHY.—Geographically speaking, Marin county is peninsular. It is bounded on the north by Sonoma county, easterly and southerly by the San Pablo bay, the Bay of San Francisco and the Golden Gate, and westerly by the Pacific ocean. Situated in the heart of the Coast Range, the whole face of the country is one unbroken wilderness of peaks. Only one, however, attains the dignity of a mountain, namely Tamalpais, whose picturesque summit reaches an altitude of twenty-nine hundred feet above the ocean at its base. To the north, east and west the elevations gradually decrease in height till they are lost in the extensive valley land of Sonoma county. The coast line is rugged and forbidding. From Saucelito to Bolinas bay the hills along the margin are worn into precipices, against which the breakers dash with a fury that precludes the possibility of even a row boat landing. Bolinas bay is available only for crafts of the smallest description, and then the passage over the bar cannot be effected except at flood tide. This stretch of coast is rendered additionally dangerous by several half-sunken reefs. Duxbury Reef in particular has brought more than one fine ship to grief. Following the contour of the shore, the same general characteristics prevail, but in a milder form. There are two indentations on the southerly side of Point Reyes, Drake's Bay and Limantour bay, both inconsiderable in extent and importance. Point Reyes itself is a bold, independent-looking promontory, and a conspicuous landmark for mariners. For this reason its extremity is the site for one of the most notable light-house stations on the Pacific coast. Immediately to the north of Point Reyes is the bay of Tomales, very long and very narrow. In few places exceeding a mile in width, it extends into the interior for a distance of sixteen miles. The upper portion is navigable for ships of ordinary draught, and is sometimes used as an anchorage during heavy storms. Toward the inland end it receives the waters of two considerable streams, the Olema creek and the Paper Mill, or Lagunitas creek. These, bringing down large quantities of detritus, have formed an extensive delta, and, in the course of time, will probably shoal the entire bay. Following the shore line to

Sonoma county, it presents no new feature except certain esteros, or branches of the ocean, which have the appearance of ordinary rivers. The first, commonly known as Keys creek, indents the northern shore of Tomales bay a short distance from the ocean. It is flanked on either side by steep hills, and extends some distance beyond the village of Tomales. Many thousands of dollars were expended to render it navigable for steamboats as far as the above-mentioned village, but without avail. The laws of nature were inexorable; the channel filled up, leaving the old steamer high and dry on the sand. In the process of time the estero will probably be raised above tide-water, and convey only the drainage of the surrounding hills. The two other esteros are the Estero San Antonio and the Estero Americano, the latter being a boundary between Marin and Sonoma counties. Both have the same general characteristics as Keys creek. The Estero San Antonio reaches about twenty miles into the heart of the country, the tide-water backing up that distance, while at any point a man could throw a stone across it. Neither are navigable.

The shore of the Bay of San Francisco presents a varied outline, with occasional islands, varying in size from mere rocks to several hundred acres in extent, as in the case of Angel Island. From the Golden Gate to what is known as California City, the hills approach directly to the water's edge, deep water being found a few feet out. From this point the hills retreat, and are replaced by long stretches of salt meadows, intersected by tidal creeks. The water is also very shoal, extensive mud flats being bared by the retreating tide. Point San Pedro terminates the Bay of San Francisco. Beyond it is San Pablo bay. The entire border, to the Sonoma line, is fringed with salt marsh land, having a depth of from one to four miles. The water likewise is very shallow.

Leaving the coast and striking into the interior, the country, as was said before, is one interminable mass of hills of varying altitude. The general direction of the ridges is northwest and southeast. The Tamalpais range extends continuously along the coast from the Golden Gate to Tomales bay. The remaining ridges arrange themselves in respectful parallelism, with occasional cross ridges or hog's backs. Topographically, the face of the country might be divided into four districts, having many features in common, but each possessing points peculiar to itself. First, the Tamalpais district. This is at once the most rugged and picturesque portion of the county. It would include along the coast from Saucelito to Point Reyes, and about fifteen miles into the interior. Nearly all this tract is covered with vegetation, either forest or underbrush (otherwise called chaparral.) Such land, either for the purposes of agriculture or dairying, is of little value. Valleys are of rare occurrence and small extent. There are several streams in it, the largest in the county. Among these may be mentioned the Paper Mill or Lagunitas, Olema and San Anselmo creeks, the valleys corresponding to the waterways in name and position. Second, the Point Reyes district, wooded in

places, but containing some of the finest open grazing land in the county. Third, the Tomales district. This section of the county is the least undulating, and is almost entirely without vegetation excepting grass. It is well adapted to agriculture and grazing. The hills, though still preserving the general parallel direction to the Tamalpais range, are somewhat irregular and billowy. Keys creek, the Estero San Antonio and the Estero Americano form the valley subdivisions of the district. Fourth, the Novato and San Antonio districts, gradually approaching and assimilating to the valley land of Sonoma county. There are two creeks of considerable size, the Novato creek and the Arroyo San Antonio. The hills approaching the latter creek become smaller and smaller, till the former site of the Lagunas de San Antonio are reached. Here the land is level, and physically forms a part of the valley surrounding Petaluma and Santa Rosa. The lagunas, or lakes, mentioned above, have been drained in recent times, and are now cultivated. Formerly they covered an area of several hundred acres.

The water-shed of Marin county is extremely simple. Draw an imaginary line, beginning at Lime Point near Saucelito, and following the summit of the ridge to the south of what is known as Big Lagoon Cañon to the top of the eastern peak of Tamalpais. From the top of Tamalpais continue the line along the ridge which divides the Lagunitas valley from the country lying to the north and east, cross the summit of White's Hill and pass over the low point in the ridge under which the North Pacific Coast Railroad has run what is known as the White's Hill Tunnel. Thence ascend to the summit of Lone Alta. Thence produce the line to the point where the Miller valley road crosses the ridge near the Big Rock. Follow the ridge northerly, which divides the Nicasio creek system from the land to the east. This would reach to the head-waters of the Arroyo San Antonio (not the Estero San Antonio), on the Sonoma county boundary. All water falling to the east of this line would be drained into the Bay of San Francisco. All water falling to the west of this line would be drained into the Tomales bay and Pacific ocean.

The principal forest tracts now uncut are in the Lagunitas Cañon and on Point Reyes. The whole slope of Tamalpais in early days was more or less wooded, but by far the greater portion has been denuded. There are about fifteen thousand acres of available timber remaining, nearly all of which is in the above localities. There are no streams which, by any stretch of courtesy, could be called rivers, nor are any navigable for the smallest crafts. On the whole, the topography of Marin county is tolerably uniform, the differences being of degree rather than of kind.

GEOLOGY.—The whole of Marin county is thrown up into rolling hills of moderate height, and the depressions between them have little level ground; nor is there much regularity in the distribution of the ridges, a circumstance which is due to the irregular dip and strike of the strata, and the still more irre-

gular manner in which they have undergone a more or less complete alteration by chemical agencies since their deposition. In general character the rocks of this county are similar to those described as occurring on the peninsula south of San Francisco; of these they are in reality the continuation, although apparently separated from them by the Golden Gate.

The culminating point of the county is Tamalpais,* which rises to the height of two thousand five hundred and ninety-seven feet, forming a portion of a ridge which extends across the peninsula in a nearly east and west direction: in this ridge there are three summits of nearly equal height, all being over two thousand five hundred and fifty feet. One of these points is a Coast Survey station, and is called "Table Mountain." These are all of hard, metamorphic sandstone, not so much altered, however, as to obliterate the granulation or the lines of stratification. Near the eastern summit, veins of quartz occur, portions of which are distinctly banded, as if deposited from water. Some of these are said to contain gold, and they have been worked but found too poor to pay for the labor. The summit has been, and is perhaps now, held as a quartz claim. The eastern summit is very sharp, the slope, as seen in the sky-outline from San Rafael, being twenty-five degrees on both sides, and the whole mountain is deeply furrowed by denudation. About three-fourths of a mile west from the highest point, serpentine occurs in large quantities, as also on the northern slope. On the northwestern side there are immense masses of this rock, forming the ridge between the Tomales y Baulines, San Geronimo, and Cañada de Herrera ranches, and rising to the altitude of one thousand eight hundred and twenty-nine feet. This belt, which is almost entirely of serpentine, extends several miles to the northwest. On the north slope of Tamalpais altered slates occur, at the altitude of about one thousand two hundred feet, and have a northwest strike and a very high but irregular dip to the southwest.

Between Petaluma and San Rafael on the east and Tomales bay on the west, the rock is entirely metamorphic or eruptive, with the exception of very limited deposits of unaltered tertiary along the northern part. The whole region is broken up into ridges, of which the higher ones are generally of metamorphic sandstone, usually very much altered, but not always so. There are also slates and shales in various stages of alteration, sometimes assuming the form of the jaspey rock so characteristic of the summit of Monte Diablo:

* Tamalpais is the name by which this mountain is now universally known in San Francisco, from which it is so conspicuous and beautiful an object. It was called "Mount Palermo" by the United States Exploring Expedition, and "Table Mountain" by Beechy and the United States Coast Survey. The Coast Survey Station is not, however, on the highest point, but is about a mile to the west of it. The elevation of the station is given at 2,597 feet; that of Tamalpais itself at 2,604 feet. The name is said to have originated in the fact that this region was formerly the residence of the Tamal Indians; see Davidson's Directory of the Pacific Coast, in Coast Survey Report for 1862.

some mica-slate was also noticed, although it does not occur in large quantities.

Eruptive rock occurs in various places. About one and a half miles west of San Rafael, at Sugar Loaf Hill, there is a mass of trachyte of a light brownish-gray color, which extends for a short distance east and west. Near Rudesill's Landing, a very hard, compact, and fine-grained basalt occurs and is seen in several hills. It forms a belt or dyke, extending about north-north-west, and is well exposed about three-fourths of a mile southwest of Petaluma, where it is about two hundred yards wide. It has here a columnar structure, the columns being very regular, usually six-sided, and about two feet in diameter, although sometimes as much as three. The joints or columns are from one to three feet long, and generally dip to the south at an angle of from sixty degrees to eighty degrees, although occasionally vertical. This rock is quarried for building, for which purpose it is well adapted, breaking equally well in all directions, and rough-dressing easily; of course it is extremely durable. At the quarry the dyke has a direction of north sixty-five degrees west. Eruptive rock was also seen in the high hills on the Olompali and Santa Margarita Ranches, but was not exposed so that it could be well examined.

Among the varieties of metamorphic rock in this region, silicious and jaspy masses are predominant. In a hill about a mile north of San Rafael, there is an immense outcrop of quartz, approaching flint in appearance; it is mostly of a light-green color, although portions are white, gray, and black. It has a conchoidal fracture, and a tendency to separate into prismatic and cubical fragments, with which the whole surface of the hill is covered.

The hills of the peninsula three miles northeast of San Rafael, have been the scene of considerable gold excitement. They are made up of metamorphic sandstone, including veins of quartz, some of which probably do contain a little of the precious metal, but they are not regular enough to pay for working. There are some slates in this vicinity, with a northeasterly dip.

In crossing the peninsula from San Rafael to the head of Tomales bay, metamorphic rocks were everywhere met with, the only exception being the small outcrop of trachyte before noticed. These rocks seemed to be of cretaceous age, and at seven miles from San Rafael shales occur, scarcely altered at all, and precisely similar in character to the shales of that age near Monte Diablo. In close proximity to these unaltered strata, and in the same direction, masses of jasper are observed, evidently the result of the metamorphism of the shales, and this jaspy rock occurs at intervals along the whole line explored across the peninsula. Metamorphic sandstones also occur in abundance, containing epidote; other forms of altered cretaceous rocks, which have already been noticed as observed near Monte Diablo, also occur here. Serpentine appears in considerable quantity, and the peculiar silicious rock, which is usually associated with cinnabar, is found about nine miles from San Rafael.

Between Petaluma and the entrance of Tomales bay, the hills are much lower, quite a well-marked depression extending across the peninsula. The rock exposed on this line is mostly metamorphic, the strata highly altered and much contorted and broken. In various places patches of tertiary sandstone rest unconformably upon these altered strata. These are best seen at Estero San Antonio, about three miles north of Tomales, where a section of two hundred and fifty or three hundred feet thick may be studied. The rocks here are soft, yellow sandstones, with large nodules of hard blue calcareous sandstone imbedded in them. These beds are quite fossiliferous, and appear to belong to the miocene division of the tertiary.

Patches of these sandstones, in all cases nearly horizontal, occur at various points between Tomales and Petaluma, and several of these were seen near the first named place, especially two miles west of it, where they form large outcrops. The metamorphic rocks had suffered extensive denudation before the deposition of these tertiary strata, which have themselves been extensively denuded since their formation, but not otherwise disturbed.

West of Tomales bay lies a series of ridges having a direction of about north thirty-six degrees west, and extending from Tomales Point to Bolinas bay, a distance of about twenty-eight and a half miles. The principal ridge is on the western side, and is separated from the ridges east by a nearly straight valley, the northern portion of which, for about fifteen miles, is occupied by Tomales bay, the remainder by the swamps at the head of the bay and the valley of the Arroyo Olemus Loke, terminating on the south in Bolinas bay, thus forming a well-marked and continuous depression through the entire distance.

The extremity of Tomales Point is entirely of granite, mostly soft and decomposed. About three and a half miles from the Point, at White's Gulch, sandstone occurs, resting on this granite nearly horizontally, or with a slight northeastern dip. On these sandstones rest white, argillaceous slates, in places somewhat silicified, and resembling the bituminous and infusorial strata at Santa Cruz and Monterey. Farther south, near Abbott's Ranch House, the sandstone occurs in large masses, having a low dip to the southwest, from five to eight degrees, usually. No fossils are found in these; but they appear to be of the same age as the sandstones found at Estero San Antonio, near Tomales. Between the highest points near the head of Tomales bay and Punta Reyes, there are some minor ridges made up entirely of sandstone, having a low southwest dip; these are probably all miocene. The granite rises in high ridges near the head of the bay, and in places is accompanied by mica-slate, which latter rock is too much broken for any satisfactory idea to be obtained of its position. Metamorphic limestone also occurs associated with these rocks; it undoubtedly runs through in nearly a straight line to Tomales bay, and has been burned quite extensively for lime at several places. It is too much metamorphosed to show well-marked lines of stratification, being quite crystalline, and containing thin plates of graphite. It appears to be the continu-

ation of the limestone belt of Santa Cruz and San Andreas, in San Mateo county.

Punta de los Reyes is of granite, rising in a high promontory, but it is separated from the ridge of Tomales Point by a deep depression, which is partly occupied by tertiary sandstones. Granite also occurs at Bodega Head, probably a continuation of the the mass of Tomales Point.

CLIMATOGRAPHY.—The climate of Marin, a county but a few miles in extent, presents some remarkable anomalies. The western portion, bathed as it is by the fogs of the ocean, possesses a moist atmosphere and for that reason becomes desirable for the purpose of feeding the stock and raising those fabulous potato crops which mature to such perfection in the Tomales district. Indeed this phenomenon is an important factor in the growth of the crops along the sea-coast and on the Bay of San Francisco. About the first of May, the trade winds set in from the northwest. The Spanish galleons from Manilla to Acapulco—three hundred years ago—steered for Cape Mendocino, where they would encounter the northwest trades, and run before it with swelling sails, to their beautiful harbor. To these winds many of the farmers of Marin, of our own time, are indebted for their never failing crop. After a drying north wind in the spring, which has parched the earth and twisted the blades of the growing grain, the trade sets in, and, as if by magic, the scene changes, the shriveled spears unfold, and absorb life at every pore from the moisture-laden breeze.

When the trade winds set in, a fog-bank forms every day off the land, caused, perhaps by the meeting of a cold and warm strata of air. In the afternoon this fog comes inland with the breeze, which commences about noon every day. It is not an unhealthy fog; on the contrary, the most healthful season of the year is when the trade winds prevail. The fog spreads through the country late in the afternoon, continues through the night and disappears about sun rise. This mild process of irrigation is repeated, and the farmer estimates that three heavy fogs are equal to a light rain. This is true only of the western side of the county; the east, however, has an exceedingly dry climate. This is readily understood. The prevailing winds arrive at the sea-shore saturated with moisture, but as they advance, they come in contact with high hills, dry and thirsty, which absorb the water like sponges. The appearance of the country and the vegetation clearly proves this assertion. In the western and southern parts of the county living streams flow throughout the summer months, and moss is found adhering to the roofs and fences. Traveling east and north a few miles, the streams get weaker and weaker until they cease running, except in rainy weather. The moss disappears and vegetation has a different aspect.

THE GENERAL HISTORY AND SETTLEMENT OF MARIN COUNTY.

THE first mention that we have of what is now known as Marin county being visited, that is provided the presumption is correct that he visited the sheet of water now known by his name, and not that of San Francisco, is that of Sir Francis Drake. We will now briefly sketch for the information of the reader how it was that that famous navigator came to these parts. Captain Francis Drake sailed from Plymouth, England, on the thirteenth day of December, A.D. 1577, for the South Sea Islands, having under his command five vessels, in size between fifteen and one hundred tons; in the largest, the "Pelican," afterwards named the "Golden Hind;" he sailed himself, while the men in the whole fleet mustered only one hundred and sixty-six in number. On December 25, 1577, he sighted the coast of Barbary, and on the 29th the Cape Verde Islands, thence sailing across the almost untraveled bosom of the broad Atlantic, he made the coast of Brazil on the 5th of April, and entering the Rio de la Plata, parted company with two of his vessels, which, however, he afterwards met, and taking from them their provisions and men, turned them adrift. On the 29th of May he entered the port of St. Julian, where he lay for two months taking in stores; on the 20th of August he entered the Straits of Magellan; on the 25th September he passed out of them, having with him only his own ship, and thus handed his name to posterity as the first Englishman to voyage through that bleak and tempestuous arm of the sea. On the 25th November he arrived at Macao, now a Portuguese settlement on the southern coast of China, which he had appointed as a place of rendezvous in the event of his ships being separated; but Captain Winter, his vice-admiral, had repassed the straits and returned to England. Drake thence continued his voyage along the coast of Chili and Peru, taking all opportunities of seizing Spanish ships, and attacking them on shore, till his men were satiated with plunder. Here he contemplated a return to England, but fearing the storm lashed shores of Magellan, and the possible presence of a Spanish fleet, he determined to search for a northern connection between the two vast oceans, similar to that which he knew to exist in the southern extremity of the continent. He, therefore, sailed along the coast upwards in quest of such a route. When he started the season was yet young, still the historian of the voyage says that on June 3, 1579, in latitude forty-two, now the southern line of the State of Oregon, the crew complained bitterly of the cold, while the rigging of the ship was

rigidly frozen, and again, in latitude forty-four "their hands were benumbed, and the meat was frozen when it was taken from the fire." With these adversities to contend against, it is no wonder then that he resolved to enter the first advantageous anchorage he should find; on June 5th they sailed in shore, and brought-to in a harbor, which proving unadvantageous through dense fogs and dangerous rocks, he once more put to sea, steering southward for some indentation in the coast line, where he should be safe; this they found on June 17, 1579, within thirty-eight degrees of the equator.

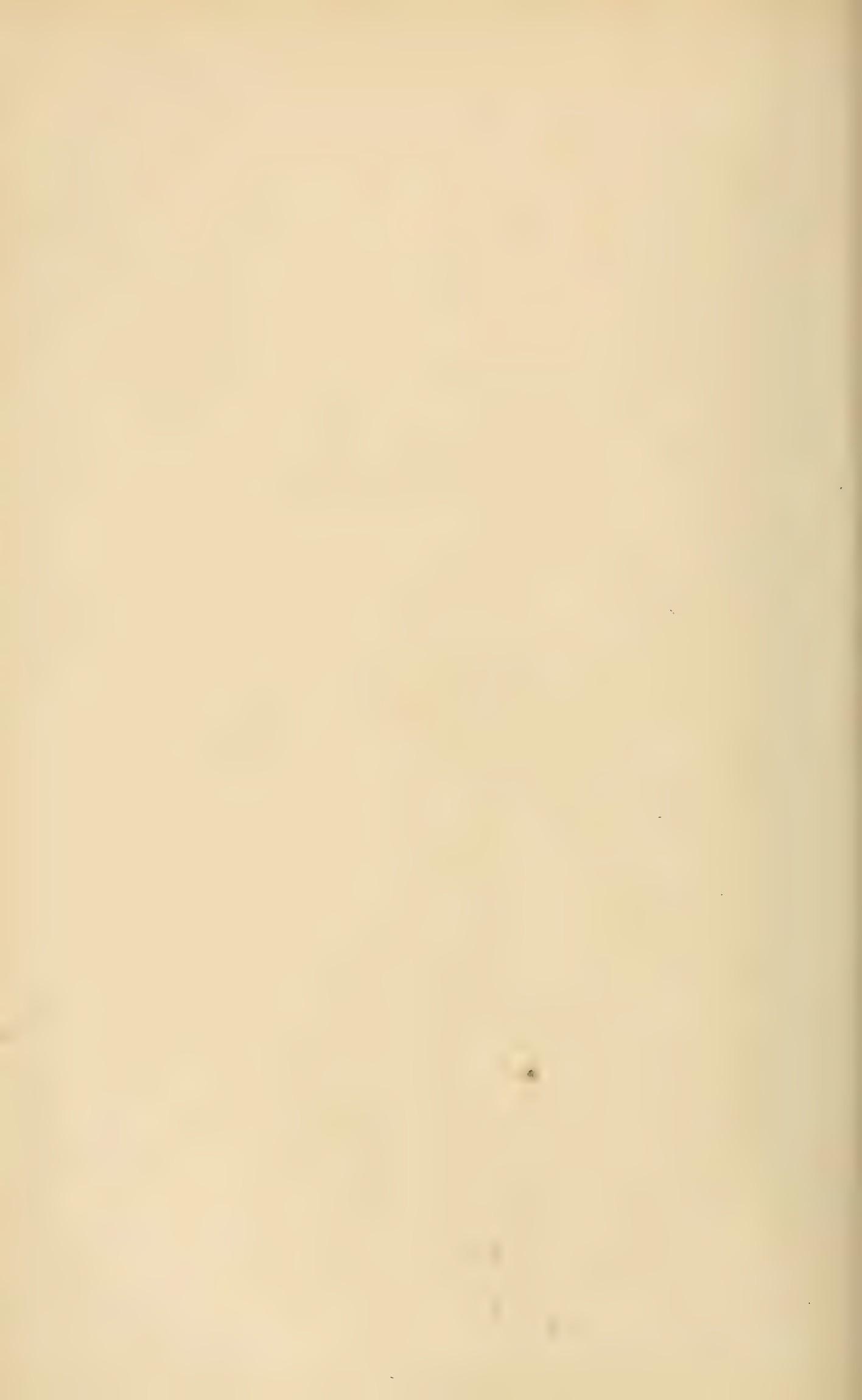
The question which has occupied historians for many years, and which has been asserted by them with didactic force, is that the inlet then visited by Drake is the Bay of San Francisco. This statement of the earlier historiographer was first refuted by the Baron Von Humboldt, who maintained that the harbor then visited by Drake was called by the Spaniards "Puerto de Bodega," yet how it could have borne this name then, is hard to realize, seeing that it was not until nearly two centuries thereafter (in 1775) that the port was visited by Lieutenant Juan Francisco de la Bodega y Quadra, who named the place after himself.

But why go searching up and down the coast trying to locate the place either in latitude thirty-seven degrees, fifty-nine minutes, or in thirty-eight degrees, ten minutes, when there is a bay which answers all the requirements of the description given of it, located "within thirty-eight degrees towards the line?" In the bay which lies in the curve in the coast under the lee of Point Reyes, and which is marked on the modern maps as Drake's bay, is to be found that place. The latitude given by the United States Government for the lighthouse located on the extreme southwestern pitch of Point Reyes is $37^{\circ} 59' 36''$; which corresponds with the figures taken from the log-book of the "Golden Hind" to within sixteen seconds, which is quite close enough for a calculation made by "those early navigators with their comparatively rude instruments." But is it not reasonable to suppose that a man who had followed the sea the major portion of his life-time, and was at present sailing where no man had ever been before, and who, at that time, had his head full of a project to circumnavigate the world, would be able to take an observation and come within a small fraction of seconds of his exact latitude? It would seem to be presuming very much upon his ignorance to think otherwise.

Having established the fact that there is a bay in the very identical latitude named in Drake's chart, as the place where he landed, let us look still further into the matter, and see what facts can be adduced to farther substantiate the assertion that this bay fills all the requirements of the one described by Rev. Mr. Fletcher. First of all comes an old Indian legend which came down through the Nicasios to the effect that Drake did land at this place. Although they have been an interior tribe ever since the occupation by the Spaniards and doubtless were at that time, it still stands



Geo W. Burbank



to reason that they would know all about the matter. If the ship remained in the bay for thirty-six days it is reasonable to suppose that a knowledge of its presence reached every tribe of Indians within an area of one hundred miles, and that the major portion of them paid a visit to the bay to see the "envoys of the Great Spirit," as they regarded the white seamen. One of these Indians named Theognis, who is reputed to have been one hundred and thirty-five years old when he made the statement, says that Drake presented the Indians with a dog, some young pigs, and seeds of several species of grain. Some biscuit were also given to them, which they planted, believing in their simple ignorance that they would spring to life and bear similar bread. The Indians also state that some of Drake's men deserted him here, and, making their way into the country, became amalgamated with the aborigines to such an extent that all traces of them were lost, except possibly a few names which are to be found among the Indians, "Winnemucca," for instance, is a purely Celtic word, and the name "Nicasio," "Novato," and others are counterparts, with slight variations, of names of places in the island of Cyprus. There is also another tradition, which, if true, would put the matter of Drake's entrance into San Francisco bay forever at rest, which is to the effect that at the time of his visit to this coast, the Golden Gate was closed with a wall of adamantine rock, and was only opened some years later by a mighty earthquake. It is stated that the waters of the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers passed to the ocean through the Pajaro valley previous to this eruption. There is a bare possibility of this being true, and if so the oft asked question, how could Drake sail so near to the great Golden Gate entrance and not discover it is readily answered. Of course all these traditions must be taken for what they are worth, but it does seem that they go to strengthen the idea that Drake landed at Point Reyes.

But there are facts which go to prove the case other than mere Indian legends. Titus Fey Cronise in his admirable work entitled "The Natural Wealth of California," says: "It is clearly settled that the place where he (Drake) landed is near Point de los Reyes. The locality will probably be ever known hereafter as Drake's Bay. The most conclusive argument that could be advanced to prove that he did not discover the bay of San Francisco is found in the name he gave the country—New Albion. There is nothing about the entrance to this bay to call up images of the 'white cliffs of old England,' so dear to the hearts of the mariners of that country. Its beetling rocks, which must have been additionally dark and dreary at the season of the year when the great navigator saw them—neither green with the verdure of spring, nor russet by the summer's heat, while near Point de los Reyes there is sufficient whiteness about the cliffs which skirt the shore to attract attention, and as it is 'out of the fullness of the heart the mouth speaketh,' the 'bold Briton,' longing for home, may have pictured to his

'mind's eye' some resemblance to 'Old Albion.' Besides, Drake lay thirty-six days at anchor, which it would have been impossible for so experienced a sailor to have done, had it been in our glorious bay, without being impressed with its great importance as a harbor, on a coast so destitute of such advantages as this; but he makes no allusion to any feature traceable in our bay. He never had the honor of seeing it." In this connection it may be further stated that the headland forming the Point is composed of granite, which may have presented, at that time, a white or greyish color, and this appearance is still perceptible at certain angles of the sun's rays. It is urged that the bay at Point Reyes would afford no shelter from a southeast storm, and hence could not be the "good harbor" spoken of by Drake's chronicler; but it must be remembered that he was there in the month of June, and that at that time of the year all the winds are from the northwest, and no more secure anchorage from winds from that direction can be found along the coast than is to be had under the lee of Punta de los Reyes.

Summed up then the matter stands as follows:—Favoring the idea that Drake's and San Francisco bay are one is a general sweeping statement, based upon no proofs, and only attempted to be sustained by those who dislike to acknowledge that the best harbor along the whole coast line was the last one to be discovered, or who wish to give to England's navigators the honor of the discovery. On the other hand, pointing to what is now known as Drake's bay as the place, stands, firstly, the indisputable evidence of the log-book and chart made by Drake himself, which locates the place to within sixteen seconds, or within one-fourth of a mile; secondly, the traditions among the people with whom he met while here, and thirdly, all that can be said in favor of the bay of San Francisco can be as justly and truthfully said of Drake's bay. Therefore, it seems reasonable to conclude from the evidence adduced that to the present Drake's bay belongs the honor of being the one in which that famous traveler spent his time while ashore in California.

On the 22d of July, after having repaired his ship and doubtless taken on board a goodly supply of fresh meat and water, Drake set sail for England, going by way of the Cape of Good Hope, and arriving in Plymouth, November 3, 1580, being gone about two years and ten months. He was the first Englishman who circumnavigated the globe, and was the first man who ever made the entire voyage in the same vessel. He was graciously received by the Queen (Elizabeth) and knighted. She also gave orders for the preservation of his ship, the "Golden Hind," that it might remain a monument to his own and his country's glory. At the end of a century it had to be broken up, owing to decay. Of the sound timber a chair was made, which was presented by Charles II. to the Oxford University. Sir Francis Drake died on board ship, at Nombre de Dios, in the West Indies, January 28, 1595.

But there is quite an amount of historical interest attached to this bay aside from the fact that it was the *locale* of Drake's sojourn. In 1595, Sebastian Cermenon, while on a voyage from Manilla to Acapulco, was wrecked near Punta de los Reyes. This was doubtless the first shipwreck which ever occurred on the California coast. Nothing is known of the fate of the crew, but evidently they, or a portion of them at least, reached Acapulco or some other Spanish seaport and reported the wreck. In 1602, General Sebastian Viscaíño, under orders from Philip III. of Spain, made an exploration of the coast of Upper California, in the course of which he discovered the harbor of San Diego on the 10th of November. After remaining a few days he proceeded to the north, and on December 16th discovered the bay of Monterey, which he named in honor of Gaspar de Zunniga, Count de Monte Rey, the then Viceroy of Mexico. It was at first called the Port of Pines. We now come to a very peculiar entry in his diary or log-book, which is as follows: "In twelve days after leaving Monterey, a favorable wind carried the ship past the *port of San Francisco*, but she afterwards put back into the port of Francisco." At a first glance this would seem to point to the present bay of that name, and would seem to rob Governor Portala and his band of adventurers of the honor of either discovering or naming the bay, and instead of its being named after the Jesuitic patron saint in 1769, it was known by that name more than a century and a half previous. But let us peruse this diary still further. Taking up the thread where it was dropped above, it states:—"She anchored, January 7, 1603, behind a point of land called Punta de los Reyes, *where there was a wreck*." This then establishes the exact location of the "port of San Francisco" mentioned above, which is the same as that of the present Drake's bay, and was doubtless one and the same, for the wreck which he saw could have been none other than that of the ship lost by Sebastian Cermenon in 1595, "near Punta de los Reyes." But there is still other evidence that Drake's Bay and the "port of San Francisco" are the same. A map was published in Europe in 1545, three years after the voyage of Rodriguez Cabrillo, in which a San Francisco bay is mentioned, and also the Farralones, which islands were named by Cabrillo after his pilot, Farralo. Now, it is well known that this famous navigator did not enter the present bay of San Francisco, therefore, if the bay of San Francisco and the Farralone islands are marked on this map as conterminous, it is more than reasonable to conclude that the bay referred to is none other than the present Drake's bay which opens out directly towards the Farralones, and it is quite probable that Cabrillo himself gave the name of San Francisco to it." There is also a work extant, written by Cabrera Bueno, and published in Spain in 1734, which contains instructions to navigators for reaching the "Punta de los Reyes, and entering the port of San Francisco." This would go to show that the two places were contiguous, and it is more than likely that these "instructions" were compiled from the map mentioned

above and similar ones, on all of which the port of San Francisco was marked "behind a point of land called Punta de los Reyes." It may be further stated that the Russian navigators recognized the "port of San Francisco" to be separate and distinct from the present bay of San Francisco, for when, in 1812, Baranoff, chief agent of the Russian-American Fur Company, asked permission from the Governor of California to erect a few houses and leave a few men at Bodega Bay, he designated that place as "*a little north of the port of San Francisco.*" San Francisco bay had been visited before that by the Russians and was known to be nearly sixty miles from Bodega bay, hence we must conclude that they recognized some place quite near to the latter place as the "port of San Francisco," which place could be none other than that laid down on the charts spoken of above, which has been proven conclusively to be the Drake's bay of to-day.

There are several accounts as to how the headland came to be christened Punta de los Reyes, one of which is to the effect that it being the boldest and most prominent point met with from Point Conception to Cape Mendocino, was called the King of the Points, but the construction of the name does not bear that version out. Its name literally translated is the "Point of the King." It is also stated that in sailing by the headland, just from the proper point of view, a throne may be seen in the granite cliffs with a king seated upon it, hence the title Point of the King. This name was conferred upon the point by General Sebastian Viscaíno in 1602, who, it will be remembered, was driven past the point by a southeastern wind, and afterwards turned about and anchored behind the point of land in Drake's bay. Hence it would seem very probable that as they passed the point they observed this striking resemblance in the cliffs, and at once christened it "Punta de los Reyes."

On September 17, 1776, the Presidio and Mission of San Francisco were founded, on what was then the extreme boundary of California, the former in a manner being a frontier command, having a jurisdiction which extended to the farthest limits northwards of Spanish discovery. How the arts and sciences have bridged time! What do these comparatively few years in a nation's life show? They speak for themselves! San Francisco to-day is a marvel! Short though her life has been she has worked wonders; to-day she is the center of civilization as regards the western portion of this vast continent; she is the heart which sends pulsations through the different commercial arteries of the coast; the throbings of her veins are felt from Behring's straits to those of Magellan; across the oceans the influence of her system is known, while at home she is looked up to as the youth is whose care in the future will be the old, the sick and the maimed.

At this epoch voyagers who had previously visited Bodega bay on entering the harbor of San Francisco and seeing the formation of the Marin peninsula, came to the natural conclusion that there was communication between

these sheets of water, hence an expedition was organized to test the truth of this conjecture. The exploring party was placed under the command of Captain Quiros, who left San Francisco in September, 1776, and gaining the entrance of the Petaluma creek followed its many sinuosities as far as he could, but ultimately returned without finding the connection he sought. This was an undertaking requiring no doubt a vast amount of time, labor, endurance, and caution as well, for even at the present time the mouths of the creeks which flow into the San Pablo bay are difficult to detect, what then must it have been to those explorers who had to *find* the landmarks and fix them for all time! As we fly along the bays, rivers, creeks and railroads of our State we are prone to gaze on either hand and view with charmed eye and contented mind the miles upon miles of cultivated fields, and the thousands of happy homes we pass, taking all as an accepted fact, at the same time totally forgetful of those intrepid men who had the hardihood first to penetrate into them when unknown wilds, thus paving the way for generations yet unborn, and by their labor assuring both peace and plenty.

About the time of the establishment of the mission in San Francisco, which we have already noted as having occurred in the year 1776, a party of Spaniards traveling northward in quest of discoveries by land arrived at Olompali, now in Novato township, near the Sonoma line, where they were received by the natives, who then had a large rancheria there, with every mark of friendliness. Owing to the time of year the streams *en route* had ceased to flow, hence on arrival at Olompali, were they the more gratified to find a gurgling brook splashing merrily along the well-wooded hill-sides, where they could refresh their jaded steeds and be themselves regaled with crystal water, after a weary ride in the Summer's sweltering sun. This accomplished, the surroundings gave evidence of the fact that the spot had been long used as the camp of the tribe of Indians who gave their name to the place. Here the Spaniards were content to remain among their kindly hosts, and in return for their hospitality commenced the instruction of the Indians in the art of adobe brick-making and house-building. This resulted in the construction of the old adobe residence which stood at the southeast corner of the dwelling of Doctor Burdell, on the old Olompali ranch, and which will doubtless be well remembered by many an old traveler on the Petaluma road. The building of which we speak was in size sixteen by twenty feet, with walls eight feet high and having a thickness of three feet; it was thatched with tules, contained only one room, which had a hole perforated through the center of the roof to permit the escape of smoke. Running at right angles to where the erection just described stood is the adobe building now used as a residence by Doctor Burdell, and which was constructed at a date posterior to the other, from the fact that while the first mentioned one has decayed the second is still in an excellent state of preservation. The former of these, it

is almost right to conjecture, was erected by the father of Camillo Ynitia, the last chief of the tribe, and the latter by the son himself, and therefore we have little hesitation in saying that to Marin county belongs the honor of having the first dwelling house in California north of the Bay of San Francisco.

At Olompali, as indeed in almost every part of the county coast line, are to be found what may be termed Indian remains. That the reader may have some knowledge of these curious relics, we here produce from the *Overland Monthly* of October, 1874, an elaborate article entitled "Some Kjökkenmöddings and Ancient Graves of California," by Paul Schumacher:

"During my last visit to that part of the Californian coast between Point San Luis and Point Sal, in the months of April, May and June of this year I had occasion to observe extensive *kjokkenmoddings*, like those I found, about a year ago, so numerous along the shores of Oregon. These deposits of shells and bones are the kitchen refuse of the earlier inhabitants of the coast regions where they are now found, and, though differing from each other in their respective species of shells and bones of vertebrates—according to the localities and the ages to which they belong—they have yet, together with the stone implements found in them, a remarkable similarity in all parts of the North American Pacific coast that I have explored—a similarity that extends further to the *kjokkenmoddings* of distant Denmark, as investigated and described by European scientists.

"In Oregon, from Chetco to Rogue River,* I found that these deposits contained the following species of shells: *Mytilus Californianus*, *Tapes staminea*, *Cardium Nuttallii*, *Purpura lactuca*, etc.; eight-tenths of the whole being of the species first mentioned. In California, on the extensive downs between the Arroyo Grande and the Rio de la Santa Maria—the mouth of which latter is a few miles north of Point Sal—I found that the shells, on what appear to have been temporary camping places, consist nearly altogether of small specimens of the family *Lucuia*; so much so that not only can hardly any other sort be found, but hardly even any bones. My reason for supposing these heaps to be the remains of merely temporary camps is the exceptional paucity of flint knives, spear-heads, and other implements found therein, as also the absence of any chips that might indicate the sometime presence of a workshop where domestic tools and weapons of war were manufactured—a something that immediately strikes the accustomed eye in viewing regularly well-established settlements. On further examining this class of heaps by a vertical section we find layers of sand recurring at short intervals, which seem to prove that they were visited at fixed seasons; those *moddings* exposed towards the northwest being vacated while the wind

*Of the collections made by Mr. Schumacher at that place, the complete and illustrated description will be found in the *Smithsonian Report* for the year 1874.

from that quarter was blowing sand over them, and *mutatis mutandis*, the same happening with regard to camps with a southwest aspect while the southwest wind prevailed. It is fair, then, to suppose that these places were only the temporary residences of the savages to whom they appertained, and that they were tenanted during favorable times and seasons for the gathering of mollusks, which, having been extracted from their shells by the help of the flint knives found here, were dried in the sun for transportation to the distant, better sheltered, permanent villages—the comparatively small quantities of shell remains now found at these regular settlements going also to support this theory. No graves have been found near those temporary camps of the earliest known Californian pioneers. I discovered, indeed, one skeleton of an Indian, together with thirteen arrow-heads, but it was plainly to be seen that the death of this person had happened during some short sojourn of a tribe at this place, as the burial had been effected in a hasty and imperfect manner, and the grave was without the usual lining which, as we shall see, is found in all the other tombs of this region.

"On the extremity of Point Sal, the northern projection of which is covered by large sand-drifts, we find down to the very brink of the steep and rocky shore, other extensive shell deposits, which, with few exceptions, consist of the *Mytilus Californianus* and of bones, flint chips being also found, though very sparsely, in comparison with the mass of other remains. The sea having washed out the base of this declivity, and the top soil having, as a consequence, slid down, we can see on the edge of the cliff shell-layers amounting in all to a thickness of four or five feet; that part closest to the sub-lying rock appearing dark and ash-like, while the deposit becomes better preserved as the surface is neared. At other places, for example, on the extreme outer spur of this Point Sal, the shell-remains have so conglomerated and run together with extreme antiquity as to overhang and beetle over the rocks for quite a distance.

"Leaving now these temporary camps, we shall visit the regular settlements of the ancient aborigines. Traces of these are found near the southern Point Sal, at a place where it turns eastward at an angle of something less than ninety degrees behind the first small hill of the steep ridge which trends easterly into the country, and which, up to this spot, is, on its northern slope, covered with drift-sand and partially grown over with stunted herbage. Further traces of a like kind are to be seen on the high bluff between north and south Point Sal. Here the shells are piled up in shapeless, irregular heaps, as they are met in all localities on the coast where there were the fixed dwelling-places of people whose principal food consisted of fresh shell-fish; for, in the neighborhood of these permanent homes the shell-remains were always put away in fixed places, while in the temporary camps they were carelessly distributed over the whole surface of the ground. Very vividly did these bleached mounds recall to my mind the immense

remains of such heaps that I had seen in Oregon on the right bank of the Checto, as also near Natenet, and near Crook's Point, or Chetleshin, close to Pistol river. I remembered also how I had watched the Indians in various places—for example, near Crescent City on the Klamath, and on the Big Lagoon—forming just such shell heaps; two or three families always depositing their refuse on the same *modding*.

"To return to Southern California. A deposit similar to those of Point Sal, although much smaller, stands on the left bank of the Santa Maria river, near its mouth. Both at the first described fixed camps, and at this place, there are to be found tons of flint-chips, scattered about in all directions, as also knives, arrow-heads and spear-heads in large quantities. I was somewhat perplexed, however, by being unable to find any graves; such numerous *moddings* revealing the existence of important settlements that should have been accompanied by burying-places. I therefore moved further inland, seeking a locality where the soil could be easily worked, where a good view of the surrounding country could be had, and where, above all, there was good fresh-water—all of which requirements appear to have been regarded as necessary for the location of an important village. I soon recognized at a distance shell-heaps and bone-heaps, the former of which gets scarcer as one leaves the shore. Approaching these, on a spur of Point Sal upon which a pass opens through the coast hills, and on both sides of which are springs of fresh water, though I did not succeed, after a careful examination, in distinguishing single houses, I believe I found the traces of a large settlement on a kind of saddle on the low ridge, where flint-chips, bones and shells lie in great quantities. Further search at last revealed to me in the thick *chaparral* a few scattered sandstone slabs, such as in that region were used for lining graves. Digging near these spots, I at last found the graves of this settlement—a settlement that the old Spanish residents call Kesmali.

"Here I brought to light about one hundred and fifty skeletons and various kinds of implements. The graves were constructed in the following manner: A large hole was made in the sandy soil to a depth of about five feet, then a fire was lit in it until a hard brick-like crust was burned to a depth of four or five inches into the surrounding earth. The whole excavation was then partitioned off into smaller spaces by sandstone slabs, about one and a half inches thick, one foot broad, and three feet long, in which smaller partitions the skeletons were. One of these slabs generally lay horizontally over the head of the corpse as a kind of protecting roof for the skull, just as I had found them at Checto river, although in the latter instance the graves were lined with split redwood boards instead of stones. Such careful burial is not, however, always met with, and must evidently be taken as a sign of the respectability or the wealth of the deceased; the more so, as in such graves I found usually many utensils, something not the

case with the more carelessly formed tombs, which were only very slightly lined, and in which the heads of the dead were covered with a piece of rough stone or half a mortar. The slabs above mentioned were generally painted, and a piece which I carried off with me was divided lengthwise by a single straight, dark line, from which radiated on either side, at an angle of about sixty degrees, thirty-two other parallel red lines, sixteen on each side, like the bones of a fish from the *vertebra*. In most cases the inner side of the slab was painted a simple red.

"In these graves the skeletons lay on their backs with the knees drawn up, and the arms, in most cases, stretched out. No definite direction was observed in the placing of the bodies, which frequently lay in great disorder, the saving of room having been apparently the prime consideration. Some skeletons, for example, lay opposite to each other, foot to foot, while adjoining ones again were laid crosswise. The female skeletons have, instead of the protecting head-slab, a stone mortar placed on its edge so as to admit the skull, or a stone pot, which latter, if too narrow in the neck to admit the skull, is simply buried underneath it. Cups and ornaments, both in the case of men and women, lie principally about the head, while shell-beads are found in the mouth, the eye-sockets, and in the cavity of the brain, which latter is almost always filled with sand pressed in through the *foramen magnum*. The skeletons were in some cases packed in quite closely, one over another, so that the uppermost were only about three feet below the surface of the ground. The stain of poverty is very evident on these, except, perhaps, where they are females, as they are in the majority of cases. I cannot accept the hypothesis that these were the slaves of some rich man and buried with their master; for the lower skeletons were generally found to have been disturbed in a very singular manner, such as could only have been occasioned by a reopening of the grave after decomposition had set in. I found, for example, a lower jaw lying near its right place, but upside down, so that both the upper and the lower teeth pointed downward; in another case, the thigh-bones lay the wrong way, the knee-pans being turned toward the basin; and, in other instances, the bones were totally separated and mixed up—all going to show that the graves had been repeatedly opened for the burial of bodies at different times. Once I even found, upon piercing the bottom crust of one sepulcher, another lying deeper, which perhaps had been forgotten, as the bones therein were somewhat damaged by fire. Plenty of charcoal is found in these tombs, usually of redwood, rarely of pine; and I could not determine any third variety. Sometimes there were also discovered the remains of posts from three to six inches in diameter, and of split boards about two inches in thickness. These are probably the remains of the burned dwelling of the deceased, placed in his grave with all his other property, after a fashion I observed in Checto last year.

"I examined other graves, resembling those described of Point Sal. These

others are known by the name of Temeteti. They lie about fourteen miles north of the Point Sal graves, and are situated on the right bank of the Arroyo de los Berros, opposite to the traces of former settlements about seven miles inland. These tombs only differed from those of Kesmali in not being lined with the thick burnt, brick-like crust mentioned above, but with a thin, light-colored crust, slightly burned, and not more than a quarter of an inch thick.

"In company with the well-informed and industrious antiquaries, Doctor Hays and Judge Venabel, I explored another aboriginal settlement known by the name of Nipomo. It is situated on a large *rancho* of like name, and distant about a mile and a half from the Nipomo Ranch House, occupied by the hospitable Dana brothers. Lastly I examined the Walekhe settlement. About twenty-five miles from the mouth of the Santa Maria river, there empties into it the Alamo creek, bringing down rather a large amount of water. Following the wide bed of the Santa Maria for about seven miles farther up stream, one reaches a smooth elevation, which at this place rises about sixty feet above the bend of the creek, and which trends in a curve toward the mountains on the right bank. At the farthest end of this, at place where a fine view over the whole valley is had, we find the traces of the ancient village now known as Walekhe. A short distance from the former dwellings on the highest point of the ridge, a small excavation marks the spot where once a house stood, probably that of a chief. And here, indeed, I voluntarily imagined that I saw with my bodily eyes the strange primeval race that once called this place *home*. I saw the mothers of the tribe, lying with children at their breasts, or bending above the wearying mortar, while the sweat rolled over their dusky skins, painted with the colors and decked with the pearls that we at this day find lying beside them in those silent graves whose secret we have caught. Under the neighboring oaks—old oaks now, but young enough then—I saw the squatted men smoking their strange stone pipes; while, in the creek below, the youth cooled their swarthy bodies, or dried themselves in the sun, lying sweltering on its sandy banks. I heard the cry of the sentinels, as they, ever watching warily for an approaching possible enemy, caught sight of the returning hunter, loaded with elk and rabbits. And now—their graves lie there.

"With regard to the general character of the domestic utensils, arms, and ornaments which I found in the digging down to, and examining of, about three hundred skeletons in the graves of Kesmali, Temeteti, Nipomo and Walekhe, these things from the different localities named resemble each other very closely, seeming to show that all their possessors belonged to the same tribe. First of all, the large cooking-pots draw one's attention—hollow globular or pear-shaped bodies, hollowed out of magnesian mica. The circular opening, having a small and narrow rim, measures only five inches in diameter in a pot with a diameter of eighteen inches. Near the edge of

the opening, this vessel is only a quarter of an inch thick, but it thickens in a very regular manner toward the bottom, where it measures about one and a quarter inch through. Made of the same material, I found other pots of a different shape—namely, very wide across the opening, and narrowing as they grow toward the bottom. With these I have also now in my possession many different sizes of sandstone mortars of a general semi-globular shape, varying from three inches in diameter and an inch and a half in height, up to sixteen inches in diameter and thirteen inches in height—all external measurements—with pestles of the same material to correspond. There were, further, quite an assortment of cups, measuring from one and a quarter to six inches in diameter, neatly worked out of polished serpentine. The smallest of these that I found was inclosed, as in a doubly covered dish, by three shells, and contained paint; traces of which, by the by, were found in all these cups, from which we may suppose that they were not in use for holding food.

"Neither spoons nor knives were found in these graves. I got, however, three beautiful cigar-holder-like pipes of serpentine, much stronger than, but similar in shape to, those dug out in Oregon. But few arms were picked up here—only a few arrow-heads and spear-heads; these, however, mostly of exquisite workmanship. A spear-head of obsidian, five and a half inches long, was the only object I found of this material; another lance point of chalcedony, nine and a half inches long, and one and a quarter inch wide, was beautifully shaped and carefully made.

"Many of these objects were found perfect, and those that were broken had been broken by the shifting and pressure of the soil, as could easily be seen from their position. It is, therefore, certain that the bulk of the property buried with a person was not purposely broken or destroyed—the same thing holding true in my investigations in Oregon. I even found mortars and pestles which had been repaired and cemented with asphaltum. The richer occupants of these graves had shell beads in great numbers, sickle-shaped ornaments of the abalone shell, and an ornament resembling the *dentalium* but made of a large clam-shell within or strewed about their heads—striving, though they brought nothing into the world, at least to carry something out."

That the mounds to be found in Marin are identical with these described above, there is no doubt. In leveling that at Olompali, many relics have been unearthed, while within the corporate limits of the town of San Rafael one is to be seen in a fair state of preservation; it is now being gradually removed, for the mixture of shell and soil of which it is composed has been found particularly useful in the grading of streets and suburban thoroughfares.

We have shown that the first settlement in the county was made at Olompali. The second was the establishment of the mission.

The Mission San Rafael was founded by Father Ventura Fortuni on the eighteenth day of December, 1817. It flourished until the year 1834, as the following numbers will show: Between the years 1802 and 1822, the number of proselytes baptized were eight hundred and twenty-nine; two hundred and twenty-four were married; one hundred and eighty-three died, and eight hundred and thirty were still alive. These numbers augmented and the wealth of the mission increased; until we find in the year 1834, San Rafael had one thousand two hundred and fifty Indians on its establishment; three thousand head of cattle, five hundred horses, four thousand five hundred sheep, goats, and swine, and a harvest yield of fifteen hundred bushels of grain. In that year came the decree of secularization, consequent on which was the overthrow of the authority of the Fathers, the liberation and dispersion of the Indians, and the partition of the mission lands and cattle, with a result disastrous in the extreme to the aborigines, whatever it may have been to the Mexican population.

It is stated, and with every semblance of historical correctness, that of some of the missions, which, in the year 1834, numbered fifteen hundred souls, in 1842 counted only a few hundreds. Let us show what havoc was made in the Mission San Rafael during these short eight years. Of the twelve hundred and fifty Indians but twenty remained, while of cattle they had all ceased to belong to the Fathers. There are those, the favorers of the secularization scheme, who contend that the diminution in numbers was the result of a combination of complicated diseases, among others small-pox, said to have been contracted from a subordinate Mexican officer who had caught the disease at the Russian settlement at Fort Ross in 1837. Be this as it may, the officer recovered, and sixty thousand Indians are said to have perished in what are now known as Marin, Sonoma, Solano and Napa. So rapidly did they die, that it was found necessary to entomb the victims in huge pits, while others of them abandoned the land, which to them had become accursed by the presence of the foreign intruder. Thus have the aboriginal Californians passed away, and now live only in the memory of the few pioneers who were their contemporaries.

The tribe of Indians at San Rafael were called *Jouskionmes*. The mission premises were built of the never-failing adobe, in the shape of an L and roofed with tiles made on the spot, the excavations for the clay for which are still extant, while the position occupied was that of the site of the present Catholic Church in San Rafael, the old altar being on the precise spot now occupied by the new one. The wing used by the church ran parallel with Fifth street for about eighty feet, and about thirty feet from its present line, while that at right angles went back one hundred feet and was divided into a kitchen, situated next to the church; the *Juzgado*, or Justice Chamber, a room of forty by twenty feet; and next, the apartments of the Fathers. There was no second story, still the space between ceiling and roof

was utilized as a granary or grain-loft. Of other buildings, there was an adobe belonging to the mission, and occupied by Indians, on the site of W. T. Coleman's private residence, while there was another, mentioned elsewhere, in the Court House grounds. There was nothing particularly fine in regard to the ecclesiastical paraphernalia of the church, and we have failed to learn that there were any handsome ornaments or grand paintings. The Holy Fathers would appear to have mainly trusted to wise teachings, firm faith and good example, to attain the christianizing of their flock, while they encouraged just enough of out-door labor, to secure a desire to work, and instil a feeling of satisfaction into the breast of the native at being able to earn his bread by the sweat of his own brow, and the toil of his own hands. Contiguous to the mission there was a vast orchard and garden which extended from the Wilkins' place down to the thoroughfare known as Irwin street, and from thence to the marsh land. Several of the pear trees and grapevines still remain, but save that they are memories of the past, have no particular attraction, few of the rising generation knowing little, and caring less, about their strange and eventful history.

In a pamphlet published by George W. Gift in 1875, wherein the resources of Marin county, its health and wealth are briefly set forth, we find the following:

" It so happens that we are in possession of a most excellent account of this first settlement, translated from a letter written by ex-Governor Juan B. Alvarado, dated January 5, 1874, and which we here insert as better and more authentic than anything we know of on the subject.

" The Mission of San Rafael was founded in 1824,* under Don Luis Antonio Arguello, Captain and Commandante of the Presidio of San Francisco, and Governor *interim* of California, under the unfortunate Iturbide. Friar Juan Amoroso, from San Carlos, undertook the office of converting the heathen Indians, and teaching them the practices of Christianity and the arts of civilization. This good Father was a noted personage. He was one of those missionaries who dared everything in behalf of the cross. Earnest, faithful and bold, he preached the story of his Master without fear. Being a most excellent mechanic he needed no assistance in teaching the neophytes the arts. The Governor saw at the Mission of San Rafael in 1831 an ingenious water-clock constructed by Father Juan, and which was a most excellent time-keeper. Fifty years ago the Indians hereabouts were very savage and hostile, and it was thought prudent to station a small guard at the mission for protection. This guard of three or four soldiers was com-

* This is evidently a mistake, for all authorities agree on the year of the founding of the Mission San Rafael being 1817. The last of the missions established, namely, that of San Francisco Solano, at Sonoma, was founded August 23, 1823, one year before Governor Alvarado says that of San Rafael came into existence.

manded by Corporal Rafael Garcia. The Friar and the Corporal held out the olive branch to the savages, but were not met in the same spirit. The Caynameros, a Marin county tribe, made a descent on the mission with a purpose to surprise and massacre the inhabitants. Our corporal was not surprised, however, but made a gallant defense. When the Indians appeared in sight, with hostile demonstrations, he embarked the Friar Juan, his own wife Loreto, and two or three children upon a *balsa* or raft made of tules, and despatched them with the tide to go elsewhere for safety. Strange to say this frail float and its precious cargo landed safely near the Presidio. The corporal having freed himself of the non-combatants made a stubborn fight and repulsed the assailants, or, as the Governor has it, ‘Garcia en este caso defendio la mision y devidio a su valor y resignacion, los Indios fueron rechazados y espulsados de las immediaciones del establecimiento.’” It will thus be remarked that the family of Garcia were the Spanish pioneers of Marin county.

To Saucelito township is the credit due of having been first settled by an English speaking people. John J. Read, to whom may be aptly given the *sobriquet* of the Father of Pioneers, was born in Dublin in the year 1805, and left Ireland in 1820. When but a mere lad, his uncle, who was a sailor, took him on a voyage to Mexico, from thence to California, sailing from Acapulco, arriving in the State in the year 1826, just after attaining his twenty-first year, and, after staying a short time in Los Angeles, proceeded northward until he reached Saucelito, and there took up his residence. In 1826 he made application to the authorities for a grant of the Saucelito Rancho, but was refused it on the plea that it was held for Government purposes. He next, in 1827, removed to Sonoma county, and tilled a portion of the Cotate Rancho, at the same time making application for the grant, but here he was not permitted to remain, for the Indians drove him off, destroyed his crop and buried his implements. At this juncture he was recommended by Father Quijos to proceed to San Rafael, where he was given the position of Mayor-Domo to the mission, and there tarried until he came to Saucelito to reside in 1832, erecting for his accommodation near the *old town* a wooden shanty, from whence he plied a small boat regularly to the opposite shore of Yerba Buena, and established the first ferry on the Bay of San Francisco. In 1834 he received a grant of the rancho “Corte Madera del Presidio,” where he erected a saw mill—the first in the county—while he was also the first to take soundings in the Bay. On his ranch he made many improvements, such as fencing, planting orchards, and introducing imported cattle, all of which this energetic young Irishman accomplished, while he was a single man, and before he had reached thirty years of age. Mr. Read married October 13, 1836, at the Church of the Mission Dolores, the Senorita Hilarita, the youngest daughter of Don José Antonio Sanchez, Commander of the Presidio at San Francisco. He

died of a fever at the early age of thirty-eight years, in 1843, and his remains repose in the Catholic Cemetery of San Rafael.

The distinction of being the second settler in Marin county belongs to Captain William Antonio Richardson, an Englishman, who was born in the year 1795. In 1822, he arrived in San Francisco bay; in 1824, he was granted a lot in the Pueblo of Yerba Buena; on May 12, 1825, he married Senorita Maria Antonia Martinez; in 1828, he made application for the Saucelito Ranch, which was not granted to him until February 11, 1838; in June, 1835, he was appointed Captain of the Port of San Francisco. It was not, however, until April, 1836, that Captain Richardson came to reside on the Saucelito Rancho, where he eventually built himself a residence. He died April 22, 1858.

Of all the old pioneers of the county none perhaps has left so cherished a name behind as Don Timoteo Murphy. He came by sea from South America as early as 1828, was born in the year 1800, in the town of Coolaneck, parish of Edermine, county of Wexford, Ireland. In early life Timothy Murphy received a good commercial education, and having finished his schooling, obtained a position in a firm in Dublin, but soon exchanged it for a better appointment in an English house in Lima. Here he remained for a short time, when he was sent by Hartnell & Co. to superintend an establishment of theirs for packing and exporting beef at Monterey; accordingly in the year above named he started for California. Dr. Quigley, in the "Irish Race in California," says: "Murphy was a man of commanding appearance, stood six feet two and one-half inch high, muscular and straight, with a fair, florid complexion and an aquiline nose. He was a famous 'shot.' Even up to the day of his death, he could kill a deer or antelope at a distance of one-fourth of a mile with his rifle. He also kept a large kennel of beagles and greyhounds, thirty-five of which he had at one time sent to him, by sea, by his cousins, the Conroys of Callao. Besides hunting for sport, he used to pursue other game, such as otters, which abounded in Marin county at that early time, and whose pelts he used to sell for forty dollars each." Soon after locating in this section he received from Micheltorena a grant of three leagues of land at Point San Pedro, Santa Margarita and Las Gallinas, near San Rafael, and after the secularization of the missions he was made Indian Agent and Commissioner of the Nicasio tribe of Indians, while, besides giving a hundred-vara lot in San Francisco—the site of the Palace Hotel—for church purposes, he deeded a tract of land near San Rafael for an orphan institution. Of this gift Father Gleeson in his "History of the Catholic Church in California," says: "Moved by a laudable desire of providing for the moral and intellectual culture of the Catholic youth in the vicinity of San Rafael, once the site of a flourishing mission in the time of the Fathers, Mr. Timothy Murphy, whose name has been already mentioned in connection with the city asylum,

donated to the church for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a school, three hundred acres of land in Marin county. The charge of establishing and conducting the school was entrusted by the Bishop to the Sisters of Charity, as the reader may see from the following:

"St. Vincent's Seminary, Las Gallinas, near San Rafael, Marin county, California, A. D. 1855, January 1st.

"The Sisters of Charity of this city of San Francisco, California, are appointed to take charge of the school of St. Vincent, at Las Gallinas, Marin county, California, to carry out the intentions of Mr. Timothy Murphy.

"† JOSEPH S. ALEMANY,

"Archbishop of San Francisco."

The accompanying extract from the register of the institution, in the Sister Superior's hand, tells of the commencement of the work:

"The Sisters of Charity from St. Joseph's House, Emitsburgh, Maryland, whose mother house is in Paris, founded a branch of their order in Las Gallinas, on a tract of land donated to the Most Rev. Archbishop Alemany by Don Timothy Murphy."

"The Sisters erected a wooden building, the cost of which amounted to five thousand dollars. Sister M. Corsina McRey, Donna Barbara, Miss Glover and four children, took possession of it January 7, 1825, and on the same day opened a school for the maintenance and education of children in the neighboring district.

"The above institution we organized under the name of St. Vincent's Seminary. Subsequent to the above-mentioned period, we added other improvements, viz., fencing, etc.

"SISTER FRANCES MCENNIS,

"Directress of St. Vincent's."

By the foregoing the reader is put in possession of the origin of the Catholic institution of San Rafael, of which we shall speak more at large in a subsequent page.

Don Timoteo Murphy died in the year 1853, having devised his estate to his nephews, one of whom, John Lucas, now resides on the Santa Margarita ranch.

As far back as the year 1834, we find that Rafael Garcia had located on the Baulinas rancho. He was followed soon after by Gregorio Brories, his brother-in-law, to whom he disposed of the Bolinas rancho, and located that adjoining it, named the Tomales y Bolinas, in 1837. Here he built a large adobe residence for himself, and some time later two more were constructed for the use of his servants and numerous retainers. But of what manner were these regal establishments? In front of the house was a court-yard of considerable extent, and part of this was sheltered by a porch; here, when



Thos B Coudell

the vaqueros had nothing to call them to the field, they would pass the day, looking like retainers on a rude court; a dozen or more wild, vicious-looking horses, with wooden saddles on their backs, stood ever ready for work; while lounging about the vaqueros smoked, played the guitar, or twisted a new riata of hide or horse hair. When the sun gets lower they go to sleep in the shade, while the little horses that remain in the sunshine do the same apparently, for they shut their eyes and never stir. Presently a vaquero, judging the time by the sun, gets up and yawns, staggering lazily towards his horse, gathers up his riata, and twists it around the horn of his saddle—the others, awaking, rise and do the same, all yawning, with eye half open, looking as lazy a set as ever were seen, as indeed they are when on foot. ‘Hupa! Anda!’ and away they go in a cloud of dust, splashing through the river, waving their lassoes around their heads with a wild shout, and disappearing from sight almost as soon as mounted. The vaquero wants at all times to ride furiously, and the little horses’ eyes are opened wide enough before they receive the second dig of their rider’s iron spurs. In the year 1834, there dwelt on the southern portion of Point Reyes a man named Smith, while three years later another, called Blaisdle or Blaisdell, took up his residence there, but what their occupations were we have been unable to trace.

In the first five years of the decade commencing with 1840, there began to settle in the vast California valleys that intrepid band of pioneers who, having scaled the Sierra Nevadas with their wagons, trains and cattle, began the civilizing influences of progress on the Pacific Coast. Many of them had left their homes in the Atlantic and Southern States with the avowed intention of proceeding direct to Oregon. On arrival at Fort Hall, however, they heard glowing accounts of the salubrity of the California climate and the fertility of its soil; they, therefore, turned their heads southward and steered for the wished-for haven. At length, after weary days of toil and anxiety, fatigued and foot-sore, the promised land was gained. And what was it like? The country, in what valley soever we wot, was an interminable grain field; mile upon mile, and acre after acre, wild oats grew in marvellous profusion, in many places to a prodigious height—one great glorious green of wild waving corn—high over head of the wayfarer on foot, and shoulder high with the equestrian; wild flowers of every prismatic shade charmed the eye, while they vied with each other in the gorgeousness of their colors, and blended into dazzling splendor. One breath of wind and the wide emerald expanse rippled itself into space, while with a heavier breeze came a swell whose rolling waves beat against the mountain sides, and, being hurled back, were lost in the far-away horizon; shadow pursued shadow in a long merry chase. The air was filled with the hum of bees, the chirrup of birds, and an overpowering fragrance from the various plants weighted the air. The hillsides, overrun as they were with a dense mass of

tangled jungle, were hard to penetrate, while in some portions the deep, dark gloom of the forest trees lent relief to the eye. The almost boundless range was intersected throughout with divergent trails, whereby the traveler moved from point to point, progress being as it were in darkness on account of the height of the oats on either side, and rendered dangerous in the valleys by the bands of untamed cattle, sprung from the stock introduced by the mission Fathers. These found food and shelter on the plains during the night; at dawn they repaired to the higher grounds to chew the cud and bask in the sunshine. At every yard cayotes sprang from beneath the feet of the voyager. The hissing of snakes, the frightened rush of lizards, all tended to heighten the sense of danger, while the flight of quail and other birds, the nimble run of the rabbit, and the stampede of elk and antelope, which abounded in thousands, added to the charm, causing him, be he whosoever he may, pedestrian or equestrian, to feel the utter insignificance of man, the 'noblest work of God.'

After the year 1840, among the earliest to arrive were Ramon Mesa and Bartolome Bojorques, both of whom obtained grants and settled in San Antonio township, in the years 1844 and 1845 respectively. Both were men of families, but little can be gleaned, even from their descendants, save that they came from one or other of the southern Spanish settlements and located in Marin.

In the year 1844, James Miller and his father-in-law, Martin Murphy, undertook the guidance of an overland journey to California. This was no ordinary trip, for it must not be forgotten that at that time the magnitude of the undertaking had not been as yet tested. Accompanied by his wife and family and a company of about sixty individuals, one-half of whom were Americans, they followed their weary way westward, the tedious routine of each day being unrelieved. As night succeeded night, and day-break burst on each successive morn, the labors were the same—the horses were unharnessed and watered; the wagons were arranged for shelter and defense; the animals were led to pasturage; food was cooked, and the nightly guard mounted. Of the overland journey, an experienced author says: "To be able to endure this routine of duties, not to speak of crossing rivers and mountains, and sliding down the sides of precipices; to do these things for a week, or a month, would seem at present to be a most difficult undertaking. But, to continue a labor of which the above is only a brief and imperfect summary for six or eight, would seem to be a peculiar task indeed. Let anybody think, who has ever crossed the plains, of having to face the red sun every day, whose rays were dazzling; of having to encounter the breath of these sometimes hot and sometimes cold, rainy winds; of having to suffer that almost continual thirst from the blinding alkali, drifting in ridges like snow-banks; of having to lie down under the poor shelter of a clumsy tent; of having to rise in the morning without fires to warm the

limbs; of having to go miles, perhaps, in search of chips, or the dried droppings of the buffalo, to burn for fuel; of having to endure heat, cold, hunger, fatigue and sadness every single day during the long, long period of eight months, and that before the discovery of gold to elevate the spirit; who can realize these, and a thousand other trials the overland passenger had to undergo, must acknowledge that the undertaking was truly heroic and sufficient to immortalize those who succeeded in its accomplishment! At length there is a change in the monotony of the dreary plains. The hill and snow-capped mountains are reached, which in their solemn grandeur inspire the mind by their sublimity, and by their friendly shadows protect the wayfarers from the scorching rays of the sun.

"For a few days the change of scene encourages the despairing and kindles within the sinking breast a hope that from the summit of the highest pass through the mountains all could get a view of the land which they were seeking to possess. But this brief imagination, inspired by hope, was soon dispelled when it was found that the mountains, if they cheered their spirits, also retarded their progress to their destination.

"There was a not unfounded fear, too, that at any moment, while defiling through the narrow passages of the mountains, they may be attacked and scalped by the savage tribes which make their homes in the sombre valleys of the 'snowy range.' At length after a tedious voyage, the plains and mountains are passed and the *divide* reached, where the streams, rivers and creeks change their courses, all flowing toward the west and southwest instead of the opposite direction. This change of scene too had a cheerful, effect upon the traveler, who began to imagine that, as the face of nature seemed to be turned smilingly toward the west, and as their journey henceforth would be on an inclined plane toward the Pacific, they would soon get a glimpse, if not a full view of California."

Of Mr. Miller's journey Dr. Quigley * tells us: "Here, then, by the banks of the Humboldt river, when they reached what is called its 'Sink,' on November 10, 1844, the party resolved to rest themselves for about ten days, to gather strength and provide for the remainder of the journey. The cattle, were let out to grass, the horses unharnessed, while the men and women too busied themselves with repairing outfits, mending damaged vehicles washing soiled clothing, and the younger members shot game, which, in the shape of wild ducks, geese, sage hens, as well as antelopes and deer, were very abundant, and scarcely heeded the presence of their pursuers.

Refreshed and renewed though they all were, men and animals, after ten days rest and recreation, yet this delay possibly occasioned most of the sufferings which the party were soon to undergo in the defiles of the Sierras, near Truckee lake.

The sun withdrew his pleasant face from where they camped a day or

* The Irish Race in California.

two, ere they renewed their journey. The sky became clouded, and the first fall of mountain snow warned them to make haste and depart. They did set out, but their progress was very much slower than before, through the alkaline and sandy drifts of the mountains. Before it was the glare of the red, angry sun that annoyed them, or the blowing blasts of the dusty plains that almost suffocated them. But now it was the snow, the snow that blew into their eyes, like fine sand, or gathered into high ridges to stop them, or treacherously filled deep ravines and pits, as it were, in order to lure them on to destruction. This was a dreadful journey to pursue for about a month, when, as the cattle and teams were on the point of starvation, and the entire party wearied and almost frozen, they came to the resolution of building some cabins to protect the weaker members of the party from the weather, and thus save them from inevitable destruction.

Accordingly, log-cabins were built, all of the cattle that were not needed for work around the camp or used by the men to go in search of relief, were killed, and the flesh carefully preserved for the subsistence of those in camp. It was in December, 1844, when the party was secure in their shelter of rude log-houses, roofed by poles extending across the walls and covered by the hides of cattle that had been butchered, that the men were prepared to depart in search of some settlements.

After having confided the women and children to the care of Mr. Miller, the brave men who volunteered to go in search of settlements or other evidence of civilization, departed. These, after many days travel, reached "Fort Helvetia," the residence of Captain Sutter.

When they reached Sutter's Fort, they found the country in a state of war, a rebellion having broken out against Micheltorena's authority, in which many of the Mexicans joined, and most of the Americans, aided by Captain McKinley. The party of emigrants joined in this uprising or were probably compelled to do so, as they marched as far as San José, as a part of the revolutionary forces. They were soon, however, allowed to return to the Sierras, but several weeks elapsed before they got back. In the meantime provisions were scarce among the inmates of the log cabins. All their flour, which consisted of only three barrels when they entered camp, was now consumed; and no wonder, when about fifty persons had to subsist on that limited supply. The starvation stage of their existence now commenced, and dire destruction began to stare them when they were obliged to cook and try to eat the hides that protected them from the weather, on the roofs of the cabins. And no doubt the fate of the Donner party would have been theirs, but for the presence of mind and cool deliberation of James Miller, the true guardian of the whole party, who, rather than see his people die of starvation, resolved himself to go in search of relief. Accordingly, with his gun, a blanket, and an ax, with a small supply of meat, as well, he started almost in spite of the advice

of the inmates of the camp, who felt, when he had gone, that they had no protector. Accompanied by his son, William J., then a child of only a dozen years of age, he set out with the tardy consent of his affectionate wife, who, with a heroism worthy of epic renown, was satisfied that her husband would sacrifice his life for the flock committed to his charge. He traveled on for four or five days with his son, like Iulus, following at a distance in his father's tracks. Finally, the little hero who volunteered to go with his father, became entirely exhausted, and lying down on the snow at the brow of a precipice, he flung the cup which he carried to drink out of, and his blanket, over the cliff, after which he slept soundly. When he awoke from his slumbers he felt thirsty, and finding he had not his cup, he seized on one of his father's boots, who also was taking a needed rest, and drank copiously from a snowy rivulet. Their small supply of food was already spent, and death by starvation would be their inevitable fate, had not the intrepid and active pioneer providentially encountered some game, which he shot, and soon prepared for food, supplying his empty haversack with some of which, he was prepared to continue his journey towards the southwest, when the boy, William, who was a little ahead of his father, and whose hearing was most acute, ran back to report that he heard the jingling of bells. In a few moments afterwards, horses appeared, and a party of men, whom the good man recognized as his companions who had gone in search of, brought relief. The journey back to the camp was made in one day, where the famishing inmates of the cabins were soon rejoiced and refreshed by the plentiful supply of food sent by the benevolent Captain Sutter."

James Miller, who is justly entitled to the merit of having saved what is called the Murphy immigration party, in 1844, from the terrible fate which befell the Donner party in 1847, is still a resident of Marin county, where he resides on his farm, formerly called Las Gallinas. On arrival here there were only two residents, outside of the mission, in the now prosperous town of San Rafael, namely, Don Timoteo Murphy and Don Antonio Osio. Mr. Miller built the first house in the township outside of the town, which was in 1845, and consisted of what is popularly known as a 'shake shanty'; in 1846 he substituted another of a more substantial character, made of split redwood; in 1847 he constructed an adobe residence, which still stands and is used as a store room, while in later years he erected the commodious mansion known as Miller Hall, where he now resides. This residence is situated about four miles north of San Rafael, on the Petaluma road, and is a square, massive edifice, with a verandah and observatory. The house stands on a knoll in a pretty vale of about a mile in width, and surrounded on three sides by a ridge of hills, which, like walls, shelter it from the chilling blasts of the ocean, as well as protect it from the scorching siroccos of the north. The building faces eastward, and there is a view in that direction of the Bay and the ever changing hue of its waters, disturbed

almost continually by the paddles of steamers or the keels of sailing vessels, interrupting the natural changes of its surface. In the same direction, but beyond the bay, stand Mount Diablo and the bronzed and weather-beaten hills of Contra Costa, looking down upon the bay with their burned crowns and parched peaks, reminding one of the Titans of mythology begging a drop of water to moisten their burning brows.

From the above account of the difficulties which one party encountered in procuring themselves homes in California, an opinion may be formed of the courage and perseverance which were needed by others who successfully accomplished the journey across the plains at that early day. But, though multitudes succeeded in making the overland journey successfully, numbers failed in the attempt, and the many shallow graves all along from Omaha to Sacramento prove that hundreds, if not thousands, sacrificed their lives in the perilous undertaking.

In the year 1846, there came to reside on Point Reyes Samuel Smith, and three others named respectively McCaulley, Westgate, Irish, and Higgings, where they eked out a precarious livelihood, but in what manner or by what means, even tradition is silent.

In 1846 there also arrived in San Rafael, Mrs. Merriner, and her sons, J. O. B., and Jacob Short, where they still reside. They were the second to build in that now flourishing town, their construction being an addition to an old adobe which formerly stood on the present Court House block. The Short Brothers have flourished as the years went by until to-day they are accounted among the wealthy citizens of Marin.

Nicasio township is chiefly composed of the grant of that name made to Pablo de la Guerra and Juan B. R. Cooper in the year 1844; it was, however, afterwards divided and allotted to Henry W. Halleck (afterwards General), Daniel Funk, William Reynolds, James Black and B. R. Buckelew. For services performed as Surveyor, Jasper O'Farrell received that tract known as the Black estate, which he afterwards exchanged for the Cañada de la Jonive Rancho in Sonoma county, a grant which James Black had received, and upon this being perfected in 1847 or 1848 the latter took up his abode in Nicasio in this county. Of these individuals, Don Pablo de la Guerra was Administrator General "*de la rentas*," at the time of California becoming the territory of the United States, and after serving on the Convention which framed the original Constitution of the State, represented the district of Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo in the Senate of the first California Legislature. Juan B. R. Cooper died in San Francisco February 9, 1872, at the advanced age of seventy-nine years and five months. He was a native of the Channel Islands and came to America when a mere child, being reared in the vicinity of Boston. Before he attained his majority, he adopted the mariner's profession, and in the course of his voyages visited California, where he settled in the year 1823. He once occupied the

position of a Commander in the Mexican Navy, but aside from that had never figured in any public position. He married a sister of General M. G. Vallejo in the early portion of his residence in California, and passed most of his time on his ranch in Monterey county, though latterly he had removed his residence to San Francisco. He was a good man, always ready and willing to assist the unfortunate, and, while quiet and unobtrusive, was kind and true to those with whom he came in contact. It requires no effort of ours to sketch the career of General Halleck, his history is that of his country. In the Summer of 1846 he came to the Pacific coast and served during the Mexican war as a Lieutenant, but for gallantry was breveted to the post of Captain in 1847. His name is closely identified with the early history of California, acting as Secretary of State under the military governments of Generals Mason and Riley, and during the same period as Auditor of the Revenues. He was a prominent member of the Convention assembled in 1849 to form a State Constitution; and as an active member of the drafting committee, had an important part in the preparation of that instrument; being distinguished also for his able and determined opposition against all attempts to engraft African slavery upon this State. In 1854 he commenced the practice of law in San Francisco, and held many responsible positions in that city, until the breaking out of the war in 1861, when, on the recommendation of Lieutenant-General Scott, he was appointed a Major-General in the Army; what his services in that trying time were the reader knows too well, therefore it will be unnecessary here to touch upon them. Of James Black, that well-known pioneer, a full sketch will be found in the history of Nicasio township, suffice it here to say that he was born in Inverness, the capital of the Highlands of Scotland, in the year 1807. He died on June 12, 1870, at his residence near Novato. He came to California in 1832, and by his industrious habits and sound judgment he had secured a large fortune which enabled him to gratify his natural disposition for relieving the necessities of those less fortunate than himself. His remains were interred in the Catholic cemetery in San Rafael, on Monday, June 20, 1870, attended by a large concourse of people from every part of the county, and by the Society of California Pioneers, of which association he was a life member. One of the most amiable traits of the character of James Black is the brotherly love, akin to that of Jonathan for David, which he evinced to his pioneer comrade Edward Manuel McIntosh. From the early days when they first met in Monterey, they were together, until in the old age and broken health of McIntosh he found a home with his warm friend. Edward Manuel McIntosh was also a native of Invernessshire, Scotland, where he was born February 14, 1784; he died November 7, 1871. In his early days he followed the sea for a livelihood, and in the war of 1812 served on board an American privateer. He came to California in 1813, where he remained but a short time, returning in 1823, as first officer of a hide-drogher, and,

abandoning his vessel, remained here until the day of his death. In 1834 he became a Mexican citizen, and subsequently received a grant of land in Sonoma county known as the Rancho Estero Americano. In 1844, when Governor Micheltorena was driven from the country, he served under General Sutter. He was Second Alcalde for San Rafael district about the year 1847, while in his private relations he was universally esteemed.

On January 19, 1848, gold was discovered at Coloma, on the American river. The noise of it soon reverberated across the continent and over the oceans to Europe and Asia. Discovery followed discovery, and a rush for the California gold mines took place in every country. It was a year of commotion. Europe had risen in a state of revolution, and many of the defeated and disappointed patriots soon turned their attention to the Pacific coast. Mexico, Central and South America, sent their thousands this way; even the subjects of the far-off Flowery Kingdom soon appeared upon our shores. The places where the precious metal was found were far in the interior, in the beds of creeks and rivers, near the foot-hills. Travel, at first, was nearly altogether by land, and the Livermore Pass became one of the principal routes to the mines. Nearly all, at first, rushed off to the "diggings," rancheros and vaqueros, and every one who could possibly get away. Most of the farmers, however, soon returned. A great demand for farm products sprung up, and cattle were wanted in the mines. On the development of this trade the keen sighted residents of Marin were not behind-hand; several of them drove large herds of cattle thither, and realized prices bordering on the fabulous; others established trading posts, but the greater number pursued the search for gold with varied hopes, some to be rewarded but the larger proportion to return to the more certain, and in the long run more profitable industry, of raising bread for those who remained at the mines.

Consequent upon the gold discoveries the tide of immigration set towards this coast and people flocked in thousands to the mines, it being estimated by General Mason, who visited the diggings at Coloma, in June, 1848, that there alone, there were two thousand American and Europeans, and two thousand Indians at work; and it is known that there were a great many other localities, where washing and prospecting for gold was then being carried on.

In the year 1849, were organized in the southern States two companies called respectively "The Baltimore and Frederick Trading and Mining Company" and the "Virginia Company," for the purpose of prosecuting any and every kind of business which might be available in the new California. The first named of these associations was originated in Baltimore on January 23, 1849, under Mr. Wescie as President and Ai Barney, Vice President, the membership being confined to thirty members who subscribed one thousand dollars each. Goods of every description, and machinery of all kinds,

were purchased and shipped around Cape Horn in advance, while the members themselves took passage and sailed on the 23rd April, in the chartered schooner "Creole," for Chagres, then crossing the Isthmus of Panama, chartered the brig "Corbiene," which brought them to San Francisco on September 10, 1849. On arrival, the expedition camped on the site of Dupont and Washington streets, and looked around for the lumber country where they might proceed with the erection of their machinery and saws. Crossing over the bay to these shores, they established themselves on the Juan Reid Rancho in November, 1849, and forthwith commenced the erection of a mill, which occupied ground on the northern boundary of Saucelito township, now owned by W. T. Coleman. In the mill there was a gang of fifteen upright saws; however, it was not run, for in April, 1850, it was discontinued, the company disbanded, and the property sold to B. R. Buckelew for fourteen thousand five hundred dollars. Of those who arrived with this enterprise only Ai Barney and Daniel T. Taylor remain in Marin county, while other than these, the sole survivors are Samuel S. and Henry S. Baechtel, now of Mendocino county, and David Clingan of San Francisco.

The Virginia Company was organized in April, 1849, in Richmond, Virginia, for the purpose of coming to California and entering into the pursuit of gold. It was composed of seventy-five members, with Colonel Mumford of Richmond as President, and Mr. Moore, Vice President. They sailed from James' river in the ship "Glenmore" on April 6, 1849, she being freighted with a valuable cargo of tobacco, soap, houses, machinery and other appliances. The vessel arrived in the harbor of San Francisco, on October 6, 1849, and in the course of two or three weeks thereafter, the entire association was dissolved by the unanimous vote of the company, the ship, which was their property, and had originally cost thirty-six thousand dollars, being sold for twelve thousand, the cargo was landed to abide its fate, while for a time the tobacco, a commodity which afterwards rose to twelve dollars per pound, was cast upon the streets and there left to rot. On the dissolution, another company, composed of Seth Sheppard, James M., and S. Bolivar Harris, Thomas Meaux, and Doctor Taliaferro, came to Marin county in December, 1849, and rented the mission lands from Don Timoteo Murphy for farming purposes. Yet another association was formed out of the dissolved Virginia company, however, who also came to Marin for a like purpose. These were Ted. Parker, John Minge, Harper Sheldon, James L. Poindexter, and Messrs. Urquhart and Land. Dr. Taliaferro informs us that not much was done in the way of tilling the soil, but prodigies were performed in hunting, dancing and other pleasures. These two companies in the course of time also dissolved from the removal of the partners, and now Dr. Taliaferro is the only one remaining in Marin of the original association that left Virginia in 1849.

Happily for Marin county the members who composed the Baltimore and

Virginia companies were men of intellect and education, as on the organization of the county in 1850, they were much needed for public offices. David Clingan was Member of the Assembly for the county in 1850-1; Dr. J. A. Shorb, was the first County Judge; J. A. Davis, the first County Auditor; and S. S. Baechtel, the first Sheriff. Ai Barney, was County Judge from 1851 to 1857; James L. Poindexter, County Clerk from 1851 to 1854; J. A. Davis, County Treasurer from 1852 to 1855; Dr. A. W. Taliaferro, Member of Assembly in 1853-4 and Senator from 1856 to 1858, and Daniel T. Taylor, County Clerk for fourteen years. Of these James L. Poindexter died in 1855; Parker in 1861; and Harris in 1864, the two latter being buried in the cemetery of the Episcopal church in San Rafael.

Let us now attempt to enumerate as closely as we may some of the other settlers in the county during 1849. To Bolinas township there came Captain J. A. Morgan, Joseph Almy, Charles Lauff, —— Henderson, B. T. Winslow, James Cummings, James Hough, Frederick Sampson, Dr. Grattan, Hiram Nott, W. F. Chappell and some others. They arrived to get out wharf timbers which were rafted down the Tomales bay, over the bar at its mouth and finally shipped to San Francisco on vessels waiting to receive them, where they were used in the construction of jetties and warehouses. Of this party only Joseph Almy and Charles Lauff remain.

Judge Almy is one of those men of whom any community may be proud. From his own unaided exertions he has risen to the top of the tree. In the year 1865 he was appointed County Judge by Governor Low; in 1867 he was elected County Judge of Marin under the Governorship of H. H. Haight; again in 1871 was the like honor conferred upon him, under the administration of Governor Newton Booth; and, once more, in 1875, was he called to the Bench, when Romualdo Pacheco filled the Gubernatorial Chair. This difficult position he occupied until the New Constitution was put into operation, and how well he did so, the following extract from the *Marin County Journal*, will best exemplify: "Judge Almy has presided as County and Probate Judge, about twelve years, and in all the responsible service of that time he has enjoyed the confidence and respect of the bar and the people to an extraordinary degree. A more conscientious and upright man never sat in the office of Judge, and his decisions have been made with such care and acumen that they have been almost universally sustained."

In the year 1849, Bolinas was visited by Captain Morgan, and on the beach he was met by a peculiar looking man, with whom he entered into conversation and from whom he learned that his name was "The old Blacksmith." It would appear that this creature had made his appearance at the San Rafael mission somewhere about the year 1840; that for some years he had been given employment of various kinds there by Timothy Murphy, but that he had suddenly been lost sight of and drifted to Bolinas,

where he had established himself in a cask on the beach, and there lived, a morose and hermitical life.

In the year 1849, Messrs. Bunker, Faudre, Forrester and a Spaniard named Pakito located in Point Reyes township. Frank Miller also came at that time as *Mayor domo* of the Osio Rancho, but he did not permanently locate for some years later. We find that S. W. Faudre was County Assessor for the year 1853-4.

To Tomales township there came in 1849 one Thomas Wood *alias* Tom Vaquero, who came to California in a whaling vessel from which he deserted in 1841, and after passing more or less of an adventurous life, as the following sketch taken from the *Petaluma Argus* will show, died in San Rafael, December 12, 1879:

By reference to the map of Marin county, it will be seen that on the north side of Tomales Bay there is a point of land designated as Wood's Point. Long previous to the discovery of gold in California, a man named Thomas Wood deserted from a whaling vessel that had touched on this coast and took up his residence at that point with a tribe of Tomales Indians. Wood took as a spouse a winsome *mohala* of that tribe, and the advent of the "gold seekers" in California found him as happy and content as afterward was the proverb in reference to "Swimley's Boarders."

The name "Thomas Wood," however, had been metamorphosed into that of "Tom Vaquero," and by the latter name he was universally known. To his marvelous skill in horsemanship and unerring precision in hurling the *riata* he was indebted for his name.

Away back in the early days of California, Tom Vaquero kept standing the offer to forfeit horse, saddle, bridle and spurs if he failed to ride the wildest mustang of the plains until it was conquered and docile, without losing from his stirrups two silver dollars, one to be placed under each foot at time of mounting the horse.

As a fearless and skilled *vaquero*, he certainly stood unrivalled in that whole region.

The Summer of 1854 we visited Tomales Bay, and spent several days in hunting, fishing and claming. We camped on the beach near Tom Vaqueró's *rancheria*, and heard him narrate many incidents and adventures worth being perpetuated in print. The first in order dated prior to the discovery of gold in California. At that time trading vessels touched at the various harbors along the coast for the purpose of buying hides and tallow and such other articles as might have commercial value. French traders, especially, bought all the *abalone* shells they could find. By the aid of his Indians Tom Vaquero gathered these shells in large quantities, and was driving a profitable trade with the small French coasters that put in at Tomales periodically.

On one occasion no vessel had arrived for several months, and Vaquero's

abalone shells had accumulated to a pile nearly as large as the sweat-house, an indispensable pre-requisite of every well-ordered *rancheria*.

A grand "fandango" at a distant ranch lured Vaquero from home for a period of several days. During his absence a French vessel came in, and, finding him away from home, plied his Indians with liquor, and for a few trinkets and gew-gaws got his whole stock in trade of shells. The wily Frenchmen had left enough liquor with the Indians to keep them blazing drunk for several days.

Vaquero returned in the night time and found the Indians carousing and frenzied. His *mohala* was the only faithful one among them. She got him inside of their substantial domicile before the other Indians were aware of his return, and by barricading the door and a free use of his trusty gun, he kept them at bay until the liquor was exhausted and they ceased to thirst for his blood. He said that that night seemed to him "a week in length."

At the date of our visit Tom Vaquero's house was a cross betwixt a cottage and a ship. It embraced a little of everything, from a state-room door up to the mast of a vessel. This nautical medley was accounted for by the appearance at low tide of the hull of a wrecked vessel about a mile out in the bay.

In reference to this wreck, Tom informed us that in 1849 he one day was astonished to see a large merchant vessel coming up the bay under full sail. Having been a sailor himself, and knowing as he did the soundings of the bay, he knew that a vessel of that size had no business there. On it came, however, and in plain view was dashed by a heavy swell upon the shallow bar with such force that her hull was crushed as if an egg-shell. The captain, after this mishap, sent a boat ashore to ascertain whether or not he was in San Francisco Bay. In consequence of this slight mistake the tides of Tomales Bay continue to ebb and flow over the skeleton of the "Cambridge," once a first-class English merchant vessel.

We cannot better close this sketch than with Tom Vaquero's recital of his adventure with a grizzly bear.

Once while riding over the low, rolling sand-dunes skirting Tomales Bay, he discovered a large grizzly in a little valley or flat, quietly feeding upon the clover. With *riata* gyrating over his head, he swooped down upon bruin, and with unerring precision hurled the noose around the bear's neck. With the other end of the *riata* given a few turns around the horn of his saddle, and a horse that had been thoroughly trained as a *lass* animal, he considered himself entirely master of the situation, and concluded to take the bear home and picket him out. By sometimes driving, then again dragging, he had got the bear within half a mile of home, when the grizzly lost his temper and showed fight. As at every step the horse took he sank to his fetlocks in the sand, an hour's struggle with the bear had nearly exhausted him. The grizzly had now become the attacking party, and it required skillful

manœuvering to keep out of his reach. In the excitement Vaquero's raw-hide *riata* got caught in a half-hitch around the horn of his saddle, and he could not cast it loose. The bear, as if realizing his advantage, sat down on his haunches and methodically commenced taking in the slack of the *riata* with his paws, as a man would a rope, hand-over-hand. He had already pulled in half of the fifty-foot *riata*, and Vaquero said he could see deliberate murder in the grizzly's eyes. The case was becoming desperate, when Vaquero bethought himself of his sheath-knife, and with it succeeded in severing the wiry raw-hide coil which had fouled on the horn of his saddle. Thus freed, he beat a hasty retreat, leaving the bear victor of the field and winner of a *riata* worth at that time not less than ten dollars.

Last in the list of arrivals to name for 1849 was that of Captain Leonard Story in Saucelito, who arrived there on Christmas Day.

Thus have we given, as far as it is within our power to accomplish, the most noteworthy arrivals during the eventful year of '49. It is that year above all others on which the pioneer loves to dwell, times were good, money was easily procurable for the minimum amount of labor, and though the prices of articles ranged high, still they were readily obtainable—everything had a rosy aspect.

In 1850 a few more made Marin their dwelling place. Among these were Timothy J. Mahon in San Rafael; John Greenwood in Bolinas; George Milewater, Charles Hill, and ——— McCormack in Saucelito; a man named Machan in Point Reyes; and John Keys, Alexander Noble and Edward Clark, in Tomales township. To Messrs. Keys and Noble is the honor due of having opened out the fertile Tomales district, than which no more productive section is to be found on the Pacific shores. The story of their settlement is fully detailed with much minuteness in our history of that township, sufficient be it here to state, that after a stirring and useful life John Keys died August 14, 1873.

The year 1851 saw still more settlers arrive in the county. To Bolinas there came A. D. Easkoot, for many years County Surveyor; and Captain George Gavitt. At this time a man named Day settled on an island in Novato township which has since borne his name. To Saucelito, Captain Goodwin, Captain Charles Dickenson and E. T. Whittlesey; to Tomales there arrived Honorable Sanborn Johnson, Member of Assembly, 1863–1865 and Lowell Webber, who settled on the Hubbell Rancho, and John and Nathan Fletcher, and to Point Reyes three men named Sam. Robinson, Bell and Lucas, a Spaniard.

This brings us to the year 1852, when the county received its first great impetus as a settling locality. The experience which had been learned from those who had gone before had been bruited abroad, and Marin was pronounced the first in the list of counties capable of producing the products of the dairy. Before entering into the details of these advantages, however,

we will here state the names of those settlers that came hither in 1852. To San Rafael there came Upton M. Gordon, the well known banker of that town, and John Lucas, the inheritor of a considerable share of the property of his uncle Don Timoteo Murphy. San Antonio township received Adolph Gerricky ; Bolinas, Thomas and William Johnson, David Robinson, Calvin E. Woodbury, James Brayton, and —— Adams ; Tomales, George Bunn, Warren Dutton, a most prominent man of the county, W. Devery, Hugh Marshall, Doctor Workman, and Messrs. Goodman and Wheeler ; Saucelito, Wm. Crossley *alias* Horse-shoe Bill, and a man who was known by no other cognomen than "Bill the Cook;" and Nicasio, Hiram and Noah Correy, William Dampier, the present County Treasurer, and Henry H. Butterfield.

In 1853 Samuel Clark, Henry Strain and Captain P. L. Bourne located in Bolinas; in Novato, Carl P. Rush, who was murdered June 7, 1876, and whose murderer goes unpunished by law; John Brink and Captain Macey ; to San Antonio, Allen T. Wilson, a lawyer; while to the fruitful Tomales section there came S. A. Marshall, James Marshall, H. P. McCleave, J. L. Blake, Joseph Huntley, John Buchanan, John James, Thomas R. Cook, V. Vanorsdel, Louis Osgood, Joel Harvey, N. J. Prince and J. P. Whitaker.

In 1854 T. H. Hanson, a prominent lawyer, and for several years County Treasurer and District Attorney, and Edward Eden, the present County Coroner, arrived in San Rafael township; to Tomales there came Luke Fallon and T. Carruthers; and in Saucelito there settled Captain George Snow.

There settled in San Antonio township in the year 1855 Andrew De Martin ; in Bolinas, Post and Taylor, William Brown, deceased, and Elisha Light. This gentleman came to the county in 1853, but it was not until 1855 that he located in San Antonio; to Tomales came O. Hubbell, and to Point Reyes Messrs. Swain, Keatley, Williams, Lane and Robinson, the last two of whom built the very first vessel ever launched in Marin county.

In 1856 Charles Martin located in San Antonio township; Messrs. Sweetser and De Long in Novato, where they acquired a large tract of land and have a magnificent orchard ; W. J. Dickson in Nicasio ; in Point Reyes, the Steele Brothers, the pioneer dairymen of that township located, and to Bolinas there arrived John Conmer, William Johnson and John Garrison ; to Tomales, R. Bailey, John Griffin, George Dillon, A. M. Turner and J. Irwin. In 1857 E. B. Mahon came to San Rafael ; A. T. Wilson, a lawyer, located in Tomales in 1853, but removed to San Antonio in 1857; Hugh McKenna, John Nelson, William E. Randall, went to Bolinas ; R. R. Magee to Nicasio, and to Tomales, James McCausland, W. D. Freeman, William Vanderbilt, the present County Assessor, and T. A. Thornley. In 1858 Banker Irwin arrived in San Rafael ; J. C. Dickson in Nicasio ; and James McDonald, W. McCausland, R. Norton, H. H. Guldager, and O. W. Turner in Tomales. In

1859 A. J. Pierce, the famous dairyman of Point Reyes, settled in that township. To Novato there came J. W. Atherton, the Supervisor for District No. 1, and to Tomales J. L. Fallon, Michael Kirk, who settled in San Rafael in 1851, but moved to Tomales in 1859, and Andrew Doyle, George W. Davis, the present County Clerk, came to San Rafael in 1860; to Bolinas there came David McMullin; to Nicasio Timothy G. Lamb; and to Tomales O. N. Morton, A. W. Dutton, Reed Dutton and W. Rowland. Besides those mentioned above, the following, the dates of whose settlement we have been unable to trace, located at an early day: In Nicasio, Peter Irwin, John Nutter, Captain Henney, M. McNamara, C. Murray and Richard Magee; in San Antonio, Joshua Brackett, Pedro J. Vasquez, George N. Cromwell, Martin F. Grimsby, and others; and in Novato, John Knight, —— Childe, Captain James Hyatt, James Fairford, John Greenlaw, Robert Bain, Andrew Anderson, John Brink, Thomas Sweetzer, Peter Irwin, Benjamin Pleasants, Elias Crosby, G. F. Van Hallard, Henry Broker, and E. Hubbard.

Thus far it is our purpose to bring the reader as regards the early settlement, thinking that twenty years is fully within the recollection of most of our present residents.

In the year 1861, to which we will for the present confine ourselves, the value of property in Marin county amounted to the sum of two millions two hundred and twenty-six thousand seven hundred and eighty-five dollars, while the population was estimated at three thousand three hundred and thirty-four souls, and according to a statement of the receipts and expenditures of the different funds of the county for the six months ending the seventh of May, it was found that the debt was six thousand three hundred and sixty-five dollars and forty-seven cents, a reduction from twenty-five thousand dollars, which had been effected by the judicious management of the Board of Supervisors in the course of two years.

The county had at one time earned a notoriety, unenviable in itself, as being a favorite ground whereon to settle affairs of honor. The county seat was thrown into a considerable state of excitement on May 24, 1861, on account of a duel. The affair arose out of some imaginary or real insult spoken on the floor of the Legislative Hall, and, as in the case of the famous Broderick-Terry duel, so in this of Piercy-Showalter. Marin county was chosen as the spot where insulted honor should be thus barbarously avenged. Of the affair under consideration the following account is taken from the *Call* of May 26, 1861:—

"All preliminaries being settled, at a quarter to four o'clock P. M., the parties interested, as well as those attending as spectators, started for the 'field of honor,' which was located about a quarter of a mile from the house, and completely embowered in an exuberant wood. It was a pleasant, romantic spot, altogether too lovely to be the scene of the tragedy subse-

quently enacted. Arrived on the field, the demeanor of the principals was cool and unconcerned. The ground was already staked off, arranged for the parties to face each other, looking north and south, so that the rays of the sun fell equally on the eyes of both. The ground was as level as a floor, and covered with a fair carpet of grass. The two leading seconds, Messrs. Watkins and Hayes, measured the distance marked out, walking arm in arm as they paced it off. The rifles were then examined a second time, loaded, and the principals brought to their positions. The seconds then advanced to meet each other mid-way between the positions assigned to the principals, and as they met, saluted each other with all due formality. Having selected the places they were to occupy a few paces from the center of the line of fire, and looking eastward, Mr. Watkins read the articles which were to govern the fight, concluding with the remark that if either principal violated the rule not to fire before the word 'fire,' or after the word 'stop,' he laid himself liable to the code which declares that the offender shall be shot down summarily by the second of his opponent. These matters all being attended to with all due punctilio, preparations were made for the first fire.

"The principals were brought to their positions, and the weapons given them. Both held their rifles with the butts resting on their hips, with the muzzles pointing upwards at an angle of about sixty degrees, the right hand grasping the lock, and the left the barrel about midway. Col. Hayes asked, 'Gentlemen, are you ready?' Both responded, 'Ready.' He then gave the word 'Fire! one, two, three, stop!' The reports of both rifles were heard almost simultaneously—Showalter a little first—just at the commencement of the word 'two.' Neither party was hurt, though the ball from Piercy's rifle passed so near the face of Showalter as to cause him to feel its passage. As soon as it became evident that the fire had been harmless, Mr. Showalter exclaimed, 'Load the weapons again!' He being the challenged party, no other course was left to pursue, and soon the rifles were prepared for their second shot.

"The parties were placed, and the word given as before. Neither party was quite so quick with the trigger as at the first word, and spectators thought that both meant mischief. At the word 'two' both fired nearly together: Mr. Piercy gave a start, threw his hands back and fell heavily to the ground. On examination it was found that the ball from his adversary's rifle had struck him in the mouth and passed into his head. His physician immediately rushed to his assistance, but could afford none. He raised his head slightly, looked around, and in three minutes was dead. He did not utter a sound after being hit. And thus ended this unfortunate duel, with the life of one of its principals."

"As soon as Mr. Showalter witnessed the fatal result of his shot, he beseechingly exclaimed to his physician, 'Dr. Hammond, will you render



WILLIAM BROWN.

every possible assistance to that poor man?" He seemed to be sensibly affected, and passed a eulogy on the courage and coolness displayed by the deceased. In company with his friends he immediately left the ground, but whither he proceeded is not known."

The body of the unfortunate Mr. Piercy was brought to San Rafael on the evening of the tragedy, and on the following day an inquest was held by the County Coroner, the jury rendering the following verdict: "Came to his death by a gun-shot wound inflicted by Daniel Showalter." It was the intention of the citizens of San Rafael to bury him there—everything had been prepared for his interment, when some friends from San Francisco arrived and took the remains to that city, it finding its final resting place in Lone Mountain Cemetery, at the early age of six and twenty years.

The Treasurer's Report published early in 1862 shows the state of the county finances to have been:—

Balance in Treasury December 15, 1860, belonging to the various funds.....	\$ 643,338 29
Total amount received from December 16, 1860, to December 14, 1861.....	1,095,020 01
<hr/>	
Total.....	\$1,738,358 30
Total amount disbursed during the above-named period	1,248,573 82
<hr/>	
Balance on hand December 14, 1861.....	\$ 489,784 48

Bonds of the State to the amount of one hundred and seventy-two thousand five hundred and sixty dollars had been redeemed, and the semi-annual interest was one hundred and thirty thousand four hundred and sixty-two dollars and fifty cents. The total amount of bonds issued under the Funding Act of 1860 was one hundred and ninety-eight thousand five hundred dollars. The amount of equitable claims still outstanding was seventeen thousand nine hundred and seventy-nine dollars and thirty-two cents, of which only one thousand five hundred dollars more could have been funded, had it been presented.

The following figures will show the cash value of real estate, and the improvements thereon, for the year 1861 was..... \$1,205,003 00

Personal Property.....	599,192 00
<hr/>	
Total Taxable Property.....	\$1,804,195 00
<hr/>	
State Tax; sixty cents on the dollar.....	\$ 10,818 55
County Tax; fifty cents on the dollar.....	9,015 60
Road Tax; five cents on the dollar.....	899 42
Redemption Fund Tax; ten cents on the dollar....	1,901 32

About this time other portions of the State had been visited by severe floods, but of Marin, the *California Farmer* informs us that the county seemed to be the one wholly exempted from the sweeping overflow. "It is one of the richest, most fertile, and best sheltered counties of the State, and yet but little known, save by its history as connected with the State Prison and Lime Point. That it has been woefully neglected by those in power is certain, for it has little or no postal facilities, no public roads or bridges of any account, and although she is free of debt, she is also free of all public buildings and public improvements. With almost unlimited means of wealth, the income of the county is only twenty thousand dollars when it should be a hundred thousand. For this the people are to blame, for the people elect their managers or rulers."

The apportionment of the School Fund on hand on January 22, 1862 was made as under:—

Novato	37 children.....	\$ 89 81 $\frac{3}{4}$
San Rafael.....	174 children.....	422 38 $\frac{1}{2}$
Corte Madera.....	74 children.....	179 63
Bolinas, No. 1.....	57 children.....	138 36 $\frac{3}{4}$
Bolinas, No. 2.....	59 children.....	143 22
Tomales, No. 1.....	32 children.....	77 68
Tomales, No. 2.....	30 children.....	72 82 $\frac{3}{4}$
American Valley.....	41 children.....	99 52 $\frac{1}{4}$
Chileno Valley.....	51 children.....	123 80 $\frac{1}{4}$
San Antonio.....	52 children.....	126 23
<hr/>		
	607 children.....	\$1,473 48 $\frac{1}{4}$

Once more the county seat was thrown into a state of the greatest excitement by the arrival on horseback on the morning of July 22, 1862, of a State Prison Guard with the astounding intelligence that the convicts at San Quentin, to the number of four hundred, had made a "break," captured the cannon and small arms, and were marching towards San Rafael.

In a few moments all the arms that were available were brought forth ready for use in case the prisoners should show themselves in the vicinity of the town. The story told by the guard was so extraordinary that it was doubted, but still the citizens were prepared to give them a warm reception should they attempt an approach. The residents, on consultation, deemed it advisable not to leave the town until further information had been received; a few, however, accompanied by the Sheriff—all well mounted—proceeded across the hill to Ross' Embarcadero, where they found the main body of the prisoners had arrived, bearing with them Lieutenant-Governor Chellis. At this point they met with the first resistance since they had left the prison. They had crossed the creek, when some parties from Corte Madera, and those who

had left San Rafael, came upon them and commanded them to stop, when they dropped the Lieutenant-Governor and fled into the brush, where they were surrounded until more force should arrive.

The escape was made in this wise: At half-past twelve o'clock, when about one hundred and thirty of the prisoners were going out of the lower gate to the brick yard, a portion of them, sixteen or seventeen in number, separated from the main body, and ran along the wall to the left side of the prison when they were fired upon by the guard, but still pursued their way around to the main gate, and seizing the gate-keeper obtained the keys to the wicket, which they opened, and with a bar of iron burst the fastening of the inner gate, when the mass inside, to the number of about one hundred and fifty, rushed forth yelling and howling like infuriated demons. They then entered the Lieutenant-Governor's room and bore him off with them, making their way to the gun on the point, which, had they succeeded in capturing, would have altered the phase of affairs to their great advantage. The gunner, T. Watson, on seeing their intention fired the gun, after which, finding himself too closely pressed, spiked it just as they arrived, upon which they picked him up and threw him over the cliff and rolled the cannon after him; it is miraculous how Watson escaped, and he was indeed fortunate in not being killed by the falling of the gun; as it was he escaped with a few bruises occasioned by the fall. From this point they proceeded around the walls in the direction of Fort McClellan—the Governor was now placed in front of the gang, and was obliged to signify to those in charge of the gun at this point not to fire as his life was in danger; they, however, managed to get one shot which took effect in the rear of the gang and led to a partial disbandment. The largest portion of them still kept on with Lieutenant-Governor Chellis, and took the road in a westerly direction up the Corte Madera creek. The other portion, numbering fifteen or twenty, ran down to the wharf, jumped on board of the *Pike County*, and cut the lines, but before they could get the boat under weigh she went aground, when the guards came down and they immediately surrendered. Report says two or three were killed at this juncture, but it is doubtful.

The main party, the body-guard of Lieutenant-Governor Chellis, pursued their way along the creek, followed by Mr. Quinn and several of the Horse guards, but no hostile demonstration was made, on account of the remonstrances of Lieutenant-Governor Chellis.

On arriving at the dwelling of M. Brevier, about three miles from the prison, they ransacked the house, but took nothing but Mr. Brevier's "best suit," twelve or thirteen dollars, and a meerschaum pipe from Mr. Cleaveland, an *employé* of the place. Here they kindly offered the Lieutenant-Governor an unbroken colt to ride, which consideration he respectfully declined, preferring to travel on foot. A few miles farther brought them to Ross' Embarcadero, where they met the resistance above stated.

At this point, while they were concealed in the brush, Sheriff Doub sent to San Rafael for assistance, upon the arrival of which, a general disgorgement took place. Perhaps it would be invidious at this late date to state who were the most effective, but one fact was evident, that with one or two exceptions, the State's Prison guard deserved no particular praise. Some of them, we are informed, behaved shamefully; indeed, it is said, that so eager for flight was one of these, that he pulled off his shoes that he might the quicker get out of the way of the prisoners.

When the first break was made, a convict named Miller rushed the remainder of the prisoners, about one hundred and fifteen, within the walls, he having charge of them at the time, as overseer in the brickyard. This man, however, after doing all that he could to help the citizens in capturing the prisoners, managed to "make himself scarce" the next morning.

Forty-seven of the convicts were captured at Ross' Embarcadero, some of them badly wounded, the whole number of killed, and those who died from the effects of their wounds were seven, and about thirty wounded. Five were captured on the night of the "break" by the citizens of San Rafael, one so badly wounded as to be almost unable to move. His comrade had concealed him in the brush, and at nightfall stole a horse and was taking him off when they were both captured. On the day following but one was taken. On the morning of the 24th, information was received in San Rafael, that six of the fugitives, all well armed, were concealed in a willow swamp on the Sais ranch.

On the morning of Wednesday, the 23d, detachments of the military and police force arrived from San Francisco at San Quentin, but went no farther, while towards the end of the week most of the convicts had been captured, and with the appointment of many officers who formed the former guard of the prison, in place of those who had proved their incompetency, a feeling of security was found in the neighborhood.

We find that in the month of April, 1863, the discovery of gold, copper and other valuable minerals had been made in the vicinity of San Rafael. The *Journal* of May 2, 1863, says: "Sheriff Doub brought in a lot of rock that will yield not less than twenty dollars to the pound," while it farther remarks that rock discovered on the Sais rancho, assays two hundred and thirty-five dollars per ton. Several companies were at once organized and mining laws adopted, while, in the first four weeks of the excitement, no less than thirty-five claims were located. On the first of August, however, we find the *Journal* appealing to the locators in these words: "What have the San Rafael mines come to? We have heard of no results of the labor that has been expended upon them, further than that five or six tunnels were being pushed into Tamalpais, one of which had reached the ledge of the rock, and was satisfactory. If they are as rich as all the specimens we have seen indicated, and one-tenth so much so as the San Francisco assayers made

them to be, they are certainly worthy the attention of miners and capitalists." In 1864, gold was discovered on Angel Island which promised a yield of twenty-nine dollars per ton, but owing to the fact of the island being a Government Reserve, no one had the right to occupy any portion of it.

In the year 1865 the Pacific Powder Works were located on Daniels' or Paper Mill creek, where the company had purchased a tract of five hundred acres of land, which cost, including the water privilege, the sum of five thousand seven hundred dollars. A full record of the undertaking will be found elsewhere in this work. It was said at this period that the great obstacle to the growth of Marin county, in wealth and population, was the difficulty of access to interior points, for want of roads. Happily, in 1865, the subject was just commenced to be agitated among the people, who, from the lack of pressing the want upon the county authorities, were suffering in purse as well as in personal convenience. Good roads are of vital importance to the farmer, merchant, mechanic, hotel keeper and livery man, as well as to the general interest and prosperity of a community.

It was thought that the financial condition of the country, in 1865, was such that the Board of supervisors would be justified in expending a sufficient sum of money in constructing a thoroughfare commencing on the Paper Mill road, and running thence through the Nicasio valley to some suitable point on the southern boundary of Tomales township. This road would open, it was contended, a much needed communication between San Rafael and the upper portion of the county, besides enhancing the value of property, and opening an outlet to a market for the produce of a large area of valuable land in the Nicasio valley and on Tomales bay. The increased assessments on the value of the land through which it would pass, would very soon reimburse the county for the opening of such a road.

We have already mentioned the Pioneer paper mill. This establishment is situated about two miles below the powder mill spoken of above, and is the first establishment of the kind on the coast. It was commenced, finished and put into operation by S. P. Taylor. The works in the mill are all carried on by water-power. The main wheel is thirty feet in diameter, fifteen feet of buckets and very heavy iron cogs. Another wheel is twenty-four feet in diameter, and six feet buckets. The main wheel carries four engines and all the works of every kind. About fifteen men are constantly employed at the mill, where there are besides the mill-house, two dwelling houses, carpenters' and blacksmiths' shops, two stock houses, sheds, barn, corral, etc. In the *Journal* of June 8, 1867, we find the following description of paper-making under the caption of "old sacks" which may prove interesting to the reader: "Old sacks are very common things, and after they have lain about the yard awhile, somewhat filthy; but visit the paper mill, only fourteen miles from San Rafael, and you will think better of them.

We did. As we stepped into the mill, the superintendent introduced us to huge piles of them, sadly marred by oft-repeated hard usage. Besides the sacks there were old ropes that one would suppose had been taut for the last time, and ancient pants that had evidently been through a machine and taken many a hard trip, and old coats and wrappers that thought they had done their last wrapping. Then we saw vast heaps of blue rags that commenced service in such garments as Chinamen wear. One would suppose a voyage across the Pacific, and years of service besides, would be all any cloth could do, but here is a rougher voyage than that, and at the end a new service of wrapping, for, instead of wrapping John, it is to wrap his rice and tea. But we must return to our text, ‘the old sacks’—and, what of them? They have been pulled over many a hard road, but here is a harder; for at the outset they are pulled by some ugly teeth into a cutter that cuts them into small bits. This is a sharp business; but next, the dust they have gathered on the highways must be taken out of them, and into the cylindrical sieve-like duster they are tossed, and whirled, and tossed until they have ‘come down’ with the last mite of their ill-gotten dust. They are now clean enough to start on a voyage, hence they are thrown into a vat or canal, the water of which seems to be kept in motion by a large cylinder set full of sharp knives. The luckless scraps are run rapidly through this and shaved a little closer, but this is only a cutting incident which gets to be common before the voyage is completed, for there are half a dozen of these cutters, and each one of them cuts a little finer. Whatever of individuality there may have been at the beginning has been lost—the voyage has made them one—and the mass is called ‘pulp.’ That it may pass along smoothly it goes into the ‘screen’ and every foreign substance is speedily taken out of it. It now floats on into a section of the machine through which a wide canvas belt revolves taking on its upper surface just enough pulp to make, when pressed, the thickness and width desired. The belt carries it over a cylinder called a press-roll; this takes some of the water out of it, and it goes over another; then over another heated with steam which dries and hardens it so that it can run alone. Leaving the belt it runs over heaters until thoroughly dry and hard, then it rolls itself on a roller, and when it is unrolled, it is clipped off at certain intervals and drops lightly into a box. Now what is it? It is broad, tough sheets of Manilla wrapping paper, strong enough to make Summer coats out of. The mill makes about a ton a day of this kind. White paper for public journals or for blank books make the same voyage, and comes through the same machine slightly adjusted. When this kind is made the capacity is about fifteen hundred pounds.”

Mr. George Gift in his work on Marin county says in regard to its chief producing interests: “But the dairymen invade this rich country as the land becomes tired of constant cropping in potatoes and grain, and pasture their herds upon its hills.”

There are in the county several very large land owners who have their property fenced off into farms of convenient size; say from five hundred to a thousand acres each, which are improved with dwellings, dairy houses, barns, and stocked with a sufficient number of cattle. These farms are rented to tenants at the rate of from twenty-five to twenty-seven dollars per cow, per annum, which includes the use of from six to ten acres of land per cow, and houses and improvements, but does not include team, nor in all cases dairy fixtures.

Dairymen calculate upon making enough from their pork to pay all expenses except rent; hence in the cases where land is rented, landlord and tenant about divide the proceeds from butter; the tenant having the advantage, probably. As elsewhere the prices of butter vary with the season, but we think we are justified in saying that the dairymen of Marin get better prices than those of any other part of the world.

In respect to other products, we have no hesitancy in saying that in no country in the world can better crops of beets be produced than in the small, rich valleys of this county. We do not exaggerate when we say that the average crops are equal to the great "show" roots sent to fairs and exhibitions at the East and Europe.

Something special should be said in regard to the pasturage. There are none of the cultivated grasses common at the East; such as red and white clovers, timothy, herdsgrass and the like. In room of these there are the native grasses which are better adapted. They have no precise name other than the general term of "grass," or "bunch grass." The indigenous grasses spring up at the beginning of the rains in the Fall and continue to grow on to some extent through the entire Winter. If the weather is open, as sometimes occurs, there is ample pasturage for stock with but little use for cured food, but if the Winter is hard the grass is more backward and other feed has to be resorted to. Understand, however, that in all seasons there is sufficient grass to flavor and color the butter, and, if the land is not overstocked, enough to support the animals. Grazing land is never plowed.

We close this topic with a quotation from the Sacramento *Record-Union*, which is, in the main, correct:—

There is probably no better dairy country in the world than Sonoma and Marin counties in this State. We have heretofore shown that by the census reports the average product of butter and cheese to the cow in those counties is much greater than the average of the best dairy counties in New York, Ohio or any other State. We at present only wish to call attention to a fact, which of itself, is sufficient reason for the advantages those counties possess in this respect. The fact is that for the past month the pasturage in those counties has been so good that cattle not only have not needed hay to keep them in condition, but have yielded sufficient milk to make on an average a pound of butter a day to each cow. What will our dairymen of

old Herkimer, New York, think of this? While the dairy cows in New York, Ohio, and all the States east of the Rocky Mountains are being housed to keep them warm, and fed with hay and corn meal to keep them in condition, those of Sonoma and Marin are grazing in clovers and native grasses up to their eyes, and are fat and sleek, and almost uncomfortable with their well-filled milk bags. Owing to the peculiarly mild and moist climate of these counties the pastures afford constant fresh and luxuriant grasses from January to September and October. In these latter months there is generally a little cessation of the growth of feed, on account of the change in the season, but all the balance of the year, unless overstocked, the pastures are like those of May and June in the Atlantic States. This early Winter feed gives our dairymen a great advantage, for then they not only have the advantage of a good home market in the California towns and cities for their nice, fresh yellow butter, but the Eastern cities are glad to buy it at fancy figures. Thus while the Eastern dairymen are expending time and money on their cows, the California dairymen are reaping their most profitable harvest from theirs.

As far back as the year 1866, the returns from forty-two counties in the State showed a production of one million, two hundred and fifty thousand pounds of butter; the largest yield in a single county was that of Marin which produced nine hundred and thirty-two thousand, four hundred and twenty-seven pounds; while of cheese she yielded five hundred and thirty-three thousand pounds, against five hundred thousand, and two hundred and thirty-one thousand from Santa Clara and Santa Cruz.

The effect of these immense advantages as a dairy county has been felt in the necessity which arose for simplifying the manufacture of butter; to attain these ends Captain Oliver Allen, now a resident of San Francisco but formerly of Petaluma, Sonoma county, set to work and with wonderful mechanical genius produced invention after invention, which has resulted in making his name a household word in every dairy on the coast. In the year 1874 this gentleman had one of the most complete dairies in this county, to be found anywhere. He is a hale old man, remarkably vigorous and well preserved, though he has passed his more than three score years and ten in ceaseless activity. He is a mechanic of marvellous inventive genius, and his right hand is cunning to give shape to the inventions of his mind. One of the earliest productions of his creative skill was the whalers' "bomb-lance" which he invented about fifty years ago, and which with but little improvement on his patent, has revolutionized the business of taking whales. He sought to rob the business of whaling of its terrors to the men, and in doing this proved merciful to the whale. The bomb-lance is fired from a gun and the moment it is imbedded in the monster, it explodes, producing instant death. It is now in general use, though it took a long time to introduce it. Jack changes slowly, looking askance on all innovations.

The churn which is in universal use in this county owes its success to Captain Allen. It is a plain square box, with nothing inside, and many parties who tried it gave it up in disgust, when Captain Allen discovered that if the churn was turned slowly it worked admirably, but the centrifugal force defeated the object when revolving rapidly. Since then it has been generally adopted.

Allen's Butter Mould seems a very simple implement, yet to perfect it all manner of tools had to be invented, all of which he made himself, for he would seem to be equally at home in wood or metal workmanship. The Allen Butter Worker, another of the Captain's inventions, is in general use. This he improved by changing the universal joint on which the lever is suspended, from wood to brass, to give it more strength and firmness.

There is yet another invention of Captain Allen which we would wish here to note, and that is what is known as the "Fracture Bedstead," the history of which is as follows: When the Captain resided on his farm in Nicasio township his son Charles had the misfortune to break his leg. His father, anxious to preserve the fractured limb, and also to prevent its shortening, was his constant attendant, and soon found himself trying to improve upon the surgical appliances then in use. By his first improvement, the necessity of daily moving the patient was obviated. This was a great advantage, as perfect quiet was necessary to the rapid knitting of the bone. Next he found that the appliance for keeping the leg stretched impeded the circulation, and produced intolerable pain. This he obviated at once, by an ingenious contrivance for changing the attachments of the weights without relaxing the tension. The treatment was not entirely successful, because it was impossible, with the known facilities, to measure the exact length that it should be, and when the cure was complete, the leg was found to be too short. This was a real sorrow to the warm hearted old gentleman; but it is just from such painful experiences that nearly all humanitarian enterprises are evolved. In hours of leisure the Captain embodied the suggestions of that case in the "Fracture Bedstead," for which he has received a patent. It is provided with an apparatus by which a fractured member, leg or arm, can be exactly measured.

We have shown above how the manufacture of butter and cheese has been simplified and perfected; we all know how agricultural implements have been improved, but few of us remember the difficulties experienced by the first settlers. Let us for a moment glance at their modes and means of tilling the soil and building houses. Of the latter the construction was beautiful in its extreme simplicity. The walls were fashioned of large, sun-dried bricks, made of that black loam known to settlers in the Golden State as adobe soil, mixed with straw, with no particularity as to species, measuring about eighteen inches square and three in thickness; these were cemented with mud, plastered within with the same substance, and white-washed when

finished. The rafters and joists were of rough timber, with the bark simply peeled off and placed in the requisite position, while the residence of the wealthier classes were roofed with tiles, placed so that one should overlap the other and thus make a water-shed; or, later, with shingles, the poor contenting themselves with a thatch of *tule*, fastened down with thongs of bullock's hide. The former modes of covering were expensive, and none but the opulent could afford the luxury of tiles. When completed, however, these mud dwellings will stand the brunt and wear and tear of many decades, as can be evidenced by the number which are still occupied in out-of-the-way corners of the county.

In order to facilitate transportation it was found necessary to construct some kind of vehicle, which was done in this manner: The two wheels were sections of a big log with a hole drilled or bored through the center, the axle being a pole sharpened at each extremity for spindles, with a hole and pin at either end so as to prevent the wheels from slipping off. Another pole fastened to the middle of the axle served the purpose of a tongue. Upon this framework was set, or fastened a species of wicker-work, framed of sticks bound together with strips of hide. The beasts of burden in use were oxen, of which there were a vast number. These were yoked with a stick across the forehead, notched and crooked, so as to fit the head closely, and the whole tied with rawhide. Such was the primitive cart of the time. The plow was a still more peculiar affair. It consisted of a long piece of timber which served the purpose of a beam, to the end of which a handle was fastened; a mortise was next chiseled so as to admit the plow, which was a short stick with a natural crook, having a small piece of iron fastened on one end of it. With this crude implement was the ground upturned, while the branch of a convenient tree served the purpose of a harrow. Fences there were none so that crops might be protected; ditches were therefore dug, and the crests of the sod covered with the branches of trees, to warn away the numerous bands of cattle and horses, and prevent their intrusion upon the newly-sown grain. When the crops were ripe, they were cut with a sickle, or any other weapon, and then it became necessary to thresh it. Now for the *modus operandi*. The floor of the corral into which it was customary to drive the horses and cattle in order to lasso them, from constant use had become hardened. Into this enclosure the grain would be piled, and upon it the *manatha*, or band of mares, would be turned loose to tramp out the grain. The wildest horses, or mayhap the colts which had only been driven but once, and then to be branded, would be turned adrift upon the pile of straw, when would ensue a scene of the wildest confusion, the excited animals being driven, amidst the yelling of the *vaqueros* and the cracking of whips, here, there, and everywhere, around, across and lengthwise, until the whole was trampled, leaving naught but the grain and chaff. The most difficult part of the operation, however was the separating the

grain from the chaff. Owing to the length of the dry season, there was no urgent haste to effect this; therefore, when the wind was high enough, the Indians, who soon fell into the ways of the white pioneers, more especially where they were paid in kind and kindness, would toss the trampled mass into the air with large wooden forks, cut from the adjacent oaks, and the wind carry away the lighter chaff, leaving the heavier grain. With a favorable wind several bushels of wheat could thus be winnowed in the course of one day. Strange as it may appear, it is declared to be the fact that grain thus winnowed was much cleaner than it is to-day.

The scenery of Marin county is one of its boasts. Those steep mountains and hills, impracticable for the plow, form landscapes far more beautiful than hundreds that people travel thousands of miles to rave over. Mountain views have ever been considered the acme of the grand in scenery. Although those of Marin lack the romantic glamour attaching to others five or six times as high, yet they are as beautiful to the eye as any. Tamalpais presents as many fine pictures as any other mountain in the world. Standing in Ross' Valley, there is a landscape not excelled anywhere. Before you, in the immediate foreground, is a most beautiful vale, ending, a mile or more away, at the foot of a sharp steep ridge, five or six hundred feet high, and thickly set with giant redwoods. The ridge extends, as it were, across the view, and forms a magnificent foreground to Tamalpais, which looms up behind, a great triple-headed giant. Dr. W. W. Carpenter, of Petaluma, has made him say:—

“In the infantile days of earth, Nature's work in equalizing her forces rolled and rocked me like a ship in a storm, until the elements finally allowed me to settle down in my present imposing position—a monumental landmark of ages deeply buried beneath the sea of Time. The great, blue dome above was studded with just as grand a constellation of celestial orbs in that long ago as now; but all below was loneliness personified. The stars were clothed in the same garb of dazzling beauty then as now, and the contrast between them and the dreary, dismal scene on earth, enhanced the splendor of their effulgent rays. The centuries rolled on, the sun and stars smiled upon me alternately, the storms of Time swept my heavy head; but wrapped in the eternal cloak of omnipotent grandeur, I remained as firm as the everlasting battlements of Nature. The waves of Ocean lashed my base; the Storm King raged in all the majesty of his awful power; the moaning winds sighed a sad requiem to departing Time, and all was appalling gloom and dismay. Still the cycle of years traveled on, and change, inevitable change, was recorded in the book of Time. The elements gradually modified, tranquilized and equalized, until the sun shone down from a sky of more than Italian loveliness upon a boundless landscape of floral beauty. The deer and antelope roamed the broad domain, undisturbed and fearless of danger. Countless thousands, yea, millions of stock held undisputed sway

in this transcendental paradise of incomparable magnificence. The valleys had long slept under a golden dream of flowers, and creeping nearer and nearer, mother Nature finally clothed my aged form in a dress of youthful emerald, and placed a bouquet upon my head. But still the master spirit of creation—Man—was nowhere in the land. Revolution after revolution of the ponderous wheel of progress found me the same faithful sentinel over the Golden Gate, the inlet to the land of promise. While Homer was writing his immortal Illiad, I was writing the history of the Pacific Slope. When that great and good man, Socrates, was teaching philosophy to the young men of Athens, I was teaching philosophy on this lonely shore. At the very moment when Virgil was engaged in writing Roman History in Latin verse, I was writing the history of the earth with the pen of Nature. While Plato was being initiated into the mysteries of the Pythagorean system of philosophy, and when, still later, he was teaching his Platonic system, I was tracing the philosophy of future events in the sands of Time. Countless ages before the glory of ancient Troy, I was recording in the ledger of Nature the evidence by which the scientist of to-day reads my history. When Homer and Virgil were inditing the battles of Troy, I was writing the volcanic battles of California.

"Finally a sail is described on the bosom of the Pacific—and another, and another—and Man makes his appearance upon my broad domain; and while Confucius teaches moral maxims on the opposite side of the Pacific, Montezuma writes the history of his followers on this shore. Still further on the *historical* sail comes to view, and the Portugese, Cabrillo, catches a view of this golden land. In 1579 Admiral Drake landed upon the coast, and took possession of the country in the name of England, for which brave deed Queen Elizabeth knighted him "Sir Francis" Drake, and further tickled his vanity by volunteering the somewhat flattering compliment "that his actions did him more honor than his title." Next came the Jesuit Fathers, headed by Father Eusebio Kuhn, in the name and in the interest of Phillip II of Spain, who built missions and invited the people to bow in homage thereto, and no longer worship at the temple made by the eternal hand of God. To these inland travelers, and not to the ocean navigators, is the world indebted for the final discovery of the Golden Gate. Following in the wake of the padres, the Castillians of Spain slowly but sparsely settled up the country. The reign of those pioneer magnates was the most quiet, dignified, happy and hospitable that the broad acres of lovely California have ever experienced. Nor were they deficient in the culture and polish of true gentlemen.

"The necessity for intermarriage with the native women, and the poor educational facilities at command materially deteriorated their descendants, until at the present time we only now and then meet with a noble old Castilian of pure blood. But wherever met with, they are the same open-

hearted, generous souls as of yore. At last civilization overspreads the land, like a spirit dream; the "golden fleece" is well-nigh harvested; many of the harvesters have been harvested by the hand of Time, and many more recline under their own vine and fig tree in peace and contentment. The spirit of progress is abroad in the land. I see it on every side, I scent it in every breeze. It glides over the beautiful Bay of San Francisco in floating homes; it heaves and plunges on the bosom of the Pacific in massive palaces of grandeur; it rushes over the land in the steam engine; it annihilates space in the electric telegraph; and its sons and daughters climb upon my aged back and watch the splendor of the scene as it passes to and fro."

From San Rafael the view of Tamalpais is so fine that no words are equal to the description. Picturesque houses and woods, studding a hill-side, form another foreground to a Tamalpais picture, which even the old resident pauses to ponder over and admire. San Rafael from the south is a third view, the like of which few persons are permitted to gaze upon. You look down from a high ridge upon the beautiful town, and its handsome villas perched here and there in protected nooks or sunny hillsides. The Catholic Church, with its tall, white spire; the Presbyterian Church, and the splendid Court House, are commanding objects. Six or seven miles from the town you may trace the track of the North Pacific Coast Railroad, climbing up the sides of the mountains and winding in and out of the lateral canyons in a manner to fill the spectator with astonishment.

Gentle Reader: Looking up Mount Tamalpais from any point in this valley, its slopes present no evidence to the eye of the invading march of improvement; no scars of a utilitarian hand are seen to mar its rugged and majestic beauty; not even the road or trail by which tourists ascend can be seen. The huge flanks and ribs, the ridges and gorges present a wild natural appearance, inviting to any who might be in humor for the delights of primeval solitudes, or for penetrating the secure haunts of wild game; but it would be the last place to go to find trophies of cunning workmanship, or to see a grand achievement of labor and engineering skill. Yet these appearances, like so many others in this world, are deceitful.

If you take the Lagunitas road from Ross' Valley, and ride about half way up the mountain, your eye will be delighted with the beautiful succession of landscape pictures which follow each other with bewildering rapidity. But the greatest of all surprises is when you suddenly come upon the scene of a busy and noisy settlement, where several hundreds of men and horses are engaged, and where in the midst of the wilderness a great work has been prosecuted almost to completion. This is the Lagunitas Dam, the highest reservoir of the Marin County Water Company. Upon the north flank of the mountain are many little springs of the purest water. The site of the dam is a large, clear plateau, about midway from the valley to the summit, to which

these springs flow down, and form little lakes (lagunitas). This is a spot so "beautiful for situation," so charming in its outlines and contour, and so distinguished by its romantic surroundings, its picturesque outlook, and its grand old shade trees, that it will at no distant day be a popular retreat from the city, and become the site of a large hotel. Its area is perhaps sixty to seventy-five acres, about one-half of which will be covered by the lake formed by the dam now in the course of construction, and which will add a feature of exceeding beauty to the already favored region.

The supplies from these springs have heretofore found their way to the sea through the Paper Mill Creek and Tomales bay, but the Water Company entirely turns the course and conducts the water to this valley and the Prison Point. The dam is six hundred feet long on the top, with a width of two hundred feet at base and thirty-five on top, and the height is forty-three feet. The company were fortunate in finding material at hand exactly such as they required, and, what is more rare, the ends are as solid and firm as could be asked. The body of the dam is composed of a clayey loam, found close by, and the puddle pit of a yellow clay, which becomes when rolled as solid as any pottery. This is ten feet wide, and runs twenty-seven feet below the base of the dam, where it rests on the bed rock, or rather is mortised two feet into the bed rock. This gives an idea of the thorough and substantial character of the work. The sides of the dam slope two feet to one of elevation, and the water side is faced with granite, taken from a quarry near the end of the dam. The capacity of the lake is estimated at twenty-five to thirty acres, and its volume at about one hundred and thirty millions of gallons. The reservoir is made thus large with a view to provide for the contingency of any winter in which there should be but little rain. The reservoir being filled to its full capacity in any wet winter, will hold more than enough water to supply all the present or prospective wants of San Rafael and vicinity for more than two years. But the dam can be raised seventeen feet higher, if need be, which would much more than double its capacity. There are but two dams on the coast that equal this in size, the Pillarcitos and the San Andreas, both on the Spring Valley Water Works. Mr. Hermann Schussler, who built these two, is also the Chief Engineer of the Lagunitas dam. The water is brought down here in an eight-inch pipe, having a fall of seven hundred and forty-three feet, and a carriage of one and a half million gallons a day. The road so far leads through canyons without extensive views, but is made beautiful by the variety of the forms and tints of the foliage on the creek banks and hillsides. The deep rich green of the laurel, now loading the air with the pungent perfume of its lemon-colored blossoms, the ceano-thus, often hiding its verdure under the luxuriance of its wild lilac flowers, the manzanita, showing white and pink blossoms intermingled with greyish green leaves, the evergreen oak, the holly, the dark redwood and the light green madrona, all evergreens, are the predominant features in this vegeta-

tion ; deciduous trees and plants, which are bare of leaves at this season, being comparatively rare. The wild gooseberry, however, is in bloom ; the buckeye has opened its leaf buds, and the wild hazel has hung out its catkins as signs that spring is here. Wild flowers of many kinds appear also, though not in such numbers as to hide the grass.

From Lagunitas, the trail—for from this point there is no wagon road—is steep and leads through the chaparral, with some hard climbing for the horses ; but we arrived safely on the summit half an hour before noon, though the distance—eleven miles from San Rafael, with an elevation of two thousand feet—could have been made in two hours and a half. The day was not perfectly clear, but it was clear enough to make all feel that they had been fortunate in selecting the time. The view is less comprehensive than from Diablo, and in many respects inferior ; but is in other respects superior, and it is by far the best bird's-eye view of the Bay of San Francisco and its surroundings.

The ascent is but an easy pleasure-ride from San Rafael, between the hours of breakfast and supper—that is eight A. M. and six P. M.—with an ample scope for rest of several hours on the summit. Though the central summit, selected for the Station of the United States Coast Survey, is not the highest point, (two thousand five hundred and ninety-four,) the east peak exceeding it by some eight or ten feet, yet, from its more central position, the view from it is probably more comprehensive. The ascent is made from the northwest base of the mountain, through a ravine leading to the summit ridge, which is indicated by the numerous trails of horned cattle, migrating to and from either side of the mountain, for change of herbage and water. The scenery in that region is wild and romantic, showing abrupt declivities and deep ravines ; a wilderness of redwood, cedar and chaparral, in which are frequently found the blanched antlers of the elk, an animal now extinct, or hardly ever met with in these glades. The mountain summit is gained from thence by a succession of out-croppings between barren stretches, with only here and there a stunted cedar, or patches of low brambles.

The view from the Flagstaff Station is striking, over one hundred and fifty degrees of the western horizon being occupied by the Pacific Ocean; from Bodega Head, near the site of the early Russian settlement, Fort Ross, Tomales bay, and that remarkable low spit of land forming Point Reyes, and indicating the entrance to the Bay of Sir Francis Drake, in the northwest, round to the outer Bay of the Golden Gate, with the Farralones floating in the center of that western hemisphere; the northeastern quarter section occupied by distant mountain ranges, from Mount St. Helena and its eastern declivities to the hills of Montezuma, the foot-hills of the distant Sierra Nevada and the San Pablo Coast, enclosing a segment of San Pablo bay, abruptly cut off by the eastern peak of the Tamalpais Range, the very range on which we stand, which, culminating here in a towering mass, impedes

the view in a due easterly direction. The southeasterly quarter section left for us to describe, is as full of interesting detail as it is enchantingly beautiful; haziness of atmosphere impeding the view of the southern end of the Bay of San Francisco, we have an apparently unbroken line of mountain ridges, from the Santa Cruz Mountains south, to the Contra Costa Hill Range east, overtopped by the double peak of Mount Diablo, in an east-southeasterly direction; the shore-line of Contra Costa, studded with the clearly discernable sites of its growing settlements, and, opposite Oakland, on the extreme western, needle-like projection of the Southern Peninsula, the Bay City, with its wharfs and shipping, telegraph and Russian Hills, and even the street lines in range of sight. To our right, as well as to our left, we have in the foreground the abrupt lines of the declivities of the mountain itself, with a labyrinth of sinuosities, terminating in the projection of two prominent head-lands, encircling Saucelito and Richardson's bay, at our feet; the one on the left, Corte de Madera, terminating in the head-lands opposite Angel Island, with Raccoon Straits and Stillwater bay between; that to the right massing itself in the Saucelito head-lands, forming the northern shore of the Golden Gate passage, with Lime Point, Point Diablo, and the Bonita Lighthouse; the opposite, or southern shore showing Fort Point, Presidio, and Black Point, and glimpses of the passage between; while the San Miguel, San Bruno, and Sierra Moreno Range form the ascending scale of the Southern Peninsula, with the distant Santa Cruz Range on the horizon. What at first bewildered the beholder with the impression of a confused archipelago, by following the lines of the main land, resolves itself into the center of the Bay of San Francisco, between San Pablo and San Mateo, and the grand tide channel, the body of water between Contra Costa and the Golden Gate passage, with Angel, Yerba Buena and Alcatraz Islands—the latter with its formidable batteries—appearing as a mere rocky islet, an illuminated speck in the azure lake!

We here reproduce the following lines which are from the pen of Mrs. F. D. Sweetser *nee* Maria E. Sutherland, a local poetess of much culture and sympathy of feeling.

MT. TAMALPAIS.

We will off! We'll away, at the breaking of day!
From the slumbering town to the green hills away!
Let them sleep who can, with pulse heavy and slow,
But away, light as thistledown, pony we go,
Through fields and through valleys, o'er hill we will fly.
Away to the haunts of the deer we will hie.
We tread rarest scents from the dew laden flowers,
And shake from the brushwood dew diamonds in showers;
The birds songs are ringing out, joyous and free;
The sweetest of all earthly music to me.
We climbed our loved Tamalpais, rugged and steep,
And light o'er the sage as the deer let us sweep.



J.S. Blake

We laugh at all obstacles, we have no fear;
 On! on! my brave pony, the summit is near,
 At last we have mounted his grey rocky crest,
 All breathless and panting, awhile we will rest.
 The morning is fine; fast away rolls the mist,
 This scene of enchantment, what heart could resist !
 At our feet the Pacific, on whose wrinkled old face
 One homeward-bound steamer is traveling apace;
 Bravely and speedily, toward the broad Gate
 Where loved ones her coming so anxiously wait.
 Countless sails o'er the water, like huge sea birds fly,
 To all points of the compass the tiny barks hie.
 I follow their flight—like birds on the wing—
 And lift up my voice with the fishers and sing.
 On my right a miniature world is unrolled,
 All the glories of Nature spread out, and unfold:
 Tiny forests and valleys, and green rolling hills,
 Spreading plains, murmuring streamlets and gay dancing rills,
 In sunshine of amber, and soft vel-like shade,
 As if for my pleasure, at my humble feet laid.
 My love for these mountains no language can tell,
 Whose shade o'er my dwelling since infancy fell.
 I love thee, proud Tamalpais, guard of our town,
 Whose face in calm majesty ever looks down.
 Far grander and higher the Yosemite's white dome.
 But less dear to my heart, because further from home,
 Of the mountains of Scotland, my father oft tells,
 And with love that's inherent, my Scottish heart thrills;
 With the Highlander's rapture, my youthful breast swells,
 As I roam free, untrammelled, o'er Marin's green hills.
 I love them ! I love them ! and shall till I die;
 When I pray that my grave in their bosom may lie.
 Thou, king of them all, with your grey rocky crest—
 When I die, may they lay me to sleep on thy breast.

With regard to the derivation of the name of this famous mountain it is said that Tamalpais is a compound word belonging to the ancient Aztec language; *Tamal* signifying an article of food, prepared thus: [cornmeal made into a stiff dough, inclosing a piece of meat, making a sort of dumpling, which is enveloped in a corn-husk and boiled. *Pais*, means region or country, thus, putting the two together in English, then we have as a name for the region surrounding that noble elevation, "Dumpling Land." Another "undoubted authority" states that it is derived from the language spoken by the Nicasio Indians, the two words being *Tamal*, the coast, and *Pais*, a mountain, collectively, *Tamalpais*, coast mountain. To the reader is left the choice of either derivation.

The following tale, in regard to Tamalpais, has been sent to us by an old resident, and may prove interesting : It appears that many years ago Jacob P. Leese was surveying in portions of the district, and had with him as assistants the old Indian chief Marin, for whom the county was named, and

some of his followers. It became necessary for Mr. Leese to establish an initial point on the top of Mount Tamalpais and wished that Marin and some others should go up with him. To this they made strong objections on account, as they said, that the top of the mountain was inhabited by evil spirits, and no one could go up there and come back alive. Mr. Leese tried in vain to persuade some one of them to accompany him to the summit; he finally decided to go up alone, which he did, the Indians saying to him that they never expected to see him again. When Leese had reached the top, and accomplished his purpose, he was, for a time, puzzled to know how he could convince the redskins of his having reached the summit. To do this he placed a large limb across an old dead tree, thus forming a cross which could be seen from the valley below. He then descended and directed the attention of the Indians to the cross. Prior to this Marin had been considered by his followers, as the bravest man in the world; he therefore found that now it would never do for him to be afraid to attempt what a white man had accomplished. Marin then determined, against the most earnest entreaties of his men, to go up where the white man had been. Tearing himself away from his tribe he ascended that monstrous high hill alone, and when there had to study how he should convince his followers of the fact. All he had on were a pair of duck pants and a red flannel shirt, and hard as it was he concluded to part with his shirt and hang it on the arm of Mr. Leese's cross, which having done he returned to the foot of the mountain, but his followers seeing him without his garment, at once concluded that he had been robbed of his uniform by the Devil himself, but pointing out to them with becoming pride his shirt waving upon the cross, much joy was expressed on his restoration to them as the bravest of the brave.

RAILROADS.—Of all the means which tend to cause the rapid settlement of a country, perhaps there are none which produce such quick results as the railroad. So soon as it is learned that the fiery horse is snorting through a hitherto unknown territory, so sure are travelers to make their appearance, and as the numbers of these increase, more certain is it that permanent occupiers will follow, trading posts be opened, and around their nucleus before the lapse of many weeks will a town spring up. As the transportation of freights is facilitated, so will produce increase, and as crops multiply, still more certain it is that peace and plenty will reign.

The want of a rapid means of transportation had long been felt in Marin county, and though many lines of railroads from all parts of the surrounding districts had been mooted, it was not until the first year of this decade that a line of cars became *un fait accompli*. We will now consider the

San Francisco and North Pacific Railroad.—This line which traverses the entire length of the Petaluma, Santa Rosa, and Russian River valleys, was commenced in the year 1869, and was completed to its present terminus at Cloverdale in 1872. As a road, not one in the entire State is more com-

plete in its appointments, while from its incipience to the present time it has progressed with the county, and reflects much credit upon its builders and upon its management.

The builder of the line, and the President of the company is Colonel Peter Donahue. His attention was first called to the work by the Hon. A. P. Overton, now a prominent citizen of Santa Rosa and formerly of Petaluma. Colonel Donahue, with that keen business foresight for which he is so eminent among his compeers, at once saw the necessity which existed for such a road, took in hand, and pushed it to its completion with that iron will which knows not let nor hindrance. Of Colonel Donahue's labors, Mr. R. A. Thompson says: "To that enterprise, which has placed Colonel Donahue in the foremost rank of the business men of the great metropolis of the Pacific coast, we owe our excellent facilities for communication with San Francisco. When others faltered or drew back, he pressed to the front. His business sagacity and capital proved the "open sesame" which smoothed and made straight our highway to the sea, over which the varied products of Sonoma county are transported (a rich tribute) to his adopted city, San Francisco."

Colonel A. A. Bean, a most accomplished gentleman, is the manager of the line.

North Pacific Coast Railroad.—The North Pacific Coast Railroad extends from a point in Marin county, opposite San Francisco, through that county into Sonoma, and terminates at Duncan's mill, on Russian river. Milton S. Latham is President of the company. W. F. Russell is Secretary and general agent, John W. Dougherty is general manager, W. B. Price is Auditor and general passenger agent, C. B. Mansfield is assistant superintendent, and J. W. Fillmore, train despatcher.

The road was first opened January, 1875. Freight cars cross the Bay of San Francisco on barges to the opposite shore at Saucelito, the land terminus of the road, a distance of six miles; or, reversing the order, they carry the freight laden cars from the terminus to the city. Each barge has a capacity for twelve loaded cars, making a great saving in transporting freight.

The road has a second terminus on the Bay of San Francisco, at San Quentin, by a branch road, which leaves the main line two miles north of San Rafael. The Saucelito terminus is used for freight business, while the San Quentin terminus is used principally for the passenger business. This latter terminus is connected with San Francisco, a distance of about nine miles, by two elegant ferry boats, built in New York exclusively for this line, and for travel between the city of San Francisco and San Rafael.

The road is a narrow gauge, being three feet between the rails. Leaving San Rafael, the road runs through Marin county, passing Ross' valley by Fairfax and Pacheco, to the summit, known as White Hill, at the head of Ross valley. The grade in this ascent is one hundred and twenty-one feet

to the mile, and so doubles back upon itself that in one instance the tracks are not one hundred yards apart after traversing a distance of three-fourths of a mile.

At the summit the road passes through a tunnel thirteen hundred feet long, and descends into the valley of San Geromino creek to Nicasio, and from there to Tomales. The route to this point is through a splendid dairy country, and, for all those rare beauties of scenery peculiar to California, it can nowhere be surpassed.

For a year and a half the northern terminus of the road was at Tomales, fifty-four miles from Saucelito. The entrance to Sonoma county was barred as it were, by a wall of solid rock, through which it was necessary to cut a tunnel seventeen hundred feet in length. The men who formed this company were not to be deterred by obstacles even as formidable as this rocky barrier; they pierced it, and soon the hills which enclosed the fertile valleys of southwestern Sonoma echoed the steam-whistle of the approaching locomotive.

The road was finished to its destined terminus on Russian river in the winter of 1876-7. Just before reaching Valley Ford the road crosses the Estero Americano, and enters Sonoma county, passing Valley Ford, a pretty village; but just why its church should have been built across the line in Marin county, is beyond our ken. Steaming north, we pass Bodega Corners depot, and next Freestone. Just beyond Freestone the road enters the redwood timber belt, ascends Salmon creek by a steep grade to Howard's Station, crossing there the summit of the divide between the waters which fall, on the south, into Bodega bay, and on the north, into Russian river. Just before reaching Howard's the road passes over one of the highest bridges west of the Mississippi river. The bridge is one hundred and thirty-seven feet high. At Howard's we have fairly entered the redwood timber fields, and begin to realize the ultimate aims of the projectors of this enterprise, and the business it is destined to develop. Up to the fall of 1876 there were only three small saw-mills on or near the line of the road, and the great expense of hauling made them available only for the local trade. It has been but nine months since the road was completed, and there are now (1877) on the line of the road six large saw-mills, sending to market daily one hundred and seventy-five thousand feet of lumber, besides great quantities of shingles, laths, pickets, cord-wood, tan-bark, and charcoal.

Streeten's mill is owned by Latham & Streeten; has a capacity of fifteen thousand feet per day; has about one thousand acres of land; employs forty men. The Russian River Land and Lumber Company is owned by Governor M. S. Latham, the largest owner of timber-land in this section, having ten thousand acres in one body. From Streeten's mill to Duncan's, with the exception of two miles, the road passes through its land. It owns all the timber-land on the old Bodega Rancho that lies in Ocean township. Its two

mills—the Tyrone mill and the Moscow mill (at Moscow)—have each a capacity of forty thousand feet per day. Each mill employs from eighty to ninety men, and in the logging for both mills about sixty cattle are employed. The logs are hauled to mill on small locomotives, or tramways laid with railroad iron. The lumber, as at all the six saw-mills, is loaded directly on the cars, and not rehandled until delivered at the wharf in San Francisco. The saving of labor, expense and breakage, from this fact alone, will at once be appreciated by any one familiar with the lumber business.

The next mill below is one of the mills of the Madrona Land and Lumber Company, near the intersection of Howard creek with Russian river. This company has about one thousand acres of land, and the mill has a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day, employing fifty men. A branch track runs three-fourths of a mile up the Russian river to another mill of this company, having a capacity of twenty-five thousand feet per day, and employing sixty men.

Following down the Russian river we pass the Moscow mill (already mentioned), and cross the river on the four-hundred-foot bridge to Duncan's mill. Mr. A. Duncan, the senior proprietor, is the oldest lumberman on this river. He owns four thousand acres of land, principally on Austin creek, which empties into Russian river opposite of Moscow. Duncan's mill has a capacity of thirty-five thousand feet per day, and employs seventy-five men.

It is estimated that the lands owned by these parties will produce six hundred million feet of lumber.

Immediately upon the completion of the road, the southern terminus of the northern coast stages for Stewart's Point, Valhalla, Mendocino City, Point Arena, and Navarra Ridge, was changed to Duncan's mill, making a great saving in time for all the northwest coast.

A description of this road would be incomplete without referring to the great inducements it offers to pleasure-seekers and sportsmen. It is not a sufficiently strong assertion to say that no route of eighty miles out of San Francisco offers such a variety of beautiful scenery. Moscow and Duncan's mill (opposite the river), are two charming spots, and as picturesque as any in the State. The ocean winds, tempered by the distance of seven miles up the Russian river, prevail all through the Summer. Here are to be found the finest fishing and shooting. Austin creek is one of the notable trout streams in the State; quail abound; deer are still in the forests and glades. Salmon can be caught in large numbers in the river.

We now conclude this portion of our work, and for any matter which may not be found in the foregoing pages, would refer the reader to the histories of the townships farther on. We have endeavored not to rob county history for the benefit of township history; in many cases, however, it has been impossible to follow the rule, therefore the annals of some of the latter are much fuller than others; this may or may not be a fault; at any

rate when certain portions have been omitted in one place they will be found in another. We append the following beautiful lines by Bayard Taylor, as fully portraying the past, present, and future of Marin county:—

O FAIR young land, the youngest, fairest far
 Of which our world can boast,—
 Whose guardian planet, Evening's silver star,
 Illumes thy golden coast,—

How art thou conquered, tamed in all the pride
 Of savage beauty still !
 How brought, O panther of the splendid hide,
 To know thy master's will !

No more thou sittest on thy tawny hills
 In indolent repose ;
 Or pour'st the crystal of a thousand rills
 Down from thy house of snows.

But where the wild-oats wrapp'd thy knees in gold,
 The ploughman drives his share,
 And where, through canyons deep, thy streams are rolled,
 The miner's arm is bare.

Yet in thy lap, thus rudely rent and torn,
 A nobler seed shall be :
 Mother of mighty men, thou shalt not mourn
 Thy lost virginity !

Thy human children shall restore the grace
 Gone with thy fallen pines :
 The wild, barbaric beauty of thy face
 Shall round to classic lines.

And Order, Justice, Social Law shall curb
 Thy untamed energies ;
 And Art, and Science, with their dreams superb,
 Replace thine ancient ease.

The marble, sleeping in thy mountains now,
 Shall live in sculptures rare ;
 Thy native oak shall crown the sage's brow,—
 Thy bay, the poet's hair.

Thy tawny hills shall bleed their purple wine,
 Thy valleys yield their oil ;
 And Music, with her eloquence divine,
 Persuade thy sons to toil.

Till Hesper, as he trims his silver beam,
 No happier land shall see,
 And Earth shall find her old Arcadian dream
 Restored again in thee !

MEXICAN GRANTS.

CORTE MADERA DEL PRESIDIO—SOULAJULLE—ANGEL ISLAND—LAGUNA DE SAN ANTONIO—ARROYO DE SAN ANTONIO—NOVATO—OLOMPALI—SAN PEDRO—SANTA MARGARITA—LAS GALLINAS—TINICACIA—CANADA DE HERMA—SAUCELITO—TOMALES—BOLINAS—SAN JOSE—BOLSA DE TOMALES—CORTE DE MADERA DE NOVATO—NICASIO—MISSION SAN RAFAEL—TAMALPAIS—LAS BOLINAS—BUA-COCHA—PUNTA DE LOS REYES—SAN GERONIMO.

THE subject of the tenure of land in California is one which is so little understood, that it has been deemed best to quote at length the following report on the subject of land titles in California, made in pursuance of instructions from the Secretary of State and the Secretary of the Interior, by William Carey Jones, published in Washington in the Year 1850,—a more exhaustive document it would be difficult to find:

On July 12, 1849, Mr. Jones had been appointed a “confidential agent of the Government, to proceed to Mexico and California, for the purpose of procuring information as to the condition of land titles in California.” Pursuant to these instructions, he embarked from New York on the 17th July; arriving at Chagres on the 29th, he at once proceeded to Panama, but got no opportunity, until that day month, of proceeding on his journey to this State. At length, on September 19th, he arrived at Monterey, the then capital of California. After visiting San José and San Francisco, he returned to Monterey, and there made arrangements for going by land to Los Angeles and San Diego, but finding this scheme impracticable on account of the rainy season, he made the voyage by steamer. On December 7th he left San Diego for Acapulco in Mexico, where he arrived on the 24th; on the 11th he left that city, and on the 18th embarked from Vera Cruz for Mobile.

We now commence his report, believing that so able a document will prove of interest to the reader:—

I. “TO THE MODE OF CREATING TITLES TO LAND, FROM THE FIRST INCEPTION TO THE PERFECT TITLE, AS PRACTICED BY MEXICO WITHIN THE PROVINCE OF CALIFORNIA:

All the grants of land made in California (except pueblo or village lots, and except, perhaps, some grants north of the Bay of San Francisco, as will be hereafter noticed), subsequent to the independence of Mexico, and after the establishment of that government in California, were made by the different political governors. The great majority of them were made subsequent to January, 1832, and consequently under the Mexican Colonization Law of August 18, 1824, and the government regulations, adopted in pursuance of the law dated November 21, 1828. In January, 1832 General José

Figueroa became Governor of the then territory of California, under a commission from the government at Mexico, replacing Victoria, who, after having the year before displaced Echandrea, was himself driven out by a revolution. The installation of Figueroa restored quiet, after ten years of civil commotion, and was at a time when Mexico was making vigorous efforts to reduce and populate her distant territories, and consequently granting lands on a liberal scale. In the act of 1824, a league square (being 4,428.402-1000 acres) is the smallest measurement of rural property spoken of; and of these leagues square, eleven (or nearly fifty thousand acres) might be conceded in a grant to one individual. By this law, the *States* composing the federation, were authorized to make special provision for colonization within their respective limits, and the colonization of the *territories*, "conformably to the principles of law" charged upon the Central Government. California was of the latter description, being designated a Territory in the *Acta Constitutiva* of the Mexican Federation, adopted January 31, 1824, and by the Constitution adopted 4th October of the same year.*

The colonization of California and granting lands therein, was, therefore, subsequent to the law of August 18, 1824, under the direction and control of the Central Government. That government, as already stated, gave regulations for the same November 21, 1828.

The directions were very simple. They gave the governors of the territories the exclusive faculty of making grants within the terms of the law—that is, to the extent of eleven leagues, or *sitios*, to individuals; and colonization grants (more properly *contracts*)—that is, grants of larger tracts to *empresarios*, or persons who should undertake, for a consideration in land, to bring families to the country for the purpose of colonization. Grants of the first description, that is, to families or single persons, and not exceeding eleven *sitios*, were "not to be held definitely valid," until sanctioned by the *Territorial Deputation*. Those of the second class, that is, *empresario* or colonization grants (or contracts) required a like sanction by the *Supreme Government*. In case the concurrence of the Deputation was refused to a grant of the first mentioned class, the Governor should appeal, in favor of the grantee, from the Assembly to the Supreme Government.

The "first *inception*" of the claim, pursuant to the regulations, and as practiced in California, was a petition to the Governor, praying for the grant, specifying usually the quantity of land asked, and designating its position, with some descriptive object or boundary, and also stating the age, country and vocation of the petitioner. Sometimes, also, (generally at the commencement of this system) a rude *map* or *plan* of the required grant, showing its

*The political condition of California was changed by the Constitution of 29th December, and act for the division of the Republic into Departments of December 30, 1836. The two Californias then became a *Department*, the confederation being broken up and the States reduced to Departments. The same colonization system, however, seems to have continued in California.

shape and position, with reference to other tracts, or to natural objects, was presented with the petition. This practice, however, was gradually disused, and few of the grants made in late years have any other than a verbal description.

The next step was usually a reference of the petition, made on the margin by the governor, to the prefect of the district, or other near local officer where the land petitioned for was situated, to know if it was vacant, and could be granted without injury to third persons or the public, and sometimes to know if the petitioner's account of himself was true. The reply (*informe*) of the prefect, or other officer, was written upon or attached to the petition, and the whole returned to the governor. The reply being satisfactory, the governor then issued the grant in form. On its receipt, or before, (often before the petition, even,) the party went into possession. It was not unfrequent, of late years, to omit the formality of sending the petition to the local authorities, and it was never requisite, if the governor already possessed the necessary information concerning the land and the parties. In that case the grant followed immediately on the petition. Again, it sometimes happened that the reply of the local authority was not explicit, or that third persons intervened, and the grant was thus for some time delayed. With these qualifications, and covering the great majority of cases, the practice may be said to have been: 1. The petition; 2. The reference to the prefect or alcalde; 3. His report, or *informe*; 4. The grant from the governor.

"*When filed, and how, and by whom recorded.*"

The *originals* of the petition and *informe*, and any other preliminary papers in the case, were filed, by the secretary, in the government archives, and with them a *copy* (the original being delivered to the grantee) of the grant; the whole attached together so as to form one document, entitled, collectively, an *expediente*. During the governorship of Figueroa, and some of his successors, that is, from May 22, 1833, to May 9, 1836, the grants were likewise *recorded* in a book kept for that purpose (as prescribed in the "regulations" above referred to) in the archives. Subsequent to that time, there was no *record*, but a brief memorandum of the grant; the *expediente*, however, being still filed. Grants were also sometimes registered in the office of the prefect of the district where the lands lay; but the practice was not constant, nor the record generally in permanent form.

The next, and final step in the title was the approval of the grant by the Territorial Deputation (that is, the local legislature, afterward, when the territory was created into a Department, called the "Departmental Assembly.") For this purpose, it was the governor's office to communicate the fact of the grant, and all information concerning it, to the assembly. It was here referred to a committee (sometimes called a committee on vacant lands, sometimes on

agriculture), who reported at a subsequent sitting. The approval was seldom refused; but there are many instances where the governor omitted to communicate the grant to the assembly, and it consequently remained unacted on. The approval of the assembly obtained, it was usual for the secretary to deliver to the grantee, on application, a certificate of the fact; but no other record or registration of it was kept than the written proceedings of the assembly. There are no doubt instances, therefore, where the approval was in fact obtained, but a certificate not applied for, and as the journals of the assembly, now remaining in the archives, are very imperfect, it can hardly be doubted that many grants have received the approval of the assembly, and no record of the fact now exists. Many grants were passed upon and approved by the assembly in the Winter and Spring of 1846, as I discovered by loose memoranda, apparently made by the clerk of the assembly for future entry, and referring to the grants by their numbers—sometimes a dozen or more on a single small piece of paper, but of which I could find no other record.

"So, also with the subsequent steps, embracing the proceedings as to survey, up to the perfecting of the title."

There were not, as far as I could learn, any regular surveys made of grants in California, up to the time of the cessation of the former government. There was no public or authorized surveyor in the country. The grants usually contained a direction that the grantee should receive judicial possession of the land from the proper magistrate (usually the nearest alcalde), in virtue of the grant, and that the boundaries of the tract should then be designated by that functionary with "suitable land marks." But this injunction was usually complied with, only by procuring the attendance of the magistrate, to give judicial possession according to the verbal description contained in the grant. Some of the old grants have been subsequently surveyed, as I was informed, by a surveyor under appointment of Col. Mason, acting as Governor of California. I did not see any official record of such surveys, or understand that there was any. The "*perfecting of the title*" I suppose to have been accomplished when the grant received the concurrence of the assembly; all provisions of the law, and of the colonization regulations of the supreme government, pre-requisites to the title being "*definitely valid*," having been then fulfilled. These, I think, must be counted *complete titles*.

"And if there be any more books, files or archives of any kind whatsoever, showing the nature, character and extent of these grants."

The following list comprises the books of record and memoranda of grants, which I found existing in the government archives at Monterey:

1. "1828. Cuaderno del registro de los sitios, fierras y señales que posean los habitantes del territorio de la Nueva California." [Book of registration

of the farms, brands, and marks (for marking cattle), possessed by the inhabitants of the territory of New California.]

This book contains information of the situation, boundaries and appurtenances of several of the missions, as hereafter noticed; of two pueblos, San José and Branciforte, and the records of about twenty grants, made by various Spanish, Mexican and local authorities, at different times, between 1784 and 1825, and two dated 1829. This book appears to have been arranged upon information obtained in an endeavor of the government to procure a registration of all the occupied lands of the territory.

2. Book marked "Titulos."

This book contains records of grants, numbered from one to one hundred and eight, of various dates, from May 22, 1833 to May 9, 1836, by the successive governors, Figueroa, José Castro, Nicholas Gutierrez and Mariano Chico. A part of these grants, (probably all) are included in a file of *expedientes* of grants, hereafter described, marked from number one to number five hundred and seventy-nine; but the numbers in the book do not correspond with the numbers of the same grants in the *expedientes*.

3. "Libro donde se asciertan los despachos de terrenos adjudicados en los años de 1839 and 1840."—(Book denoting the concessions of land adjudicated in the years 1839 and 1840.)

This book contains a brief entry, by the secretary of the department of grants, including their numbers, dates, names of the grantees and of the grants, quantity granted, and situation of the land, usually entered in the book in the order they were conceded. This book contains the grants made from January 18, 1839, to December 8, 1843, inclusive.

4. A book similar to the above, and containing like entries of grants issued between January 8, 1844 and December 23, 1845.

5. File of *expedientes* of grants—that is, all the proceedings (except of the Assembly) relating to the respective grants, secured, those of each grant in a separate parcel, and marked and labeled with its number and name. This file is marked from No. 1 to No. 579 inclusive, and embraces the space of time between May 13, 1833, to July 1846. The numbers, however, bear little relation to the dates. Some numbers are missing, of some there are duplicates—that is, two distinct grants with the same number. The *expedientes* are not all complete; in some cases the final grant appears to have been refused; in others it was wanting. The collection, however, is evidently intended to represent estates which have been granted, and it is probable that in many, or most instances, the omission apparent in the archives is supplied by original documents in the hands of the parties, or by long permitted occupation. These embrace all the record books and files belonging to the territorial, or departmental archives, which I was able to discover.

I am assured, however, by Mr. J. C. Fremont, that according to the best of

his recollection, a book for the year 1846, corresponding to those noticed above, extending from 1839, to the end of 1845, existed in the archives while he was Governor of California, and was with them when he delivered them in May, 1847, to the officer appointed by General Kearny to receive them from him at Monterey.

II. "CHIEFLY THE LARGE GRANTS, AS THE MISSIONS, AND WHETHER THE TITLE TO THEM BE IN ASSIGNEES, OR WHETHER THEY HAVE REVERTED, AND VESTED IN THE SOVEREIGN?"

I took much pains both in California and Mexico, to assure myself of the situation, in a legal and proprietary point of view, of the former great establishments known as the MISSIONS of California. It had been supposed that the lands they occupied were *grants*, held as the property of the church, or of the mission establishments as corporations. Such, however, was not the case. All the missions in Upper California were established under the direction and mainly at the expense of the Government, and the missionaries there had never any other rights than the occupation and use of the lands for the purpose of the missions, and at the pleasure of the Government. This is shown by the history and principles of their foundation, by the laws in relation to them, by the constant practice of the Government toward them, and, in fact, by the rules of the Franciscan order, which forbids its members to possess property.

The establishment of missions in remote provinces was a part of the colonial system of Spain. The Jesuits, by a license from the Viceroy of New Spain, commenced in this manner the reduction of Lower California in the year 1697. They continued in the spiritual charge, and in a considerable degree of the temporal government of that province until 1767, when the royal decree abolishing the Jesuit order throughout New Spain was there enforced, and the missions taken out of their hands. They had then founded fifteen missions, extending from Cape St. Lucas nearly to the head of the sea of Cortez, or Californian gulf. Three of the establishments had been suppressed by order of the Viceroy; the remainder were now put in charge of the Franciscan monks of the college of San Fernando, in Mexico, hence sometimes called "*Fernandinos*." The prefect of that college, the Rev. Father Junipero Serra, proceeded in person to his new charge, and arrived with a number of monks at Loreto, the capital of the peninsula, the following year (1768). He was there, soon after, joined by Don José Galvez, inspector general (*visitador*) of New Spain, who brought an order from the King, directing the founding of one or more settlements in Upper California. It was therefore agreed that Father Junipero should extend the mission establishments into Upper California, under the protection of *presidios* (armed posts) which the government would establish at San Diego and Monterey. Two expeditions, both accompanied by missionaries, were consequently fitted out, one to proceed by sea,

the other by land, to the new territory. In June, 1769, they had arrived, and in that month founded the first mission about two leagues from the port of San Diego. A *presidio* was established at the same time near the port. The same year a *presidio* was established at Monterey, and a mission establishment begun. Subsequently, the Dominican friars obtained leave from the King to take charge of a part of the missions of California, which led to an arrangement between the two societies, whereby the missions of Lower California were committed to the Dominicans, and the entire field of the upper province remained to the Franciscans. This arrangement was sanctioned by the political authority, and continues to the present time. The new establishments flourished and rapidly augmented their numbers, occupying first the space between San Diego and Monterey, and subsequently extending to the northward. A report from the Viceroy to the King, dated Mexico, December 27, 1793, gives the following account of the number, time of establishment, and locality of the missions existing in New California at that period:

NO.	MISSIONS.	SITUATION.	WHEN FOUNDED.
1..	San Diego de Alcala.....	Lat. $32^{\circ} 42'$	July 16, 1769.
2..	San Carlos de Monterey.....	" $36^{\circ} 33'$	June 3, 1770.
3..	San Antonio de Padua.....	" $36^{\circ} 34'$	July 14, 1771.
4..	San Gabriel de los Temblores	" $34^{\circ} 10'$	September 8, 1771.
5..	San Luis Obispo.....	" $31^{\circ} 38'$	September 1, 1772.
6..	San Francisco (Dolores).....	" $37^{\circ} 56'$	October 9, 1776.
7..	San Juan Capistrano.....	" $33^{\circ} 30'$	November 1, 1776.
8..	Santa Clara	" $37^{\circ} 00'$	January 18, 1777.
9..	San Buenaventura.....	" $34^{\circ} 36'$	March 31, 1782.
10..	Santa Barbara.....	" $34^{\circ} 28'$	October 4, 1786.
11..	Purisima Concepcion.....	" $35^{\circ} 32'$	January 8, 1787.
12..	Santa Cruz	" $36^{\circ} 58'$	August 28, 1791.
13..	La Soledad	" $36^{\circ} 38'$	October 9, 1791.

At first the missions nominally occupied the whole territory, except the four small military posts of San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey, and San Francisco; that is, the limits of one mission were said to cover the intervening space to the limits of the next; and there were no other occupants except the wild Indians, whose reduction and conversion were the objects of the establishments. The Indians, as fast as they were reduced, were trained to labor in the missions, and lived either within its walls, or in small villages near by, under the spiritual and temporal direction of the priests, but the whole under the political control of the Governor of the province, who decided contested questions of right or policy, whether between different missions, between missions and

individuals, or concerning the Indians. Soon, however, grants of land began to be made to individuals, especially to retired soldiers, who received special favor in the distant colonies of Spain, and became the settlers and the founders of the country they had reduced and protected. Some settlers were also brought from the neighboring provinces of Sonora and Sinaloa, and the towns of San José, at the head of the Bay of San Francisco, and of Los Angeles, eight leagues from the port of San Pedro, were early founded. The governor exercised the privilege of making concessions of large tracts, and the captains of the presidios were authorized to grant building lots, and small tracts for gardens and farms, within the distance of two leagues from the presidios. By these means, the mission tracts began respectively to have something like known boundaries; though the lands they thus occupied were still not viewed in any light as the property of the missionaries, but as the domain of the crown, appropriated to the use of the missions while the state of the country should require it, and at the pleasure of the political authority.

It was the custom throughout New Spain (and other parts of the Spanish colonies, also,) to secularize, or to subvert the mission establishments, at the discretion of the ruling political functionary; and this not as an act of arbitrary power, but in the exercise of an acknowledged ownership and authority. The great establishments of Sonora, I have been told, were divided between white settlements and settlements of the Indian pupils, or neophytes, of the establishments. In Texas, the missions were broken up, the Indians were dispersed, and the lands have been granted to white settlers. In New Mexico, I am led to suppose the Indian pupils of the missions, or their descendants, still, in great part, occupy the old establishments; and other parts are occupied by white settlers, in virtue of grants and sales.* The undisputed exercise of this authority over all the mission establishments, and whatever property was pertinent to them, is certain.

The liability of the missions of Upper California, however, to be thus dealt with at the pleasure of the government, does not rest only on the argument to be drawn from this constant and uniform practice. It was inherent in their foundation—a condition of their establishment. A belief has prevailed, and it is so stated in all the works I have examined which treat historically of the missions of that country, that the first act which looked to their secularization, and especially the first act by which any authority was conferred

* Since writing the above, I have learned from the Hon. Mr. Smith, Delegate from the Territory of New Mexico, that the portion of each of the former mission establishments which has been allotted to the Indians is *one league square*. They hold the land, as a general rule, in community, and on condition of supporting a priest and maintaining divine worship. This portion and these conditions are conformable to the principles of the Spanish laws concerning the allotments of Indian villages. Some interesting particulars of the foundation, progress, and plan of the missions of New Mexico are contained in the report, or information, before quoted, of 1793, from the Viceroy to the King of Spain, and in extracts from it given in the papers accompanying this report.

on the local government for that purpose, or over their temporalities, was an act of the Mexican Congress of August 17, 1833. Such, however, was not the case. Their secularization—their subversion—was looked for in their foundation; and I do not perceive that the local authority (certainly not the supreme authority) has ever been without that lawful jurisdiction over them, unless subsequent to the colonization regulations of November 21, 1828, which temporarily exempted mission lands from colonization. I quote from a letter of "Instructions to the commandant of the new establishments of San Diego and Monterey," given by Viceroy Bucareli, August 17, 1773:

"ART. 15. When it shall happen that a mission is to be formed into a pueblo (or village) the commandant will proceed to reduce it to the civil and economical government, which, according to the laws, is observed by other villages of this kingdom; then giving it a name, and declaring for its patron the saint under whose memory and protection the mission was founded." (Cuando llegue el caso de que haya de formarse en el pueblo una mision, procederá el commandante á reducirlo ál gobierno civil y economico que observan, segun las leyes, los demas de este reyno; poniendole nombre entonces, y declarandole por su titular el santo bajo cuya memoria y venerable proteccion se fundó la mision.)

The right, then, to remodel these establishments at pleasure, and convert them into towns and villages, subject to the known policy and laws which governed settlements of that description,* we see was a principal of their foundation. Articles 7 and 10 of the same letter of instructions, show us also that it was a part of the *plan* of the missions that their condition should thus be changed; that they were regarded only as the nucleus and basis of communities to be thereafter emancipated, acquire proprietary rights, and administer their own affairs; and that it was the duty of the governor to choose their sites, and direct the construction and arrangement of their edifices, with a view to their convenient expansion into towns and cities. And not only was this general revolution of the establishments thus early contemplated and provided for, but meantime the governor had authority to reduce their possessions by grants within and without, and to change their condition by detail. The same series of instructions authorized the governor to grant lands, either in community or individually, to the Indians of the missions, in and about their settlements on the mission lands, and also to make grants to settlements of white persons. The governor was

*A revolution more than equal to the modern *secularization*, since the latter only necessarily implies the turning over of the temporal concerns of the mission to secular administration. Their conversion into pueblos would take from the missions all semblance in organization to their originals, and include the reduction of the missionary priests from the heads of great establishments and administrators of large temporalities, to parish curates; a change quite inconsistent with the existence in the priests or the church of any proprietary interest or right over the establishment.

likewise authorized at an early day to make grants to soldiers who should marry Indian women trained in the missions; and the first grant (and only one I found of record) under this authorization, was of a tract near the mission edifice of Carmel, near Monterey. The authorization given to the captains of *presidios* to grant lands within two leagues of their posts, expressly restrains them within that distance, so as to leave the territory beyond—though all beyond was nominally attached to one or other of the missions—at the disposition of the superior guardians of the royal property. In brief, every fact, every act of government and principle of law applicable to the case, which I have met in this investigation, go to show that the missions of Upper California, were never, from the first, reckoned other than government establishments, or the founding of them to work any change in the ownership of the soil, which continued in and at the disposal of the crown, or its representatives. This position was also confirmed, if had it needed any confirmation, by the opinions of high legal and official authorities in Mexico. The missions—speaking collectively of priests and pupils—had the *usufruct*; the priests the administration of it; the whole resumable, or otherwise disposable, at the will of the crown or its representatives.

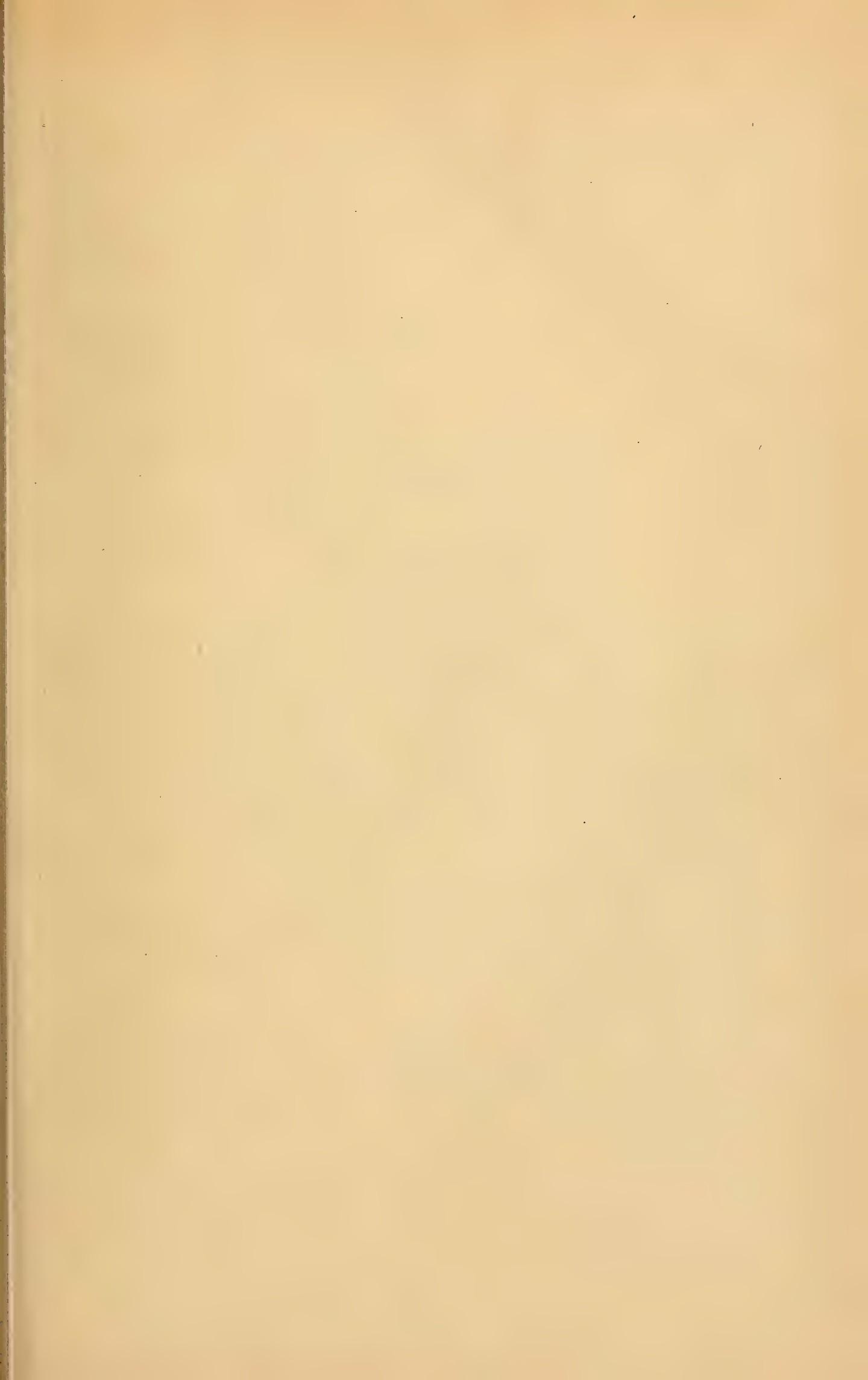
The object of the missions was to aid in the settlement and pacification of the country, and to convert the natives to Christianity. This accomplished, settlements of white people established, and the Indians domiciliated in villages, so as to subject them to the ordinary magistrates, and the spiritual care of the ordinary clergy, the *missionary* labor was considered fulfilled, and the establishment subject to be dissolved or removed. This view of their purposes and destiny fully appears in the tenor of the decree of the Spanish Cortes of September 13, 1813.*

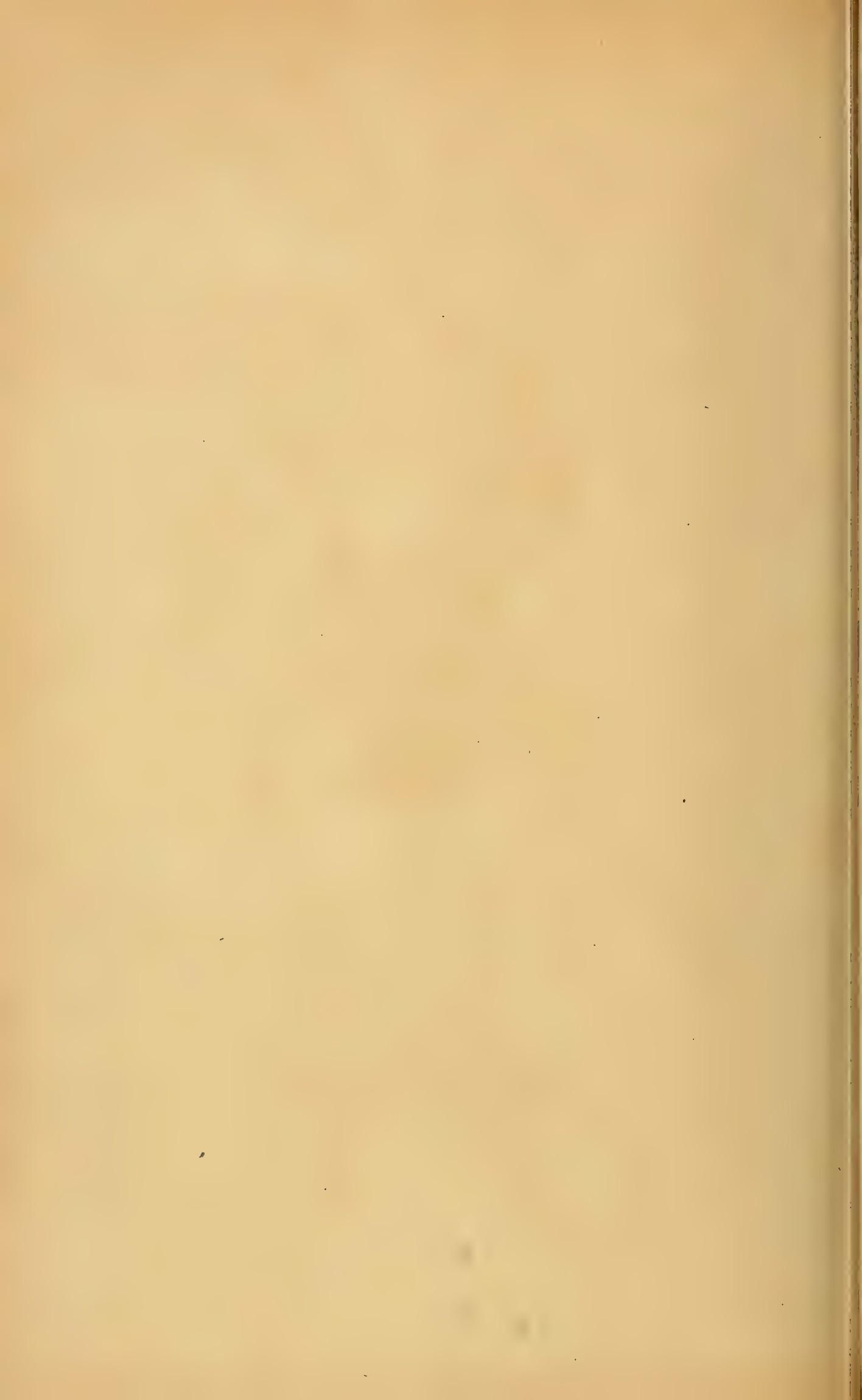
The provisions of that act, and the reason given for it, develop in fact the whole theory of the mission establishments. It was passed “in consequence of a complaint by the Bishop elect of Guiana of the evils that afflicted that province, on account of the Indian settlements in charge of missions not being delivered to the ecclesiastical ordinary, though thirty, forty and fifty years had passed since the reduction and conversion of the Indians.” The Cortes therefore decreed:—

1. That all the new *reducciones y doctrinas* (that is, settlements of Indians newly converted, and not yet formed into parishes), of the provinces beyond the sea, which were in charge of missionary monks, and had been ten years subjected, should be delivered immediately to the respective ecclesiastical ordinaries (bishops), “without resort to any excuse or pretext, conformably to the laws and cedulas in that respect.”

2. That as well these missions, (*doctrinas*) as all others which should be

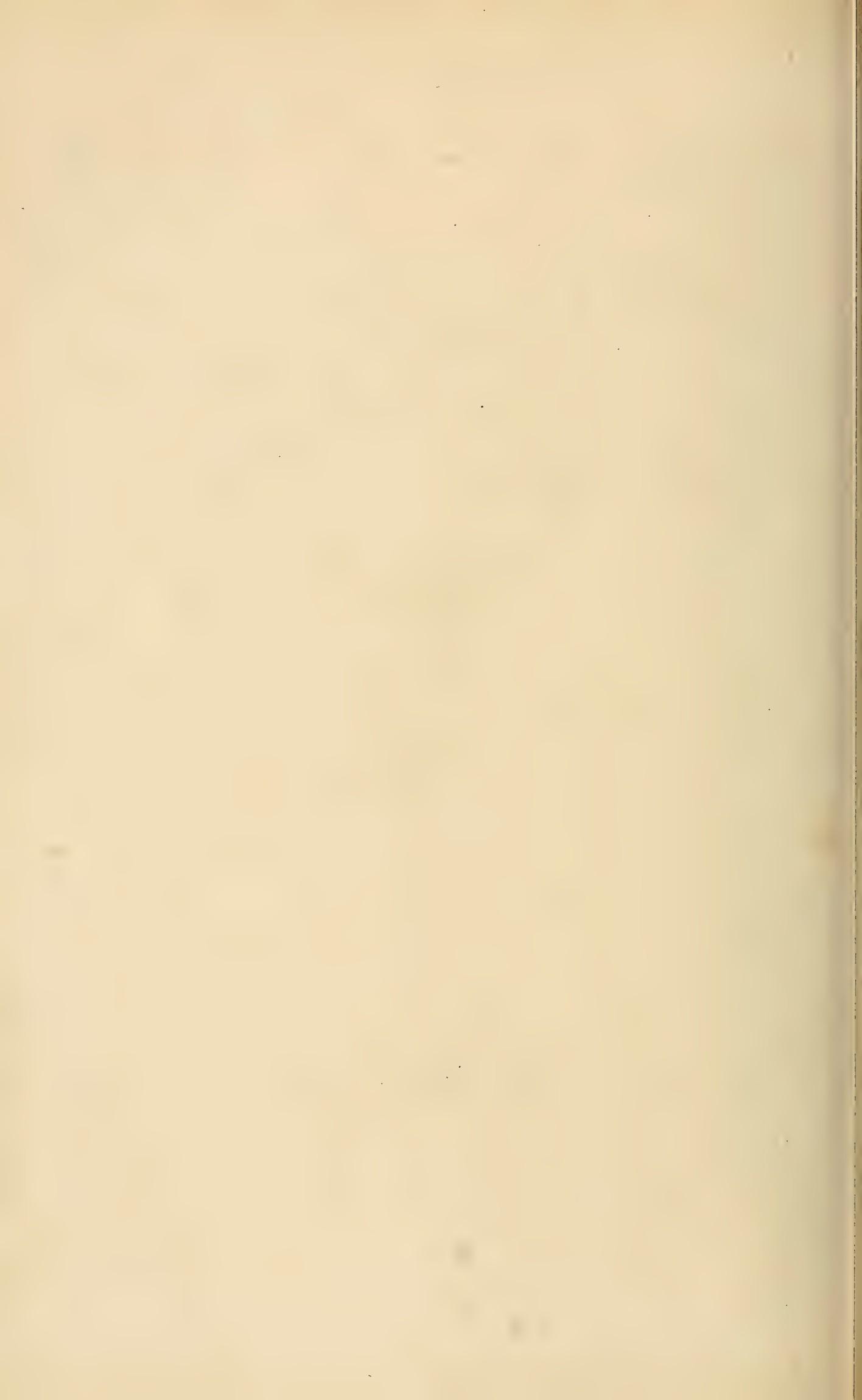
* “Collection of Decrees of the Spanish Cortes, reputed in force in Mexico.” Mexico, 1829.
Page 106.







G. Hause



erected into curacies, should be canonically provided by the said ordinaries (observing the laws and cedulas of the royal right of patronage), with fit ministers of the secular clergy.

3. That the missionary monks, relieved from the converted settlements, which should be delivered to the ordinary, should apply themselves to the extension of religion in benefit of the inhabitants of other wilderness parts, proceeding in the exercise of their missions conformably to the directions of paragraph 10, article 335, of the Constitution.*

4. That the missionary monks should discontinue immediately the government and administration of the property of the Indians, who should choose by means of their *ayuntamientos*, with intervention of the superior political authority, persons among themselves competent to administer it; the lands being distributed and reduced to private ownership, in accordance with the decree of January 4, 1813, on reducing vacant and other lands to private property.”†

It has also been supposed that the act above alluded to of the Mexican Congress, (Act of August 17, 1833), was the first assertion by the Mexican government of property in the missions, or that they by that Act first became (or came to be considered) national domain. But this is likewise an error. The Mexican government has always asserted the right of property over all the missions of the country, and I do not think that the supposition has ever been raised in Mexico, that they were the property of the missionaries or the Church.

The General Congress of Mexico, in a decree of August 14, 1824, concern-

* The following is the clause referred to, namely, paragraph 10, article 335, Constitution of the Spanish Monarchy, 1812.

“The provincial councils of the provinces beyond sea shall attend to the order, economy, and progress of the missions for the conversion of infidel Indians, and to the prevention of abuses in that branch of administration. The commissioners of such missions shall render their accounts to them, which accounts they shall in their turn forward to the government.”

This clause of itself settles the character of these establishments, as a branch of the public administration.

+ “Collection of decrees of the Spanish Cortes,” etc., p. 56. This decree provides:

1. That “all the vacant or royal lands, and town reservations (*proprios y arbitrios*, lands reserved in and about towns and cities for the municipal revenue), both in the peninsula and islands adjacent, and in the provinces beyond sea, except such commons as may be necessary for the villages, shall be converted into private property; provided, that in regard to town reservations, some annual rents shall be reserved.”

2. That “in whatever mode these lands were distributed, it should be in full and exclusive ownership, so that their owners may enclose them, (without prejudice of paths, crossings, watering places, and servitudes), to enjoy them freely and exclusively, and destine them to such use or cultivation as they may be best adapted to; but without the owners ever being able to entail them, or to transfer them, at any time or by any title, in *mortmain*. ”

3. “In the transfer of these lands shall be preferred the inhabitants of the villages, (or settlements), in the neighborhood where they exist, and who enjoyed the same in common whilst they were vacant.”

ing the public revenue, declares the estates of the inquisition, as well as all temporalities, to be the property of the nation (that is, no doubt, in contradistinction from property of the States—making no question of their being public property). This term would include not only the mission establishments, but all rents, profits and income, the monks received from them. A like Act of July 7, 1831, again embraces the estates of the inquisition and temporalities as national property, and places them with “other rural and suburban estates” under charge of a director-general. The executive regulations for colonizing the territories, may raise an idea of territorial and native property in them, but it puts out of the question any proprietary rights in the missionaries.

The seventeenth article of these regulations (executive regulations for colonization of the territories, adopted November 21, 1828) relates to the missions, and directs that “In those territories where there are missions, the lands which they occupy shall not at present be colonized, nor until it be determined if they ought to be considered as property of the settlements of the neophyte catechumens and Mexican settlers.”

The subsequent acts and measures of the general government of Mexico, in direct reference to missions and affecting those of California, are briefly as follows:

A decree of the Mexican Congress of November 20, 1833, in part analogous to the decree before quoted of the Spanish Cortes of September, 1813, directing their general secularization, and containing these provisions:

1. The government shall proceed to secularize the missions of Upper and Lower California.
2. In each of said missions shall be established a parish, served by a curate of the secular clergy, with a dotation of two thousand to two thousand five hundred dollars, at the discretion of the government.
4. The mission churches with the sacred vessels and ornaments, shall be devoted to the use of the parish.
5. For each parish, the government shall direct the construction of a cemetery outside of the village.
7. Of the buildings belonging to each mission, the most fitting shall be selected for the dwelling of the curate, with a lot of ground not exceeding two hundred varas square, and the others appropriated for a municipal house and schools.

On December 2, 1833, a decree was published to the following effect:

“The government is authorized to take all measures that may assure the colonization, and make effective the secularization of the missions of Upper and Lower California, being empowered to this effect, to use, in the manner most expedient, the *fincas de obras pias* (property of the piety fund) of those territories, to aid the transportation of the commission and families who are now in this capital destined thither.”

The commission and emigrants, spoken of in this circular, were a colony under the charge of Don José María Hijar, who was sent out the following Spring (of 1834) as director of colonization, with instructions to the following effect: That he should "make beginning by occupying all the property pertinent to the missions of both Californias;" that in the settlements he formed, special care should be taken to include the indigenous (Indian) population, mixing them with the other inhabitants, and not permitting any settlement of Indians alone; that topographical plans should be made of the squares which were to compose the villages, and in each square building lots to be distributed to the colonist families; that outside the villages there should be distributed to each family of colonists, in full dominion and ownership, four caballerías* of irrigable land, or eight, if dependent on the seasons, or sixteen, if adapted to stock raising, and also live stock and agricultural implements; that this distribution made, (out of the moveable property of the mission) one-half the remainder of said property should be sold, and the other half reserved on account of government, and applied to the expenses of worship, maintenance of the missionaries, support of schools, and the purchase of agricultural implements for gratuitous distribution to the colonists.

On April 16, 1834, the Mexican Congress passed an act to the following effect:

1. That all the missions in the Republic shall be secularized.
2. That the missions shall be converted into curacies, whose limits shall be demarcated by the governors of the States where said missions exist.
3. This decree shall take effect within four months from the day of its publication.

November 7, 1835, an act of the Mexican Congress directed that "the curates mentioned in the second article of the law of August 17, 1833 (above quoted), should take possession, the government should suspend the execution of the other articles, and maintain things in the condition they were before said law."

I have, so far, referred to these various legislative and governmental acts in relation to the missions, only to show, beyond equivocation or doubt, the relation in which the government stood toward them, and the rights of ownership which it exercised over them. My attention was next directed to the changes that had taken place in the condition of those establishments, under the various provisions for their secularization and conversion into private property.

Under the act of the Spanish Cortes of September, 1813, all the missions in New Spain were liable to be secularized; that is, their temporalities delivered to lay administration; their character as *missions* taken away by their conversion into parishes under charge of the secular clergy; and the lands perti-

*A *caballería* of land is a rectangular parallelogram of 552 varas by 1,104 varas.

nent to them to be disposed of as other public domain. The question of putting this law in operation with regard to the missions in California, was at various times agitated in that province, and in 1830 the then governor, Echandrea, published a project for the purpose, but which was defeated by the arrival of a new governor, Victoria, almost at the instant the plan was made public. Victoria revoked the decree of his predecessor, and restored the missionaries to the charge of the establishments, and in their authority over the Indians.

Subsequent to that time, and previous to the act of secularization of August 1833, nothing further to that end appears to have been done in California. Under that act, the first step taken by the Central Government was the expedition of Hijar, above noticed. But the instructions delivered to him were not fulfilled. Hijar had been appointed Governor of California, as well as Director of Colonization, with directions to relieve Governor Figueroa. After Hijar's departure from Mexico, however, a revolution in the Supreme Government induced Hijar's appointment as political governor to be revoked; and an express was sent to California to announce this change, and with directions to Figueroa to continue in the discharge of the governorship. The courier arrived in advance of Hijar, who found himself on landing (in September, 1834) deprived of the principal authority he had expected to exercise. Before consenting to coöperate with Hijar in the latter's instructions concerning the missions, Figueroa consulted the Territorial Deputation. That body protested against the delivery of the vast property included in the mission estates—and to a settlement in which the Indian pupils had undoubtedly an equitable claim—into Hijar's possession, and contested that his authority in the matter of the missions depended on his commission as Governor, which had been revoked, and not on his appointment (unknown to the law) as Director of Colonization. As a conclusion to the contestation which followed, the Governor and Assembly suspended Hijar from the last mentioned appointment, and returned him to Mexico.*

Figueroa, however, had already adopted (in August, 1834) a project of secularization, which he denominates a "Provisional Regulation." It provided that the missions should be converted partially into pueblos, or villages, with a distribution of lands and moveable property as follows: To each individual head of a family, over twenty-five years of age, a lot of ground, not exceeding four hundred nor less than one hundred varas square, in the common lands of the mission, with a sufficient quantity in common for pasturage of the cattle of the village, and also commons and lands for municipal uses; likewise, among the same individuals, one-half of the live stock, grain, and agricultural implements of the mission; that the remainder of the lands, unmoveable prop-

*Manifesto a la Republica Mejicana; que hace el General Jose Figueroa, commandante general y jefe politico de la Alta California. Monterey, 1835.

erty, stock, and other effects, should be in charge of mayor domos, or other persons appointed by the Governor, subject to confirmation by the general Government; that from this common mass should be provided the maintenance of the priest, and expenses of religious service, and the temporal expenses of the mission; that the minister should choose a place in the mission for his dwelling; that the emancipated Indians should unite in common labors for the cultivation of the vineyards, gardens and field lands, which should remain undivided until the determination of the Supreme Government; that the donees, under the regulation, should not sell, burthen, or transfer their grants, either of land or cattle, under any pretext; and any contracts to this effect should be null, the property reverting to the nation, the purchaser losing his money; that lands, the donee of which might die without leaving heirs, should revert to the nation; that *rancherias* (hamlets of Indians) situated at a distance from the missions, and which exceeded twenty-five families, might form separate pueblos, under the same rules as the principal one. This regulation was to begin with *ten* of the missions (without specifying them) and successively to be applied to the remaining ones.

The Deputation, in session of the 3d of November of the same year (1834), made provision for dividing the missions and other settlements into parishes or curacies, according to the law of August, 1833, authorized the missionary priests to exercise the functions of curates, until curates of the secular clergy should arrive, and provided for their salaries and expenses of worship. No change was made in this act, in the regulations established by Gov. Figueroa, for the distribution and management of the property.

Accordingly, for most or all of the missions, administrators were appointed by the governor; and in some, but not all, partial distributions of the lands and movable property were made, according to the tenor of the regulation. From this time, however, all tracts of lands pertinent to the missions, but not directly attached to the mission buildings, were granted as any other lands of the territory, to the Mexican inhabitants, and to colonists, for stock farms and tillage.

The act of the Mexican Congress of 1835, directing the execution of the decree of 1833 to be suspended until the arrival of curates, did not, as far as I could ascertain, induce any change in the policy already adopted by the territorial authorities.

On January 17, 1839, Governor Alvarado issued regulations for the government of the administrators of the missions. These regulations prohibited the administrators from contracting debts on account of the missions; from slaughtering cattle of the missions, except for consumption, and from trading the mission horses or mules for clothing for the Indians; and likewise provided for the appointment of an inspector of the missions, to supervise the accounts of the administrators, and their fulfillment of their trusts. Art. 11 prohibited the settlement of white persons in the establishments, "whilst the Indians

should remain in community." The establishments of San Carlos, San Juan Bautista and Sonoma were excepted from these regulations, and to be governed by special rules.

On March 1, 1840, the same Governor Alvarado suppressed the office of administrators, and replaced them by *mayor domos*, with new and more stringent rules for the management of the establishments; but not making any change in the rules of Governor Figueroa regarding the lands or other property.

By a proclamation of March 29, 1843, Governor Micheltorena, "in pursuance (as he states) of an arrangement between the Governor and the prelate of the missions," directed the following-named missions to be restored to the priests "as tutors to the Indians, and in the same manner as they formerly held them," namely, the missions of San Diego, San Luis Rey, San Juan Capistrano, San Gabriel, San Fernando, San Buenaventura, Santa Barbara, Santa Ynes, La Purisima, San Antonio, Santa Clara and San José. The same act set forth that "as policy made irrevocable what was already done," the missions should not reclaim any lands thitherto granted, but should collect the cattle and movable property which had been lent out either by the priests or administrators, and settle in a friendly way with the creditors; and likewise regather the dispersed Indians, except such as had been legally emancipated, or were at private service. That the priests might provide out of the products of the missions for the necessary expenses of converting, subsisting and clothing the Indians, for a moderate allowance to themselves, economical salaries to the *mayor domos*, and the maintenance of divine worship, under the condition that the priests should bind themselves in honor and conscience to deliver to the public treasury one-eighth part of all the annual products of the establishments. That the Departmental government would exert all its power for the protection of the missions, and the same in respect to individuals and to private property, securing to the owners the possession and preservation of the lands they now hold, but promising not to make any new grants without consultation with the priests, unless where the lands were notoriously unoccupied, or lacked cultivation, or in case of necessity.

Micheltorena's governorship was shortly after concluded. There had been sent into the Department with him a considerable body of persons called *presidarios*, that is, criminals condemned to service—usually, as in this case, military service on the frontier—and their presence and conduct gave such offense to the inhabitants that they revolted, and expelled him and the presidarios from the country. He was succeeded by Don Pio Pico, in virtue of his being the "first vocal" of the Departmental Assembly,* and also by choice of the inhabitants, afterward confirmed by the Central Government, which at the

*According to act of the Mexican Congress of May 6, 1822, to provide for supplying the place of provincial governors, in default of an incumbent.

same time gave additional privileges to the Department in respect to the management of its domestic affairs.

The next public act which I find in relation to the missions, is an act of the Departmental Assembly, published in a proclamation of Governor Pico, June 5, 1845. This act provides: 1. "That the governor should call together the neophytes of the following named missions: San Rafael, Dolores, Soledad, San Miguel and La Purisima; and in case those missions were abandoned by their neophytes, that he should give them one month's notice, by proclamation, to return and cultivate said missions, which if they did not do, the missions should be declared abandoned, and the Assembly and governor dispose of them for the good of the Department. 2. That the missions of Carmel, San Juan Bautista, San Juan Capistrano and San Francisco Solano, should be considered as *pueblos*, or villages, which was their present condition; and that the property which remained to them, the governor, after separating sufficient for the curate's house, for churches and their pertinencies, and for a municipal house, should sell at public auction, the product to be applied, first to paying the debts of the establishments, and the remainder, if any, to the benefit of divine worship. 3. That the remainder of the missions to San Diego, inclusive, should be rented, at the discretion of the governor, with the proviso, that the neophytes should be at liberty to employ themselves at their option on their own grounds, which the governor should designate for them, in the service of the rentee, or of any other person. 4. That the principal edifice of the mission of Santa Barbara should be excepted from the proposed renting, and in it the governor should designate the parts most suitable for the residence of the bishop and his attendants, and of the missionary priests then living there; moreover, that the rents arising from the remainder of the property of said mission should be disbursed, one-half for the benefit of the church and its ministry, the other for that of its Indians. 5. That the rents arising from the other missions should be divided, one-third to the maintenance of the minister, one third to the Indians, one-third to the government."

On the 28th October, of the same year (1845), Governor Pico gave public notice for the sale to the highest bidder of five missions, to wit: San Rafael, Dolores, Soledad, San Miguel and La Purisima; likewise for the sale of the remaining buildings in the pueblos (formerly missions) of San Luis Obispo, Carmel, San Juan Bautista, and San Juan Capistrano, after separating the churches and their appurtenances, and a curate's, municipal and school-houses. The auctions were appointed to take place, those of San Luis Obispo, Purisima and San Juan Capistrano, the first four days of December following (1845); those of San Rafael, Dolores, San Juan Bautista, Carmel, Soledad and San Miguel, the 23rd and 24th of January, 1846; meanwhile, the government would receive and take into consideration proposals in relation to said missions.

In the same proclamation Pico proposed to rent to the best bidder for a period of nine years, and under conditions for the return of the property in good order and without waste, the missions of San Fernando, San Buenaventura, Santa Barbara and Santa Ynes; the rentings to include all the lands, stock, agricultural tools, vineyards, gardens, offices and whatever in virtue of the inventories should be appurtenant to said missions, with "the exception only of those small pieces of ground which have always been occupied by some Indians of the missions;" likewise to include the buildings, saving the churches and their appurtenances, and the curate's, municipal and school houses, and except in the mission of Santa Barbara, where the whole of the principal edifice should be reserved for the bishop and the priests residing there. The renting of the missions of San Diego, San Luis Rey, San Gabriel, San Antonio, Santa Clara and San José, it was further announced should take place as soon as some arrangement was made concerning their debts. It was also provided that the neophytes should be free from their pupilage, and might establish themselves on convenient parts of the missions, with liberty to serve the rentee, or any other person; that the Indians who possessed pieces of land, in which they had made their houses and gardens, should apply to the government for titles, in order that their lands might be adjudicated to them in ownership, "it being understood that they would not have power to sell their lands, but that they should descend by inheritance."

On March 30, 1846, the Assembly passed an Act—

1. Authorizing the governor in order to make effective the object of the decree of 28th May previous, to operate, as he should believe most expedient, to prevent the total ruin of the missions of San Gabriel, San Luis Rey, San Diego and others found in like circumstances.

2. That as the remains of said establishments had large debts against them, if the existing property was not sufficient to cover the same, they might be put into bankruptcy.

3. That if, from this authorization, the governor, in order to avoid the destruction to which the said missions were approaching, should determine to sell them to private persons, the sale should be by public auction.

4. That when sold, if, after the debts were satisfied, there should be any remainder, it should be distributed to the Indians of the respective establishments.

5. That in view of the expenses necessary in the maintenance of the priest, and of Divine worship, the governor might determine a portion of the whole property, whether of cultivable lands, houses, or of any other description, according to his discretion, and by consultation with the respective priests.

6. The property thus determined should be delivered as by sale, but subject to a perpetual interest of four per cent. for the uses above indicated.

7. That the present Act should not affect anything already done, or contracts made in pursuance of the decree of 28th May last, nor prevent anything being done conformable to that decree.

8. That the governor should provide against all impediments that might not be foreseen by the Act, and in six months at farthest, give an account to the Assembly of the results of its fulfilment.

Previous to several of the last mentioned acts, that is on August 24, 1844, the Departmental Assembly, in anticipation of a war breaking out, passed a law authorizing the governor, on the happening of that contingency, either "to sell, hypothecate, or rent, the houses, landed property and field lands of the missions, comprehended in the whole extent of the country from San Diego to Sonoma," except that of Santa Barbara, "reserved for the residence of the bishop."

These comprise all the general acts of the authorities of California which I was able to meet with on the subject of missions. Of the extent or manner in which they were carried into execution, so far as the missions proper—that is, the mission buildings and lands appurtenant—are concerned, but little information is afforded by what I could find in the archives. A very considerable part, however, of the grants made since the secularization of 1833, (comprising the bulk of all the grants in the country) are lands previously recognized as appurtenances of the missions, and so used as grazing farms, or for other purposes. In some cases the petitions for such grants were referred to the principal priest at the mission to which the land petitioned for was attached, and his opinion taken whether the grant could be made without prejudice to the mission. In other cases, and generally this formality was not observed. This remark relates to the farms and grazing grounds (*ranchos*) occupied by the missions, and some titles to Indians, pursuant to the regulation of Governor Figueroa, and the proclamation of Governor Pico, on record in the file of *expedientes* of grants before noticed.

What I have been able to gather from the meagre records and memoranda in the archives, and from private information and examination of the actual state of the missions, is given below. It is necessary to explain, however, still farther than I have, that in speaking of the missions now, we cannot understand the great establishments which they were. Since 1833, and even before, farms of great (many leagues) extent, and many of them, have reduced the limits they enjoyed, in all cases very greatly, and in some instances into a narrow compass; and while their borders have been thus cut off, their planting and other grounds inside are dotted to a greater or less extent by private grants. The extent to which this has been the case can only be ascertained by the same process that is necessary everywhere in California, to separate public from private lands—namely, authorized surveys of the grants according to their calls, which though not definite, will almost always furnish some distinguishable natural object to guide the surveyor.*

*I was told by Major J. R. Snyder, the gentleman appointed Territorial Surveyor, by Col. Mason, and who made surveys of a number of grants in the central part of the country, that he had little difficulty in following the calls and ascertaining the bounds of the grants.

The actual condition of the establishments, understanding them in the reduced sense above shown, was, at the time the Mexican government ceased in California, and according to the best information I could obtain, as follows:—

MISSIONS.	WHERE SITUATED.		
	DEG.	MIN.	
San Diego.....	32	48	Sold to Santiago Arguello, June 8, 1846.
San Luis Rey.....	33	03	Sold to Antonio Cot and Andres Pico, May 13, 1846.
San Juan Capistrano.	33	26	Pueblo, and remainder sold to John Foster and James McKinley, December 6, 1845.
San Gabriel.....	34	10	Sold to Julian Workman and Hugo Reid, June 18, 1846.
San Fernando.....	34	16	Rented to Andres Pico, for nine years from December, 1845, and sold to Juan Celis, June, 1846.
San Buenaventura....	34	36	Sold to Joseph Arnaz.
Santa Barbara.....	34	40	Rented for nine years, from June 8, 1846, to Nicholas Den.
Santa Ynes.....	34	52	Rented to Joaquin Carrillo.
La Purisima.....	35	00	Sold to John Temple, December 6, 1845.
San Luis Obispo.....	35	36	Pueblo.
San Miguel.....	35	48	Uncertain.
San Antonio	36	30	Vacant.
Soledad.....	36	38	House and garden sold to Sobranes, January 4, 1846.
Carmel.....	36	44	Pueblo.
San Juan Bautista....	36	58	Pueblo.
Santa Cruz.....	37	00	Vacant.
Santa Clara.....	37	20	In charge of priest.
San Jose.....	37	30	In charge of priest.
Dolores.....	37	58	Pueblo.
San Rafael.....	38	00	Mission in charge of priest.
San Francisco Solano.	38	30	Mission in charge of priest.

The information above given concerning the condition of the missions at the time of the cessation of the former Government, is partly obtained from documents in the archives, and partly from private sources. What is to be traced in the archives is on loose sheets of paper, liable to be lost, and parts quite likely have been lost; there may be some papers concerning them which in the mass of documents, escaped my examination. I have no doubt, however, of the exactness of the statement above given as far as it goes.

It will be seen, then, that the missions—the principal part of their lands cut off by private grants, but still, no doubt, each embracing a considerable tract—perhaps from one to ten leagues—have, some of them, been sold or granted under the former Government, and become private property; some converted into villages and consequently granted in the usual form in lots to individuals and heads of families; a part are in the hands of rentees, and at the disposal of the Government when these contracts expire, and the remainder at its present disposal.

If it were within my province to suggest what would be an equitable disposition of such of the missions as remain the property of the Government, I should say that the churches with all the church property and ornaments, a

portion of the principal building for the residence of the priest, with a piece of land equal to that designated in the original Act of the Mexican Congress for their secularization (to wit, two hundred varas square), with another piece for a cemetery, should be granted to the respective Catholic parishes for the uses specified, and the remainder of the buildings with portions of land attached, for schools and municipal or county purposes, and for the residence of the bishop; the same allotment at the mission of Santa Barbara that was made in the last proclamation of Governor Pico. The churches, certainly, ought not to be appropriated to any other use, and less than the inhabitants have always considered and enjoyed as their right.

To conclude the inquiry in the last portion of your letter of instructions, namely, concerning "*large grants*" other than the supposed ecclesiastical grants.

I did not find in the archives of California any record of large grants in the sense I suppose the term to be here used. There are a number of grants to the full extent of the privilege accorded by law to individual concessions and of the authority of the local government to make independent of the Central Government—to wit, of eleven *sitios*, or leagues square.

There are understood in the country however, to be large claims reputed to be founded on grants direct from the Mexican Government—one held by Captain Sutter; another by General Vallejo. The archives (as far as I could discover) only show that Captain Sutter received July 18, 1841, from Governor Alvarado, the usual grant of eleven *sitios* on the Sacramento river, and this is all I ascertained. The archives likewise show that General Vallejo received from Governor Micheltorena, October 22, 1823, a grant of ten *sitios* called "Petaluma," in the district of Sonoma; and I was informed by a respectable gentleman in California, that General Vallejo had likewise a grant from the Mexican Government given for valuable consideration, of a large tract known by the name of "Suscol," and including the site of the present town of Benicia, founded by Messrs. Vallejo and Semple, on the Straits of Carquinez. It is also reputed that the same gentleman has extensive claims in the valley of Sonoma and on Suisun bay. It appears from documents which General Vallejo caused to be published in the newspapers of California in 1847, that he was deputed in the year 1835, by General Figueroa, to found a settlement in the valley of Sonoma, "with the object of arresting the progress of the Russian settlements of Bodega and Ross." General Vallejo was at that time (1835), military commander of the northern frontier. He afterwards (in 1836), by virtue of a revolution which occurred in that year in California, became military commandant of the department—the civil and military government being by the same act divided—to which office he was confirmed in 1838 by the Supreme Government.

The following extract from Governor Figueroa's instructions to him, will show the extent of General Vallejo's powers as agent for colonizing the north:

"You are empowered to solicit families in all the territory and other States of the Mexican Republic, in order to colonize the northern frontiers, granting lands to all persons who may wish to establish themselves there, and those grants shall be confirmed to them by the Territorial Government, whenever the grantees shall apply therefor; the title which they obtain from you serving them in the meantime as a sufficient guarantee, as you are the only individual authorized by the superior authority to concede lands in the frontier under your charge. The Supreme Government of the territory is convinced that you are the only officer to whom so great an enterprise can be entrusted; and in order that it may be accomplished in a certain manner, it is willing to defray the necessary expenses to that end."

An official letter to General Vallejo from the Department of War and Marine, dated Mexico, August 5, 1839, expresses approbation of what had thitherto been done in establishing the colony, and the desire that the settlements should continue to increase, "until they should be so strong as to be respected not only by the Indian tribes, but also by the establishments of the foreigners who should attempt to invade that valuable region."

I did not find any trace of these documents, or of anything concerning General Vallejo's appointment or operations in the government archives. But there is no reason to doubt the genuineness of the papers. They do not, however, convey any title to lands beyond authority to grant during the time his appointment continued to actual colonizers. The appointment of General Vallejo seems to have been made by direction of the Supreme (National) Government. I had no means of ascertaining how long the appointment lasted, nor to what extent its powers were used; but infer from Vallejo, himself, taking a grant of his rancho of Petaluma, in 1843, that his own authority in that respect had then ceased. As there are other grants also of considerable extent in the same neighborhood embraced in the government archives, I apprehend that most, if not all of the grants made by him exclusive of what may be embraced in the town privileges of Sonoma, (and which will be noticed hereafter) were confirmed, or regranted to the parties by the departmental government. In this view, however, I may be mistaken. And I desire to be distinctly understood as not intending to throw any doubt or discredit on the titles or claims of either of the gentlemen I have mentioned. I had no opportunity of inspecting any grants they may possess, beyond what I have stated, and I imagine their lands can only be separated from the domain by the process universally requisite—the registration of outstanding grants and their survey.

III. "GRANTS OF ISLANDS, KEYS AND PROMONTORIES, POINTS OF IMPORTANCE TO THE PUBLIC," ETC.

The only points of special public importance which I learned were granted prior to the cessation of the former government, are the site of the old fort of

San Joaquin, near the outlet of the Bay of San Francisco, and Alcatraz (or Bird) Island, commanding its entrance, the Key of the Golden Gate. The date of the first named grant is June 25, 1846; it was made to Benito Diaz, and by him transferred to Mr. T. O. Larkin, of Monterey. I understand a portion of the land embraced in the grant is in occupation of the United States troops, or has property of the United States upon it, and a part in possession of Mr. Larkin.

Alcatraz Island was granted in June, 1846, to Mr. Francis P. Temple, of Los Angeles. The indispensableness of this point to the Government, both for the purpose of fortification, and as a proper position for a light-house, induced Lieut-Col. Fremont, when Governor of California, to contract for the purchase of it on behalf of the United States. The Government, it is believed, has never confirmed the purchase, or paid the consideration. This island is a solid rock, of about half-a-mile in circumference, rising out of the sea just in front of the inner extremity of the throat or narrows which forms the entrance to the bay, and perfectly commands both front and sides. It is also in the line of the sailing directions for entering the bay,* and consequently a light-house upon it is indispensable.

The local government had special authority and instructions from the general government, under date July 12, 1838, to grant and distribute lands in "the desert islands adjacent to that department."

Whether the grants "*purport to be inchoate or perfect?*" The grants made in that department under the Mexican law, all, I believe, purport to be perfect, except in the respect of requiring "confirmation by the departmental assembly." The difficulties of determining what grants have not received this confirmation have been above explained.

IV. "IF THERE BE ANY ALLEGED GRANTS OF LANDS COVERING A PORTION OF THE GOLD MINES, AND WHETHER IN ALL GRANTS IN GENERAL (UNDER THE MEXICAN GOVERNMENT,) OR IN CALIFORNIA IN PARTICULAR, THERE ARE NOT CONDITIONS AND LIMITATIONS, AND WHETHER THERE IS NOT A RESERVATION OF MINES OF GOLD AND SILVER, AND A SIMILAR RESERVATION AS TO QUICK-SILVER AND OTHER MINERALS?"

There is but one grant that I could learn of which covers any portion of the gold mines. Previous to the occupation of the country by the Americans, the parts now known as *The Gold Region*, were infested with the wild Indians, and no attempts made to settle there. The grant that I refer to was made by Governor Micheltorena, to Don Juan B. Alvarado, in February, 1844, and is called the *Mariposas*, being situated on the Mariposas creek, and between the Sierra Nevadas and the river Joaquin, and comprises ten *sitios*, or leagues square, conceded, as the grant expresses, "in consideration of the public ser-

*Beechy's Narrative of a voyage to the Pacific; London, 1831; appendix p. 562.

vices" of the grantee. It was purchased from the grantee (Alvarado) in February, 1847, by Thomas O. Larkin, Esq., for Mr. J. C. Fremont, and is now owned by that gentleman.

The only "*conditions or limitations*" contained in the grants in California which could affect the validity of the title, are, that in the grants made by some of the governors, a period of time (one year) was fixed, within which the grantees should commence improvements on the grant. In case of failure, however, the grant was not thereby void, but open to denunciation by other persons. This limitation was not contained in such of the grants made in the time of Micheltorena, as I have examined, nor is it prescribed by law. No doubt, however, the condition was fulfilled in most instances where it was inserted, unless in a few cases where the lands conceded were in parts of the country infested by the wild Indians, and its fulfillment consequently impossible. In fact, as far as I understood, it was more customary to occupy the land in anticipation of the grant. The grants were generally for actual (immediate) occupation and use.

I cannot find in the Mexican laws or regulations for colonization, or the granting of lands, anything that looks to a reservation of the mines of gold or silver, quicksilver or other metal or mineral; and there is not any such thing expressed in any of the many grants that came under my inspection. I inquired and examined also, while in Mexico, to this point, and could not learn that such reservations were the practice, either in general or in California in particular.

V. "IN ALL LARGE GRANTS, OR GRANTS OF IMPORTANT OR VALUABLE SITES, OR OF MINES, WHETHER OR NOT THEY WERE SURVEYED AND OCCUPIED UNDER THE GOVERNMENT OF SPAIN OR MEXICO, AND WHEN PUBLICITY WAS FIRST GIVEN TO SUCH GRANTS ?"

The first part of this inquiry is already answered, in the statement that, as far as I am aware, there were never any *surveys* made in the country during its occupation by either of the former governments. Most of the grants, however, were *occupied* before, or shortly after they were made, and all, as far as I am informed, except where the hostile Indian occupation prevented. In respect of the grants to which I have made any reference, I did not learn that there had been any delay in giving publicity to them.

Having met, sir, as far as in my power, the several inquiries set forth in the letter of instructions you were pleased to honor me with, my attention was turned, as far as they were not already answered, to the more detailed points of examination furnished me, with your approbation, by the Commissioner of Public Lands. The very minute information contemplated by those instructions, it would have been impossible, as you justly anticipated, to obtain in the brief time proposed for my absence, even had it been accessible in systematic archives and records. My examination, moreover, was suffi-

cient to show me that such minute and exact information on many of the various heads proposed, is not attainable at all; and that the only mode of *approximating* it must be through such measures as will produce a general registration of written titles, and verbal proof of possession where written titles are wanting, followed or accompanied by a general *survey*. By such means only can an *approximation* be made to the minute information sought of the character, extent, position and date, particularly of the old grants in California.

The first branch of the inquiries proposed by the instructions from the Land Office, relate to "grants or claims derived from the Government of Spain."

The chief local authority to *grant* lands in the province of California was, *ex officio*, the military commandant, who was likewise governor of the province; and the principal *recipients* of grants, officers and soldiers as they retired from service. The grants to the soldiers were principally of lots in and about the *presidios* (military posts) or the *pueblos* (villages); to the officers, farms and grazing lands, in addition to such lots.

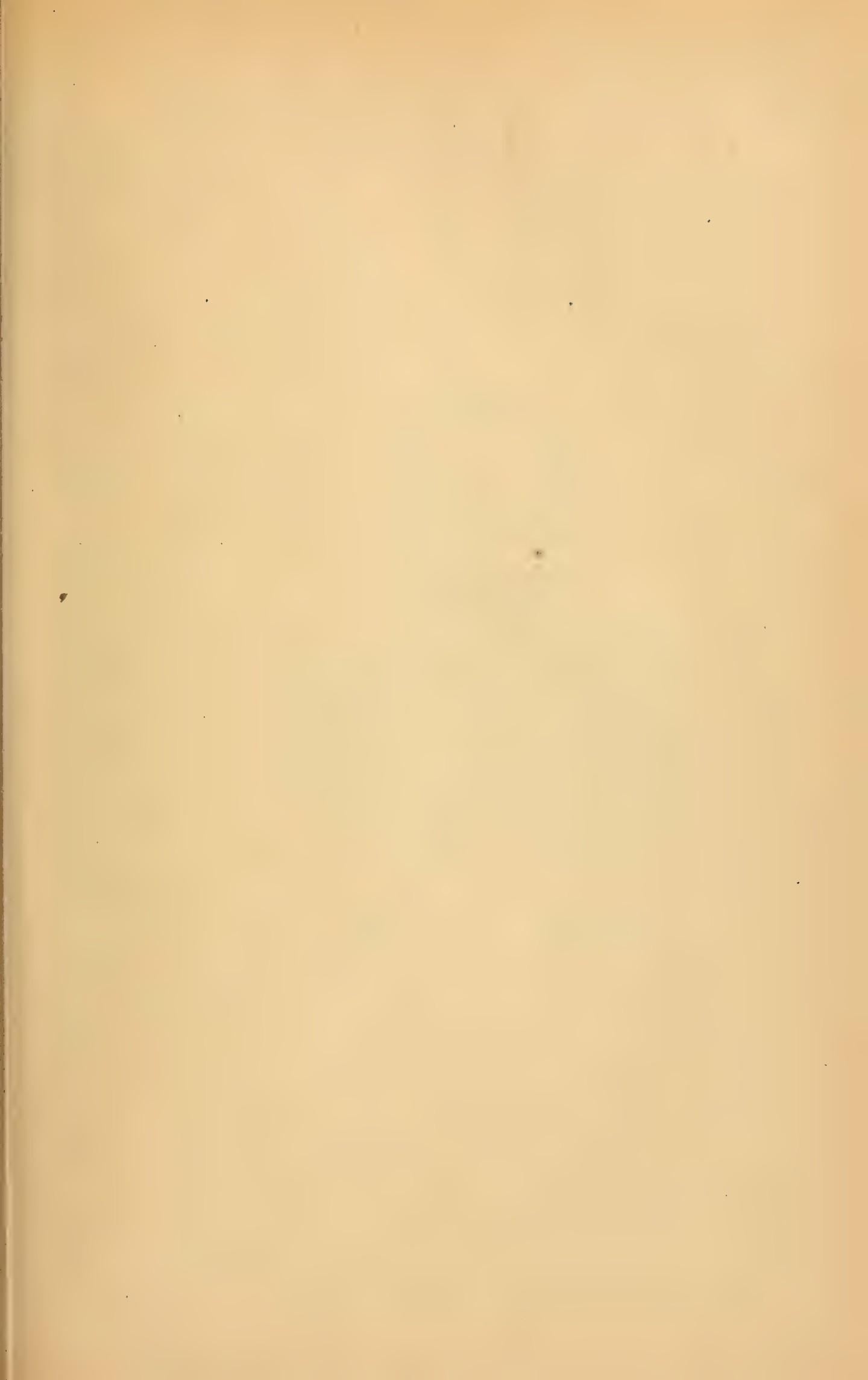
There were also, at different times, settlers brought from Sonora, and other provinces of New Spain (single men and families), and grants made to them; usually of village lots, and to the principal men, ranchos in addition. The first settlement at San Francisco was thus made; that is, settlers accompanied the expeditions thither, and combined with the military post. The pueblos of San José and Los Angeles were thus formed. The governor made grants to the retired officers under the general colonization laws of Spain, but, as in all the remote provinces, much at his own discretion. He had likewise special authority to encourage the population of the country, by making grants of farming lots to soldiers who should marry the native bred women at the missions. The captains of the *presidios* were likewise authorized to make grants within the distance of two leagues, measuring to the cardinal points from their respective posts. Hence, the *presidios* became in fact villages. The Viceroy of New Spain had also of course authority to make grants in California, and sometimes exercised it. It was pursuant to his order that *presidios*, missions, and *pueblos*, were severally established; and the places for them indicated by the local authority. Under all these authorities, grants were made; strictness of written law required that they should have been made by exact measurements, with written titles, and a record of them kept. In the rude and uncultivated state of the country that then existed, and lands possessing so little value, these formalities were to a great extent disregarded, and if not then altogether disregarded, the evidence of their observance in many cases were lost. It is certain that the measurements even of the grants of village lots, were very unexact and imperfect; and of larger tracts, such as were granted to the principal men, no measurement at all attempted, and even the quantity not always expressed, the sole description often being by a name

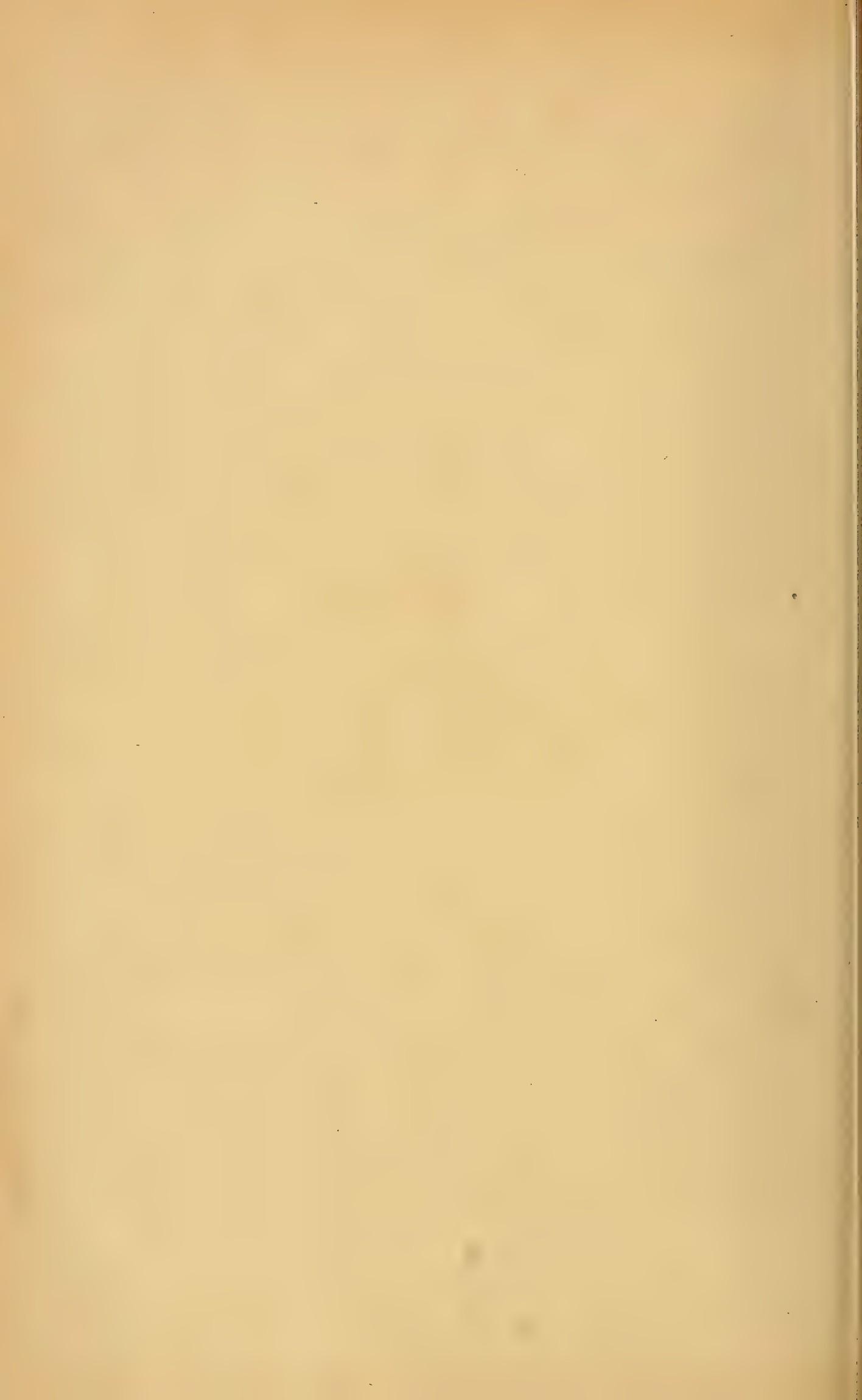
descriptive, in fact or by repute, of the place granted. The law of custom, with the acquiescence of the highest authorities, overcame in these respects, the written law. Written permits and grants were no doubt usually given, but if any systematic records or memoranda of them were kept, they have now disappeared, or I was not able to meet with them. In some cases, but not in all, the originals no doubt still exist in the possession of the descendants of the grantees; indeed, I have been assured there are many old written titles in the country, of which the archives do not contain any trace. But in other cases, no doubt, the titles rested originally only on *verbal* permits. It was very customary in the Spanish colonies for the principal neighborhood authorities to give permission to occupy and cultivate lands, with the understanding that the party interested would afterward at a convenient occasion obtain his grant from the functionary above. Under these circumstances the grant was seldom refused, but the application for it was very often neglected; the title by permission being entirely good for the purposes of occupation and use, and never questioned by the neighbors. All these titles, whatever their original character, have been respected during the twenty-six or twenty-seven years of Mexican and local government. And whether evidenced now or ever by any written title, they constitute as meritorious and just claims as property is held by in any part of the world. They were, in the first place, the meagre rewards for expatriation, and arduous and hazardous public service in a remote and savage country; they are now the inheritance of the descendants of the first settlers of the country, and who redeemed it from (almost the lowest stage of) barbarism. Abstractly considered, there cannot be any higher title to the soil.

Many of the holders of old grants have taken the precaution to have them renewed with a designation of boundary and quantity, under the forms of the Mexican law; and of these the proper records exist in the archives. To what extent old titles have been thus renewed, could not be ascertained, for the reason that there is no record of the old titles by which to make the comparison.

The principal difficulty that must attend the separation of the old grants from the public lands, or rather, to ascertain what is public domain and what private property, in the parts where those old grants are situate, is in the loose designation of their limits and extent. The only way that presents itself of avoiding this difficulty, and of doing justice both to the claimant and the government, would seem to be in receiving with respect to the old grants, verbal testimony of occupation and of commonly reputed boundaries, and thereby, with due consideration of the laws and principles on which the grants were made, governing the surveys.

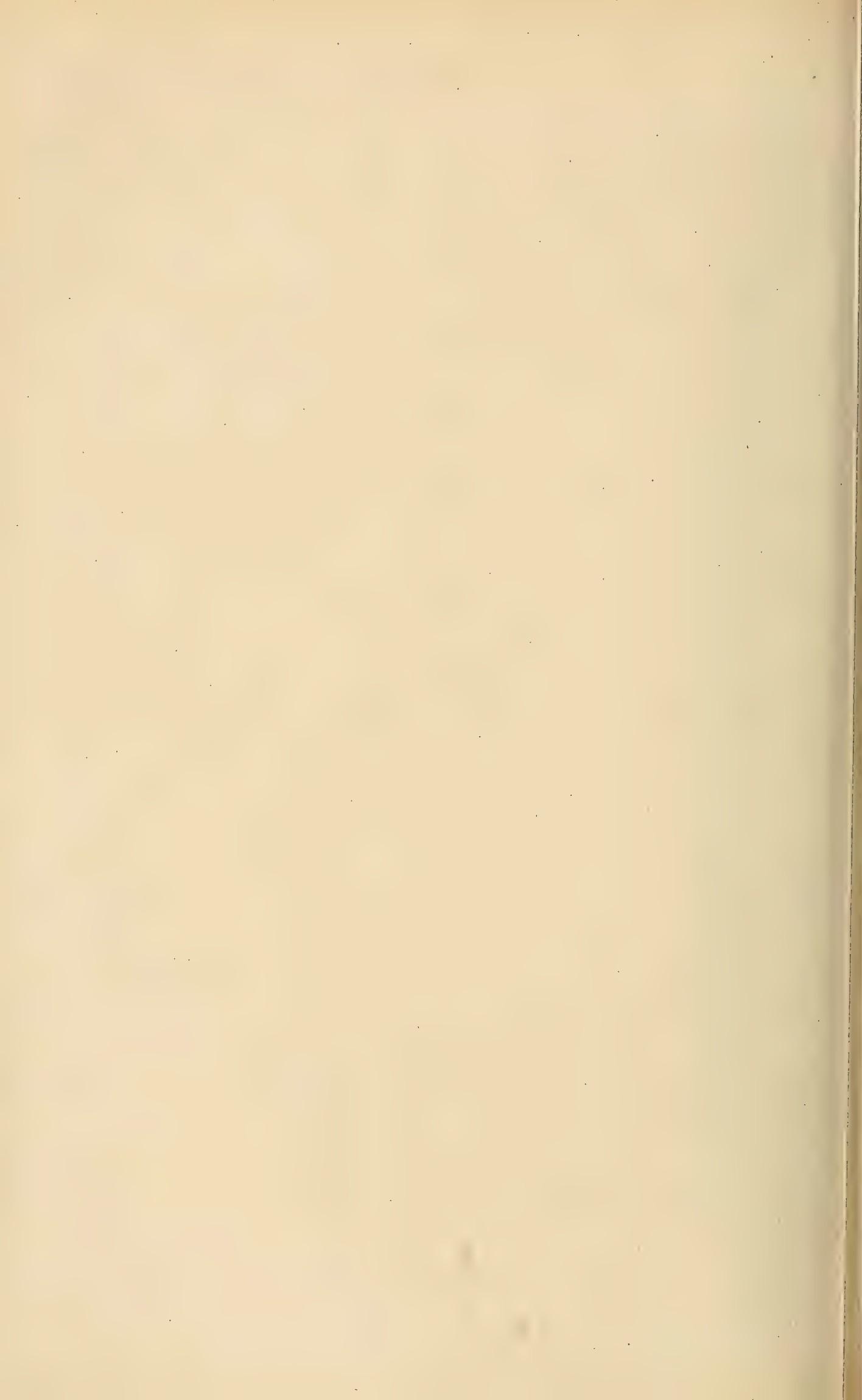
The military commandant or governor had authority, by virtue of his office, to make grants. He had, also, especial authority and direction to do so, in a letter of instructions from the Viceroy, August 17, 1773, and entitled







George Eliot



"Instructions to be observed by the commandant appointed to the new establishments of San Diego and Monterey." These instructions authorized (as already noticed) the allotment of lands to Indians, either in community or individually; but it is to be understood only of Indians who should be in charge of the missions, and of the parcels of land within the mission settlements. Article thirteen, gave the commandant "equal authority, likewise, to distribute lands to other settlers, according to their merit and conformably to the compilation of laws concerning new conquests and settlements." That is, according to the compilation of the "Laws of the Indias," which we know make certain provisions of the most liberal character for the founding and encouragement of new populations.

Subsequently, without abrogating the general colonial laws, a special Regulation was adopted, with the royal assent, for the government of the Californias, and making special provision for the settlement of that province, and the encouragement of colonizers. This regulation was drawn in Monterey, by Governor Don Felipe Neve, in 1779, and confirmed by a Royal cedula of October 14, 1781. Its character and objects are shown in its title, namely: "Rules and directions for the Presidios of the Peninsula of California, erection of new Missions, and encouragement of the Population, and extension of the establishments of Monterey." The first thirteen articles relate to the presidios and military. Title fourteen relates to the "Political Government and directions for Peopling." After providing liberal bonuses to new settlers in respect of money, cattle, and exemptions from various duties and burthens, this Regulation prescribes: That the *solares* (house lots) which shall be granted to the new settlers, shall be designated by the governor in the places, and with the extent that the tract chosen for the new settlement will allow, and in such manner that they shall form a square, with streets conformably to the laws of the kingdom; and by the same rule shall be designated common lands for the pueblos, with pasturage and fields for municipal purposes (*proprios*). That each *suerte* (out-lot), both of irrigable and unirrigable land, shall be two hundred varas square; and of these *suertes*, four (two watered and two dry) shall be given with the *solar*, or house lot, in the name of the King, to each settler.

These rules relate to the formation of villages and farming settlements, and are exclusive of the extensive ranchos—farms and grazing lands—allotted to persons of larger claims or means; sometimes direct from the viceroy, usually by the local governor.

The acts of the Spanish Cortes, in 1813, heretofore quoted, may also be referred to as a part of the authority under which grants might be made in California, during the continuance of the Spanish government, and prior to the colonization laws of Mexico, and afterwards, indeed, as far as not superseded by those laws.

The second point of inquiry in the instructions furnished me from the Land

Office, relating to grants made under the *Mexican* Government, is already met in most respects, as far as was in my power to meet it, in the early part of this report. The "authority of the granting officers, and their powers for alienating the national domain," were derived from appointment by the Central Government, and from the general colonization laws and regulations of the Republic. There is little room for discrimination between such as are perfect titles, and such as are *inceptive* and *inchoate*." A grant by the territorial (or departmental) governors within the extent of eleven *sitios* constituted, a *valid* title, and with the approbation of the Departmental Assembly, a *perfect* one. After the governor's concession, however, it could not with propriety be termed merely *inceptive*; for, in fact, it was complete until the legislature should *refuse* its approbation, and then it would be the duty of the governor to appeal for the claimant to the Supreme Government. I am not aware that a case of this kind arose. The difficulties, already explained, of ascertaining to what grants the legislative approbation was accorded, and from what it was withheld; the impossibility, in fact, of ascertaining in many cases, coupled with the fact that that approbation was so seldom refused, and that the party had still an appeal in case of refusal, would seem to render that provision of the law of those grants nugatory as a test of their merits.

The third inquiry, touching "grants made about the time of the *revolutionary* movements in California, say in the months of June and July, 1846," is chiefly answered in what is said concerning the actual condition of the missions, and the grants of Fort Joaquin at the mouth, and Alcatras Island inside the entrance of the Bay of San Francisco. In addition to these, the large island of *San Clemente*, I understood, was granted about that time, say in May, 1846. I found nothing in the archives concerning it. I do not think there were other grants to attract particular attention, except the proposed great Macnamara grant or contract, of which the principal papers are on file in the State Department, and have been printed in the Congressional Documents.

In the second branch of the last-mentioned inquiry, namely, concerning any "grants made *subsequent to the war*," I suppose the intent is, grants, if any, made after the reduction of the country by the arms of the United States. There are, of course, no Mexican grants by the Mexican authorities, which *purport* to have been issued subsequent to that time. The inquiry must relate, therefore, either to supposed *simulated grants*, by persons formerly in authority there, or to whatever may have been done, in respect of the domain, by or under the American authorities. It is believed in the country that there are some simulated grants in existence; that is, some papers purporting to be grants which have been issued since the cessation of the Mexican Government, by persons who formerly, at different times, had the faculty of making grants in that country. It would be impossible, however, to make a list of them, with the particulars enumerated in the instructions;

for, if there be any such, they would of course not be submitted for public inspection, or in any way seek the light. But I believe it would not be difficult for a person skilled in the grants in that country, and acquainted with the archives, and the facts to be gathered from them, to detect any simulated paper that might be thus issued after the person issuing it had ceased from his office. The test, however, would necessarily have to be applied to each case as it arose. No general rule, I believe, can be laid down.

Recurring, then, to the other point which I suppose the inquiry to relate to. The most considerable act, affecting the domain, had subsequent to the accession of the American authorities in California, was a "decree" made by Gen. Kearney, as governor, under date March 10, 1847, as follows:—

"I, Brigadier-General S. W. Kearny, Governor of California, by virtue of authority in me vested, by the President of the United States of America, do hereby grant, convey and release unto the town of San Francisco, the people, or corporate authorities thereof, all the right, title, and interest of the *Government of the United States*, and of the *territory of California*, in and to the beach and water lots on the east front of said town of San Francisco, included between the points known as Rincon and Fort Montgomery, excepting such lots as may be selected for the use of the United States Government by the senior officers of the army and navy now there; provided the said ground hereby ceded shall be divided into lots, and sold by public auction to the highest bidder, after three months notice previously given; the proceeds of said sale to be for the benefit of the town of San Francisco."

Pursuant to the terms of this paper, what are termed "government reservations" were made, both within and outside the limits specified, and the remainder of the lots designated have been since in great part sold by the town of San Francisco. These lots extend into the shallow water along the beach of San Francisco, and are very suitable and requisite for the business purposes of that growing city. The number of four hundred and forty-four of them were sold in the Summer ensuing the "decree" and in December last, I have learned since my return, the remainder, or a large portion of them, were disposed of by the corporation. But little public use has been made of what are denominated the "government reservations." Portions of them are reputed to be covered by old grants; portions have been settled on and occupied by way of pre-emption, and other portions, particularly "Rincon Point," have been rented out, as I am informed, to individuals, by the late military government.

Under the above decree of General Kearny, and the consequent acts of the authorities of San Francisco, such multiplied, diversified and important private interests have arisen, that, at this late day, no good, but immense mischief would result from disturbing them. The city has derived a large amount of revenue from the sale of the lots; the lots have been re-sold, and transferred in every variety of way, and passed through many hands, and on

many of them costly and permanent improvements have been made; improvements required by the business and wants of the community, and which ought to give the makers of them an equitable interest in the land, even without the faith of the Government implied by leaving the act of its agent so long unquestioned. An act of Congress, relinquishing thus in the lawful mode the interest of the United States in those beach and water lots, would seem to be only an act of justice to the city and to lot-holders, and to be necessary to give that validity and confidence that ought to attach to property of such great value and commercial importance.

In regard to the "government reservations," so called where they may be in private hands, whether under a former grant, or by occupancy and improvement, the same equity would seem to call for at least a *pre-emption right* to be allowed the holders, except for such small parts as may be actually required for public uses. In regard to the places known as "Clark's Point," and "Rincon Point," which are outside of the land embraced in General Kearney's decree, and portions of which it is understood have been put in the hands of rentees; perhaps the most equitable use that could be made of them (except, as before, the parts needed for public uses), would be to relinquish them to the city, to be sold as the beach and water lots have been; with due regard, at the same time, to rights accruing from valuable improvements that may have been made upon them, but repressing a monopoly of property so extensive and valuable, and so necessary to the improvement, business and growth of the city.

Other operations in lands which had not been reduced to private property at the time of the cessation of the former government, have taken place in and about different towns and villages, by the alcaldes and other municipal authorities continuing to make grants of lots and out-lots, more or less according to the mode of the former government. This, I understand, has been done, under the supposition of a right to the lands granted, existing in the respective towns and corporations. Transactions of this nature have been to a very large extent at San Francisco; several hundred in-lots of fifty varas square, and out-lots of one hundred varas square, have been thus disposed of by the successive alcaldes of the place since the occupation of it by the American forces, both those appointed by the naval and military commanders, and those subsequently chosen by the inhabitants.

It is undoubtedly conformable to the Spanish colonial laws, that when villages were to be established, there should be liberal allotments to the first settlers, with commons for general use, and municipal lands (*propios*) for the support and extension of the place—that is, to be rented, or otherwise transferred, subject to a tax; and that the principal magistrate, in conjunction with the *ayuntamiento*, or town council, should have the disposal of those town liberties, under the restrictions of law, for the benefit of the place, and the same was the practice in California, under the Mexican government. It

is not always so easy to determine within what limits this authority might be exercised; but in new communities, whether the settlement was founded by an *empresario* (contractor) or by the government, the allotments were always on a liberal scale, both for the individuals and the village. A very early law (law 6, tit. 3, lib. 4, Recop. de Indias) fixes "four leagues of limits and land (*de termino y territorio*) in square or prolonged, according to the nature of the tract," for a settlement of thirty families; and I suppose this is as small a tract as has usually been set apart for village uses and liberties, under the Spanish or Mexican government in New Spain; sometimes much more extensive privileges have no doubt been granted. The instructions of 1773 to the commandant of the new posts, authorizes pueblos to be formed, without specifying their limits, which would of course bring them under the general law of four leagues.

The Royal Regulation of 1781, for the Californias, directs suitable municipal allotments to be made, "conformable to the law;" and this likewise must refer to the law specifying four leagues square.

The letter of instructions of 1791, authorizing the captains of presidios to make grants, in the neighborhood of their respective posts, specifies the same quantity, to wit: "the extent of four common leagues, measured from the center of the Presidio square, two leagues in each direction, as sufficient for the new pueblos to be formed under the protection of the presidios."

The Mexican laws, as far as I am aware, make no change in this rule; and the colonization regulations of 1828, provide (Art. 13,) that the reunion of many families into a town shall follow in its formation, policy, etc., the rule established by the existing laws for the other towns of the Republic."

From all these, and other acts which might be quoted, it would seem that where no special grant has been made, or limits assigned to a village, the common extent of four leagues would apply to it; it being understood, however, as the same law expresses, that the allotment should not interfere with the rights of other parties. The Presidio settlements, under the order of 1791, were certainly entitled to their four leagues; the right of making grants within the same only transferred from the presidio captains to the municipal authorities who succeeded him, as is conformable to Spanish and Mexican law and custom. This was the case under the Spanish government; and I am not aware that the principle has been changed, though no doubt grants have been made to individuals which infringed on such village limits. The Territorial Deputation of California, however, by an act of August 6, 1834, directed that the ayuntamientos of the pueblos should "make application for common and municipal lands (*ejidos y propios*) to be assigned them." Wherever it shall appear that this was done, the town, I suppose, could only now claim what was then set apart for it. Where it was omitted or neglected, custom, reputed limits, and the old law, would seem to be a safe rule.

As to the point now under consideration, that of *San Francisco*, I find

that in the acts of the Departmental authorities the settlements in and about the presidio were styled "*the pueblo of San Francisco*," and the particular place where the village principally was and the city now is, "*the point of Yerba Buena*." The local authorities, as its alcalde, or justice of the peace, were termed those of the pueblo of San Francisco. Its privileges were not, therefore, at any time limited to the point of Yerba Buena. Originally, probably, it had boundaries in common with the mission of Dolores, which would restrict it in its four leagues; but after the conversion of the mission into a pueblo, the jurisdiction of the authorities of San Francisco was extended, and special license given to its principal magistrate to grant lots *at the mission*. San Francisco is situated on a tongue or neck of land lying between the bay and the sea, increasing in breadth in a southerly direction. A measurement of four leagues south from the presidios would give the city, in the present advanced value of property, a magnificent corporate domain, but not so much as was fairly assignable to the precincts of the presidio under the order of 1791, nor so much as all new pueblos are entitled to under the general laws of the Indias. There are private rights, however, existing within those limits, apart from any grants of the village authorities, which ought to be respected; some through grants from the former government; some by location and improvement, a claim both under our own law and custom and under the Spanish law, entitled to respect. To avoid the confusion—the destruction—that would grow out of the disturbing of the multiplied and vast interests that have arisen under the acts of the American authorities at San Francisco; to give the city what she would certainly have been entitled to by the terms of the old law, what she will need for the public improvements and adornments that her future population will require, and what is well due to the enterprise which has founded in so brief a space a great metropolis in that remote region, perhaps no better or juster measure could be suggested, than a confirmation of past acts, a release of government claims to the extent of four leagues, measuring south from the presidio, and including all between sea and bay, with suitable provision for protecting private rights, whether under old grants or by recent improvements, and reserving such sites as the government uses may require.

By the authorities of the village of *San José*, there have been still larger operations in the lands belonging or supposed to belong to the liberties of that town. The outlands there, as I learned, have been distributed in tracts of three to five hundred acres.

The pueblo of *San José* was founded November 7, 1777, by order of Felipe de Neve, then military commandant and governor. The first settlers were nine soldiers and five laboring men or farmers, who went thither with cattle, tools, etc., from San Francisco where had been established the year before, by order of the Viceroy, the presidio and the mission of Dolores. These persons took possession, and made their settlement "in the name of his Majesty, mak-

ing out the square for the erection of the houses, distributing the *solares* (house lots) and measuring to each settler a piece of ground for the sowing of a fanega of maize (two hundred varas by four hundred,) and for beans and other vegetables.* Subsequently, the Regulation of 1781, allowing to the new settlers each four lots of two hundred varas square, beside their house lots, was no doubt applied to this village. It was designed for an agricultural settlement, and, together with the pueblo of the south (Los Angeles) received constantly the favor and encouragement of the government, with the view of having sufficient agricultural produce raised for the supply of the military posts. Both villages are situated in fertile plains, selected for their sites with that object. In a report, or information, made by the Governor, Don Pedro Fages, in February, 1791, to his successor, Governor Romeu, the encouragement of the two pueblos is the first topic referred to:—

1. "Being (says Governor Fages) one of the objects of greatest consideration, the encouragement of the two pueblos of civilized people, which have been established, the superior government has determined to encourage them with all possible aids, domiciliating in them soldiers who retire from the presidios, and by this means enlarging the settlement.

"2. By the superior order of April 27, 1784, it is ordered that the grains and other produce, which the presidios receive from the inhabitants of the two pueblos, shall be paid for in money, or such goods and effects as the inhabitants have need of.

"3. The distribution of lots of land, and house lots, made with all possible requisite formalities, with designation of town liberties, and other lands for the common advantage, as likewise titles of ownership given to the inhabitants, were approved by the Señor Commandante General, the 6th February of the present year of 1784."

There are also records of families being brought at the government expense, from the province of Sonora, specially to people the two pueblos. Both these villages—being thus objects of government favor and encouragement—claim to have been founded with more extensive privileges than the ordinary village limits; and I have no doubt, from the information I received, that such was the case.

The village of *San José* had a dispute of boundary as early as the year 1800, with the adjoining mission of Santa Clara, and which was referred the following year to the government at Mexico. The fact is noted in the index to California papers in the Mexican archives, but I did not find the corresponding record. There is likewise in the book of records marked "1828," in the archives at Monterey, an outline of the boundaries claimed by the pueblo at that time. But at a later period (in 1834, I believe), there was a legislative action upon the subject, in which, as I understand, the boundaries were fully agreed upon. Some documents relating to this settlement are in the

* *Noticias de Nueva California*, by the Rev. Father Palou; MSS., Archives of Mexico.

archives at San José, and also in the territorial archives. My time did not permit me to make a full investigation of the question of those boundaries, nor did I think it necessary, because, at all events, they can only be definitely settled by a survey, the same as private estates. My instructions, however, call for a discrimination between acts done "with legal formalities," and such as are "without legal sanction." It is therefore proper for me to say, that I do not know of any law which would authorize the distribution of town property in California in lots measured by hundreds of acres; such distribution, in fact, would seem rather to defeat the ends for which town grants are authorized by the Spanish law. Perhaps an act to authorize the limits of the town to be ascertained by survey, and to leave the question of the validity of those recent large grants within the limits of the same, to be determined between the holders, and the town in its corporate capacity, would be as just and expedient as any other mode.

In and about the town of Monterey, likewise, there were large concessions, as I understood, and some including the sites of forts and public places, made by the magistrate appointed there after the accession of the American authority. The limits of this town, also, I think, depend on an act of the territorial legislature, and may be ascertained by an authorized survey.

The city of Los Angeles is one of the oldest establishments of California, and its prosperity was in the same manner as that of San José, an object of Government interest and encouragement. An Act of the Mexican Congress of May 23, 1835, erected it into a city, and established it as the capital of the territory. The limits which, I understood, are claimed as its town privileges, are quite large, but probably no more than it has enjoyed for sixty years, or ever since its foundation. The grants made by this corporation since the cessation of the former Government, have been, as far as I learned, quite in conformity with the Spanish law, in tracts such as were always granted for house lots in the village, and vineyards and gardens without, and in no greater number than the increase of population and the municipal wants required.

The only provision that seems to be wanting for the pueblo of Los Angeles, is for the survey and definition of its extent, according to its ancient recognized limits. The same remark, as far as I have learned, will apply to the remaining towns of the country established under either of the former Governments.

The remarks made in a previous part of this report in relation to the *missions*, cover to a good degree the substance of that branch of the inquiries proposed by the Commissioner of the Land Bureau. I have already stated that originally the "mission lands" may be said to have been coextensive with the province, since, nominally, at least, they occupied the whole extent, except the small localities of the *presidios*, and the part inhabited by the wild

Indians, whom and whose territory it was their privilege to enter and reduce. Among the papers accompanying this report, is included a transcript of their recorded boundaries, as stated in a record book heretofore noticed. It will be seen from the fact first mentioned of their original occupation of the whole province, and from the vast territories accorded to their occupation, as late as the year 1828, how inconsistent with any considerable peopling of the country would have been any notion of *proprietorship* in the missionaries.

I am also instructed to "make an inquiry into the nature of the *Indian Rights* [in the soil], under the Spanish and Mexican governments."

It is a principle constantly laid down in the Spanish colonial laws, that the Indians shall have a *right* to as much land as they need for their habitations, for tillage, and for pasturage. Where they were already partially settled in communities, sufficient of the land which they occupied was secured them for those purposes.* If they were wild and scattered in the mountains and wildernesses, the policy of the law, and of the instructions impressed on the authorities of the distant provinces, was to reduce them, establish them in villages, convert them to Christianity, and instruct them in useful employments.† The province of California was not excepted from the operation of this rule. It was for this purpose especially, that the missions were founded and encouraged. The instructions heretofore quoted, given to the commandant of Upper California in August, 1773, enjoin on that functionary, that "the reduction of the Indians in proportion as the spiritual conquests advance, shall be one of his principal cares;" that the reduction made, "and as rapidly as it proceeds, it is important for their preservation and augmentation, to congregate them in mission settlements, in order that they may be civilized and led to a rational life;" which (adds the instructions) "is impossible, if they be left to live dispersed in the mountains."

The early laws were so tender of these rights of the Indians, that they forbade the allotment of lands to the Spaniards, and especially the rearing of stock, where it might interfere with the tillage of the Indians. Special directions were also given for the selection of lands for the Indian villages, in places suitable for agriculture and having the necessary wood and water.† The lands set apart to them were likewise inalienable, except by the advice and consent of officers of the government, whose duty it was to protect the natives as minors or pupils.§

Agreeably to the theory and spirit of these laws, the Indians in California were always supposed to have a certain property or interest in the missions. The instructions of 1773 authorized, as we have already seen, the command-

* Recopilacion de Indias: laws 7 to 20, tit. 12, book 4.

† Ib., laws 1 and 9, tit. 3, book 6.

‡ Law 7, tit. 12 Recop. Indias; ib., laws 8 and 20 tit. 3, book 6.

§ Ib., law 27, tit. 6, book 1. Pena y Pena, I Practica Forense Mejicana, 248, etc. Alaman, I Historia de Mejico, 23-25.

ant of the province to make grants to the mission Indians of lands of the missions, either in community or individually. But apart from any direct grant, they have been always reckoned to have a right of settlement; and we shall find that all the plans that have been adopted for the secularization of the missions, have contemplated, recognized, and provided for this right. That the plan of Hijar did not recognize or provide for the settlements of Indians, was one of the main objections to it, urged by Governor Figueroa and the territorial deputation. That plan was entirely discomfited; all the successive ones that were carried into partial execution, placed the Indian right of settlement amongst the first objects to be provided for. We may say, therefore, that, however mal-administration of the law may have destroyed its intent, the law itself has constantly asserted the rights of the Indians to habitations and sufficient fields for their support. The law always intended the Indians of the missions—all of them who remained there—to have homes upon the mission grounds. The same, I think, may be said of the large ranchos—most, or all of which, were formerly mission ranchos—and of the Indian settlements or *rancherias* upon them. I understand the law to be, that wherever Indian settlements are established, and they till the ground, they have a right of occupancy in the land. This right of occupancy, however—at least when on private estates—is not transferable; but whenever the Indians abandon it, the title of the owner becomes perfect. Where there is no private ownership over the settlement, as where the land it occupies have been assigned it by a functionary of the country thereto authorized, there is a process, as before shown, by which the natives may alien their title. I believe these remarks cover the principles of the Spanish law in regard to Indian settlements, as far as they have been applied in California, and are conformable to the customary law that has prevailed there.*

The continued observance of this law, and the exercise of the public authority to protect the Indians in their rights under it, cannot, I think, produce any great inconvenience; while a proper regard for long recognized rights, and a proper sympathy for an unfortunate and unhappy race, would seem to forbid that it should be abrogated, unless for a better. The number of subjugated Indians is now too small, and the lands they occupy too insignificant in amount, for their protection, to the extent of the law, to cause any considerable molestation. Besides there are causes at work by which even the present small number is rapidly diminishing; so that any question concerning them can be but temporary. In 1834, there were employed in the mission establishments alone the number of thirty thousand six hundred and fifty.†

* Of course, what is here said of the nature of Indian rights, does not refer to titles to lots and farming tracts, which have been granted in ownership to individual Indians by the government. These, I suppose to be entitled to the same protection as other private property.

† This is not an *estimate*, it is an exact statement. The records of the missions were kept

In 1842, only about eight years after the restraining and compelling hand of the missionaries had been taken off, their number on the missions had dwindled to four thousand four hundred and fifty, and the process of reduction has been going on as rapidly since.

In the wild and wandering tribes, the Spanish law does not recognize any title whatever to the soil.

It is a common opinion that nearly all of what may be called the coast country—that is, the country west of the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys—which lies south of, and including the Sonoma district, has been ceded, and is covered with private grants. If this were the case, it would still leave the extensive valleys of these large rivers and their lateral tributaries, almost intact, and a large extent of territory—from three to four degrees of latitude—at the north, attached to the public domain within the State of California, beside the gold region of unknown extent, along the foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada. But while it may be nominally the case, that the greater part of the coast country referred to is covered with grants, my observation and information convince me that when the country shall be surveyed, after leaving to every grantee all that his grant calls for, there will be extensive and valuable tracts remaining. This is explained by the fact that the grants were not made by measurement, but by a loose designation of boundaries, often including a considerably greater extent of land than the quantity expressed in the title; but the grant usually provides that the overplus shall remain to the government. Although, therefore, the surveys, cutting off all above the quantity expressed in the grant, would often interfere with nominal occupation. I think justice would generally be done by that mode to all the interests concerned—the holders of the grants, the Government, and the wants of the population crowding thither. To avoid the possibility of an injustice, however, and to provide for cases where long occupation or peculiar circumstances may have given parties a title to the extent of their nominal boundaries, and above the quantity expressed in their grants, it would be proper to authorize any one who should feel himself aggrieved by this operation of the survey, to bring a suit for the remainder.

The grants in California, I am bound to say, are mostly *perfect titles*; that is, the holders possess their property by titles that, under the law which created them, were equivalent to patents from our Government; and those which are not perfect—that is, which lack some formality, or some *evidence* of completeness—have the same *equity*, as those which are perfect, and were and would have been equally respected under the government which has passed away. Of course, I allude to grants made in good faith, and not to simulated

with system and exactness; every birth, marriage, and death was recorded, and the name of every pupil or *neophyte*, which is the name by which the mission Indians were known; and from this record, an annual return was made to the government of the precise number of Indians connected with the establishment.

grants, if there be any such, issued since the persons who made them ceased from their functions in that respect.

I think the state of land titles in that country will allow the public lands to be ascertained, and the private lands set apart by judicious measures, with little difficulty. Any measure calculated to discredit, or cause to be distrusted the general character of the titles there, besides the alarm and anxiety which it would create among the ancient population, and among all present holders of property, would, I believe, also retard the substantial improvement of the country: a title discredited is not destroyed, but every one is afraid to touch it, or at all events to invest labor and money in improvements that rest on a suspected tenure. The holder is afraid to improve; others are afraid to purchase, or if they do purchase at its discredited value, willing only to make inconsiderable investments upon it. The titles not called in question (as they certainly for any reason that I could discover do not deserve to be), the pressure of population and the force of circumstances will soon operate to break up the existing large tracts into farms of such extent as the nature of the country will allow of, and the wants of the community require; and this under circumstances and with such assurance of tenure, as will warrant those substantial improvements that the thrift and prosperity of the country in other respects invite.

I think the rights of the Government will be fully secured, and the interests and permanent prosperity of all classes in that country best consulted, by no other general measure in relation to private property than an authorized survey according to the grants, where the grants are modern, or since the accession of the Mexican government, reserving the overplus; or, according to ancient possession, where it dates from the time of the Spanish government, and the written evidence of the grant is lost, or does not afford data for the survey. But providing that in any case where, from the opinion of the proper law officer or agent of the Government in the State, or from information in any way received, there may be reason to suppose a grant invalid, the Government (or proper officer of it) may direct a suit to be instituted for its annulment."

In glancing at the heading of this chapter, we must ask the reader not to indulge in the vain hope that a full history of the grants comprised within the limits of what is known as Marin county will be found; such indeed, would be beyond the limits of this work, even had we at hand the infinity of resources to be found in the hundreds of cases which have arisen out of them. Our compilation must of necessity be accepted in its crude form. We have striven to our utmost capacity to produce some information which would combine both usefulness and correctness, and to this end have relied chiefly on the information contained in a legal work on whose title page is the legend: "Reports of Land Cases determined in the United States District Court for the Northern District of California. June Term 1853 to

June Term 1858 inclusive, by Ogden Hoffman, District Judge; San Francisco; Numa Hubert 1862." The first case we find on page 74 of Vol. 1.:—

THE UNITED STATES, Appellants, vs. THE HEIRS OF JUAN READ, claiming the Rancho Corte de Madera del Presidio. Claim for one league of land in Marin county, confirmed by the Board, and appealed by the United States. The land claimed in this case is shown to have been granted to Juan Read by Governor Figueroa on the second of October, 1834. The original title is produced, and the signatures duly proven. The expediente—a traced copy of which is filed in the case—contains the petition on which the grant and a record of the proceedings of the Territorial deputation on the second of October, 1835, approving the concession previously made by the Governor. It is also shown by documentary proof that judicial possession of the granted land was given November 28, 1835. It is also shown that previous to obtaining the grant, and subsequently until his death, the grantee resided with his family on the land, and that since his decease his family have continued to occupy the land. The case seems to present one of the few instances where every requirement of the law has been fully complied with. No reason is perceived by the court, or suggested on the part of the Appellants for refusing to confirm the claim. A decree must therefore be entered affirming the decision of the Board of Commissioners.

JOSHUA S. BRACKETT, claiming part of the Rancho Soulajulle, Appellants, vs. THE UNITED STATES. Claim for a half-league of land in Marin county, rejected by the Board, and appealed by the claimant. The claim in this case is for a part of the Rancho Soulajulle, originally granted by Governor Micheltorena to Ramon Mesa. Various other claims have also been made for other portions of the same Rancho, and the testimony in this case is by stipulation, agreed to be used in those cases as if specially taken and filed in each. This claim was rejected by the Board, not on the ground of the invalidity of the original title, but because it did not appear from the mesne conveyances that the land claimed was a part of the original tract granted to Ramon Mesa. The further evidence taken in this Court removes that objection, and the only question that remains to be decided is as to the validity of the original grant. The title given to the interested party is produced, and although the evidence of the signatures of the Governor is not as satisfactory as could have been wished, or as we have had a right to expect from the facility with which Micheltorena's and Jimeno's signatures could at any moment be proved in this city, yet as no opposing testimony is offered on the part of the United States, I am inclined to believe with the Board in considering it sufficient, taken with the other testimony in the case, to establish the authenticity of the grant. Had the District Attorney or law agent entertained any doubt of the genuineness of

the grant, it is but reasonable to suppose that evidence would have been offered to show that the signatures affixed to the title of the grantee were forgeries. The illiterate character of the witness himself repels the idea that he could have forged the document, and no other person concerned in such a fraud would have trusted the proof of its genuineness to the vague and unsatisfactory testimony of such a witness. But the strongest testimony in confirmation of the claim is found in the facts that the expediente is found in and duly produced from the archives, and that the grantee has occupied and cultivated his land from the time of his grant until the time he sold it to the various claimants now before this Court. The conditions of the grant having thus been complied with, and the grant itself appearing to be genuine, there is no obstacle to the confirmation of the present claim, or to so much thereof as may be included within the limits of the original grant.

THE UNITED STATES, *Appellants*, vs. ANTONIO MARIA OSIO, *claiming Angel Island*. The claim in this case is founded on a grant made by Governor Alvarado on June 11, 1839. The expediente is produced from the archives, and the genuineness of the original grant fully established. The island which is the subject of the grant appears to have been used almost immediately after the grant by the claimant for the raising of cattle, horses, etc., a considerable number of which he placed upon it. He also built upon it a small house, which was occupied by his *mayor domo*. The claimant, although he did not personally reside upon the island, frequently visited it; and on one occasion remained upon it three months, superintending, among other things, the erection of a dam to form a reservoir for the use of his cattle. His title to the land seems to have been generally known and recognized, and the cattle upon it was marked with his brand. He afterwards built three other houses and put a portion of the land under cultivation, and at the time of the war, his cattle were used to the number of five hundred. The only doubt which can be suggested with regard to the validity of the claimant's title is, whether the Governor had a right to grant islands upon or near the coast. But it appears that the grants of this and other islands were made by the express direction of the Superior Government of Mexico; and the Governor was enjoined to grant the islands to Mexicans in order to prevent their occupation by foreigners, who might injure the commerce and fisheries of the Republic, and who, especially the Russians, might otherwise acquire a permanent foothold upon them. We agree with the Board in the opinion that this express authority to make these grants removes all doubt on the subject. The Board have unanimously confirmed this claim, and we see no reason for reversing their decision. Their decree must therefore be affirmed.

Antonio Maria Osio, claimant for Island of Los Angeles, in San Francisco county, granted June 11, 1839, by Juan B. Alvarado to Antonio Maria Osio;

claim filed February 2, 1852, confirmed by the Commission October 24, 1854, by the District Court, September 10, 1855, and decree reversed by the United States Supreme Court, and cause remanded, with directions to dismiss the petition, 23 Howard, 273. · Vide App., page 3, Hoffman's Reports.

Bartolomi Bojorquez, claimant for Laguna de San Antonio, six square leagues in Marin county, granted November 5, 1845, by Pio Pico to B. Bojorquez; claim filed February 17, 1852, confirmed by the Commission October 12, 1853, by the District Court September 10, 1855, and appeal dismissed November 24, 1856; containing twenty-four thousand nine hundred and three and forty-two one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 7, Hoffman's Reports.

Thomas B. Valentine, claimant for Arroyo de San Antonio, three square leagues in Marin county, granted October 8, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena to Juan Miranda; claim filed February 17, 1852, and discontinued February 6, 1855. Vide App., page 7, Hoffman's Reports.

Assignee of Bezer Simmons, claimant for Novato, two square leagues in Marin county, granted April 16, 1839, by Juan B. Alvarado to Fernando Feliz; claim filed February 24, 1852, confirmed by the Commission November 7, 1854, and appeal dismissed December 16, 1856; containing eight thousand eight hundred and seventy and sixty-two one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 10, Hoffman's Reports.

Camilo Ynitia, claimant for Olompali, two square leagues in Marin county, granted October 22, 1843, by Manuel Micheltorena to C. Ynitia; claim filed February 26, 1852, confirmed by the Commission December 18, 1852, by the District Court February 23, 1857, and appeal dismissed July 31, 1857; containing eight thousand eight hundred and seventy-seven and forty-three one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 10, Hoffman's Reports.

Timoteo Murphy, claimant for San Pedro, Santa Margarita, and Las Gallinas, five square leagues, in Marin county, granted February 14, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena to T. Murphy; claim filed February 26, 1852, confirmed by the Commission December 22, 1852, and appeal dismissed November 18, 1856; containing twenty-one thousand, six hundred and seventy-eight, and sixty-nine one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 11, Hoffman's Reports.

Timothy Murphy, in behalf of the San Rafael tribe of Indians, claimant for Tinicasia, one square league, in Marin county, granted in 1841, by M. G. Vallejo to San Rafael tribe of Indians; claim filed February 28, 1852, rejected by the Commission November 21, 1854, and for failure of prosecution appeal dismissed April 21, 1856. Vide App., page 12, Hoffman's Reports.

Domingo Sais, claimant for Cañada de Herrera, one-half square league, in Marin county, granted August 10, 1839, by Manuel Jemino to D. Sais; claim filed March 1, 1852, confirmed by the Commission October 21, 1853, by the District Court May 25, 1858, and appeal dismissed May 25, 1858, containing six thousand, six hundred and fifty-eight, and thirty-five one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 12, Hoffman's Reports.

Guillermo Antonio Richardson, claimant for Saucelito, three square leagues in Marin county, granted February 11, 1835, by Juan B. Alvarado to José Antonio Galindo; claim filed March 16, 1852, confirmed by the Commission December 27, 1853, by the District Court February 11, 1856, and appeal dismissed September 2, 1857; containing nineteen thousand, five hundred and seventy-one, and ninety-two one hundredths acres. Vide App., page 15, Hoffman's Reports.

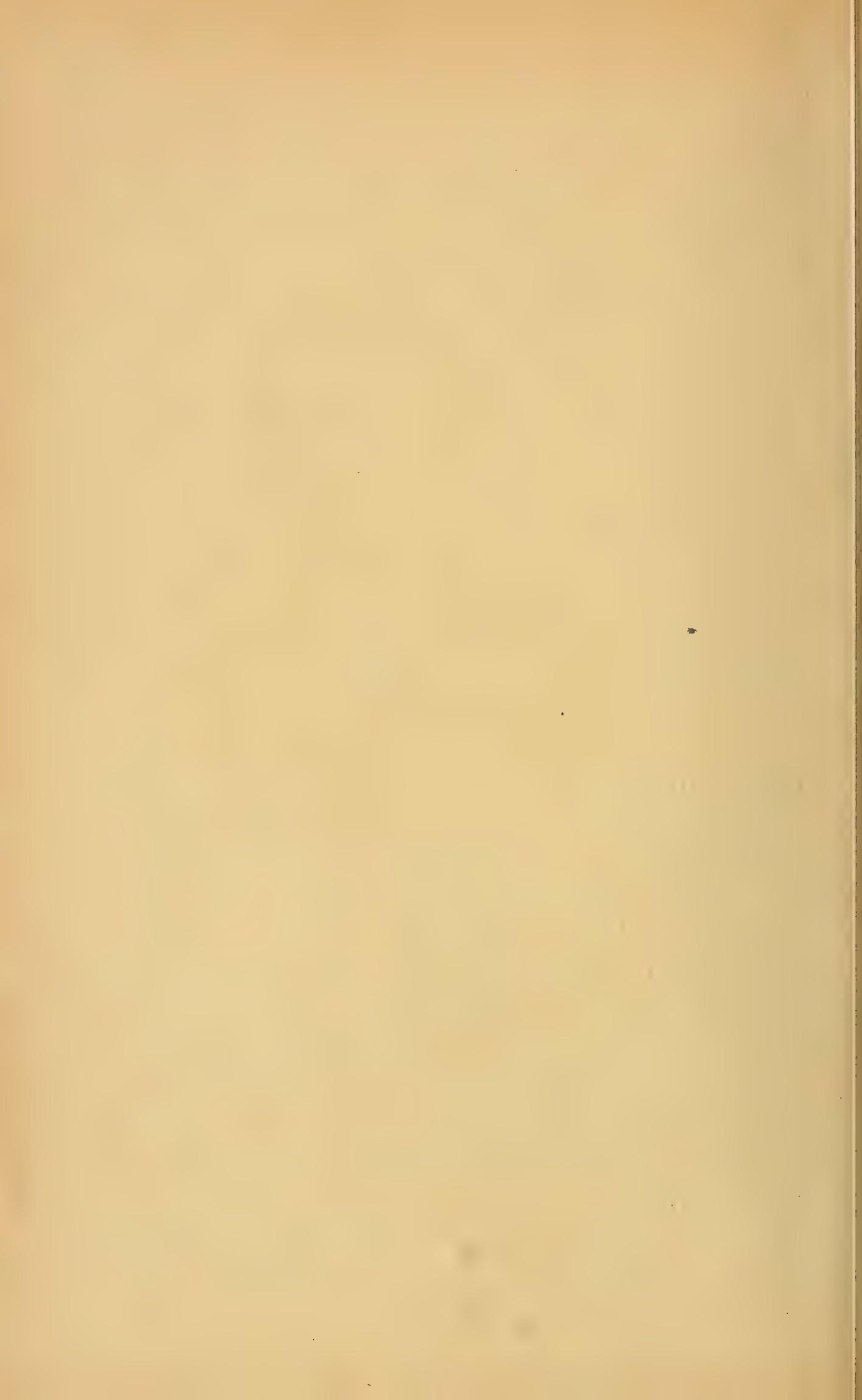
Timoteo Murphy, claimant for one hundred by thirty varas, in Marin county, granted December 16, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena to T. Murphy, claim filed March 16, 1852, and rejected by the Commission August 22, 1854 and March 27, 1855. Vide App., page 15, Hoffman's Reports.

Rafael Garcia, claimant for Tomales and Baulinas, two square leagues, in Marin County, granted March 19, 1836, by Nicolas Guterrez to Rafael Garcia; claim filed March 23, 1852, confirmed by the Commission November 22, 1853, and appeal dismissed October 19, 1858; containing eight thousand, eight hundred and sixty-three and twenty-five one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 16, Hoffman's Reports.

Ygnacio Pacheco, claimant for San José, one and one-half square leagues, in Marin county, granted October 3, 1840, by Juan B. Alvarado to Y. Pacheco; claim filed April 23, 1852, confirmed by the Commission April 11, 1853, by the District Court March 24, 1857, and appeal dismissed July 31, 1857; containing six thousand, six hundred and fifty-nine, twenty-five one-hundredths acres. Patented. Vide App., page 28, Hoffman's Reports.

James D. Galbraith, claimant for Bolsa de Tomales, five square leagues, in Marin county, granted June 12, 1845, by Pio Pico to Juan N. Padilla; claim filed April 29, 1852, confirmed by the Commission April 11, 1854, by the District Court December 1, 1854, decree reversed by the United States Supreme Court and cause remanded in 22 Howard, 87. Confirmed by the District Court February 7, 1861. Vide App., page 29, Hoffman's Reports.

Juan Martin, claimant for Corte de Madera de Novato, two square leagues, in Marin county, granted October 16, 1839, by Juan B. Alvarado to J. Martin; claim filed May 8, 1852, confirmed by the Commission February 14, 1854, by the District Court October 29, 1855, and appeal dismissed September 8, 1857; containing eight thousand, eight hundred and seventy-eight eighty-two one hundredths acres. Vide App., page 31, Hoffman's Reports.





William F. Dickson

Joshua S. Brackett, claimant for Soulajulle, three square leagues, in Marin county, granted March 29, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena to Ramon Mesa; claim filed May 20, 1852, rejected by the Commission April 17, 1855, confirmed by the District Court March 3, 1856, and appeal dismissed August 7, 1857; containing two thousand, four hundred and ninety-two, nineteen one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 33, Hoffman's Reports.

George N. Cornwell, claimant for Soulajulle, one and three-quarters square miles, in Marin county, granted March 29, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena to Ramon Mesa; claim filed May 20, 1852, rejected by the Commission April 17, 1855, confirmed by the District Court February 23, 1857, and appeal dismissed August 7, 1857; containing nine hundred and nineteen, and eighteen one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 33, Hoffman's Reports.

Pedro J. Vasquez, claimant for part of Soulajulle, _____ square leagues, in Marin county, granted March 29, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena to Ramon Mesa; claim filed May 27, 1852, rejected by the Commission April 17, 1855, confirmed by the District Court March 3, 1856, and appeal dismissed August 7, 1857; containing four thousand, four hundred and seventy-three, and seventy-one one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 34, Hoffman's Reports.

Luis D. Watkins, claimant for part of Soulajulle, one and three-quarters square miles in Marin county, granted March 29, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena to Ramon Mesa; claim filed May 27, 1852, rejected by the Commission April 17, 1855, confirmed by the District Court March 3, 1856, and appeal dismissed August 7, 1857; containing nine hundred and nineteen and eighteen one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 34, Hoffman's Reports.

Martin F. Gormley, claimant for part of Sonlajulle, one-half square league, in Marin county, granted March 29, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena to Ramon Mesa; claim filed May 27, 1852, rejected by the Commission April 17, 1855, confirmed by the District Court March 3, 1856, and Appeal dismissed March 7, 1857; containing two thousand two hundred and sixty-six and twenty-five one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 34, Hoffman's Reports.

William Reynolds and Daniel Frink, claimants for part of Nicasio, two and one-half square leagues, in Marin county, granted August 1, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena, to Pablo de la Guerra and Juan Cooper; claim filed June 2, 1852. (See below). Vide App., page 36, Hoffman's Reports.

Henry W. Halleck and James Black, claimants for Nicasio, ten square leagues, in Marin county, granted August 18, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena to Pablo de la Guerra and Juan Cooper; claim filed June 14, 1852, confirmed by the Comission September 25, 1855, by the District Court March 9, 1857, and appeal dismissed April 30, 1857; containing fifty-six thousand, six hundred and twenty-one and four one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 38, Hoffman's Repots.

Edward A. Breed *et al.*, claimants for Mission San Rafael, sixteen square leagues, in Marin county, granted June 8, 1846, by Pio Pico to Antonio Suñol and Antonio Maria Pico; claim filed July 26, 1852, and rejected by the Commission September 11, 1855. Vide App., page 41, Hoffman's Reports.

Hilario Sanchez, claimant for Temalpais or Tamalpais, two square leagues, in Marin county, granted November 28, 1845, by Pio Pico to H. Sanchez; claim filed December 13, 1852, and rejected by the Commission September 26, 1854. Vide App., page 67, Hoffman's Reports.

Bethuel Phelps, claimant for Punta Reyes, eight square leagues, in Marin county, granted March 17, 1836, by Nicolas Guiterrez to James Richard Berry; claim filed January 22, 1853, confirmed by the Commission August 7, 1855, by the District Court December 22, 1857, and appeal dismissed December 22, 1857. Vide App., page 72, Hoffman's Reports.

Gregorio Briones, claimant for Las Baulines, two square leagues, in Marin county, granted February 11, 1846, by Pio Pico to G. Briones; claim filed January 31, 1853, confirmed by the Commission May 15, 1854, by the District Court January 19, 1857, and appeal dismissed April 2, 1857; containing eight thousand, nine hundred and eleven and thirty-four one-hundredths acres. Vide App., page 74, Hoffman's Reports.

Maria Teodora Peralta, claimant for Buacocha, two and one-half square leagues, in Marin county, granted February 18, 1846, by Pio Pico to M. T Peralta; claim filed February 28, 1853, and rejected by the Commission April 3, 1855. Vide App., page 89, Hoffman's Reports.

A. Randall, claimant for Punta de los Reyes, eleven square leagues, in Marin county, granted November 30, 1843, by Manuel Micheltorena to Antonio M. Osio; claim filed March 1, 1853, confirmed by the Commission January 9, 1855, by the District Court, December 28, 1858, and appeal dismissed May 24, 1858; containing forty-eight thousand, one hundred and eighty-nine and thirty-four one-hundredths acres. Patented. Vide App., page 91, Hoffman's Reports.

José M. Revere, claimant for San Geronimo, two square leagues, in Marin county, granted February 12, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena to Rafael Cacho; claim filed March 1, 1853, confirmed by the Commission February 13, 1855, by the District Court June 26, 1858, and appeal dismissed June 26, 1858; containing eight thousand, seven hundred and one acres. Patented. Vide App., page 91, Hoffman's Reports.

Juan B. Alvarado, claimant for Nicasio, twenty square leagues, in Marin county, granted March 13, 1835, by José Figueroa to Teodocio Quilajuequi *et al.*, Indians; claim filed March 1, 1853, rejected by the Commission September 25, 1855, and appeal dismissed for failure or prosecution February 4, 1858.

THE LEGISLATIVE HISTORY OF MARIN COUNTY.

ITS ORGANIZATION AND POLITICAL HISTORY.

THE ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.—The first organization of counties in the United States originated in Virginia, her early settlers becoming proprietors of vast amounts of land, living apart in patrician splendor, imperious in demeanor, aristocratic in feeling, and being in a measure dictators to the laboring portion of the population. It will thus be remarked that the materials for the creation of towns were not at hand, voters being but sparsely distributed over a great area. The county organization was, moreover, in perfect accord with the traditions and memories of the judicial and social dignities of Great Britain, in descent from whom they felt so much glory. In 1634 eight counties were established in Virginia; a lead which was followed by the Southern and several of the Northern States, save in those of South Carolina and Louisiana, where districts were outlined in the former, and parishes, after the manner of the French, in the latter.

In New England, towns were formed before counties, while counties were organized before States. Originally, the towns, or townships, exercised all the powers of government swayed by a State. The powers afterward assumed by the State governments were from surrender or delegation on the part of towns. Counties were created to define the jurisdiction of courts of justice. The formation of States was a union of towns, wherein arose the representative system; each town being represented in the State Legislature, or General Court, by delegates chosen by the freemen of the towns at their stated meetings. The first town meeting of which we can find any direct evidence, was held by the congregation of the Plymouth Colony, on March 23, 1621, for the purpose of perfecting military arrangements. At that meeting a Governor was elected for the ensuing year; and it is noticed as a coincidence, whether from that source or otherwise, that the annual town meetings in New England, and nearly all the other States, have ever since been held in the Spring of the year. It was not, however, until 1635, that the township system was adopted as a *quasi corporation* in Massachusetts.

The first legal enactment concerning this system provided that whereas: "Particular towns have many things which concern only themselves, and the ordering of their own affairs, and disposing of business in their own towns; therefore the freemen of every town, or the major part of them, shall only

have power to dispose of their own lands and woods, with all the appurtenances of said towns; to grant lots and to make such orders as may concern the well ordering of their own towns, not repugnant to the laws and orders established by the General Court. They might also impose fines of not more than twenty shillings, and choose their own particular officers, as constables, surveyors for the highways, and the like." Evidently this enactment relieved the General Court of a mass of municipal details, without any danger to the powers of that body in controlling general measures of public policy. Probably, also, a demand from the freemen of the towns was felt, for the control of their own home concerns.

The New England colonies were first governed by a "General Court," or Legislature, composed of a Governor and small council, which court consisted of the most influential inhabitants, and possessed and exercised, both legislative and judicial powers, which were limited only by the wisdom of the holders. They made laws, ordered their execution, elected their own officers, tried and decided civil and criminal causes, enacted all manner of municipal regulations; and, in fact, transacted all the business of the colony.

This system which was found to be eminently successful, became general, as territory was added to the Republic, and States formed. Smaller divisions were in turn inaugurated and placed under the jurisdiction of special officers, whose numbers were increased as time developed a demand, until the system of Township organization in the United States is a matter of just pride to her people.

Let us now consider this topic in regard to the especial subject under review:

On the acquisition of California by the government of the United States, under a treaty of peace, friendship, limits, and settlement with the Mexican Republic, dated Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848, the boundaries of the State were defined. This treaty was ratified by the President of the United States, on March 16, 1848; exchanged at Queretaro, May 30, and finally promulgated July 4, of the same year, by President Polk, and attested by Secretary of State, James Buchanan. In 1849 a Constitutional Convention was assembled in Monterey, and at the close of the session, on October 12, a proclamation calling upon the people to form a government was issued "to designate such officers as they desire to make and execute the laws; that their choice may be wisely made, and that the government so organized may secure the permanent welfare and happiness of the people of the new State, is the sincere and earnest wish of the present executive, who, if the Constitution be ratified, will with pleasure, surrender his powers to whomsoever the people may designate as his successor." This historical document bore the signatures of "B. Riley, Bvt. Brig. General U. S. A., and Governor of California, and official—H. W. Halleck, Bvt. Capt. and Secretary of State."

In accordance with Section fourteen of Article twelve of the Constitution, it was provided that the State be divided into counties, and Senatorial and Assembly districts, while the first session of the Legislature, which began at San José, on December 15, 1849, passed, on February 18, 1850, "An Act subdividing the State into counties and establishing seats of justice therein." This Act was finally confirmed, April 25, 1851, and directed the boundaries of Marin county to be as follows:—

"Beginning on the sea coast at the mouth of the inlet called Estero Americano, and running up the middle of said estero to its head; thence following the road which leads from Bodega to San Rafael, passing between the rocks known by the name of Dos Piedros, to the Laguna of San Antonio; thence following down the middle of said laguna to its outlet, which forms the creek of San Antonio; thence following down the middle of said creek to the Bay of San Pablo, and into said bay to the boundary of Contra Costa county; thence following said county boundary to the boundary of San Francisco county; thence along the boundary of said county to the mouth of the Bay of San Francisco and three miles into the ocean; thence in a northerly direction parallel with the coast to the place of beginning; including two small islands called Dos Hermanos and Marin islands. The seat of justice shall be at San Rafael."

Amendatory to the above is another Act passed May 15, 1854, wherein the boundaries were made to read:—

"Beginning on the sea coast at the mouth of the inlet called Estero Americano, and running up the middle of said estero to its head; thence following the road which leads from Bodega to San Rafael, passing between the rocks known by the name of Dos Piedros to the Laguna of San Antonio; thence following down the middle of said laguna to its outlet, which forms the creek of San Antonio; thence following down the middle of said creek to its entrance into Petaluma creek; thence following down the middle of said creek to the Bay of San Pablo, and into said bay to the boundary of Contra Costa county in the said Bay of San Pablo to the middle of the straits of San Pablo; thence following in a direct line from the middle of said straits to the Invincible Rock, situated in the Bay of San Francisco, near the entrance of the straits of San Pablo; thence south-easterly by a direct line, so as to include the island of Los Angeles, to a point in the Bay of San Francisco equi-distant between said island and Bird island; thence by a direct southerly line to its intersection with the present line of the county of San Francisco at the mouth of the bay; thence with said county line three miles into the ocean; thence in a northerly direction parallel with the coast to the place of beginning including the three small islands called Los Angeles, Dos Hermanos and Marin islands, with the entire area and limits hereby described for the said county of Marin."

Once more, on April 25, 1860, the boundaries of the county were fixed as under:—

"Beginning on the sea coast at the mouth of the inlet called Estero Americano, and running up the middle of said estero to its head; thence following the road which leads from Bodega to San Rafael, passing between the rocks known by the name of Dos Piedros to the Laguna of San Antonio; thence following down the middle of said laguna to its outlet which forms the creek of San Antonio; thence following down the middle of said creek to its entrance into Petaluma creek; thence following down the middle of said creek to the Bay of San Pablo, and into said bay to the boundary of Contra Costa county; thence along said boundary of Contra Costa county, in the said Bay of San Pablo, to the middle of the straits of San Pablo; thence following in a direct line from the middle of said straits to the Invincible Rock, situated in the Bay of San Francisco, near the entrance of the straits of San Pablo; thence southwardly by a direct line, so as to include the island of Los Angeles, to a point in the Bay of San Francisco equidistant between said island and Bird island; thence in a direct southerly line to its intersection with the present line of the county of San Francisco, at the mouth of the bay; thence with said county line, three miles into the ocean; thence in a northerly direction parallel with the coast to the place of beginning, including the three small islands called Los Angeles, Dos Hermanos and Marin islands, with the entire area and limits hereby described for the said county of Marin."

Prior to the first partition of the State into counties, the section now known as Marin had been included in the district of Sonoma, a division which had originated with the Mexican authorities during their power, and that included all the counties now lying west of the Sacramento river, between the Bay of San Francisco and the Oregon line; it had not been interfered with on the accession of American rule, but retained the official designation given to it by the Spaniards.

On April 11, 1850, An Act of the Legislature was passed organizing a Court of Sessions, which defined its composition as follows:—

The Court consisted of the County Judge, who should preside at its sessions, assisted by two Justices of the Peace of the county as Associate Justices, they being chosen by their brother Justices from out of the whole number elected for the county. The duties imposed upon this organization were multifarious. They made such orders respecting the property of the county as they deemed expedient, in conformity with any law of the State, and in them were vested the care and preservation of said property. They examined, settled, and allowed all accounts chargeable against the county; directed the raising of such sums for the defraying of all expenses and charges against the county, by means of taxation on property, real and personal, such not to exceed, however, the one-half of the tax levied by the

State on such property; to examine and audit the accounts of all officers having the care, management, collection and disbursement of any money belonging to the county, or appropriated by law, or otherwise, for its use and benefit. In them was the power of control and management of public roads, turnpikes, fences, canals, roads and bridges within the county, where the law did not prohibit such jurisdiction, and make such orders as should be requisite and necessary to carry such control and management into effect; to divide the county into townships, and to create new townships, and change the division of the same as the convenience of the county should require. They established and changed election precincts; controlled and managed the property, real and personal, belonging to the county, and purchased and received donations of property for the use of the county, with this proviso, that they should not have the power to purchase any real or personal property, except such as should be absolutely necessary for the use of the county. To sell and cause to be conveyed, any real estate, goods, or chattels belonging to the county, appropriating the funds of such sale to the use of the same. To cause to be erected and furnished, a Court-house, jail, and other buildings, and to see that the same are kept in repair, and otherwise to perform all such other duties as should be necessary to the full discharge of the powers conferred on such court. Terms were ordered to be held on the second Monday of February, April, June, August, October and December, with quarterly sessions on the third Monday of February, May, August and November of each year.

The Court of Sessions which was then composed of James A. Shorb, County Judge, Associate Justices, James Black and George Millwater, and William F. Mercer, Clerk, were the first to apportion Marin county into townships. This they effected at a session held September 16, 1850, the divisions being named and then written South Salieto, San Rafael, Boulinas and Navat. Their boundaries were ordered to conform to the following lines:—

South Salieto.—Shall include the town of South Salieto, Captain Richardson's rancho—the line striking the coast at the mouth of the estero at the Boulinas.

San Rafael.—Shall commence at the estero dividing the Read and Richardson ranchos; thence running over the Tamalpais hill to the Logonita, and on to and including the Revere rancho; thence down the Guenas valley to the estero.

Navat.—Shall join the San Rafael township including the Portaswella of Necatio—including the Guenas valley on the Esteros Petaluma.

Boulinas.—Shall include the Boulinas, running with the coast to Pountereys and the Turmalas including the Necatio district.

On January 3, 1853, the county was organized into eight road districts, and on August 1st the townships of Tomales and Punta de los Reyes were

established. A distribution of townships was again effected on February 10, 1855, the eight partitions being San Rafael, Corte Madera, Saucelito, Novato, San Antonio, Tomales, Punta de los Reyes, and Bolinas, but it was not until May 12, 1862, that Marin county was distributed into the eight townships which obtain to-day. The boundaries and names of these are as follows:—

San Rafael.—Commencing on the Bay of San Pablo at the southeast corner of the Rancho San José; thence along the northern boundary of the Rancho Santa Margarita and Las Gallinas to the southeast corner of the Nicasio rancho confirmed to H. W. Halleck; thence along the boundary of said grant to Halleck, to its intersection with the east line of T. 3, N., R. 8, W.; thence south to the intersection of the east line of T. 2, N., R. 8, W. with Daniel's creek; thence up said creek to foot of Bolinas hill; thence up the right-hand creek to its head; thence in a direct line to the northeast corner of the Saucelito rancho; thence following the northeastern boundary line of the Saucelito rancho to where said line intersects with the Public lands; thence following the northern boundary of the Public lands to the Salt marsh at or near the location of the old government saw-mill; thence following the course of the creek upon which said mill was located to its intersection with the main Corte Madera creek; thence down the Corte Madera creek to the Bay of San Francisco; thence following the shore of the Bay of San Francisco to the Bay of San Pablo, and from thence along the shore of the Bay of San Pablo to the place of beginning.

Novato.—Commences at the Bay of San Pablo at the southeast corner of the Rancho San José; thence along the northern boundary of the Rancho Santa Margarita and Las Gallinas to the southeast corner of the Nicasio rancho as confirmed to H. W. Halleck; thence along the southern boundary of the said Halleck grant to its intersection with the east line of T. 3, N., R. 8, W.; thence along the line of Township 3, to the northern boundary line of the aforesaid grant to Halleck; thence in an easterly and northerly direction to the corner of the Novato rancho to Olompali; thence along the southern line of the Olompali rancho to the Puerto Suelo; thence in a direct line northerly to San Antonio creek upon the boundary of the township San Antonio; thence following the San Antonio creek to the Bay of San Pablo, and from thence following the shore of said bay to the place of beginning.

San Antonio.—Commencing at the western extremity of the Laguna de San Antonio and running westerly, following the San Antonio creek to its junction with the Arroyo Sausal, and from thence southeasterly along the Arroyo Sausal to its intersection with the northern line of that part of the Nicasio rancho confirmed to H. W. Halleck; thence easterly along said boundary line to its intersection with the western line of the Rancho Novato; thence northerly along the line of the Novato rancho to the southern line

of the Olompali rancho; thence easterly along the line of the Olompali rancho to the Puerto Suelo (as laid down on the map of Marin county in the Clerk's office); thence in a northerly direction to a point on San Antonio creek two hundred yards westerly from the residence of G. T. Wood; thence following the Sonoma county line to the westerly line of the Laguna de San Antonio; thence following the line of the aforesaid laguna to the point of beginning.

Tomales.—Commencing at the western extremity of the Laguna de San Antonio and running westerly following the San Antonio creek to Tomales bay; thence along said bay to the Pacific ocean; thence westerly following the coast to the mouth of the Estero Americano; thence up said estero to the county line; thence along the county line to the Laguna de San Antonio, and from thence along the western shore of said laguna to the place of beginning.

Nicasio.—Commencing on the western side of the Daniel's creek immediately opposite Taylor's warehouse on the Garcia ranch, and from thence following the meanderings of said creek to the head of Tomales bay, and from thence along the northeastern shore of said bay to the San Antonio creek; from thence along said creek until it reaches the Arroyo Sausal, and from thence along said arroyo to its intersection with the northern line of that part of the Nicasio rancho confirmed to H. W. Halleck; thence along said line to the eastern line of T. 3, N., R. 8, W.; thence due south to the southeast corner of said township; thence due west along south line of said township to the Daniel's creek; thence down Daniel's creek to the place of beginning.

Point Reyes.—Commencing on the west side of Daniel's creek, at its confluence with Garcia's creek and running to the head of Tomales bay; thence along the west shore of said bay to the Pacific ocean; thence along the shore of said ocean to its intersection with Bear gulch; thence in a northerly direction to the place of beginning.

Bolinas.—Commencing at the mouth of Garcia's creek at its intersection with Daniel's creek; thence up Daniel's creek to the south line of T. 3, N. R. 8, W.; thence running east along said line to the southeast corner of T. 3; thence south on the east line of T. 8, R. 2, W. to its intersection with Daniel's creek; thence up said creek to the foot of Bolinas hill; thence up the right-hand creek to its head; thence in a direct line to the northeast corner of the Saucelito rancho on the mountain of Tamalpais; thence following the west line of said rancho to the Pacific ocean; thence along the Pacific ocean in a westerly direction to Bear gulch; thence in a northerly direction to the place of beginning.

Saucelito.—Commencing on Tamalpais at the northeast corner of the Saucelito rancho; thence along the northeastern boundary of said rancho to the Public lands; thence along the northern boundary of the Public lands

to the Salt marsh at or near the location of the Government mill; thence down a creek designated as a boundary line for the township of San Rafael to the main Corte Madera creek; thence following the Corte Madera creek to the Bay of San Francisco; thence along the western shore of said bay to the Pacific ocean; thence along the Pacific ocean to the western boundary of the Saucelito rancho; from thence along the western line of said Saucelito rancho to the place of beginning.

And it is further ordered that for judicial purposes Angel Island shall belong to the township of Saucelito.

From the period of the organization of the county until the year 1855, its affairs were controlled by the Court of Sessions, above mentioned, and a Board of Supervisors, the latter having certain functions not granted to the former. In the last named year a change had come o'er the governmental dream; the Court of Sessions was abolished and an act passed March 20, entitled "An Act to create a Board of Supervisors in the counties in this State, and to define their duties and powers." For better reference the ninth section of the above act is quoted in full: "The Board of Supervisors shall have power and jurisdiction in their respective counties. *First*, To make orders respecting the property of the county, in conformity with any law of this State, and to take care of and preserve such property. *Second*, To examine, settle, and allow all accounts legally chargeable against the county, and to levy, for the purposes prescribed by law, such amount of taxes on the assessed value of real and personal property in the county, as may be authorized by law: *provided* the salary of the County Judge need not be audited by the Board; but the County Auditor shall, on the first judicial day of each month, draw his warrant on the County Treasurer in favor of the County Judge for the amount due such Judge as salary, for the month preceding. *Third*, To examine and audit the accounts of all officers having the care, management, collection or disbursement of any money belonging to the county, or appropriated by law, or otherwise, for its use and benefit. *Fourth*, To lay out, control and manage public roads, turnpikes, ferries, and bridges within the county, in all cases where the law does not prohibit such jurisdiction, and to make such orders as may be requisite and necessary to carry its control and management into effect. *Fifth*, To take care of and provide for the indigent sick of the county. *Sixth*, To divide the county into townships, and to change the divisions of the same, and to create new townships, as the convenience of the county may require. *Seventh*, To establish and change election precincts, and to appoint inspectors and judges of elections. *Eighth*, To control and manage the property, real and personal, belonging to the county, and to receive by donation any property for the use and benefit of the county. *Ninth*, To lease or to purchase any real or personal property necessary for the use of the county; *provided* no purchase of real property shall be made unless the value of the same be pre-

viously estimated by three disinterested persons, to be appointed for that purpose by the County Judge. *Tenth*, To sell at public auction, at the Court House of the county, after at least thirty days previous public notice, and cause to be conveyed, any property belonging to the county, appropriating the proceeds of such sale to the use of the same. *Eleventh*, To cause to be erected and furnished, a court house, jail, and such other public buildings as may be necessary, and to keep the same in repair; *provided* that the contract for building the court house, jail, and such other public buildings, be let out at least after thirty days' previous public notice, in each case, of a readiness to receive proposals therefor, to the lowest bidder, who will give good and sufficient security for the completion of any contract which he may make respecting the same; but no bid shall be accepted which the Board may deem too high. *Twelfth*, To control the prosecution and defense of all suits to which the county is a party. *Thirteenth*, To do any and perform all such other acts and things as may be strictly necessary to the full discharge of the powers and jurisdiction conferred on the Board."

In accordance with this Act Marin was divided into three Supervisora Districts, the first being composed of Novato, San Rafael and Corte Madera townships; the second, Saucelito, Bolinas and Punta de los Reyes townships; and the third, Tomales and San Antonio townships; while voting precincts were established at the following places: District No. 1.—Novato, at the hotel known as "Our House;" San Rafael, at the Court House; Marin City, at the house of James Parker; and Corte Madera, at the residence of Stephen Dodge. District No. 2.—Saucelito, at Capt. Snow's hotel; Bolinas, at the Mill house; Punta de los Reyes, at the Ranch house; and Berry precinct, at Garcia's house. District No. 3.—Tomales, at Dutton's store, and San Antonio, at the house of P. B. Hewlett. On November 7th of this year the Board of Supervisors directed that the county should be divided into two School Districts; Tomales and San Antonio townships forming District No. 1, and the balance of the county District No. 2, while on the twenty-second day of the same month each township was declared to be a road district, James Miller, San Rafael; Timothy Mahon, Novato; P. B. Hewlett, San Antonio; P. R. Bachelor, Corte Madera; and William Murphy, Punta de los Reyes, as Overseers.

During the session of 1861-2 the Legislature passed a law for the organization of townships, regulating the powers and duties thereof, and desiring that the same should be submitted to the vote of the people. This law made each township a corporate body, the powers of which were vested in three Trustees, with the same or similar powers as those had by the Board of Supervisors. A similar set of officers were to be elected for each township, to perform the duties thereof, under this law, as were elected for the whole county, with the exception of a County Judge, District Attorney and Sheriff. Each township became in all important affairs a county, with

county powers, county officers, and county expenses. In the place of one tax-collector and one assessor, by this arrangement the county would have these officers for each of the townships, and the expenses of the county be increased eight-fold.

On June 13, 1866, the boundaries of the several townships were rectified, and new election precincts established, but our space will not admit of our following these changes to their present limits. For full particulars of these we would refer the reader to the most excellent county map compiled in 1873 by County Surveyor Austin, and other official records. It may be mentioned, however, that on the 7th of August of that year San Quentin was established as an election precinct for the convenience of the officers of the State Prison.

POSTOFFICES.—One of the first signs of a thorough county organization is the establishment throughout its length and breadth of a system to facilitate the transmission of correspondence from point to point; to attain this object is the cause of postoffices. To set at rest any doubt which may remain in the minds of the residents of Marin as to who were the first postmasters at the different stations in the county, the accompanying information has been most courteously furnished us by the Postoffice Department at Washington: "Postoffice Department, office of the First Assistant Postmaster-General, Washington, D. C. Alley, Bowen & Co., San Rafael, Marin Co., Cal.—Your communication of the 28th ultimo, in which you ask for the date of the establishment of the postoffices, and their respective postmasters to date in Marin county, California, has been received at this Department. Please find the following in answer to such inquiry, as found recorded in the books of this Department. Respectfully, James H. Marr, For First Asst. Postmaster General."

OFFICE.	POSTMASTER.	ESTABLISHED.	DISCONTINUED.	RE-ESTABLISHED
San Rafael	Moses Stoppard.....	Nov. 6, 1851..	.....	.....
Punto de los Reyes...	Timothy L. Andrews..	Oct. 11, 1853..	March 30, 1855	.....
Tomales.....	Valentine Bennett....	April 12, 1854..	.....	.....
Novato	Henry F. Jones.....	Feb. 2, 1856..	Jan. 14, 1860	.....
San Quentin.....	D. W. Robinson.....	Jan. 31, 1859 ..	Dec. 13, 1859 ..	April 25, 1862
Olema	Benj. T. Winslow.....	Feb. 28, 1859 ..	.....	.....
Preston.....	Robert J. Preston.....	Feb. 10, 1863 ..	Nov. 12, 1866	.....
Bolinas	Henry Cleever	June 3, 1863 ..	.....	.....
Black Point.....	Joseph B. Sweetser....	Jan. 11, 1865 ..	.....	.....
Sausalito	John Schnell.....	Dec. 12, 1870 ..	.....	.....
Nicasio	Hiram F. Taft.....	April 13, 1871 ..	.....	.....
Marshall.....	Eugene L. White.....	Feb. 6, 1872 ..	.....	.....
Angel Island.....	Charles Mellow	Jan. 28, 1875 ..	.....	.....
Hamlet.....	Eder H. Herald.....	June 2, 1876 ..	.....	.....
Corte Madera.....	Edward H. Eastman...	May 16, 1878 ..	March, 1880	.....
Fairfood	Richard Keating.....	Aug. 26, 1879 ..	Dec. 26, 1879	.....

COURT HOUSE.—Before the organization of the State into counties, the Alcaldes were wont to meet in the old mission at San Rafael, to settle legal disputes which may have then arisen between the few settlers who had found their way into Marin. On the completion of the organization, a hall in the mission known as the *Juzgado*, was, in December 1851, directed to be used, and there the courts were held until 1853, when the tribunals were transferred to the house originally erected by Don Timoteo Murphy. On February 10, 1872, this building was sold by Sheriff Austin, under order of the Board of Supervisors, and purchased by Isaac Shaver for the sum of fifty dollars. On February 14, 1872, the Board of Supervisors ordered the issuance and sale of "Court House Bonds," for the purpose of building a Court House and jail for Marin county; on March 26, such a sale was held and the bid of Woods & Freeborn accepted, at ninety-eight and three-fourths cents, amounting in the aggregate to fifty-nine thousand, two hundred and fifty dollars. For the location of the building many offers were made, proposals being received from proprietors in all parts of the town of San Rafael and suburbs. The site chosen by the Supervisors, however, was that embodied in the annexed proposal:—

SAN RAFAEL, March 27, 1872.

To the Supervisors of Marin County.

GENTLEMEN:—If you select the Heuston Block for the Court House, we will pay into the County Treasury any deficit between the price (twelve thousand dollars) for that block, and what the old site may realize upon sale, we to be consulted as to the subdividing of the latter.

F. H. PRATT,
A. LEE,
JOHN H. SAUNDERS,
WM. T. COLEMAN,
WM. J. MILLER.

Plans, specifications and estimates were at once advertised for, and a premium of two hundred dollars offered for such plan as should be adopted by the Board of Supervisors. On April 9th the lot was conveyed to the Supervisors by H. M. Heuston for twelve thousand dollars; on the 10th the premium for plans and specifications was awarded to E. F. Raun of San Francisco, and, on the 13th, sealed proposals for the construction were called for. May 18th the bid of M. Miles & Co., for fifty-one thousand dollars was accepted, Kenetzer & Raun, architects, appointed agents for the Board of Supervisors during construction; and on the 23d, Miles & Fell filed their contract with sufficient sureties that were accepted. On June 4th, the contract mentioned above was rescinded on account of an error in record; on the 5th the following entry is found in the records: "Through the failure of Miles & Co. to fulfill the terms of the order of the Supervisors, viz: That if Contract was not, within five days from May 18, 1872, signed and execu-

ted to the satisfaction of the Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, that the bid of A. J. Fitzpatrick should be accepted." This tender was consequently taken, provided he, with two sureties, should within three days sign and execute a contract on approved form. On June 6th, A. J. Fitzpatrick, John Cox, John Center and J. B. Piper executed the said contract, and the Board of Supervisors accepted it. The building was proceeded with, the corner stone being laid August 3, 1872, and to-day Marin has reason to be proud of her elegant County building.

THE POLITICAL HISTORY OF MARIN COUNTY.—Prior to the acquisition of California by the Government of the United States, the large District of Sonoma, which included all the territory between the Sacramento river and the ocean on the one hand, and Oregon and the Bay of San Francisco on the other, was under the rule of the Mexican Government, and divided into Prefectures, amenable to a Grand Council at Sonoma, the holders of office being designated by the Spanish name of Alcalde.

The first civil officers in Marin, of whom we can gain any exact information, were Ygnacio Pacheco and Alferes Damas, who held the positions of First and Second Alcalde. These gentlemen were succeeded by William Reynolds and James Black, who held court in the large hall of the Mission building. This was in the year 1845. Between the years 1846 and 1849 the county remained under the control of the military. Let us see what was the state of the political horizon during that time. According to Tuthill—as to civil law, the country was utterly at sea. It had a governor in the person of the commandant of the military district it belonged to, but no government. While the war lasted, California, as a conquered province, expected to be governed by military officers who, by virtue of their command of the Department, bore sway over all the territory that their Department embraced. But after peace had come and the succession of military governors was not abated, a people who had been in the habit of governing themselves, under the same flag and the same constitution, chafed that a simple change of longitude should deprive them of their inalienable rights.

General Persifer F. Smith, who assumed command on arriving by the *California*, the first steamship that reached San Francisco (February 28, 1849), and General Riley, who succeeded him (April 13, 1849), would have been acceptable governors enough, if the people could have discovered anywhere in the Constitution that the President had power to govern a territory by a simple order to the commandant of a military department. The power was obvious in time of war, but in peace it was unprecedented. Left entirely to themselves, the people could have organized a squatter sovereignty, as Oregon had done, and the way into the sisterhood of States was clear.

They felt that they had cause for complaint, but in truth they were too

busy to nurse their grievance and make much of it. To some extent they formed local governments, and had unimportant collisions with the military. But, busy as they were, and expecting to return home soon, they humored their contempt for politics, and left public matters to be shaped at Washington. Nor was this so unwise a course under the circumstances, for the thing that had hindered Congress from giving them a legitimate and constitutional government was the ever-present snag in the current of American political history, the author of most of our woes, the great mother of mischief on the western continent—slavery.

When it was found that Congress had adjourned without doing anything for California, Brigadier General Riley, by the advice, he said, of the President and Secretaries of State and of War, issued a proclamation, which was at once a call for a Convention, and an official exposition of the Administration's theory of the anomalous relations of California and the Union. He strove to rectify the impression that California was governed by the military arm of the service; that had ceased with the termination of hostilities. What remained was the civil government, recognized by the existing laws of California. These were vested in a Governor, who received his appointment from the supreme government, or, in default of such appointment, the office was vested in the commanding military officer of the department, a Secretary, a Departmental or Territorial Legislature, a Superior Court with four judges, a Prefect and Sub-prefect and a Judge of the first instance for each district, Alcaldes, local Justices of the Peace, ayuntamientos, or Town Councils. He moreover recommended the election, at the same time, of delegates to a Convention to adopt either a State or Territorial Constitution, which, if acquiesced in by the people, would be submitted to Congress for approval.

In June 1849 a proclamation was issued announcing an election to be held on the 1st of August, to appoint delegates to a general Convention to form a State Constitution, and for filling the offices of Judge of the Superior Court, prefects, sub-prefects, and First Alcalde or Judge of the first instance, such appointments to be made by General Riley after being voted for. The delegates elected to the Convention from the district of Sonoma were General Vallejo, Joel Walker, R. Semple. L. W. Boggs was elected but did not attend.

The manifesto calling the Constitutional Convention divided the electoral divisions of the State into ten districts; each male inhabitant of the county, of twenty-one years of age, could vote in the district of his residence, and the delegates so elected were called upon to meet at Monterey, on September 1, 1849. The number of delegates was fixed at thirty-seven, five of which were appointed to San Francisco.

As was resolved, the Convention met at Monterey on the date above named, Robert Semple of Benicia, one of the delegates from the district of

Sonoma, being chosen president. The session lasted six weeks; and, notwithstanding an awkward scarcity of books of reference and other necessary aids, much labor was performed, while the debates exhibited a marked degree of ability. In framing the original Constitution of California, slavery was forever prohibited within the jurisdiction of the State; the boundary question between Mexico and the United States was set at rest; provision for the morals and education of the people was made; a Seal of State was adopted with the motto *Eureka*, and many other matters discussed.

In August General Riley issued commissions to Stephen Cooper, appointing him Judge of First District, and C. P. Wilkins Prefect of the district of Sonoma, while one of General Riley's last appointments before the adoption of the Constitution, was that of Richard A. Maupin, well remembered among the district's old residents, to be Judge of the Superior Tribunal, in place of Lewis Dent, resigned. Another well known pioneer who was at the Convention from Sacramento county was Major Jacob R. Snyder, a resident of Sonoma till his death.

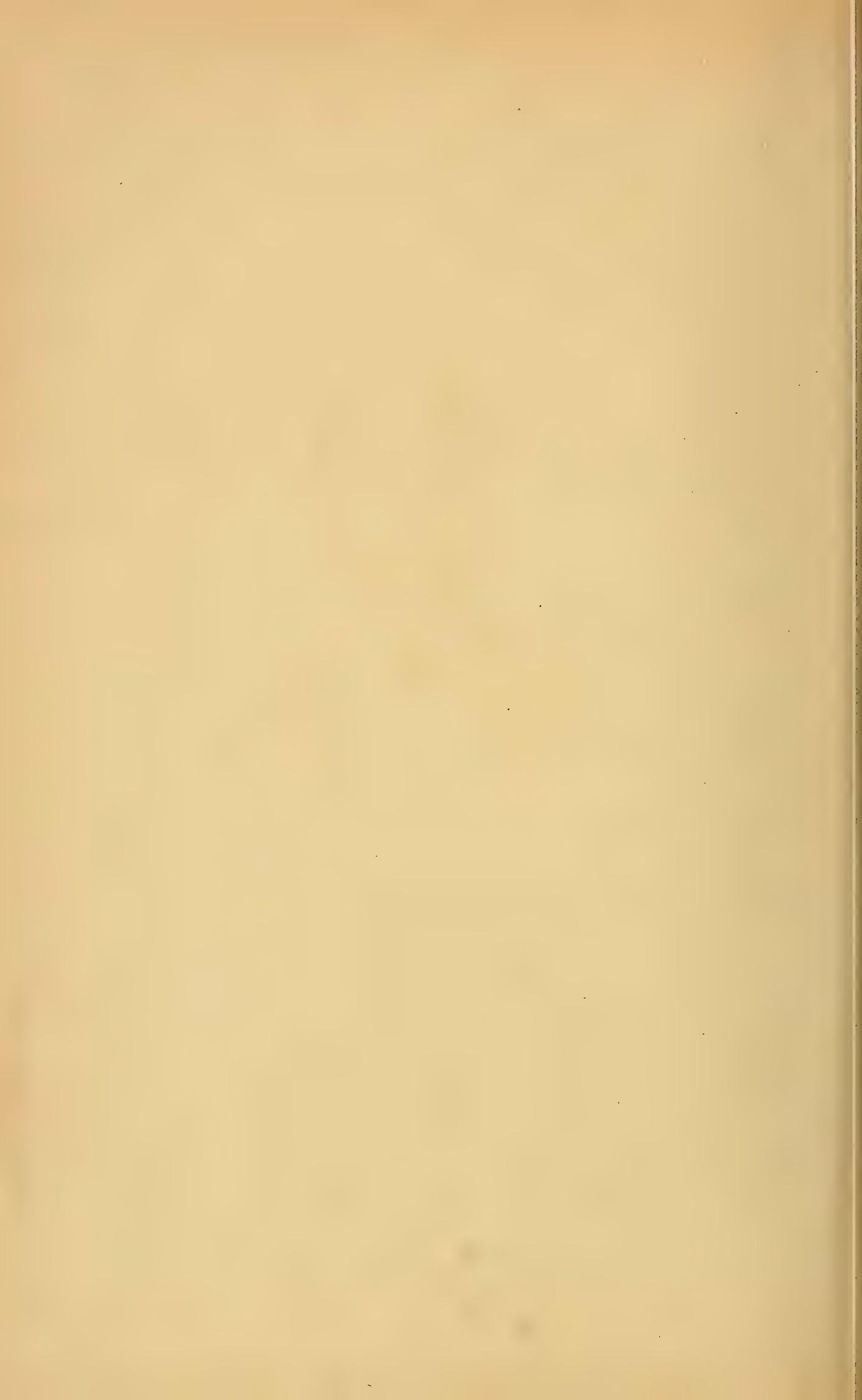
We find that the "Superior Tribunal of California" existed at Monterey in 1849; for, in September of that year a "Tariff of fees for Judicial Officers" was published, with the following order of the Court: "That the several officers mentioned in this order shall be entitled to receive for their services, in addition to their regular salaries, if any, the following fees, and none others, until the further order of this Court." Here is added a list of the fees to be appropriated by Judges of the First instance, Alcaldes and Justices of the Peace, clerks of the several courts, Sheriff or Comisario, District Attorney, and Notaries Public.

We have already said that Stephen Cooper was appointed Judge of First instance for the District of Sonoma. He commenced his labors in that office in October, 1849, as appears in the early record of the proceedings of that Court extant in the office of the County Clerk of Solano county. The record of one of the cases tried before Judge Cooper is reproduced as an instance of the quick justice that obtained in 1849:—

"The people of California Territory vs. George Palmer—and now comes the said people by right of their attorney, and the said defendant by Semple and O'Melveny, and the prisoner having been arraigned on the indictment in this cause, plead not guilty. Thereupon a jury was chosen, selected and sworn, when, after hearing the evidence and arguments of counsel, returned into Court the following verdict, to wit:—

"The jury, in the case of Palmer, defendant, and the State of California, plaintiff, have found a verdict of guilty on both counts of the indictment, and sentenced him to receive the following punishment, to wit:—

"On Saturday, the 24th day of November, to be conducted by the Sheriff to some public place, and there receive on his bare back seventy-five lashes, with such a weapon as the Sheriff may deem fit, on each count respectively,





R. B. Bailey.

and to be banished from the district of Sonoma within twelve hours after whipping, under the penalty of receiving the same number of lashes for each and every day he remains in the district after the first whipping.

"(Signed)

ALEXANDER RIDDELL, Foreman.

"It is therefore ordered by the Court, in accordance with the above verdict, that the foregoing sentence be carried into effect."

The Constitution was duly framed, submitted to the people, and at the election held on the thirteenth of November, ratified by them, and adopted by a vote of twelve thousand and sixty-four for it and eleven against it; there being, besides, over twelve hundred ballots that were treated as blanks, because of an informality in the printing.

We here reproduce two of the tickets which were voted at the time, and were distributed in and around Sacramento and the upper portion of the State:—

PEOPLE'S TICKET.

FOR THE CONSTITUTION.

FOR GOVERNOR,

John A. Sutter.

FOR LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR,

John McDougal.

FOR REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS,

William E. Shannon,
Pet. Halsted.

FOR STATE SENATORS,

John Bidwell, Upper Sacramento,
Murray Morrison, Sacramento City,
Harding Bigelow, Sacramento City,
Gilbert A. Grant, Vernon.

FOR ASSEMBLY,

H. C. Cardwell, Sacramento City,
P. B. Cornwall, Sacramento City,
John S. Fowler, Sacramento City,
J. Sherwood,
Elisha W. McKinstry,
Madison Waltham, Coloma,
W. B. Dickenson, Yuba,
James Queen, South Fork,
W. L. Jenkin, Weaverville.

PEOPLE'S TICKET.

FOR THE CONSTITUTION.

FOR GOVERNOR,

Peter H. Burnett.

FOR LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR,

John McDougal.

FOR REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS,

Edward Gilbert,
George W. Wright.

FOR STATE SENATORS,

John Bidwell, Upper Sacramento,
Murray Morrison, Sacramento City,
Harding Bigelow, Sacramento City,
Gilbert A. Grant, Vernon.

FOR ASSEMBLY,

H. C. Cardwell, Sacramento City,
P. B. Cornwall, Sacramento City,
John S. Fowler, Sacramento City,
H. S. Lord, Upper Sacramento,
Madison Waltham, Coloma,
W. B. Dickenson, Yuba,
James Queen, South Fork,
Arba K. Berry, Weaverville.

The result of the election was: Peter H. Burnett, Governor; John McDougal, Lieutenant-Governor; and Edward Gilbert and George W. Wright sent to Congress. The district of Sonoma polled at this election but five hundred and fifty-two votes, four hundred and twenty-four of which were for Burnett. Of the representatives sent from Sonoma, General Vallejo went to the Senate, and J. S. Bradford and J. E. Brackett to the Assembly. Some difficulty would appear to have risen at this election, for Mr. R. A. Thompson says: "General Vallejo's seat was first given to James Spect, but on the twenty-second of December, the committee reported that the official return from Larkin's Ranch gave Spect but two votes instead of twenty-eight, a total of but one hundred and eighty-one votes against General Vallejo's one hundred and ninety-nine." Mr. Spect then gave up his seat to General Vallejo.

We now produce the following interesting record of some of those who formed the first California Legislature, not because it bears specially on our subject, but as a matter of curiosity, interest and reference:—

The following is from the *Colusa Sun* of April 26:

Hon. John S. Bradford, of Springfield, Illinois, who was a member of the first California Legislature, procured from some of his colleagues a short biographical sketch. Thinking it might be a matter of interest to the people of California at the present time, he sends it to us. We have the original document, with the sketches in the handwriting of each member. Most of these gentlemen have figured conspicuously in the history of the State since, but we believe there are but few now living. Three of the sketches, Jose M. Covarrubias, M. G. Vallejo, and Pablo de la Guerra, are written in Spanish, but we have had them translated.

Senators.—David F. Douglass—Born in Sumner county, Tennessee, the eighth of January, 1821. Went to Arkansas with Fulton in 1836. On the seventeenth March, 1839, had a fight with Dr. Wm. Howell, in which H. was killed; imprisoned fourteen months; returned home in 1842; immigrated to Mississippi; engaged in the Choctaw speculation; moved with the Choctaws west as a clerk; left there for Texas in Winter of 1845–46. War broke out; joined Hay's regiment; from Mexico immigrated to California, and arrived here as wagoner in December, 1848.—M. G. Vallejo—Born in Monterey, Upper California, July 7, 1807. On the first of January, 1825, he commenced his military career in the capacity of cadet. He served successively in the capacity of Lieutenant, Captain of Cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel, and General Commandant of Upper California. In 1835 he went to Sonoma county and founded the town of Sonoma, giving land for the same. He was a member of Convention in 1849 and Senator in 1850.—Elcan Heydenfeldt—Born in Charleston, South Carolina, September 15, 1821; immigrated to Alabama in 1841; from thence to Louisiana in 1844; to California in 1849. Lawyer by profession.—Pablo de la

Guerra—Born in Santa Barbara, Upper California, November 29, 1819. At the age of nineteen he entered the public service. He was appointed Administrator-General “*de la rentas*,” which position he held when California was taken by the American forces. From that time he lived a private life until he was named a member of the Convention which framed the Constitution of the State. Represents the District of Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo in the Senate.—S. E. Woodworth—Born in the city of New York, November 15, 1815; commenced career as a sailor, A. D. 1832. Sailed from New York March 9, 1834. Entered the navy of the United States June 14, 1838. Immigrated to California, *via* Rocky Mountains and Oregon, April 1, 1846. Resignation accepted by Navy Department, October 29, 1849. Elected to represent the district of Monterey in the first Senate of the First Legislature of California for the term of two years.—Thomas L. Vermeule—born in New Jersey on the 11th of June, 1814; immigrated to California November 12, 1846. Did represent San Joaquin District in the Senate. Resigned.—W. D. Fair—Senator from the San Joaquin District, California; native of Virginia; immigrated to California from Mississippi in February, 1849, as “President of the Mississippi Rangers;” settled in Stockton, San Joaquin District, as an attorney at law.—Elisha O. Crosby—Senator from Sacramento District; native of New York State; immigrated from New York December 25, 1848; aged 34.—D. C. Broderick—Senator from San Francisco; born in Washington City, D. C., February 4, 1818; immigrated from Washington to New York City, March, 1824; left New York for California, April 17, 1849.—E. Kirby Chamberlin, M. D.—President *pro tem.* of the Senate, from the District of San Diego; born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, April 24, 1805; immigrated from Connecticut to Onondaga county, New York, in 1815; thence to Beaver, Pennsylvania, in 1829; thence to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1842; served as Surgeon in the U. S. A. during the war with Mexico; appointed Surgeon to the Boundary Line Commission, February 10, 1840; embarked from Cincinnati, Ohio, February, 15; arrived in San Diego, June 1, 1849, and in San Jose, December 12, 1849.—J. Bidwell—Born in Chautauque county, New York, 5th of August, 1819; immigrated to Pennsylvania; thence to Ohio; thence to Missouri; thence in 1841 to California; term in Senate one year.—H. C. Robinson, Senator from Sacramento; elected November 15, 1849; born in the State of Connecticut; immigrated at an early age to Louisiana; educated as a lawyer, but engaged in commercial pursuits; arrived at San Francisco, February, 1849, per steamer *California*, the first that ever entered said port.—Benjamin S. Lippincott—Senator from San Joaquin; born in New York; immigrated February, 1846, from New Jersey; by pursuit a merchant, and elected for two years.

Assemblymen.—Elam Brown—Born in the State of New York, in 1797; emigrated from Massachusetts in 1805; to Illinois in 1818; to Missouri, 1837;

and from Platte county, in Missouri, 1846, to California.—J. S. K. Ogier—Born in Charleston, South Carolina; immigrated to New Orleans, 1845, and from there to California, December 18, 1848.—E. B. Bateman, M. D.—Emigrated from Missouri, April, 1847; residence, Stockton, Alta California.—Edmund Randolph—born in Richmond, Virginia; immigrated to New Orleans, 1843; thence to California, 1849; residence, San Francisco.—E. P. Baldwin—Born in Alabama; emigrated from thence in January, 1849; arrived in California, May 1, 1850; represents San Joaquin District; resides in Sonora, Tuolumne county.—A. P. Crittenden—born in Lexington, Kentucky; educated in Ohio, Alabama, New York and Pennsylvania; settled in Texas in 1839; came to California in 1849; represents the county of Los Angeles.—Alfred Wheeler—Born in the city of New York, the 30th day of April, 1820; resided in New York City until the 21st of May, 1849, when he left for California. Citizen and resident of San Francisco, which district he represents.—James A. Gray, Philadelphia—Monterey, California; immigrated in 1846 in the first New York Regiment of Volunteers.—Joseph Aram—Native of State of New York; immigrated to California, 1846; present residence, San Jose, Santa Clara county.—Joseph C. Morehead—Born in Kentucky; immigrated to California in 1846; resides at present in the county of Calaveras, San Joaquin District.—Benjamin Cory, M. D.—Born November 12, 1822; immigrated to the Golden State in 1847; residence in the valley of San José.—Thos. J. Henley—Born in Indiana; family now reside in Charlestown, in that State; immigrated to California in 1849, through the South Pass; residence at Sacramento.—Jose M. Covarrubias—Native of France; came to California in 1834; residence in Santa Barbara, and Representative for that district.—Elisha W. McKinstry—Born in Detroit, Michigan; immigrated to California in March, 1849; residence in Sacramento District, city of Sutter.—George B. Tingley—Born August 15, 1815, Clermont county, Ohio; immigrated to Rushville, Indiana, November 4, 1834; started to California April 4, 1849; reached there October 16th; was elected to the Assembly November 13th, from Sacramento district, and is now in Pueblo de San José.—Mr. Bradford, himself, represents *our* (Sonoma) district in the Assembly.

On Saturday, December 15, 1849, the first State Legislature met at San José, E. Kirby Chamberlin being elected President *pro tem.* of the Senate, and Thomas J. White, Speaker of the Assembly.

In the year 1850, Senator M. G. Vallejo became convinced that the capital of California should be established at a place which he desired to name Eureka, but which his colleagues, out of compliment to himself, suggested should be named Vallejo. To this end the General addressed a memorial to the Senate, dated April 3, 1850, wherein he graphically pointed out the advantages possessed by the proposed site over other places which claimed

the honor. In this remarkable document, remarkable alike for its generosity of purpose as for its marvelous foresight, he proposed to grant twenty acres to the State, free of cost, for a State Capitol and grounds, and one hundred and thirty-six acres more for other State buildings, to be apportioned in the following manner: Ten acres for the Governor's house and grounds; five acres for the offices of Treasurer, Comptroller, Secretary of State, Surveyor General, and Attorney-General, should the Commissioners determine that their offices should not be in the Capitol building; one acre to State Library and Translator's office, should it be determined to separate them from the State House building; twenty acres for an Orphan Asylum; ten acres for a Male Charity Hospital; ten acres for a Female Charity Hospital; four acres for an Asylum for the Blind; four acres for a Deaf and Dumb Asylum; twenty acres for a Lunatic Asylum; eight acres for four Common Schools; twenty acres for a State University; four acres for a State Botanical Garden; and twenty acres for a State Penitentiary.

But with a munificence casting this already long list of grants into the shade, he further proposed to donate and pay over to the State, within two years after the acceptance of these propositions, the gigantic sum of three hundred and seventy thousand dollars, to be apportioned in the following manner: For the building of a State Capitol, one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars; for furnishing the same, ten thousand dollars; for building of the Governor's house, ten thousand dollars; for furnishing the same, five thousand dollars; for the building of State Library and Translator's office, five thousand dollars; for a State Library, five thousand dollars; for the building of the offices of the Secretary of State, Comptroller, Attorney-General, Surveyor-General and Treasurer, should the Commissioners deem it proper to separate them from the State House, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of an Orphan Asylum, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of a Female Charity Hospital, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of a Male Charity Hospital, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of an Asylum for the Blind, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of a Deaf and Dumb Asylum, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of a State University, twenty thousand dollars; for University Library, five thousand dollars; for scientific apparatus therefor, five thousand dollars; for chemical laboratory therefor, three thousand dollars; for a mineral cabinet therefor, three thousand dollars; for the building of four common school edifices, ten thousand dollars; for purchasing books for same, one thousand dollars; for the building of a Lunatic Asylum, twenty thousand dollars; for a State Penitentiary, twenty thousand dollars; for a State botanical collection, three thousand dollars.

In his memorial, the General states with much lucidity his reasons for claiming the proud position for the place suggested as the proper site for the

State Capitol. Mark the singleness of purpose with which he bases these claims:—

“ Your memorialist, with this simple proposition (namely, that in the event of the government declining to accept his terms it should be put to the popular vote at the general election held in November of that year—1850), might stop here, did he not believe that his duty as a citizen of California required him to say thus much in addition—that he believes the location indicated is the most suitable for a permanent seat of government for the great State of California, for the following reasons: That it is the true center of the State, the true center of commerce, the true center of population, and the true center of travel; that, while the Bay of San Francisco is acknowledged to be the first on the earth, in point of extent and navigable capacities, already, throughout the length and breadth of the wide world, it is acknowledged to be the very center between Asiatic and European commerce. The largest ship that sails upon the broad sea can, within three hours anchor at the wharves of the place which your memorialist proposes as your permanent seat of government. From this point, by steam navigation, there is a greater aggregate of mineral wealth within eight hours' steaming, than exists in the Union besides; from this point the great north and south rivers—San Joaquin and Sacramento—cut the State longitudinally through the center, fringing the immense gold deposits on the one hand, and untold mercury and other mineral resources on the other; from this point steam navigation extends along the Pacific coast south to San Diego and north to the Oregon line, affording the quickest possible facilities for our sea-coast population to reach the State Capital in the fewest number of hours. This age, as it has been truly remarked, has merged distance into time. In the operations of commerce and the intercourse of mankind, to measure miles by the rod is a piece of vandalism of a by-gone age; and that point which can be approached from all parts of the State in the fewest number of hours, and at the cheapest cost, is the truest center.

“ The location which your memorialist proposes as the permanent seat of government is certainly that point.

“ Your memorialist most respectfully submits to your honorable body, whether there is not a ground of even still higher nationality; it is this:—that at present, throughout the wide extent of our sister Atlantic States, but one sentiment seems to possess the entire people, and that is, to build in the shortest possible time, a railroad from the Mississippi to the Bay of San Francisco, where its western terminus may meet a three weeks' steamer from China. Indeed, such is the overwhelming sentiment of the American people upon this subject, there is but little doubt to apprehend its early completion. Shall it be said, then, while the world is coveting our possession of what all acknowledge to be the half-way house of the earth's commerce—the great Bay of San Francisco—that the people of the rich possessions are

so unmindful of its value as not to ornament her magnificent shores with a capital worthy of a great State?"

Upon receipt of General Vallejo's memorial by the Senate, a committee composed of members who possessed a thorough knowledge of the country comprised in the above quoted document, both geographical and topographical, were directed to report for the information of the President, upon the advantages claimed for the location of the capital at the spot suggested in preference to others. The report in which the following words occur, was presented to the Senate on April 2, 1850:—"Your committee cannot dwell with too much warmth upon the magnificent propositions contained in the memorial of General Vallejo. They breathe throughout the spirit of an enlarged mind and a sincere public benefactor, for which he deserves the thanks of his countrymen and the admiration of the world. Such a proposition looks more like the legacy of a mighty Emperor to his people than the free donation of a private planter to a great State, yet poor in public finance, but soon to be among the first of the earth."

The report which was presented by Senator D. C. Broderick of San Francisco, goes on to point out the necessities which should govern the choice of a site for California's capital, recapitulates the advantages pointed out in the memorial; and finally recommends the acceptance of General Vallejo's offer. This acceptance did not pass the Senate without some opposition and considerable delay; however, on Tuesday, February 4, 1851, a message was received from Governor Burnett, by his Private Secretary, Mr. Ohr, informing the Senate that he did this day sign an Act originating in the Senate entitled "An Act to provide for the permanent location of the Seat of Government." In the meantime General Vallejo's bond had been accepted; his solvency was approved by a committee appointed by the Senate to inquire into that circumstance; the report of the commissioners sent to mark and lay out the tracts of land proposed to be donated was adopted, and on May 1, 1851, the last session of the Legislature at San José was completed; but the archives were not moved to the new seat of government at Vallejo then, the want of which was the cause of much dissatisfaction among the members.

The Legislature first sat at Vallejo on January 5, 1852, but there was wanting the attraction of society which would appear to be necessary to the seat of every central government. With these Sacramento abounded, from her proximity to the mines. The Assembly therefore, with a unanimity bordering on the marvelous, passed a bill to remove the session to that city, ball tickets and theater tickets being tendered to the members in reckless profusion. The bill was transferred to the Senate and bitterly fought by the Hons. Paul K. Hubbs and Phil. A. Roach. The removal was rejected by one vote. This was on a Saturday, but never was the proverb of we "know not what the morrow may bring forth," more fully brought to bear upon any

consideration. Senator Anderson it is said passed a sleepless night, through the presence of unpleasant insects in his couch; on the Monday morning he moved a reconsideration of the bill; the alarm was sounded on every hand, and at 2 P. M. on January 12, 1852, the Government and Legislature were finding its way to Sacramento by way of the Carquinez Straits. On March 7, 1852, a devastating flood overwhelmed Sacramento, and where they had before feared contamination, they now feared drowning. The Legislature adjourned at Sacramento May 4, 1852, the next session to be held at Vallejo. On January 3, 1853, the peripatetic government met again at Vallejo, whither had been moved in May, the archives and State offices. Once more the spirit of jealousy was rampant; Sacramento could not with any grace ask for its removal back thither; but she, working with Benicia, the capital was once more on wheels and literally carted off to the latter town for the remaining portion of the session, when a bill was passed to fix the capital of the State at Sacramento, and thereafter clinched by large appropriations for building the present magnificent capitol there. The last sitting of the Legislature was held on February 4, 1853, when it was resolved to meet at Benicia on the 11th of the month, the vote then taken being as follows: Ayes—Messrs. Baird, Denver, Estill, Hager, Hubbs, Hudspeth, Keene, Lind, Lott, Lyons, McKibben, Roach, Smith, Snyder, Sprague, Wade, Wombough—17. Nays—Crabb, Cofforth, Foster, Gruwell, Ralston, Walkup—6.

But to return to our particular subject. During the first session at San José, but little was done beyond dividing the State into counties, and organizing their governments. At this time, Robert Hopkins was elected District Judge and Assemblyman, J. E. Brackett, Major-General of the second division of militia. Mr. Hopkins, who with the Hon. George Pearce had been appointed a committee to visit the capital in order to prevent, if possible, the establishment of a boundary line which would include the Sonoma valley in Napa county, was a resident lawyer of Sonoma. On arrival at San Jose, the question of appointing a Judge for the Sonoma district was attracting attention, and the only candidate was W. R. Turner, who though a gentleman of capabilities, did not reside there, and probably had never visited the spot. Pearce proposed to Hopkins to run for the office; he allowed himself to be put in nomination, and he beat Turner, who knew not of opposition, just as he was putting forth his hand to seize the prize. The vote was unanimous for Hopkins, and Turner received some other district. Thus we see how narrow was the escape which Marin had at the outset of receiving a District Judge, who was utterly unknown to her residents. Pearce went to San José for one purpose and accomplished another, while Hopkins came back a full-fledged Judge of a most important district.

The State of California was admitted into the Union on September 9, 1850, and on January 6, 1851, the second Legislature met at San José.

Martin E. Cook, at this session, represented the Eleventh Senatorial district, which was composed of the counties of Sonoma, Solano, Napa, Marin, Colusa, Yolo, and Trinity—in short all that territory west of the Sacramento river, while in the lower house, this county in conjunction with Napa, Sonoma and Solano, was represented by John A. Bradford and A. Stearns.

On September 3, 1851, the first gubernatorial election was held under the new order of things. In this contest, John Bigler, who received twenty-three thousand seven hundred and seventy-four votes in the State, against twenty-two thousand seven hundred and thirty-three, got by P. B. Redding, his Whig opponent, had the assistance of that new power which had commenced to creep into the State, in the shape of the squatting element. He was democratic in his manners, being "hale-fellow" with all. Not so his opponent, who was a gentleman of more genteel bearing than the kind-hearted, unambitious, landless Governor, who was always mindful of his friends. Bigler, in all his messages, urged economy, but found it difficult to prevent an office being made for a friend. Tuthill remarks: "It was his pet project to unite the Southern and Western men of his party, and let the free-soilers shift for themselves; but it is not in that direction that party cleavage runs. The Southerners scorned the alliance. They were 'high-toned,' and looked down upon a Missourian as little better than a man from Massachusetts. The Governor's project would not work. He carried water on both shoulders and spilt very little on either side."

Let us now return to the records of Marin county.

By an Act of the Legislature, passed February 18, 1850, the county under notice was directed to be attached to Sonoma for Judicial purposes. By the Act of March 11, 1851, she was, with Sonoma, Solano, Napa and Mendocino, organized into the Seventh Judicial District; on May 1st, of the same year, with the counties of Mendocino and Sonoma, Marin was established as the Nineteenth Senatorial District to elect one Senator jointly, Marin and Mendocino sending one member to the Assembly, while by the Act of May, 1853, these counties were reorganized into the Eleventh Senatorial District. The last-mentioned arrangement would appear to have remained in force until May 18, 1861, when the Tenth Senatorial District was formed out of Marin and Contra Costa counties, these having the power to elect one Senator and each of them one Member of Assembly, the former of whom was allotted as being of the first class in accordance with the Act of the Legislature dated April 27, 1863. Once more, March 16, 1874, the District was re-numbered to the Fifteenth, while on March 29, 1876, the "Act to create the Twenty-second Judicial District" was passed, it being composed of Marin, Sonoma and Mendocino counties. The appointee, until the next general election being Jackson Temple, a gentleman whose reputation as a jurist is second to none. Under this appointment Judge Temple served two years, and suc-

ceeded himself, having been elected at the regular judicial election, without opposition, for a full term of six years. He had served only two years of this term when the New Constitution was adopted. Under its provision the Courts were reorganized, the County and District Courts were abolished and Superior Courts created, and now the last Judge of the District Court, wherein was included this county, is Superior Judge of the adjoining one of Sonoma, an office to which he was elected without regard to party, by the largest majority of any candidate on the county ticket; thus we have traced the District Court from its incipience and the election of Robert Hopkins as Judge, to its abolition with Judge Jackson Temple on the Bench.

On July 22, 1850, the County Judge and Justices of the Peace for Marin met at San Rafael for the purpose of electing Associate Justices and organizing the Court of Sessions, the result of the meeting being that James A. Shorb, County Judge, James Black and George Milewater, Associate Justices, and William F. Mercer were called upon to form that august body. At the same session, upon organization, instructions were given to the Sheriff to procure suitable accommodations wherein the Court should hold their sittings; the necessary books were ordered to be purchased for the use of the Court and directions given to open proposals for the construction of a jail of the following dimensions: "Log fifteen by fifteen, hewed on one side—of size to square a foot, building twelve feet high to the eaves. Inside of the building to be lined with one and one-half inch plank. The flooring to be of three-inch plank—sills to be of square timber twelve by twelve inches—one oak door strongly barred and locked—out of double one and one-half inch planks—two windows twelve by eighteen, secured by one-inch square iron bars—good shingle roof—one iron bar to go across the house, one and one-quarter inch in diameter—two staples or eye-bolts." The sum of three hundred dollars for incidental expenses was directed to be obtained from Treasurer, and former Alcalde Reynolds, while vendors of goods, liquors and merchandise were called upon to appear to obtain the necessary licenses for conducting their business. These were granted to the following applicants on August 14: F. J. Hoover, W. F. Parker, Charles Hill, Leonard Story, John A. Davis, John Pinkston, (a colored man), James Miller, George Milewater and John Morton. The State tax, and also one-quarter per cent. for public buildings and one-quarter per cent. for county purposes was ordered to be levied upon the real and personal property in the county, together with three dollars poll-tax, also leviable for the like uses. On October 14 1850, we find Captain J. B. R. Cooper and Don Antonio Osio complaining of the assessment made on their property. The Court of Sessions maintained, however, that "in view of the expenses of the county, and the percentage to be paid to the State, it was inexpedient to curtail the assessment."

On June 9, 1851, we have the first record of a Jury being empaneled.

The cause which they were brought together to try is filed as that of The State of California *versus* James Agnew; their names as handed down were S. B. Harris, foreman, A. W. Taliaferro, Thomas Meaux, J. L. Poindexter, James Harris and T. Mahon; while, on September 30, we find the following Grand Jury summoned: Simon B. Harris, J. Minge, A. W. Taliaferro, W. S. Parker, Timothy Mahon, Timothy Murphy, W. Johnson, J. Carroll, Wm. Urquhart, James Miller, John Knight, W. N. Boggs, Daniel Frink and William R. Wells. These names are here reproduced more that the memory of the old pioneers may be refreshed, than that their having served on a Grand Jury is a matter of political significance. In the month of December of the same year the room in the mission building known as the *juzgado* was directed to be henceforward used as the Court House and official offices, and at the same time the undermentioned places were ordered to be opened as election precincts: The Court House in San Rafael; the house of George Milewater in Saucelito; the residence of Rafael Garcia in Bolinas, and that of George Brewer in Novato.

In the month of September, 1851, Messrs. Walter Skidmore, and J. H. Shelton were admitted to the practice of law in the Court of Sessions.

Thus was the working of the Executive of Marin county started. Let us glance at the amount the carrying on of the public offices cost at this period. On April 24, 1852, we find the following entry of estimated expenses for that year: Expenses of County and Judicial officers, seventeen hundred dollars; Sheriff, Jail, and Clerk, twelve hundred dollars; and other contingent expenses making the probable cost in the aggregate to be nearly four thousand dollars.

In accordance with the provisions of an Act of the Legislature, passed May 3, 1852, the Board of Supervisors for Marin county organized on December 20th of that year by the election of T. F. Peck, Chairman; there being also present Supervisors E. T. Whittlesey and H. S. Baechtel. The above act was subsequently abolished by the action of the Legislature on March 18, 1854, when the duties reverted to the Court of Sessions.

By an Act, approved March 8, 1855, David Clengan, recently appointed and commissioned Sheriff of Marin county, in place of J. T. Stocker, who had absconded from the State, was authorized to collect the taxes.

February 28, 1856, tenders were called for the erection of a Court-house, and early in the following year J. H. Haralson, G. W. Vischer and Daniel T. Taylor were appointed a committee to confer with T. Mahon in respect to the purchase or leasing the adobe building which stood on the site now occupied by the banking establishment of Oliver Irwin, for that purpose.

On November 3, 1857, the following entry is found in the Supervisorial records: "The Board of Supervisors of Marin county having had under consideration and investigation the official conduct and affairs of G. N. Vischer, late Sheriff of Marin county, hereby resolved,

“First, That the District Attorney of said county, in obedience to the law is hereby instructed and directed to bring to the notice of the next Grand Jury of Marin county the criminal conduct of said Vischer in the discharge of his official duties as late Sheriff of said county.

“Second, That the Attorney General of said State be respectfully requested to render his assistance and advice to the District Attorney of said county in the prosecution of any suits, civil and criminal, instituted against said Vischer.

“Third, That the District Attorney be requested to commence immediately a civil suit against said late Sheriff of said county, after advice and correspondence with the Attorney-General of said State, if he so advises.

“Fourth, That Dr. Paul D’Heirry, one of the Supervisors of Marin county, be authorized by said Board to employ, at the expense of the county, a lawyer to assist said District Attorney in the prosecution of any suits against said G. N. Vischer that may be instituted.

“Fifth, That the Board of Supervisors of said county shall hold a special meeting of said Board at San Rafael, on the second Monday of December next, to hear a report on the above resolutions, and to make new resolutions if necessary.

“Sixth, That Dr. Paul D’Heirry, one of the members of this Board, be delegated to overlook a strict prosecution of said suit.”

In reference to the above, Shafter, Park and Heydenfelt were employed, at an expense of two thousand dollars, to prosecute Vischer, but with what result does not appear; at any rate it would seem that the issue was not in accordance with the views of the Board of Supervisors, as the following minutes of May 18, 1858, will make clear:—

“When the Board of Supervisors of Marin county accepted office it hoped to give an impulse to the county—an impulse that up to this day it has failed to have, leaving the county far in arrears, notwithstanding the immense natural advantages that it possesses. The Board of Supervisors were decided to stop at no personal consideration or sacrifice whatever, at putting an end to that uninterrupted series of pillage of which the County Treasury has been the victim, and which has swallowed up so many thousands of dollars.

“The Board of Supervisors were decided to require punishment for the past to assure the present and to protect the future, and to do this energetically, without hesitation or pity, or taking into consideration relatives or friendships, and fearless of enmity and revenge—and the Board has done its duty.

“The Board of Supervisors, in fine, wished, by means of an upright and wise administration, to abolish debt, to reduce the enormous taxes that weigh so heavily on the county, to execute those works of public utility, of which wealth and prosperity are the offspring, and, in fact, to support every

improvement having for its object the general interests—all this was calculated and possible.

"But to succeed it was necessary that the Board should be supported by an intelligent, firm and upright judicial power disposed to cause the laws to be respected against offenders whoever they might be—now the Board has been from the very beginning stopped by an impassable barrier.

"WHEREAS, The Board of Supervisors only accepted its painful functions with a view to the public interest, and that each member of the Board values little, personally, an employment that is in reality all sacrifice and self-devotion.

"WHEREAS, The Board of Supervisors has taken all the measures that censure suggested to punish the plunder of the Treasury and to put the county in the way of improvement and prosperity.

"WHEREAS, The Board of Supervisors has not found in the Court and the jury that support which it had a right to expect.

"WHEREAS, That want of power and forced inaction render the Board of Supervisors not only useless, but even hurtful, insomuch as that in remaining at its post the Board of Supervisors appears to exercise its right of investigation and supervision, whilst these same rights of investigation and supervision are completely paralyzed and can only serve to cover and give the appearance of legality to fraud and robbery.

"WHEREAS, This want of power in the Board of Supervisors, sanctioned by perpetual impunity, is an encouragement to pillage and to a violation of the law, and that the probity of some of the actual officers of the county would only be a momentary security.

"WHEREAS, The Board of Supervisors cannot by its silence render itself an accomplice to such a state of things and cannot in any case accept the position in which it is placed.

"THEREFORE, With unanimity the Board of Supervisors of Marin county resign. P. D. HEIRRY, Chairman.

"Oliver Allen not being present on account of sickness, concurs with the Board by letter to the above resignation. P. D. HEIRRY, Chairman.

"DANIEL T. TAYLOR, Clerk."

In the *Marin County Journal*, dated February 22, 1862, the following remarks in regard to a contested election appear:—

"The Committee on Elections to whom was referred the case of Alexander Gordon, contesting the election of Archibald McAllister as member of the Assembly from Marin county, beg leave to report:—

"That they have carefully examined a large mass of documentary evidence submitted by the contesting parties, for the purpose of proving that illegal votes were cast for members of Assembly in Marin county at the last general election.

"It is alleged by the contestants, that a number of illegal votes were cast, chiefly at the Gallinas precinct, in consequence of which Archibald McAllister was declared by the proper authority to be duly elected a member of the Assembly from Marin county. It appears by the poll list, and is also proved by depositions submitted in evidence, that only seventy-two persons in all voted at the Gallinas precinct at the last general election.

"The testimony also shows conclusively that only seventy-two persons voted at said precinct for members of Assembly; that of these sixty-nine voted for McAllister, and three voted for Gordon; and that no votes were cast for any other person for member of Assembly.

"The evidence shows who the three persons were who voted for Mr. Gordon. Hence it follows that as only seventy-two persons voted at the Gallinas precinct, and as seventy-two votes were for member of Assembly at said precinct, other than the three votes cast for Mr. Gordon, must, of course, have been cast for Mr. McAllister.

"It appears from the evidence that of the three votes cast at said precinct for Mr. Gordon, one was illegal; and that, besides these, there were fourteen votes for member of Assembly, which as before shown, must have been cast for McAllister.

"Besides that, it is shown, there were seven illegal votes polled at other precincts of which three were cast for McAllister and four for Mr. Gordon. Other illegal votes were proved to have been cast at other precincts, but as the committee were not able from the evidence, to determine for whom they were cast, they were set down as doubtful, from the number of illegal votes clearly proved to have been cast for McAllister, thereby giving to him the benefit of all illegal votes set down as doubtful, the result shows that Mr. McAllister received twelve illegal votes and Mr. Gordon five.

"By rejecting all the illegal votes proved to have been cast for each of the contesting parties, from the whole number of votes cast for them, as shown by the official returns, the committee find that the number of legal votes cast for each of the parties were as follows: For Archibald McAllister, five hundred and seven votes; for Alexander Gordon, five hundred and thirteen: giving Mr. Gordon a majority of six legal votes over Mr. McAllister.

"A question appears by the evidence to have been raised in reference to one vote offered at the Novato precinct, after the polls were closed—it being contended that the sun had not set, that the light was yet shining on a high hill some two miles distant.

"The officers of the election decided that it was already sun-down and refused the vote, which is shown would have been cast for Mr. McAllister. Should it be deemed proper to count this vote for him, Mr. Gordon would still have a majority of five legal votes over Mr. McAllister. All of which is respectfully submitted. Tilton of San Francisco, Chairman; John Yule,

C. Maclay, C. B. Porter, Edward Evey. I concur in the foregoing report as it goes, but think it should be stated that both parties were prevented from taking further testimony because of the expiration of the committee. G. W. Seaton."

It is also on record that during the session of the Legislature above noted, the following amendments to the Constitution were proposed:—

Article IV of the Constitution to be so amended as to provide for sessions of the Legislature every two years, instead of every year as was then the custom. This would, of course, have necessitated the extension of the terms of office—of the Senators to four, and of the Representatives to two years. No officer, however, was to be superseded by the action of this amendment. It was intended that the other provisions of the article should remain intact.

Article V to be so amended as to increase the terms of office of the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Controller, Treasurer, Attorney General, and Surveyor General to four years instead of two. The Secretary of State to be elected by the people instead of being appointed by the Governor, by and with the consent of the Senate.

Article VI to remodel the judiciary system. The Supreme Court to consist of five members instead of three. The election of Justices of the Supreme Court to be separated from the election of other officers. These to hold office for the term of ten years. The number of District Judges to be reduced to fourteen. The jurisdiction of the latter to be limited to cases involving over three hundred dollars. The jurisdiction of Justices of the Peace to be increased to that amount.

Article XI. The term of the Superintendent of Instruction to be increased to four years.

It is always a pleasing duty to chronicle the conferring of any distinction upon a distinguished public servant, for this reason the following words find place in these pages:—

On November 4, 1862, the practicing lawyers of San Rafael, Thomas H. Hanson in the chair, and James McM. Shafter, Secretary, offered the accompanying resolutions upon the resignation of Judge E. W. McKinstry from the Bench of the Seventh Judicial District.

"*Resolved*, That in hearing of the contemplated resignation of the Honorable E. W. McKinstry, Judge of the Seventh Judicial District of this State, we are affected with a deep and common regret. We deem it proper to leave this enduring testimonial of our respectful estimation for the judicial character of Judge McKinstry, and of our grateful appreciation for his urbanity and kindness to us personally.

"*Resolved*, That we tender to Judge McKinstry our heartiest wishes for his future prosperity, and request he would be pleased to order these resolutions spread upon the minutes of the court."

"In presenting these resolutions, Mr. Shafter proceeded to say: "May it please the Court:—The members of the Bar now present have practiced in the tribunal over which you have presided for several years past. While some of us are yet young, others have been a quarter of a century familiar with courts, and have had enlarged opportunity for comparisons of judicial character and conduct.

"We do not therefore think it egotistical when we claim for the conclusion expressed in the resolutions, which the Bar has honored me with the duty of presenting, that full credence which belongs to the judgment of those competent to pass upon judicial character.

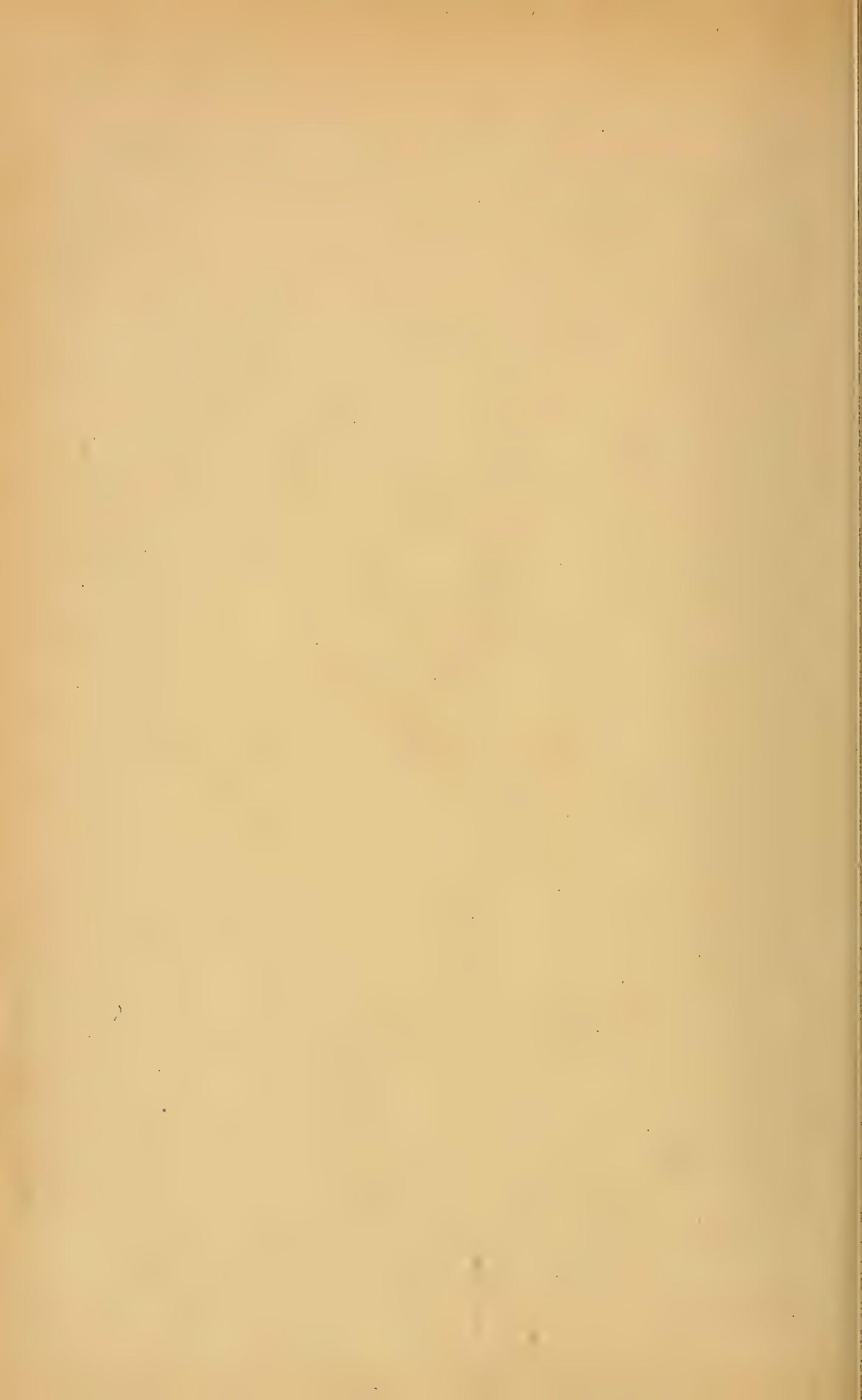
"In parting from you, sir, it is a happiness to us all that our intercourse has been disturbed by no scene, which sometimes occurs between court and counsel, whose arrogance and captiousness upon one side is met by impertinence and surly insubordination upon the other.

"It is a source of great satisfaction to us, that in these friendly contests, which occurs, where an opinion has been subordinate to that of the court, nothing has been done to wound our self-respect, or to degrade our profession in the opinion of the community at large. For this we thank you, and may well say these thanks are due alike to the man and magistrate; for if we have sometimes succeeded in maintaining our opinions against the court, we have often found ourselves in the wrong.

"Coming as you did, so early upon the bench, and having deliberately concluded to withdraw from it, it is natural for us to conclude that you have not found it a place bestowing that unmixed satisfaction which aspirants for office expect to find when they have attained it, nor that the emoluments of your position are such as you might reasonably demand. You may feel that you have not done all that you desired, and the reflection may have had its weight in inducing your resignation.

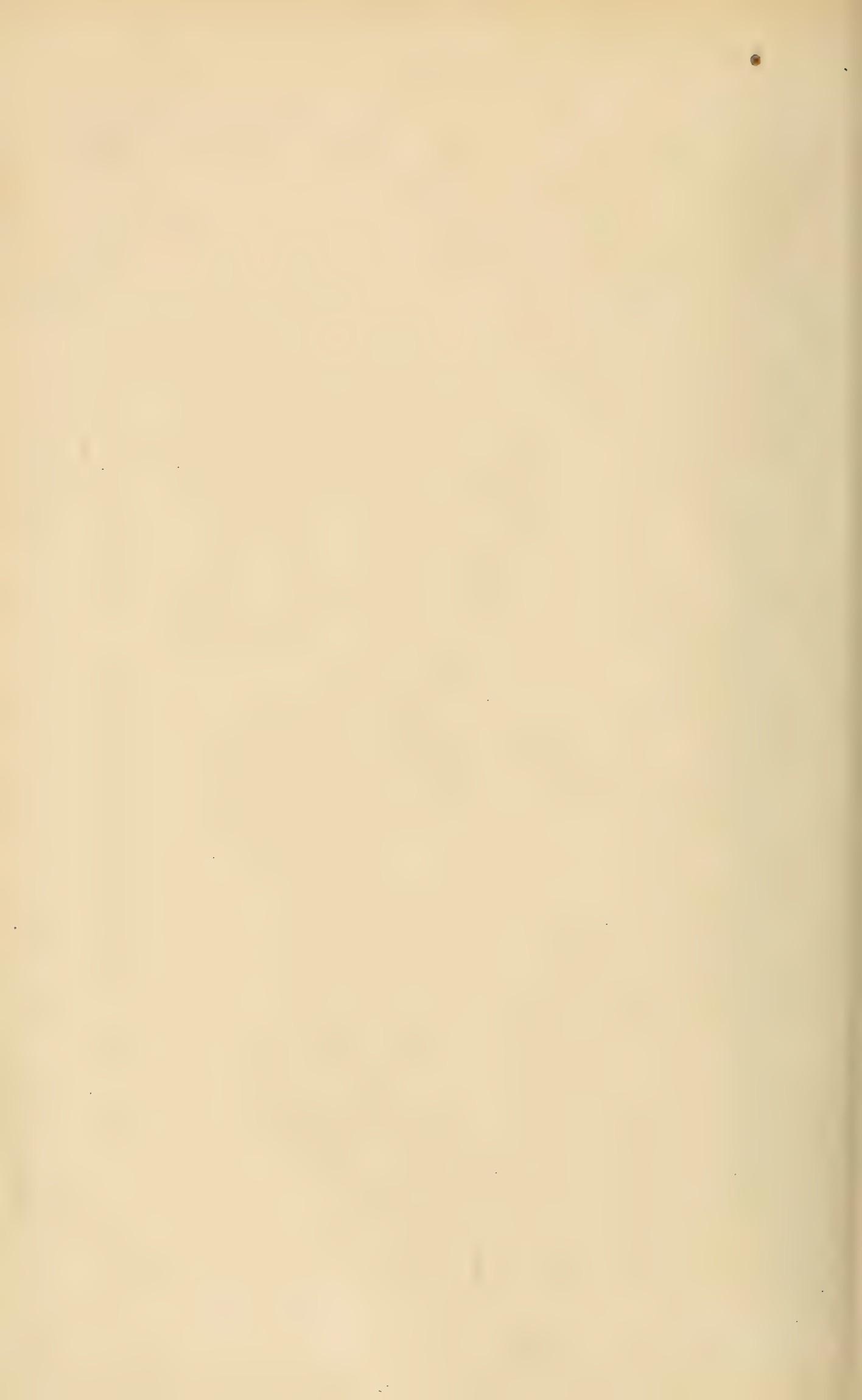
"Allow us, sir, whose minds are uninfluenced by such personal considerations, to assure you that the magistrate, with your constitutional powers, who has for a series of years held the scales of justice even, and whose departure is received with such universal regret, both by the bar and suitors in the court, as is yours, has no just right to regard his judicial life as any other than useful and honorable.

"Permit us, sir, to assure you that the opinions and wishes avowed in these resolutions, are no merely formal expressions of idle courtesy. You may well believe that the gentlemen around me, who have never failed to assert themselves in this forum, would not join in an insincere expression of respect to an authority about to terminate. We must labor here, devoted to the labors and the meagre rewards of our profession, *you* dismissed to a wide, and in part, more profitable field, will carry with you these our assurances of respect and earnest wishes for your prosperity."





Richard Magee



At the conclusion of the above eloquent remarks of Mr. Shafter, Judge McKinstry made a feeling and most appropriate reply, thanking the Bar of Marin county for their many kind expressions.

In the month of January, 1863, we find that the removal of the County Seat was under consideration; in fact the measure had been the subject of discussion ever since the organization of the county. An attempt had been made ten years before to transfer it from San Rafael, but it failed for the lack of the legal number of petitioners. Tomales, Novato, Nicasio and Olema had been advocated as suitable locations by the people of those places. The first, however, was considered to be too remote, while the other towns each had their supporters, but it was then considered doubtful by the larger portion of the citizens, if any benefit would be served by a removal from San Rafael. The choice was, however, left to the voters at the general election held in September of that year, when the state of the polls was: For removal, two hundred and ninety votes. Against removal, six hundred and twenty-five; majority against removal, three hundred and thirty-five votes. Once more, in 1866, a bill providing for the relocation of the County Seat of Marin, passed both branches of the Legislature, but from the fact of San Rafael being still endowed with that honor, it is to be presumed that the advocates of the measure had again been doomed to disappointment.

On August 3, 1863, under the provisions of an Act of the Legislature, approved April 27, 1863, the Board of Supervisors apportioned the county for the selection of Grand and Trial Jurors as under: San Rafael township, two hundred and ninety-three votes, and forty-four jurors; Tomales township, one hundred and ninety votes, and twenty-nine jurors; Bolinas township, one hundred and sixty-three votes, and twenty-six jurors; Saucelito township, one hundred and twenty-eight votes, and twenty jurors; San Antonio township, fifty-five votes, and nine jurors; Novato township, fifty-four votes, and nine jurors; Nicasio township, forty-three votes, and seven jurors; Point Reyes township, thirty-six votes, and six jurors, making a grand total for the county on that date of nine hundred and sixty-two votes and one hundred and fifty jurors.

In the year 1865, a project was mooted whereby Marin should be joined to a portion of Sonoma and thus one county formed. On this side of the line it found no favor, the advocates for such a change being found in Petaluma, a city which had an eye to prospective capital honors. Happily the scheme was thwarted and the two counties permitted to remain as had been originally intended upon the division of the State.

The following entry is found under date, May 9, 1866:—

“ WHEREAS, An Act was passed by the Legislature of the State of California, approved by the Governor of said State, on the second day of April, A. D. 1866, entitled ‘An Act to provide for the relocating the county seat

of the county ;' and whereas, pursuant to the provisions of said act a petition has been presented to the Board of Supervisors of said county, at this their regular May meeting, signed by six hundred and sixty persons ; and

" WHEREAS, It appears to the satisfaction of the Board of Supervisors, from a careful examination of said petition, that a number of legal voters of said county equal to a majority of the number of votes cast in said county at the last preceding general election for State and county officers have signed said petition.

" It is therefore ordered by the Board of Supervisors that Monday, the twenty-fifth day of June, A. D. 1866, be, and the same is hereby fixed and appointed as the day for holding another election in said county of Marin for the purpose mentioned in section one of said Act and pursuant to the provisions thereof, and that notice of said election be given in the manner provided by law for giving notice of elections."

Nothing in the county of any particular moment had occurred during the next decade save the erection of the present magnificent Court-house, a description of which will be found elsewhere in this work, and the steps taken to aid the North Pacific Coast Railroad in construction of their line to Tomales.

On May 3, 1875, the death of Supervisor Ross on April 22d was announced to the Board, when the following resolutions were unanimously adopted :—

" Since the last session of this Board one of the members, James Ross, Supervisor of the First District, has departed this life, and

" WHEREAS, In view of the estimate in which he was held, and the intimate, friendly and official relations which existed between the members of this Board during his connection with it, we deem it but just and proper that some expression of our deep sorrow and heartfelt sympathy for his untimely death should appear at length upon the minutes of this Board. Therefore, be it

Resolved, That in the death of James Ross, the Commonwealth has lost a valuable citizen, this community a most excellent neighbor and friend, and this Board one of its best and useful members; as a friend he was loving, kind, forgiving and generous; as an officer prompt, intelligent, truthful, courageous and just; energetic and untiring in forming opinions his conclusions were mainly correct, and being right he dared under all circumstances maintain it.

" As a member of the Board of Supervisors, he, in no instance, avoided a responsibility or shirked a duty, and whatever of official detail and labor was assigned to him, was sure of correct solution and speedy completion.

Resolved, That these resolutions be spread at length upon the minutes of this Board, and that the Clerk furnish an engrossed copy to the family of deceased.

"Resolved, That this Board do now stand adjourned until to-morrow at 10 A. M."

The Board of Supervisors, on July 9, 1877, received notice of the death of County Clerk and Recorder Valentine D. Doub. Upon receipt of this sad intelligence George W. Davis was appointed temporarily to the Clerkship, a position he filled for only one day, when he was succeeded by the appointment of John Reynolds, to the office of Clerk and Recorder rendered vacant by the lamented demise of Mr. Doub. On the 11th the Board of Supervisors passed the following resolutions:—

"Resolved, That this Board has learned with unfeigned regret of the death of its late Clerk, Valentine D. Doub.

"That we recognize our late associate to have been a man of sterling integrity, of a gentle and affectionate nature, an exemplary citizen and a true friend.

"That in his death we have to lament the loss of a true pioneer, a representative Californian, and a faithful public servant. That in these days of degeneracy when men are almost driven to believe 'the post of honor, private station,' we rejoice to think of one man whose fellow citizens having repeatedly called him to the performance of delicate public trusts, discharged them all with such conspicuous fidelity that the breath of slander never reached his name. That this Board has especial reason to lament his loss. His aptitude for the discharge of all the obligations it imposed upon him, his varied knowledge of the wants of the people, his prompt, cheerful, and conscientious discharge of his duties as Clerk, this Board recognizes as a distinguished feature in a public officer, which, though they may be replaced, cannot be excelled.

"Resolved, That these resolutions be spread at large upon the minutes of this Board."

In conclusion of this portion of our work we now come to the greatest political act of late years, namely, the order for a new Constitution and its passage by an immense majority throughout the State.

It was found that the provisions in regard to taxation and property were of too vague a nature to be allowed to hold at this period of progress. At the time when the old constitution was framed in Monterey, it was never contemplated that the State would be ever anything but a purely mining country; and as each mining section had its own local laws, more distinct terms in regard to what was legally meant by property and taxable property, were not thought to be necessary. At last a day came when a decision of the Supreme Court ruled that credits are not properly in the sense in which the word property is used in Section 13 of Article XI of the Constitution, and, cannot be assessed for taxes, or taxed as property, even if secured by mortgage. (The People vs. Hibernian Bank, Cal. Reports, 51).

The popular voice became clamorous on this decision for a change of rule;

and though having been before mooted, and successfully balked by former sessions of the Legislature, an Act to provide for a convention to frame a new Constitution for the State of California was approved March 30, 1878; and by a proclamation of the Governor an election throughout the State was ordered to be held on June 19, 1878, for the purpose of electing delegates to a Constitutional Convention, to meet at Sacramento on September 28th. Thirty-two delegates were to be elected by the State at large, of whom not more than eight should be residents of any one Congressional district. The Convention duly met at the State capital, and after much labor framed the new Constitution. The election for the adoption or rejection caused a deep-seated feeling throughout the length and breadth of our land, and for months the country was in a perfect ferment; at last the 7th of May arrived; the following morning the news was flashed from west to east and north to south of the adoption of California's new organic law. Under its provisions the new order of officers were elected on September 4, 1879, and now nothing but time can solve the riddle as to its working.

The vote on the occasion in Marin was:—

Against the New Constitution	670
For the New Constitution	581
<hr/>	
Majority against the New Constitution	69

COUNTY GOVERNMENT BILL.—The following is a careful synopsis of the County Government Bill, lately passed:—

A county is a body politic. It has power to sue, to be sued, purchase land and make contracts, to make orders for the use or disposition of its property, and to collect taxes authorized by law.

No county shall incur a liability in excess of the income provided for the year without the consent of two-thirds of the electors voting at a special election. In case of such consent, a sinking fund shall be created sufficient to pay such indebtedness, together with interest, in twenty years. Any indebtedness otherwise contracted shall be void.

Excepting the Road Fund and the School Fund, the Supervisors shall not pay or contract to pay more than one-twelfth of the annual revenue of the county in one month. All officers violating this provision shall be liable in person and on their bonds.

Counties are divided into ten classes, Marin and San Mateo comprising the Seventh Class, and having a board of Supervisors of five members.

Each Supervisor must be an elector of his District and must have been such one year before his election, and shall be elected from his District and not at large. They shall be elected in November, 1880, for four years, beginning on the first Monday in January. Those in odd numbered Dis-

tricts shall go out of office in two years. The present Boards shall redistrict their counties, making the Districts as nearly equal in population as possible. The Superior Judge fills vacancies in the Board. The Board elects its chairman, and the County Clerk is ex-officio Clerk of the Board.

The Board of Supervisors has jurisdiction as follows: To oversee the conduct and standing of officers; to divide and change townships, road and school districts; to supervise all election matters; to lay out and manage roads, bridges, etc.; to provide for sick or indigent and have a farm in connection with a public hospital; to purchase or receive real or personal property, but no real estate can be purchased until its value has been estimated by three disinterested citizens, and no more than their estimate can be paid; to erect public buildings; sell county property after due publication in a newspaper. It is their duty to levy taxes necessary to pay interest on and extinguish all present indebtedness within twenty years; otherwise, for counties of the Seventh Class, they are not to levy, for all other county purposes, more than seventy cents on one hundred dollars valuation; to issue bonds for the extinguishment of all county indebtedess, said bonds to bear interest at not more than seven per cent. per annum; to pass ordinances relative to the trespassing of cattle, not in conflict with State laws; to equalize assessments; to direct prosecutions; to grant licenses, to collect tolls on roads, bridges, etc.; to fix the compensation of all county and township officers, and create a salary and other county funds; to fill all county official vacancies, except Superior Judge and Supervisors; to contract for county printing and advertising, contracts to be let to the lowest bidder; the Board shall print in the official paper a semi-annual financial statement of the county and a statement of the proceedings of each session of the Board; to provide for the preservation of the general health. No Supervisor shall vote on a measure in which he or his family or partner are pecuniarily interested.

The county officers are the same as formerly. All counties are to redistrict their townships. All county officers elected in 1879 for two years shall hold office till the first of March, 1881, and those elected for four years shall hold till the first Monday in March, 1883. At the general election to be held in 1882, and at the general elections to be held every four years thereafter, all county officers, except Superior Judge, shall hold for four years. The Superior Judge shall be elected in 1884, and every six years thereafter; township officers every two years.

Sheriffs, County Clerks, Auditors, District Attorneys, and Treasurers must keep their offices open between nine A. M. and five P. M., non-judicial days excepted. The first five must likewise reside at the county seat.

The duties of the County Clerk are substantially the same as at present. The Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, District Attorney and

Auditor must count once a month the money in the treasury and verify the result.

The duties of the District Attorney are substantially the same as at present.

The salaries of county officers are to be paid monthly. Each member of the Board of Supervisors shall receive five dollars a day for his services and twenty cents a mile for mileage to and from his residence, providing that the aggregate shall not exceed eight hundred dollars a year for any one Supervisor.



Tables Showing the State, County and Township Officers from the year 1850 to 1880, inclusive.

Tables showing the State, County and Township Officers from the year 1850 to 1880, inclusive.—Continued.

Name of Office.	1855-6.	1856-7.	1857-8.	1858-9.	1859-60.
Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.
County Treasurer.....	E. Commins.....	T. H. Hanson.....	T. H. Hanson.....	T. H. Hanson.....	T. H. Hanson.....
" Assessor.....	John C. Dodd.....	Warren Dutton	Warren Dutton	J. M. Harris	J. B. Jacobs
" Coroner.....	J. W. Parker.....	W. J. Hughes.....	W. J. Hughes.....	P. B. D'Hierry	A. C. Buffington
" Surveyor.....	A. D. Easkoot.....	E. Ellis.....	A. D. Easkoot.....	A. D. Easkoot	R. C. Clark, San Rafael
" Sup. of Schools.....	John Hudnot.....	J. Simms	J. Simms	J. Simms	J. Simms
Public Administrator.....	J. H. Barney.....	R. C. Clark.....	J. B. Stafford	J. T. Stocker	J. T. Stocker
Associate Justices of the Ct. of Sessions .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Supervisors.....	R. C. Clark, District No. 1.....	J. W. Crisp, District No. 1.....	Paul D'Hierry, District No. 1.....	J. Dixon	T. H. Hanson
"	T. F. Peck, " 2.....	T. F. Peck, " 2.....	J. Short, " 2.....	L. La Grange	J. B. Jacobs
"	T. T. Hammond, " 2.....	Abraham Ward, " 3.....	Oliver Allen, " 3.....	W. J. Hughes	P. B. D'Hierry
"	P. B. Hewlett, " 3.....	R. C. Clark, San Rafael	R. C. Clark, San Rafael	E. A. Ellis	A. D. Easkoot
Justices of the Peace.....	E. Van Allen, San Rafael	G. N. Fischer, "	G. S. Hughes, "	R. C. Clark, San Rafael	R. C. Clark, San Rafael
"	W. T. Parker, "	Dr. J. Harris, "	W. S. Hughes, "	W. S. Hughes	W. S. Hughes
"	R. M. Johnson, Corte Madera	J. L. Van Reynagin, Corte Madera	F. R. Allain, Corte Madera	George Treat, Saucelito	George Treat, Saucelito
"	J. R. Plunkett, "	R. M. Johnson, Saucelito	E. R. Allen, "	T. H. Allen	A. C. Buffington
"	W. A. Richardson, Saucelito	W. H. Dicker, "	E. Phelps, "	Pablo Figueras, Bolinas	R. C. Clark
"	J. Almy, Bolinas	J. C. Dodd, Bolinas	G. F. Snow, "	W. Ewing, Bolinas	R. C. Clark
"	S. B. Barnaby, Bolina	B. T. Winslow, Bolinas	G. T. Leonard, Bolinas	O. Bingham, "	R. C. Clark
"	B. T. Winslow, Point Reyes	J. H. Swain, Point Reyes	B. T. Winslow, "	S. McNamee, Tomales	John Shipley, "
"	O. H. Grasier, "	J. Williamson, "	F. G. Richards, Point Reyes	D. L. Pickett, "	S. McNamee, Tomales
"	S. S. Wheeler, Tomales	R. J. Preston, Tomales	J. W. Henderson, Tomales	B. B. Berry, Tomales	D. L. Pickett
"	W. Smith, "	B. Van Orsdale, "	H. Moss, "	R. J. Preston, "	R. J. Preston
"	J. S. Brackett, San Antonio	J. A. Williams, Novato	S. Lewis, San Antonio	W. Lanatio, "	W. Lanatio
"	J. A. Knox, Novato	J. W. Walker, "	L. W. Walker, "	Capt. Williams, Novato	Capt. Williams, Novato
"	A. Stowell, "	Y. N. Wieldon, Novato	A. T. Williams, Novato	J. J. Rogers, "	J. J. Rogers
"	J. A. Williams, Novato	Capt. Macy, "	Capt. Macy, "	A. T. Williams, Novato	A. T. Williams
"	J. Hyatt, "	J. Hyatt, "	J. G. Haven, "	J. G. Haven, "	J. G. Haven
Constables.....	C. F. Hall, San Rafael	T. Watson, San Rafael	A. T. Solomon, San Rafael	John Lucas, San Rafael	John Lucas, San Rafael
"	J. A. Barney, "	J. De Fries, "	J. A. Davis, "	John Davis, "	Samuel Nay, "
"	S. Brown, Corte Madera	S. Brown, Corte Madera	J. Stamp, Corte Madera	J. Stamp, Corte Madera	L. Story, Saucelito
"	J. Burns, "	P. Gardner, "	F. Brook, "	F. Brook, "	George Fitzroy, Saucelito
"	G. Fitzroy, Saucelito	G. Fitzroy, Saucelito	J. Buchanan, Tomales	J. Buchanan, Tomales	W. T. Chapei, Bolinas
"	W. Crosby, "	W. Crosby, "	J. Farrell, "	J. Farrell, "	— Moore, "
"	H. Nott, Bolinas	S. Clark, Bolinas	P. S. Farnam, "	W. H. Dodge, Point Reyes	W. H. Dodge, Point Reyes
"	S. P. Weeks, Bolinas	G. Hathaway, Bolinas	C. Hall, Point Reyes	C. Hall, Point Reyes	H. M. Gray, Tomales
"	J. Williamson, Point Reyes	J. Williamson, Tomales	M. Parsons, Tomales	M. Parsons, Tomales	G. Leighton, "
"	J. Gruber, Tomales	J. Buchanan, Tomales	P. Murphy, "	P. Murphy, "	M. Matterson, San Antonio
"	T. J. Brackett, San Antonio	J. W. Porter, "	— Messick, San Antonio	— Messick, San Antonio	H. Brockeler, Novato
"	S. Marshall, "	L. Heiser, San Antonio	N. J. Bink, Novato	N. J. Bink, Novato	H. J. Jones, "
"	H. Willard, Novato	H. Brocker, Novato	W. Fenwick, "	W. Fenwick, "	W. Fenwick
"	J. McKeever, "	J. McKeever, " .....	.....	.....	.....

NOTES—1855-6:

November 6, 1855. Thomas H. Hanson to be County Treasurer.

December 17, 1855. Timothy Mahon to be County Coronor.

December 28, 1855. Dr. Bennett to be Justice of the Peace, Tomales township.

December 28, 1855. Warren Duton to be Justice of the Peace, Tomales township.

December 25, 1855. W. R. Wells to be Justice of the Peace, San Rafael township.

Notes.—1857-8:

December 15, 1857. W. Steinbeck to be Constable, San Rafael township, *vise* De Fries.December 15, 1857. A. E. Easkoot to be County Surveyor *vise* Ellis, resign'd.March 16, 1858. O. Irwin to be Justice of the Peace, San Rafael township, *vise* Vischer.August 2, 1858. James Dixon, L. La Grange, and John Keys held their first session as Supervisors, *vise* D'Hierry, Short and Allen, resigned.

December 28, 1855, Matthew Bevier to be Justice of the Peace, San Rafael township.
 Notes.—1856-7:
 February 3, 1857, G. F. Snow to be Justice of the Peace, Saucelito township.
 February 3, 1857, Warren Phinney to be Justice of the Peace, Bolinas township.
 May 5, 1857, S. P. Weeks to be Constable for Bolinas township.

Notes.—1858-9:
 February 8, 1859 William Vanderbilt to be County Assessor.
 February 8, 1859, B. B. Berry to be Justice of the Peace, Tomales township.
 Notes.—1859-60:
 J. H. Osgood to be Superintendent of Schools.

1860-1.		1861-2.		1862-3.		1863-4.		1864-5.	
Name of Office.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.
Senator.	John H. Hill.	John H. Hill.	Charles B. Porter.	C. B. Porter.	Charles B. Porter.	C. B. Porter.	Charles B. Porter.	C. B. Porter.	C. B. Porter.
Member of Assembly.	A. C. McAllister.	U. M. Gordon.	R. B. Torrance.	Sanborn Johnson	J. B. Southard.	J. B. Southard.	J. B. Southard.	J. B. Southard.	Sanborn Johnson
District Judge.	E. W. McKinstry.	E. W. McKinstry.	E. W. McKinstry.	E. W. McKinstry.	E. W. McKinstry.	E. W. McKinstry.	E. W. McKinstry.	E. W. McKinstry.	E. W. McKinstry.
Superior Judge.									
County Judge.	R. B. Frink.	R. B. Frink.	R. B. Frink.	R. B. Frink.	R. B. Frink.	R. B. Frink.	R. B. Frink.	R. B. Frink.	R. B. Frink.
District Attorney.	J. H. Haralson.	J. H. Haralson.	J. H. Haralson.	J. H. Haralson.	J. H. Haralson.	J. H. Haralson.	J. H. Haralson.	J. H. Haralson.	J. H. Haralson.
County Clerk.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.
" Recorder.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.
" Auditor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.	Daniel T. Taylor.
" Sheriff.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.
" Tax Collector.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.	V. D. Doub.
" Treasurer.	T. H. Hanson.	James Dixon.	James Dixon.	James Dixon.	James Dixon.	James Dixon.	James Dixon.	James Dixon.	J. D. Ballis.
" Assessor.	J. L. Van Reynegan.	J. L. Van Reynegan.	J. J. Grinter.	J. J. Grinter.	J. J. Grinter.	J. J. Grinter.	J. J. Grinter.	J. J. Grinter.	Daniel Smith.
" Coronor.	T. K. Watson.	T. K. Watson.	R. C. Clark.	R. C. Clark.	R. C. Clark.	R. C. Clark.	R. C. Clark.	R. C. Clark.	R. C. Clark.
" Surveyor.	A. D. Easkoot.	A. D. Easkoot.	A. D. Easkoot.	A. D. Easkoot.	A. D. Easkoot.	A. D. Easkoot.	A. D. Easkoot.	A. D. Easkoot.	Hiram Austin.
" Sup. of Schools.	T. J. Abes.	T. J. Abes.	James Miller.	James Miller.	James Miller.	James Miller.	James Miller.	J. W. Zaver.	J. W. Zaver.
Public Administrator.	J. T. Stocker.	J. T. Stocker.	James B. Stafford.	James B. Stafford.	James B. Stafford.	James B. Stafford.	James B. Stafford.	G. W. Freeman.	G. W. Freeman.
Associate Justices of the Ct. of Sessions.									
Supervisors.	J. Dixon.	E. H. Pomeroy.	District No. 1.	Oliver Irwin, District No. 1.	Oliver Irwin, District No. 1.	Oliver Irwin, District No. 1.	Oliver Irwin, District No. 1.	Oliver Irwin, District No. 1.	Oliver Irwin, District No. 1.
"	"	Daniel Olds.	" " 2.	L. K. Baldwin,	" " 2.	L. K. Baldwin,	" " 2.	L. K. Baldwin,	" " 2.
"	"	Andrew Mills.	" " 3.	Andrew Mills.	" " 3.	Andrew Mills.	" " 3.	Andrew Mills.	" " 3.
Justices of the Peace.	R. C. Clark, San Rafael.	W. S. Hughes, San Rafael.	E. B. Mahon, San Rafael.	W. S. Hughes, San Rafael.	E. B. Mahon, San Rafael.	W. S. Hughes, San Rafael.	E. B. Mahon, San Rafael.	W. S. Hughes, San Rafael.	W. S. Hughes, San Rafael.
"	"	J. T. Stocker.	" "	S. H. Ford.	" "	S. H. Ford.	" "	S. H. Ford.	" "
"	"	G. A. T. Clayton.	Corte Madera.	J. G. Haven.	Novato.	J. G. Haven.	Novato.	J. G. Haven.	Novato.
"	"	O. L. Lucas.	" "	N. Nuckols.	" "	N. Nuckols.	" "	N. Nuckols.	" "
"	"	Stephen Richardson, Saucelito.	R. C. Welch, Bolinas.	P. Murphy.	" "	P. Murphy.	" "	P. Murphy.	" "
"	"	W. T. Chapel, Bolinas.	" "	J. S. Crocker, Novato.	" "	J. S. Crocker, Novato.	" "	J. S. Crocker, Novato.	" "
"	"	Pablo Figueras.	" "	G. Slote, Point Reyes.	" "	G. Slote, Point Reyes.	" "	G. Slote, Point Reyes.	" "
"	"	C. S. Abbott.	Point Reyes.	A. C. McLooney, Tomales.	" "	W. M. Harvey.	" "	W. M. Harvey.	" "
"	"	W. Vanderbilt, Tomales.	" "	A. J. Blaney.	" "	J. Wallace, San Antonio.	" "	J. Wallace, San Antonio.	" "
"	"	Peck.	" "	R. Steele.	" "	N. Nuckols.	" "	N. Nuckols.	" "
"	"	G. C. Jewell, San Antonio.	" "	J. B. Taylor, Bolinas.	" "	J. B. Taylor, Bolinas.	" "	J. B. Taylor, Bolinas.	" "
"	"	N. Nuckols.	" "	R. C. Welch.	" "	R. C. Welch.	" "	R. C. Welch.	" "
"	"	J. G. Haven, Novato.	" "	J. G. Fairowl.	" "	D. G. Glingan, Saucelito.	" "	D. G. Glingan, Saucelito.	" "
"	"	Capt. Bowman.	" "	T. Riley.	" "	T. Riley.	" "	T. Riley.	" "
"	"								
Constables.	J. M. Harris, San Rafael.	J. M. Harris, San Rafael.	J. M. Harris, San Rafael.	J. M. Harris, San Rafael.	J. M. Harris, San Rafael.	J. M. Harris, San Rafael.	J. M. Harris, San Rafael.	J. M. Harris, San Rafael.	J. M. Harris, San Rafael.
"	"	J. A. Barney.	" "	J. T. Stocker.	" "	H. J. Jones, Novato.	" "	H. J. Jones, Novato.	" "
"	"	M. Turning.	" "	O. C. Hawkins.	" "	O. C. Hawkins.	" "	O. C. Hawkins.	" "
"	"	M. Turning, Corte Madera.	" "	H. J. Jones, Novato.	" "	H. J. Jones, Novato.	" "	H. J. Jones, Novato.	" "
"	"	L. Storey, Saucelito.	" "	H. Brooker.	" "	R. W. Osgood.	" "	R. W. Osgood.	" "
"	"	Hiram Nott, Bolinas.	" "	J. W. Noble, San Antonio.	" "	J. W. Noble, San Antonio.	" "	J. W. Noble, San Antonio.	" "
"	"	C. Hall.	" "	J. W. Bradley.	" "	J. Sweeney.	" "	J. Sweeney.	" "

Tables showing the State, County and Township Officers from the year 1850 to 1880, inclusive.—Continued.

Name of Office.	1860-1.	1861-2.	1862-3.	1863-4.	1864-5.
	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.
Con tables.	G. Laird, Point Reyes	J. S. Young, Point Reyes	W. Vanderbilt, Tomales	S. S. Nowlin, Nicasio	S. S. Nowlin, Nicasio
"	A. J. Ackerson, Tomales	J. McCauslin, "	J. Buchanan, "	P. Irving, "	P. Irving, "
"	"	J. W. Bradley, San Antonio	Peter Irving, Nicasio	T. Miller, Point Reyes	T. Miller, Point Reyes
"	Bellinger, "	William Lewis, "	H. W. Cochran, "	G. Hathaway, Bolinas	G. Hathaway, Bolinas
"	H. Decker, San Antonio	Lauer, Novato	S. B. Turner, Point Reyes	Charles Lauff, "	Charles Lauff, "
"	H. Bricker, Novato	H. J. Jones, "	W. Traxter, "	J. Bickerstaff, Saucelito	J. Bickerstaff, Saucelito
"	H. J. Jones, "	Jesse Caldwell, Bolinas	P. Dolan, "	P. Dolan, "	P. Dolan, "
"	"	J. Strain, "	J. Burgen, Saucelito	J. Bickerstaff, "	J. Bickerstaff, "
"	"	J. Bickerstaff, "	J. Bickerstaff, "	"	"
NOTES.—1861-2:	Notes.—1863-4: November 10, 1864, E. B. Mahon to be Justice of the Peace, San Rafael township, vice Ford, deceased.				
November 5, 1861, L. J. Foster to b: Constable, Bolinas township.	Notes.—1864-5: February 6, 1865, Hugh McNamara to be Justice of the Peace, Tomales township.				
February 5, 1862, Joseph Bulis to be Justice of the Peace, San Rafael township.	February 6, 1865, George Greig to be Justice of the Peace, San Antonio township.				
Stocker, resigned.	February 6, 1865, Joseph Wallace to be Justice of the Peace, San Antonio township.				
May 6, 1862, J. G. Crane to be Constable, San Antonio township.	February 6, 1865, Fred. Counley to be Constable, San Antonio township.				
May 12, 1862, O. Irwin to be Justice of the Peace, San Rafael township, resigned.	NOTES.—1862-3: October 6, 1862, U. M. Gordon elected Justice of the Peace, San Rafael township.				
November 5, 1862, Peter Dolan to be Constable, Saucelito township.	NOTES.—1863-4: November 10, 1864, E. B. Mahon to be Justice of the Peace, San Rafael township.				
Name of Office.	1865-6-7.	1867-8-9.	1869-70-71.	1871-2-3.	1873-4-5.
	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.
Senator	C. B. Porter	J. J. Green	J. J. Green	David Goodale	David Goodale
Member of Assembly	Daniel Olds, Jr.	T. J. Ables	William J. Miller	Joseph B. Rice	Thomas J. Ables
District Judge	J. B. Southard	J. B. Southard	J. B. Southard	Wm. C. Wallace	William C. Wallace
County Judge	George Steeie	Joseph Amy	Joseph Amy	Joseph Amy	Joseph Amy
District Attorney	Brady Hall	Brady Hall	Thomas H. Hanson	E. B. Mahon	Thomas J. Bowers
County Clerk	Daniel T. Taylor	R. W. Osgood	John Reynolds	Val. D. Doub	Val. D. Doub
" Recorder	Daniel T. Taylor	R. W. Osgood	John Reynolds	Val. D. Doub	Val. D. Doub
" Auditor	Daniel T. Taylor	R. W. Osgood	John Reynolds	Val. D. Doub	Val. D. Doub
" Sheriff	John Gannon	Peter K. Austin	Peter K. Austin	G. Watson	Nelson H. Olds
" Tax Collector	John Gannin	Peter K. Austin	Peter K. Austin	G. Watson	Nelson H. Olds
" Treasurer	E. B. Mahon	E. B. Mahon	Upton M. Gordon	George W. Stillwell	George W. Stillwell
" Assessor	R. Shearer	R. Shearer	J. Ramon Pacheco	William Vanderbilt	William Vanderbilt
" Coronor	Peter K. Austin	Peter K. Austin	J. M. Waite	J. B. Bigelow	Edward Jackman
" Surveyor	A. D. Easkoot	A. D. Easkoot	H. Austin	A. D. Easkoot	R. E. Finley
" Sup. of Schools	Ai Barney	Ai Barney	Samuel Saunders	Samuel Saunders	Samuel Saunders
Associate Justices of the Ct. of Sessions	J. H. Andrews	J. H. Andrews	J. B. Bigelow	J. B. Bigelow	Edward Jackman

C. S. Fairfax	F. De Long, District No. 1	J. Short, District No. 1	William L. Barnard, Dist. No. 1
L. K. Baldwin, " " 2	Samuel Clark, " " 2	C. S. Parsons, " " 2	Samuel Clark, " " 2
G. W. Burbank, " " 3	W. O. Osborn, " " 3	T. J. Ables, " " 3	T. J. Ables, " " 3
T. Mahon, San Rafael	W. S. Hughes, San Rafael	Thos. J. Ables, " " 3	John McA. Brown, " " 3
J. M. Waite, " "	J. M. Wait, " "	J. M. Waite, San Rafael	J. M. Waite, San Rafael
J. G. Haven, Novato	R. C. Clark, Novato	R. C. Clark, Novato	A. B. Gardner, "
J. W. Atherton, " "	D. C. Ralston, " "	William Dampier, Novato	R. C. Clark, Novato
J. Wallace, San Antonio	J. Wallace, San Antonio	J. Wallace, San Antonio	E. W. Davis, "
G. Greig, " "	G. Greig, " "	J. Wallace, San Antonio	Charles Tann, "
W. Vanderbilt, Tomales	W. Camm, Tomales	I. J. Ink, "	Joseph Wallace, San Antonio
T. J. Abes, " "	U. A. Clark, " "	Andrew Fisher, Tomales	A. Schroyer, Nicasio
J. Almy, Bolinas	A. Schroyer, Nicasio	J. B. Stevens, " "	J. E. Wentworth, Nicasio
D. W. Wheeler, Bolinas	J. T. Stocker, " "	M. D. Gesheen, Nicasio	J. W. Noble, "
L. H. Wise, Saucelito	J. D. Shafter, Point Reyes	A. Schroyer, " "	A. L. Fisher, Tomales
W. Evans, " "	W. Evans, " "	R. E. Johnson, Point Reyes	Reed Dutton, "
D. W. Wheeler, Bolinas	D. W. Wheeler, Bolinas	Henry Strain, Bolinas	Abam Huff, Point Reyes
L. W. Church, " "	L. W. Church, " "	Thomas Crosby, Saucelito	W. N. Shafter, "
N. Colson, Saucelito	N. Colson, Saucelito	Thomas L. Riley, " "	T. W. Phinney, Bolinas
E. Wermouth, " "	E. Wermouth, " "	E. Wermouth, " "	W. O. L. Crandell, "
C. J. Simpton, San Rafael	J. O'Brien, San Rafael	Frank Williams, San Rafael	Samuel Cairns, Saucelito
O. C. Hawkins, " "	J. B. Bigelow, " "	C. J. Simpton, " "	Hugh A. Boyle, "
W. T. Brown, Novato	J. Bain, Novato	H. L. Webster, Novato	J. J. Green, San Rafael
G. W. Daley, " "	George King, Novato	F. Tann, " "	L. H. Smith, "
J. Bradley, San Antonio	T. Kuhne, San Antonio	B. Pemberton, San Antonio	Richard McGreavy, Tomales
H. Clonett, Tomales	H. J. Beck, Tomales	H. Hinch, " "	James Clark, "
H. J. Beck, " "	W. McGeary, " "	N. A. Clark, Tomales	W. R. Wallace, San Antonio
H. D. Connell, Nicasio	P. Irving, Nicasio	E. Brady, " "	Jeremiah Smith, Saucelito
P. Irving, " "	M. C. Friedenbar, Nicosio	G. Lewis, Point Reyes	Thomas McGunn, Nicasio
T. Crandall, Point Reyes	T. Crandall, Point Reyes	Marion Miller, Bolinas	R. J. Fruits, "
W. J. Downie, Bolinas	W. J. Miller, " "	Daniel Hughes, " "	George Hussey, Point Reyes
E. St. John, " "	E. St. John, " "	M. C. Friedenbar, Nicasio	Dow Perham, "
P. Garcia, Bolinas	J. Bickerstaff, Saucelito	M. Boyd, " "	C. A. Lauff, Bolinas
A. Barlow, " "	J. Bickerstaff, Saucelito	J. Bickerstaff, Saucelito	Feliz Garcia, "
P. Dolan, " "	P. Dolan, " "	P. Dolan, " "	J. W. Upton, "

NOTES.—1865-6-7:

May 7, 1867, L. W. Church to be Justice of the Peace, Bolinas township.

M. Miller to be Constable, Bolinas township.

NOTES.—1867-8-9:

May 4, 1868, J. G. Haven to be Justice of the Peace, Novato township.

NOTES.—1869-70-71:

May 2, 1870, A. T. Dunbar to be Constable, Bolinas township.

NOTES.—1871-2-3:

August 8, 1872, R. McGreavy to be Constable, San Rafael township, resigned.

November 11, 1872, James Watson to be Constable, San Rafael township.

November 5, 1872, Samuel Clark to be Supervisor District No. 2.

November 29, 1872, John Cairns to be Justice of the Peace, Saucelito township.

February 3, 1873, T. W. Phinney to be Justice of the Peace, Bolinas township.

February 25, 1873, W. S. Hughes to be Justice of the Peace, San Rafael township.

March 11, 1873, John Lynch to be Janitor for the new Court House.

June 16, 1873, Jeremiah Smith to be Constable, Saucelito township.

NOTES.—1873-4-5:

February 12, 1874, Zimri Lewis to be Constable, Bolinas township.

F. Brury 28, 1874, Edwin Gardner to be Justice of the Peace, San Rafael township,

vice Waite, resigned.

May 26, 1874, A. W. Taliaferro, M.D., to be County Physician.

September 2, 1874, James Ross to be Supervisor District No. 1, vice Bernard, term expired.

November 4, 1874, John Green to be Constable, San Rafael township.

February 3, 1875, W. F. Dougherty to be Constable, San Rafael township.

February 5, 1875, M. Hennessy to be Janitor of Court House.

May 3, 1875, George W. Stillwell to be Supervisor District No. 1, vice Ross, deceased.

Tables showing the State, County and Township Officers from the year 1850 to 1880, inclusive.—Continued.

Name of Office.	1875-6-7.	1877-8-9.	1879-80.
Senator	Paul Shirley	Paul Shirley	Charles L. Estey.
Member of Assembly	George W. Burbank	Charles D. Allen	George W. Towle, Jr.
District Judge	William C. Wallace and Jackson Temple	Jackson Temple	Thomas J. Bowers
Superior Judge			George W. Davis.
County Judge			George W. Davis.
District Attorney			George W. Davis.
County Clerk	Joseph Almy	Joseph Almy	James Tunstead.
" Recorder	Thomas J. Bowers	Thomas J. Bowers	James Tunstead.
" Auditor	Val. D. Doub	George W. Davis	James Tunstead.
" Sheriff	Val. D. Doub	George W. Davis	James Tunstead.
" Tax Collector	James Tunstead	James Tunstead	James Tunstead.
" Treasurer	James Tunstead	James Tunstead	James Tunstead.
" Assessor	William Dampier	William Dampier	William Dampier.
" Coronor	John J. Grinter	John J. Grinter	William Vanderbilt.
" Surveyor	Edward Eden	Edward Eden	Edward Eden.
" Superintendent of Schools	Hiram Austin	Hiram Austin	George W. Dodge.
Public Administrator	Samuel Saunders	S. M. Augustine	S. M. Augustine.
Associate Justices of the Court of Sessions	Edward Eden	Edward Eden	Edward Eden.
Supervisors	George W. Stillwell, District No. 1	J. W. Atherton, District No. 1	J. W. Atherton, District No. 1.
"	J. C. Gibson, " 2	J. C. Gibson, " 2	Frank Rogers " 2.
"	John McA. Brown, " 3	William Rowland, " 3	P. Morrissey, " 3.
"	Peter Smith, San Rafael	Edwin Gardner, San Rafael	W. S. Hughes, " 3.
"	W. S. Hughes, " 4	W. S. Hughes, " 4	J. S. Maybee, Novato.
"	J. W. Atherton, Novato	J. R. Sweetser, Novato	A. J. Scown,
"	Charles Tann, " 5	S. D. Hayden, " 5	George Ward, San Antonio.
"	Joseph Wallace, San Antonio	A. F. Bradley, San Antonio	Ira Davis,
"	Frank Rogers, Nicasio	A. P. Ward, " 6	T. W. Davis, Nicasio.
"	W. J. Dixon, Nicasio	W. J. Dixon, Nicasio	Henry C. Donnell, Tomales.
"	A. L. Fisher, Tomales	Frank Rogers, " d.	A. L. Fisher,
"	Joseph Kidd, " 7	A. L. Fisher, Tomales	C. H. Smith, Point Reyes
"	Abram Huff, Point Reyes	John Weaver, " 8	Henry Claassen, " 8.
"	W. O. L. Crandell, Bolinas	Frank Miller, " 9	T. S. Wheeler, Bolinas.
"	T. W. Pinney, " 10	W. O. L. Crandell, Bolinas	W. O. L. Crandell, " 9.
"	John Cairns, Saucelito	W. J. Randall, " 11	C. C. P. Severance, Saucelito
"	Hugh A. Boyle, " 12	William Pixley, Saucelito	William Pixley
"	" 13	J. McIntire,	James Watson, San Rafael.
Constables	W. L. Barnard, San Rafael	W. F. Dougherty, San Rafael	O. C. Hawkins,
"	H. F. Nyce, " 14	J. C. Crane, " 14	Thomas Baumeau, Tomales.
"	Richard McGreavy, Tomales	Thomas Banneau, Tomales.	James Haggerty,
"	Joseph Worth, " 15	Joseph Worth, " 15	A. J. Frazier, San Antonio.
"	W. R. Wallace, San Antonio	W. R. Wallace, San Antonio	J. L. Cramer,
"	F. Kuhnle, " 16	F. Kuhnle, " 16	E. K. Cornewell, Nicasio.
"	T. Tann, " 17	T. Tann, " 17	E. M. Welsh,
"	J. R. Fowlks, " 18	J. R. Fowlks, " 18	George W. Brown, Point Reyes.
"	W. McPhail, Point Reyes	W. McPhail, Point Reyes	Jacob Van Keppel, " 19.
"	" 20	" 20	George McKenney,

"	Zimri Lewis, Bolinas	L. Knott, Bolinas
"	"	James G. Friend, "
"	Feliz Garcia,	Constantine Desilla, Saucelito
"	Louis Schulize, Saucelito	"
"	John Malden,	Charles Forrest,
"	"	J. B. Faggioni, Novato
"	"	P. Vanbibber,
"	"	"

Notes.—1875-6-7:

February 7, 1876, Frank Cushing to be Constable, Saucelito township.

August 8, 1876, A. L. Fisher to be Justice of the Peace, Tomales township.

August 10, 1876, E. K. Cornwell to be Constable, Nicasio township.

July 9, 1877, George W. Davis to be Temporary County Clerk and Recorder, *vice* Doub, deceased.

July 9, 1877, John Reynolds to be County Clerk and Recorder, to fill unexpired term, *vice* Doub, deceased.

July 18, 1877, C. G. Dye to be Justice of the Peace, Saucelito township.

Notes.—1877-8-9:

February 5, 1878, C. G. Dye to be Justice of the Peace, Saucelito township.

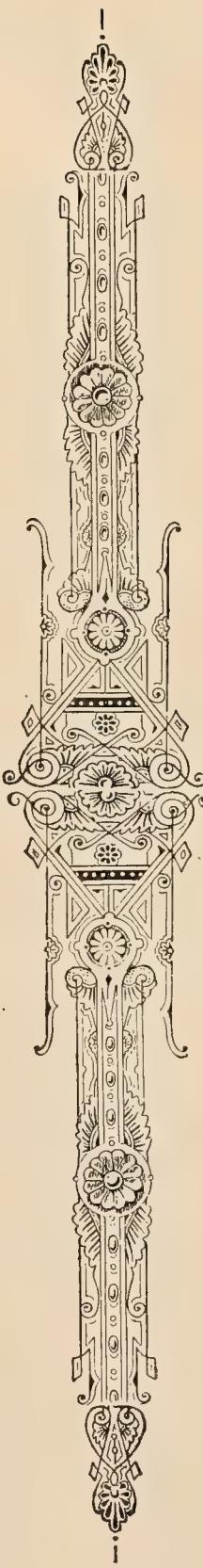
June 24, 1878, R. A. Rotche to be County Assessor, *vice* Grinter, dispossessed of his office.

May 12, 1879, C. C. P. Severance to be Justice of the Peace, Saucelito township.

Notes.—1879-80:

December 29, 1879, C. G. Dye to be Justice of the Peace, Saucelito township.

December 29, 1879, G. W. Towle, Jr., to be District Attorney, to fill the unexpired term of Judge Bowers, raised to the Superior Bench.



THE HOMICIDES OF MARIN COUNTY.

HOMICIDES OF CROCKETT EBERMAN—GRAZIER AND WIFE—LEONARD—WILLIAM RANDALL—WILLIAM SWINERTON—MCLAUGHLIN—THOMAS SPAULDING—JOHN MCPHELAN—JOHN HARRIS—JOHNSON—INGOLLS—ROSANNA JENSEN—MRS. TIMOTHY CRONIN—WILLIAMSON—HARRY JONES—CHARLES TAYLOR—EMMA SPOHRS—SENORA GARCIA—JOHN MESSINA—PATRICK MONEHAN—JOHN MCKNIGHT—WILLIAM BROWN—ALEYER HUBERT—CARL PETER RUSH—CHUNG HING HOOT—PAUL RIEGER—BLASS TALAMONTAS—ADONIA FULTON—KARL HERMAN KOHLER—C. P. SEVERANCE.

No county of its size has such a bloody record as this, some of the murders committed in it are almost beyond description, the last we have been able to chronicle being the most weird in its various phases. This love of crime is a fatality which would appear to follow the Indian into his partial civilization, the Mexican Spaniard from his native clime, the Anglo-Saxon from his far off land and the Mongolian from his Celestial Empire. All would seem lost to the natural cry which springs alike from instinct and religion, that "whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed," for dread crimes are not committed by the violent and passionate alone; we might almost say, would that they were, then should the chilling deeds of horrid murder be confined to the crouching assassin, and the hellish deed of suicide be the work of the insane. But human nature is various and confusing in its many failings, temper will outstrip discretion, a blow will be struck, a shot fired and life will be taken, and though escape of present punishment may be effected, happily we know that a dread fear of detection in the future, will haunt the criminal, for it is truly said, "conscience makes cowards of us all."

The following notices of the homicides in Marin county have been gleaned from a careful perusal of the local papers and information obtained from the old settlers. Unfortunately the records are in such a state that it has been impossible to distinguish all those that have been brought to trial. What we have done we give to the reader.

Murder of Crockett Eberman.—In the month of March, 1856, Charles McCauley murdered Crockett Eberman under circumstances, which, as near as we can learn, were these: McCauley kept a saloon at the head of Tomales bay at that point where the road to Point Reyes commences the ascent of the hill. He had not been on terms of friendship with Eberman previously, and on this day their quarrel broke out afresh, during which McCauley

remarked to Eberman that he was the bigger man and armed, for he had a knife in his boot. Eberman on being thus taunted threw his weapon aside when McCauley pulled out a revolver and shot four bullets through the body of Eberman, who fell, but at once got up and walked to a tree under which he sat for some time until he died. McCauley was arrested and was held in bail, which he could not procure, was kept in jail for one year and on trial was acquitted.

Murder of Grazier and his wife.—Grazier who kept a saloon in part of his house at the head of Tomales bay, sometime in the year 1856, was, with his wife, murdered under the following circumstances: John Carroll and Thomas Hammond went into the saloon, and while there the latter got into a quarrel with the proprietor, when the first named ruffian drew a revolver saying he would shoot anyone that interfered. Grazier, who was sickly, was beaten so severely by Hammond that eventually he died. On Mrs. Grazier interfering, she was knocked down, stamped upon, and torn with the rowels of a spanish spur from the effects of which she died a few days after her husband. Carroll and Hammond were both tried and sentenced to twenty-one years in the State Prison.

Killing of —— Leonard.—A man named Chick, who had at one time been a resident of Nevada City, where he lived with his wife and little girl, when there, made the acquaintance of one Leonard, who had estranged the affections of Chick's wife from him and persuaded her to leave her home. This she did departing ostensibly for the Eastern States and taking with her the child; instead, however, of immediately taking that journey she proceeded to San Francisco where she met Leonard, and with him came to Novato to reside. Chick hearing of his dishonor, followed his wife and claimed his child, whom they had hidden. On making some noise, he was warned by Leonard to leave "or he would get fixed." Chick went out and borrowed a gun, secreted himself under a bridge and waited for Leonard who in a short time came to water his horse and was shot with a charge of pistol bullets, which lodged in the small of his back, he then ran about fifty yards, fell, and died in half an hour. Chick was arrested for the offence, tried and acquitted.

Killing of William Randall.—The circumstances attending this tragedy are these: It would appear that Charles Nelson and William Randall had located on a certain tract of land contiguous to that occupied by John Miller, and which he had long wished to possess. On the establishment of Nelson and Randall, Miller commenced a fierce war against them, and on two occasions shot at and missed Charles Nelson. In 1861, Nelson sold out to Randall; in June of the same year he was shot by Miller, who had already fired seven times at him. The day before while Randall was riding

along the road, a ball whistled close by his head. It would seem that Miller was in the habit of tearing down Randall's fence, and permitting his stock to run at large upon the ranch. On the morning of the shooting, Randall and his brother-in-law were driving out the stock when they came to a gate where they found Miller and his son, each armed, Miller with a rifle and the latter with a double-barrelled shot-gun. Some words passed between them, when, on the arrival of another brother-in-law, the gun was taken from the younger Miller by the new-comer. Upon this, Miller, the elder, presented the rifle which he carried at the last arrival, when Randall rode up towards Miller with a small pistol in his hand, on this move Miller whirled round and fired at Randall striking him in the abdomen. This was at 10 A. M.; at 7 P. M., he died. Miller was tried and sentenced to eleven years in the State Prison. A new trial was had in the Supreme Court and the case finally wore itself out. Miller used all his means in his defense, and ultimately went to Watsonville where he dropped dead in the street in the Fall of 1879.

Stabbing of William Swinerton.—At Olema, head of Tomales bay, on March 28, 1861, in front of Levy's store, William Swinerton, *alias* Bill Arkansaw, was stabbed by Peter Wettenburg.

Killing of —— McLaughlin.—January 24, 1863, McLaughlin was setting ten-pins in the bowling alley of Parsons for the amusement of a boy who was rolling the ball, when Parsons entered and told the boy to stop rolling. McLaughlin asked the boy why he stopped, and at the same time took a ball in his hand and was in the act of rolling it, when Parsons struck him and knocked him down. When McLaughlin got up, some harsh words passed, after which Parsons entered a room behind the bar, when McLaughlin charged him with going after a knife. On the return of Parsons, McLaughlin struck him with a pen-knife, cutting him over the eye, when Parsons picked up a hatchet. McLaughlin ran, Parsons in pursuit. About thirty yards from the house McLaughlin fell into a ditch, and was in the act of getting up, when Parsons, who had by this time overtaken him, struck him two blows with the hatchet, from the effects of which he died.

Murder of Thomas Spaulding.—Thomas Spaulding was killed by S. Kenshaw in Saucelito township, May 21, 1863.

Murder of John McPhelan.—This man was murdered June 8, 1863, by an Indian in Tomales township.

Killing of John Harris.—John Harris, a native of Liverpool, England, was killed, November 7, 1863, at the house of Terence Donnelly, about two miles from San Rafael, by his partner, Fred. Blodgett. The circumstances of the case are mainly as follows: It appears that the deceased (Harris), Blodgett (the murderer), and a man named Smith, arrived at the house of Donnelly on the night in question, and obtaining permission to

II.
III



Geo. Bunn

prepare supper, set about the task, and while eating, some words arose between Smith and Blodgett, which, however, amounted to nothing. It seems that the best of feeling did not exist on the part of Blodgett toward Harris, and words of an angry nature passed; Harris got up from the table, remarking, "although I am sick, I believe I can lick you!" Blodgett at the same time arose from the table, and retreated towards the back door of the house, whilst Smith in the meantime had taken hold of Harris, said, "dont make any fuss," when Blodgett seizing a shot-gun, fired, the charge entering the right breast of Harris, about two inches below the nipple, killing him instantly. Blodgett gave himself up to the authorities in San Rafael, where he admitted that he had killed Harris, and said, if he could kill but one more man he would die satisfied.

Shooting of —— Johnson.—On January 30, 1865, an old resident of Marin county was killed on his own ranch, under the following circumstances: A young man named Frank Taylor had been hunting upon Tamalpais in company with another young man, and in returning home passed the house of Johnson, who was near by at work. When Taylor approached, Johnson came forward and said, "So you are in the habit of shooting cattle, are you?" Taylor replied, "No, I am not." "D— you," said Johnson, "if you shoot any of my cows, I will blow the top of your head off." Taylor said that he was glad there was a witness present to hear the threat, and told Johnson he had better take care how he threatened to shoot men. Johnson then came nearer and said he was almost persuaded to knock his head off, and told him to put down his gun. Taylor said he would not, when Johnson sprang forward and seized the gun. A brief struggle ensued, during which a woman, with whom Johnson was living, cried out to him to come away from Taylor and let him alone. Taylor succeeded in retaining his gun—a double-barreled shot gun, and Johnson ran to the house, exclaiming as he went, "G—— you, I will shoot you now." Taylor ran from the house and had got about four hundred yards away, when he heard and saw Johnson running after him with his double-barreled gun. Taylor was charged with No 8 shot, but he hastily put down two charges of buck-shot as he ran, and heard Johnson cry out, "Stand, you — — cowardly — — — !" Taylor stopped and turning round, said: "Johnson, you may shoot me, but I will not stir a peg!" Johnson had got within a few yards and fired, shooting Taylor in the side and thigh, who instantly cocked his own gun and fired at Johnson, who instantly fell, when Taylor hastened to his house.

Murder of —— Ingolls.—On May 20, 1865, one of the officers of the State Prison at Point San Quentin, discovered in the foundry some iron hooks, and inquiring for what they were intended, was told that they were made for a convict named Thurman. He was asked what they were made

for, and replied that they were to hang his trunk on. The man who made them and Thurman were ordered to be punished. On being taken to the ladder, and while Thurman's companion was being flogged, Thurman rushed into the cooper's shop, and seizing a broad-ax, attacked another convict named Ingolls, and split his head open, killing him instantly.

Murder of Mrs. Rosanna Jensen.—Rosanna Jensen, wife of Hans Jensen, living near Novato, was found in a small slough in the marsh, about a quarter of a mile from her dwelling, on June 29, 1866, where it appeared that she had been conveyed after being murdered by some person or persons unknown. The facts are these: On the Sunday morning previous (June 24th) to the finding of the body, some trifling altercation, of a family-jar character, had occurred between Mrs. Jensen and her husband, but was apparently settled, and harmony restored. The husband left home at about ten o'clock in the morning to go to Novato for meat, stopping on the route at two of his neighbors, with each of whom he spent about an hour and a half. On returning in the evening in time to attend the milking of his cows, he found his wife absent. After looking about the premises and not finding her, he concluded that she had gone to one of the neighbors and would soon come home. She not returning that night, Jensen got a neighbor and friend to stay at his house and attend to his affairs, while he made inquiry and search in the neighborhood. Finding no trace of her, and feeling alarmed, he, on Wednesday, concluded it was best to inform the people of the neighborhood of her disappearance, and ask their help in a general and more thorough search. On Thursday morning the neighbors assembled at his house and commenced a general search through the gulches and over the hills and marsh, and on Friday the body was found as above stated. Jensen was arrested on suspicion of having committed the deed. Upon examination before Justice Haven, no evidence appearing against him, he was discharged. The circumstance which appeared to direct suspicion on the husband was, that is if the above statement, which was his, be true, she must have been murdered and the body carried to the place where found after ten o'clock, and before his return on Sunday; and the exposure of the place to view by persons passing is such that no one would have ventured to convey it there for concealment in the day time, therefore it seemed that she must have been murdered either on Saturday night or Sunday morning. According to his statement there were three hundred and forty-six dollars concealed in the bed, of which his wife had a knowledge, which were also taken.

Murder of Mrs. Cronin.—The wife of Timothy Cronin, of Bolinas, mysteriously disappeared from her house and family about August 12, 1866. Suspicion of foul play fell upon her husband and his brother, who were arrested and a day for examination was set. Search had been made for the missing woman for some time, and on Wednesday morning, August 15th,

just before the examination took place, the body was found in a ravine, in which there was running water, near the house of the deceased. It appears that after the woman was murdered she was buried as above stated, and a duckpond built over her grave. The parties searching for the body, observing that the duck pond was of recent construction, concluded to examine it, at which Cronin objected, stating that he did not wish it destroyed. They, however, proceeded to make the investigation, when Cronin turned from the spot and fled. About this time the body was discovered, when some of the party fired at Cronin, hoping to impede his flight, but without effect, until Jesus Briones procured a horse and succeeded in arresting him by means of a lasso. The body of the murdered woman was found wrapped in some gunny sacks, and had the appearance of having been beaten and bruised in a horrible manner. Though very much decomposed, it was easily identified as that of Mrs. Cronin. It appeared that husband and wife had been leading an unhappy life. The prisoner and his brother, James Cronin, were examined before Justice Almy, and sufficient evidence of their guilt appearing, they were held to answer. Timothy Cronin was convicted and sentenced to death at the November term of the District Court, 1866. A new trial was applied for, but was denied; an appeal was, however, taken. He was once more sentenced to death on February 3, 1868, and suffered the extreme penalty of the law in San Rafael, May 8, 1868.

Murder of T. J. McKeon.—About 7 P. M., on the evening of Wednesday, February 13, 1867, some Indians came to the store of T. J. McKeon, a store keeper on Tomales bay, and whilst he was drawing liquor from a barrel one of them struck him on the back of the head with an axe, killing him instantly. They continued at the store drinking liquor until about three o'clock the next morning, when they packed up such goods as they wanted—as much as they could carry—and after setting fire to the building left the scene. They stated that there were two Spaniards with them, who instigated them to kill McKeon, saying he had money, and if they did not kill him (McKeon) they would kill them (the Indians), and that the Spaniards got two hundred dollars each. About one hundred and fifty dollars in coin were found upon the Indians which is thought to be all the money they found in the store. The burning building excited attention across the bay, and on Thursday morning the whole neighborhood was aroused and a party from Key's Port came up and joined in a search among the hills and ravines for something that might lead to a clue to the incendiaries and murderers. As a party was passing along a ridge above a deep ravine covered with a thick growth of brushes, they heard a voice crying out to them, "go away, or we will shoot you," at the same instant the report of three shots was heard. The party on the hill then saw the three Indians, and being armed returned the fire, killing one of the Indians instantly and wounding severely the other two. The goods they had carried from the store, and the one

hundred and fifty dollars found on their persons were taken into possession, and the two Indians were carried into Tomales where their wounds were attended to, they being afterwards taken to San Rafael.

Killing of ——— Williamson.—The body of a farmer named Williamson, which bore evident marks of foul play, was found in Walker's creek, Tomales township, February 20, 1868.

Homicide of Harry Jones.—On the night of March 15, 1872, the body of Harry Jones, a resident of Novato for seventeen years, was found in the horse trough in front of his house under circumstances which led many to believe that he had been foully dealt with. The following particulars were adduced before the jury upon holding the inquest: It appears that his wife last saw him alive some half or three-quarters of an hour before the body was found. Jones was at his store in the evening, with Bill Webb, Andrew Lawson, a blacksmith residing at Novato named Brown, Chris. Bannon, a son of Webb's, aged eleven or twelve years, a boy who lived with the deceased, and a stranger whose name was unknown. Mr. Lawson stated that Brown had some difficulty with Jones, both being under the influence of liquor, during which the former knocked the deceased down and kicked him about the face and head. Webb left the store about ten o'clock, leaving Brown, Bannon and Mrs. Jones, wife of deceased, there, the latter being behind the counter. Mrs. Jones subsequently closed the store and went to her residence a few yards distant, accompanied by deceased. Deceased went out of the house, and was gone probably about ten minutes when his wife sent a boy to look for him, who, however, could not find him. Mrs. Jones thereupon went out a short time after and found him in the trough, as above described, dead. About half-past ten o'clock Mrs. Cornell, who lived near the place heard two screams, one loud the other faint. Half an hour later Mrs. Jones went to Mrs. Cornell and informed her that her husband was found dead as above described. The body when found was afloat in the water in the trough, which was deep; it had the appearance about the neck of being choked, and showed a severe cut in the upper lip.

Murder of Charles Taylor.—On March 22, 1872, a tragedy occurred in the State Prison, wherein one Charles Taylor, a convict, lost his life at the hands of José Serrano, also a convict.

Murder of Emma Spohrs.—On May 23, 1872, a terrible tragedy was enacted in Angel Island, in which a soldier named Fritz Kimmel shot and instantly killed Emma Spohrs, a girl of fourteen years of age, in a fit of jealousy. There was a ball given at Camp Reynolds for the benefit of the non-commissioned officers and privates of Company H, Twelfth Infantry. While the guests were at the supper table, Kimmel arose from his seat, and going to Emma, put a pistol to her head and fired. She fell dead, and before the horror-stricken guests could prevent it, the murderer placed the weapon to

nis own head and fired, killing himself instantly. A military Court of Inquiry was held, which developed the following facts: Kimmel was leader of the Twelfth Infantry Band, a young German, who was accounted a fine musician. Miss Spohrs, his victim, was the daughter of a member of the band. Kimmel was a constant visitor in the family of Mr. Spohrs, and it was evident that he admired the daughter, Emma. On the night of the 23d, an entertainment was given by the Hackett Dramatic Club (composed of enlisted men of the island), to Company H, Twelfth Infantry, which was about to leave the island. During the early part of the ball, Kimmel played a violin, occasionally promenading the floor alone, but speaking to no one. Miss Spohrs saluted him pleasantly, but his responses were cold and distant; Miss Spohrs accompanied Sergeant Sheehan to supper. Kimmel seated himself on the opposite side of the table and at some distance. After watching them for some time, he abruptly left the table and went to his room, but soon returned and advanced directly to the seat of Miss Spohrs, presented a pistol to her temple and fired, killing her instantly. The murderer stepped back a few paces, placed the pistol to his own head and fired. He fell backward to the floor and died instantly.

Murder of Senora Garcia.—On April. 17, 1873, Senora Loretta Garcia, relict of the late Don Rafael Garcia, a lady about sixty years of age, of high character, wealth and social position, and of blameless life, was foully murdered with a navy pistol in her own house, by a low fellow named Ambrosia Correra. At the time of the commission of the murder, the only third person present was a little adopted daughter of Senora Garcia, about six years of age. Her testimony was to the effect that the villain entered the house and spent some fifteen minutes in conversation with the old lady, marriage forming a large part, if not the only topic in the talk, after which he drew a large navy pistol and shot her, the charge entering the left side, above and near the heart.. She fell upon her face and was trying to rise when he went up close to her and shot her again in the side of the head, producing almost instantaneous death. He then endeavored to fire the house. He poured burning fluid on the walls, which were papered, and tried to light it with matches, but it would not burn. Meantime the little girl ran away screaming for help, and the villain began to fear he could not conceal his ghastly crime, and that retribution would overtake him. He ran down to the nearest house, and asked the lady, "Do I look pale? I have killed Senora Garcia, and now I will kill myself!" This lady seeing his pistol and his fiendish expression, was frightened and started to run, but quickly heard a report, and turned in time to see him fall and almost instantly expire, having shot himself through the head in precisely the same spot as that in which he shot his defenseless victim.

Homicide of John Messina.—John Messina, an Italian fisherman, living

on Tomales bay, near Marshall, but in Bolinas township, gave a birthday party on June 24, 1875, to which he invited a number of friends. The festivities were prolonged far into the morning of the 25th, and the friends had a merry time of it, but the occasion had a sad and tragic ending, and it was the last earthly jubilee for John Messina. Just as the gray dawn began to appear in the eastern sky, a dispute arose between a man named Lothario Mesado and one Joseph Cargatch, which culminated in Mesado drawing a murderous knife on Cargatch, who started to run, Mesado giving chase. Cargatch drew a pistol and discharged it in the air to intimidate his foe, but as it had no effect, he fired behind him, and the ball struck Messina in the heart, killing him instantly. The presiding Justice of the Peace decided that the killing was accidental.

Killing of Patrick Monehan.—On Thursday evening of November 4, 1875, a row occurred at the Indian rancheria in Nicasio, which culminated on Sunday evening in the sudden and violent death of a white man. An Indian known by the name of Big José Salvador, made an assault on his sister, the widow of Calistro, with a knife. He had the woman down, when a lad, her son, seized his pistol from his hip pocket, and ran away with it. José gave chase to the boy, and the woman improved the opportunity to escape. She swore out a warrant for the arrest of her assailant, before Justice Rodgers, charging him with an assault with a deadly weapon, with intent to kill. The Justice put the warrant in the hands of John R. Foulks, who, with Louis Dempsey, went on Sunday evening to the rancherie, to arrest the Indian.

The officers searched through several cabins, and at last came to one in which Patrick Monehan was sleeping, to whom they told their errand. He said he also had a warrant for José, but they could not arrest him. Foulks said he had a warrant for the Indian, and he intended to try to serve it. Monehan and Dempsey (who is known as John Igo) then had some words, during which the former got hold of the officer, and the two had a little scuffle, though there was a picket fence between them. Monehan was a large and very powerful man. Just then, a young man from Mrs. Irvine's came up and told Foulks that the Indian was in such a cabin, pointing to it. Foulks started for it, calling Dempsey to go with him. It seems that Monehan then got hold of Foulks, who drew his pistol, but the cylinder fell out. Dempsey, seeing that Foulks' weapon was not available, drew his pistol, and cocked it so that Monehan could hear it. The latter then walked toward Dempsey, saying, "You would not shoot me."

Dempsey retreated, and told Monehan to stop. Monehan advanced, saying, "You would not shoot me."

Dempsey finally said he would go back no further, and Monehan still

going towards him, he fired, his ball entering Monehan's forehead, and producing instant death.

This tragedy seems to have ended the Indian crusade, as nothing further was heard about the arrest of the Indian.

Dempsey immediately gave himself up to await examination.

A Coroner's jury was impaneled on Sunday evening, consisting of E. R. Cornwell, Frank Nason, H. Thies, A. J. Winslow, David Taylor, E. M. Welch, P. Fox and one other, to investigate Monehan's death. Their verdict simply declared the facts, and neither condemned nor justified the act.

Dempsey was examined before Justice Rodgers on Tuesday afternoon. The Justice telegraphed for District Attorney Bowers to attend and represent the people, but prior engagements prevented. E. B. Mahon, Esq., appeared and defended Dempsey, who was acquitted of all blame in the premises, and released from custody.

Monehan seems to have had the reputation of being quiet and good natured when sober, but when intoxicated a pretty rough customer to handle.

Murder of John McKnight.—John McKnight, aged sixty-seven years, living near Tomales bay, was murdered in his own house on the night of the 15th or morning of the 16th. The murderer broke the door open with the poll of an ax. McKnight had evidently been wakened by the noise, and sprang out of bed making towards the door, when, as is supposed from brusies on his face, he was knocked down, and then stabbed twice—once superficially in the right side of the neck, in the location of the jugular vein, and once to the depth of about five inches in the left breast—the knife passing entirely through the apex of the heart. Mr. McKnight owned thirteen acres of land which he had improved and fixed up very nicely for the poultry business, in which he had there been engaged for years. He was a harmless old man, lived entirely alone, kept no money in the house, and, as booty could not have been the object of the murder, it is a mystery what was. This is the seventh, eighth or ninth man that has been murdered on Tomales bay during the last few years, the author of the deed in each instance escaping punishment.

Murder of William Brown.—On October 21, 1876, William Brown, a well-to-do farmer of Chileno valley, was in Petaluma, collecting money and attending to some business matters. He left town for his home, about ten miles distant, in the afternoon. He stopped at a saloon in the valley and there met Salazar and Yguerra. He invited them to drink several times, and while so doing exhibited some money, about sixty dollars in all. Near evening he left the saloon for his home, a few miles distant. He was followed by Salazar and Yguerra, both intent upon robbing him for the money they knew he possessed. When near him, Salazar threw his lariat over Mr Brown and dragged him from his buggy. The horses immediately ran off,

and Y guerra followed, caught them and tied them to a fence. When Brown was dragged out he made some little resistance, but Salazar stabbed him fatally several times and proceeded to rob him of his money, watch and ring. They left him dead and traveled back to the saloon. The cries of Mr. Brown were distinctly heard at his home, but little thought was given to them. Being expected home long before that hour, his absence caused a little anxiety, and a member of his family went out upon the road to watch for him. His team was then discovered tied to the fence, further search revealing his body lying on the road. He was found dead, having been stabbed several times. After killing him the murderers went back to Spanish town, where they remained until arrested. They were then brought to Petaluma, where Sheriff Tunstead had great trouble in keeping them safe from a mob, who were about to make an effort to capture the prisoners and hang them immediately. They were conveyed to San Rafael, committed to await the action of the Grand Jury, indicted for murder in the first degree, and were tried in the March term of the District Court. The Indian was sentenced to the State Prison for twenty years. Salazar was defended by H. Wilkins of San Rafael, had a fair and impartial trial, was convicted and sentenced to be hanged. He desired a new trial, motion was made and denied. The murderer expiated his crime on the scaffold, May 31, 1877.

Killing of Aleyer Hubert—The victim of this atrocity was a peddler aged seventeen years, and was coldly murdered for money and to cover the crime of taking it. From a small beginning of a few pieces of cheap lace, which he packed upon his back, he had grown to that of carrying his goods upon a horse, riding or walking, as he chose. He had a widowed mother and orphan sister in San Francisco, who were largely supported by his persevering efforts. By strictly temperate habits, economy and untiring industry, he had given comfort to his loved and loving mother. Having on a trip about the Christmas holidays got together a few dollars—probably about fifty—some one bearing the image of man, gangrened with avarice, and reckless of all consequences, in cold blood, and with no provocation other than a desire of possessing Hubert's little stock, took his innocent life by shooting him with a shot gun loaded with buck-shot, which took effect in the neck and upper part of the left breast, producing almost instant death. His body was afterwards dragged with a riata to a culvert over a deep but narrow cut in the Bolinas and Olema road, near the head of Olema creek. The body was discovered by the merest accident on December 31, 1876, fully two days after the deed had been committed. Suspicion fell upon Joseph Bernal, who was arrested and tried, but was released on account of the insufficiency of evidence.

Murder of Carl Peter Rush.—On June 1, 1877, Peter Rush, an old farmer

of Novato, went out to his field to work, taking his luncheon. He left at the house his wife and an Indian boy. A man employed by Rush on the place started for Petaluma that morning, leaving the house first. The man returned about five o'clock. Rush was expected in early to do the chores, and as he did not come, the boy was sent out for him, but could not find him. The man finished up his chores, and then, taking a lantern he and the boy went out to look for Rush. About half an hour after they had left, as Mrs. Rush was sitting at the window reading, a gun was discharged through it, large shot perforating her book, the flying glass scratching her neck, and the shot lodging in a bed, the wad setting fire to it. After searching about an hour, the man and boy returned to the house, and reported that they had found nothing of Rush, and there the search was dropped for that night. No notice was given to the neighbors of the extraordinary events. The next morning word was sent to Sweetser & De Long's, and a force of fifteen or twenty men visited the premises, and commenced an active search for the missing man. All that day was spent in the hunt, but no clue was obtained to the whereabouts of Rush. The search was resumed on the 3rd, and in the afternoon, the murdered body of Peter Rush was found, in the field adjoining where he had been at work. He had been shot in the back, and his upper jaw was broken as if by a heavy blow. The body had been dragged by hand to a fence, and under it, and on the opposite side of the fence from where he had been at work, and there covered up with grass and brush. The appearance of the body indicated that he had been dead several days. The victim of this murder was formerly a sailor, a native of Denmark, aged fifty years. He had lived in Novato about twenty years, and his estate was estimated at from twenty to thirty thousand dollars. The murderer was never found.

Murder of Chung Hing-Hoot.—On August 8, 1877, Lew Wong, Chung Hing-Hoot, Lee Yun, and another Chinaman, were engaged in abalone fishing at Tomales bay, and lived in a cabin together on Preston's Point. About ten days before the murder, Lew Wong and Chung Hing-Hoot quarrelled about some trivial matter connected with their business, but it passed over for the time without any serious trouble, and they continued upon apparently friendly terms for some days. On the 7th of August the fourth Chinaman left the fishery and went to San Francisco, and on the next day the tragedy occurred. Chung was at work late in the afternoon nailing some boards upon the cabin, while Lew Wong was seated inside, and Lee Yun was engaged in some occupation a short distance away. Whether any words passed between the two is not known, but Wong suddenly drew a pistol and fired from the door at Chung, killing him instantly. Lee Yun, hearing the shot, hurried up to the cabin, and was confronted by the leveled pistol of the murderer, who threatened to kill him also if he ever breathed a

word of what he saw. With the pistol still aimed at the frightened man's head Wong compelled him to go with him in search of a good spot to bury the body of Chung, and together the two walked over the sand beach until they found a place where the murdered man could be concealed from the sight of chance wanderers on the Point. This completed, they returned to the cabin, where the murdered man was lying, and tied a rope around his neck, with which Lee Yun dragged the body across the sands to the grave on the beach, followed by Wong with his pistol in his hand, where it was buried. With the pistol at his head, the murderer extorted the promise from Lee Yun, that the dread secret should never be divulged—and thus they parted, Lee going to San Francisco. As soon as he reached the city, he informed the President of the Sam Yup Company, to which Chung Hing-Hoot belonged. Lew Wong, relying upon the promise of Lee Yun, went to the city also, a few days afterwards, was recognized by some of the Sam Yup men, and arrested and delivered into custody. He was tried and convicted of the murder in the December term of the District Court, 1877, and executed January 28, 1878.

Murder of Paul Rieger.—Paul Rieger, a merchant of San Francisco, went up to Tokoloma on Saturday, April 19th. Leaving the train at that station, he took to the creek intending to fish through the day, and spend the night with some friends in the neighborhood. He was expected to return home on Sunday, but he did not come. Monday passed and no word came from him, when his friends became anxious, and on Tuesday search was instituted. This was kept up until Friday, when his body was found on the bank of the creek where he had been fishing, riddled with bullets, and robbed of all valuables as well as a part of the clothing. A Spaniard of San Antonio township was first suspected of the murder, but his innocence was fully established, and he was released. Sheriff Tunstead then became confident that Salvador, a big Indian outlaw, a bold and desperate fellow, whom the Indians called "Salvador the Brave," was the assassin. On Friday, the day before the murder of Mr. Rieger, Salvador was in Nicasio, without funds, and he started that day for Tomales bay, on a route that would take him through the region of the murder. The next Monday he was in Tomales with plenty of money, drinking copiously and spending freely. Although the Indians were loth to tell anything about him, they divulged the fact that he had a gold watch, and from their description the pants he wore were those of Rieger. May 6th Sheriff Tunstead took out a warrant for his arrest, and hearing that Salvador was at Marshall, went up there but did not find him; the indications were, however, that he had secreted himself in a rancheria on the Point Reyes side of the bay. Mr. Tunstead went to Olema, and got a volunteer posse, consisting of Hugh Walker, James Friend, Edward Lewis, Frank Woodson and James

Duncan, all well armed, got into the saddle on Saturday night, and proceeded to Point Reyes. Before daylight on Sunday the rancheria was surrounded. Shortly after day-break the Sheriff, seeing no stir, gave a signal and the party closed in and instituted a search, but found no trace of him. The Indians told a great many conflicting stories, the only thing clear being their endeavor to screen Salvador. Still, it is now believed, that he was there at the time. The Sheriff and posse next searched every rancheria on the Tomales side of the bay, but got no trace of the desperado. At this juncture Mr. Tunstead received a despatch from two city detectives named Hogan and Byram, saying that Salvador was at Nicasio; thither the indefatigable Sheriff at once proceeded, but the wily Indian had again given them the slip, and all trace of him was lost. The theory of the murder, as advanced by the officials was, that he was on his way to Tomales Bay when he encountered Rieger; that he first shot him in the side, and when he fell forward he fired the four shots into his back, then dragged him off under the bush and robbed him. Let us here give the description of the ruffian: "Age about thirty-seven; height five feet nine inches; complexion sallow; eyes and hair black; round, full features; heavy moustache; high cheek bones; scar between the eyebrows; scar on right cheek; scar on left wrist; several cupping marks on right fore-arm; cross in Indian ink on right fore-arm; well built and weighs about one hundred and eighty pounds. You should be very careful how you operate in attempting his arrest, as he is a powerful and desperate man. When last seen he had a Henry rifle, a dragoon six-shooter, an English bull-dog five-shooter and a bowie-knife. He was committed to the State prison in September, 1867, for four years, for the murder of McKean on Tomales bay. He has a mother and sister at the Nicasio Rancheria, a sister at the rancheria on Tomales bay, in Marin county, and also a sister at the rancheria near Ukiah, Mendocino county. He frequents all these places, and also all the rancherias on the Russian river." While a thorough and effective search was being made in all portions of Marin, circulars containing the above minute description had been sent into the adjacent counties, and no stone was left unturned so that his capture might be effected. On Saturday, the 17th of May, Mr. Tunstead received a telegram from Sheriff Dinwiddie, of Sonoma, asking for a warrant for the arrest of Salvador, who, he said, was on a rancheria near Sebastopol in that county. The requisite authority was at once dispatched and Mr. Dinwiddie proceeded to the scene. Mr. Walker, on whose place Salvador was, and who knew him as soon as he received the circular, informed Sheriff Dinwiddie that he was there. When the latter arrived, Mr. Walker pointed to an Indian house, telling him that he could find his man there, or ascertain where he was. Mr. Dinwiddie went in and asked an Indian where he was. He replied, "Salvador gone. Not here." The Sheriff returned to Mr. Walker and reported, but the latter reassured him,

and he went back and asked the fellow for Salvador, who replied as before. The Sheriff then went back to Mr. Walker again, and this time Mr. W. went into the house with him. "Why," said Walker, "that is Salvador himself!" "Throw up your hands," said Dinwiddie; the Indian obeyed, and was forthwith handcuffed. He had no arms upon him, his only weapon being a bowie-knife. He was at once brought to San Rafael and lodged in the county jail. On the 26th of May he was examined before Justice of the Peace Hughes and was held to answer before the Grand Jury. He was indicted on the 2nd of June; on the 23d of July he was arraigned and allowed until the following day to plead to the indictment, when he entered a plea of not guilty, and Monday, the 28th, was set for trial. On that day the regular panel was exhausted without getting a jury, and a new venire of fifty was ordered, returnable on the 30th, at five o'clock in the afternoon, of which day the empaneling was completed and the trial commenced. The jury, which was composed of William Clear, Chris. Hulbe, Thomas Redmond, James Stutt, James Mulhern, T. H. Collins, Louis Peter, James Fagan, A. J. Edwards, J. S. Maybee, John Bustin, P. L. Bourne, found a verdict of murder in the first degree, and Monday, August 4th, was set for passing sentence. On that date the death sentence was passed by the Court in the manner following: To the usual question, whether he had anything to say why sentence should not be pronounced upon him, he replied, no. The Court then said: It is ordered, adjudged and decreed that you, the defendant, Salvador, standing as you do, convicted by the verdict of the jury of murder in the first degree, for having feloniously wilfully, premeditatedly, and with malice aforethought, killed and murdered Paul Rieger, in Marin county, State of California, on the 19th day of April, A. D., 1879, and are adjudged guilty of murder in the first degree, the judgment of the Court and sentence of the law is that you, Salvador, be committed to the custody of the Sheriff of the county of Marin, to be by him, said Sheriff, taken at a time to be appointed and named in a warrant to be issued in pursuance of this judgment, to some place within the walls of the county jail of Marin county, or to some other convenient private place in said county of Marin, and that you there be hanged by the neck by said Sheriff until you are dead, and may Heaven have mercy on your soul. The warrant was forwarded to Sheriff Tunstead in due course, and Thursday, the 2nd of October, fixed for the execution, previous to the carrying out of which, he made a confession, so horrible in its details, that all crimes hitherto enacted on this coast pall before the atrocities of this fiend's life. His first crime of note was the stabbing to death of his brother Cruz, at Nicasio, in 1860, during a quarrel. He was not arrested for this. The next murder committed was that of an Indian named José, who, Salvador says, threatened to kill him. He found this victim on Paper Mill creek, and stabbed him to death. The murder was never unraveled until Salvador

confessed it. In 1866, Salvador killed an Indian called Whisky Bill, at Bodega, Sonoma county. This occurred in an attack made by Bill and some other Indians on his brother. In this case he was acquitted on the grounds of self-defence. In the same year he was arrested for the murder of McKeon on Tomales bay. His brother-in-law, José De Lazantos, and his own brother assisted him to evade arrest, and during the fight De Lazantos was killed by the officers, and his brother received wounds of which he died soon after. Salvador was shot seven times and at length arrested. He was sent to the penitentiary for seven years for the murder of McKeon, which affair he afterwards denied being implicated in. Shortly after his release he killed an unknown Indian with a knife in a quarrel in Sanel valley. This crime until his confession was also a mystery. In 1878 Salvador and a companion kicked a Chinaman to death on the North Pacific Coast Railroad, whom, he alleged, assaulted a squaw named Big Mary. This is the same that led Salvador's pursuers off the scent after the murder of Rieger, enabling him to escape. Salvador's sister once swore out a warrant at Nicasio for Salvador's arrest for threats to kill her. His last devilish deed was committed while he was seeking protection from the rain under a tree. Rieger came in sight without seeing him, and he shot him dead. After the crime he remained in Marin county for several days, but, becoming alarmed, he left for San José, *via* Saucelito and Oakland, from which place he walked to his destination. In San José he stayed with José Salazar for three days, when he returned to Marin county, *via* Petaluma, on foot. On the 12th of May, after leaving Petaluma, he, from a high hill, saw Sheriff Tunstead and posse, who were searching for him. He then went to Sebastopol, near which place he was arrested as above described. Such is this chapter of horrors; let us wind up the dreary story with an account of his last moments of life: At eleven o'clock on the day appointed for the expiation of his manifold crimes, Mr. Rieger's son and several others entered the cell of the condemned, who fell upon his knees before them, asking for their forgiveness. The gentlemen shook hands with him and left. Immediately thereafter he was taken into the cell occupied by his mother and sisters during the night. He embraced them all, standing the wailings of his mother without flinching. His mother then uttered a weird, wild prayer in the Indian dialect, and laid her hands upon the head of her son, who had sunk down upon his knees before the crouching figure of the old woman. At half-past twelve he partook with apparent relish of his last meal. Meanwhile the doors of the Court House had been barred and locked; those holding invitations to witness the execution were admitted by a small door in the fence. Thomas H. Estey then proceeded to adjust the rope, a three-quarter-inch whale-line, to the cross-beam, and everything being in readiness, the Sheriff, accompanied by his deputies, and the reporters of the press, proceeded to the cell of the condemned man. The reading of the death

warrant produced no visible effect upon Salvador, who during the whole time held a small crucifix between his hands, without the slightest vibration. The march to the gallows was then taken, with Sheriffs Tunstead, and Dinwiddie, of Sonoma, at the head of the procession. Following them, with firm step, walked the culprit, between two Spanish padres in their robes of office, chanting the prayers for the dying. Under-Sheriff Gordon and Deputy Burtchaell followed. Several other Deputy Sheriffs brought up the rear. Arrived upon the scaffold, Salvador, with a desperate look downward upon the treacherous trap, took his position under the gibbet. To the question of the Sheriff, whether he had anything to state before he met his fate, he answered in a low voice: "I am thankful to you all, and especially to Sheriff Tunstead, for the kind treatment I have received. I know I have committed a terrible crime and am willing to give up my life for it." The straps were then placed around the doomed man's legs and arms, who, until then, stood up unflinchingly among the officers who surrounded him. But when Under-Sheriff Gordon adjusted the fatal noose around his neck, a slight tremor commenced to run through the limbs of the criminal. Sheriff Tunstead, without delay, slipped the black cap on his head, and stepping back, waved his handkerchief to Deputy Duncan. A slight motion of the latter's hand and precisely at twenty minutes past one in the afternoon of October 2, 1879, the heavy trap shot down, leaving the murderer of Paul Rieger suspended in mid-air.

Killing of Blass Talamontas.—On May 2, 1879, Blass Talamontas was killed near Marshall, on Tomales bay, by Joe Luchonovich under the following circumstances: Blass and two men, returning from a ball at Marshall, stopped at the house where lived Joe and Big Mary. Some drinking was indulged in, when Blass became quarrelsome, and was requested by Joe to leave, as he did not desire to have any trouble. Blass left about noon, and went to his own house, about two hundred feet distant, but returned immediately. Joe seeing him coming, shut the front door where Blass tried to get admittance, saying at the same time, "I will kill you." Not being able to gain admittance there, he went to the back door, and seizing the ax, which was lying close by, knocked in the upper panel of the door. Joe seized his gun which was standing close by, Blass then threw the ax through the hole in the door, again saying "I will kill you," and Joe fired shooting him in the breast. On Luchonovich being examined, the Justice of the Peace decided it to be justifiable homicide.

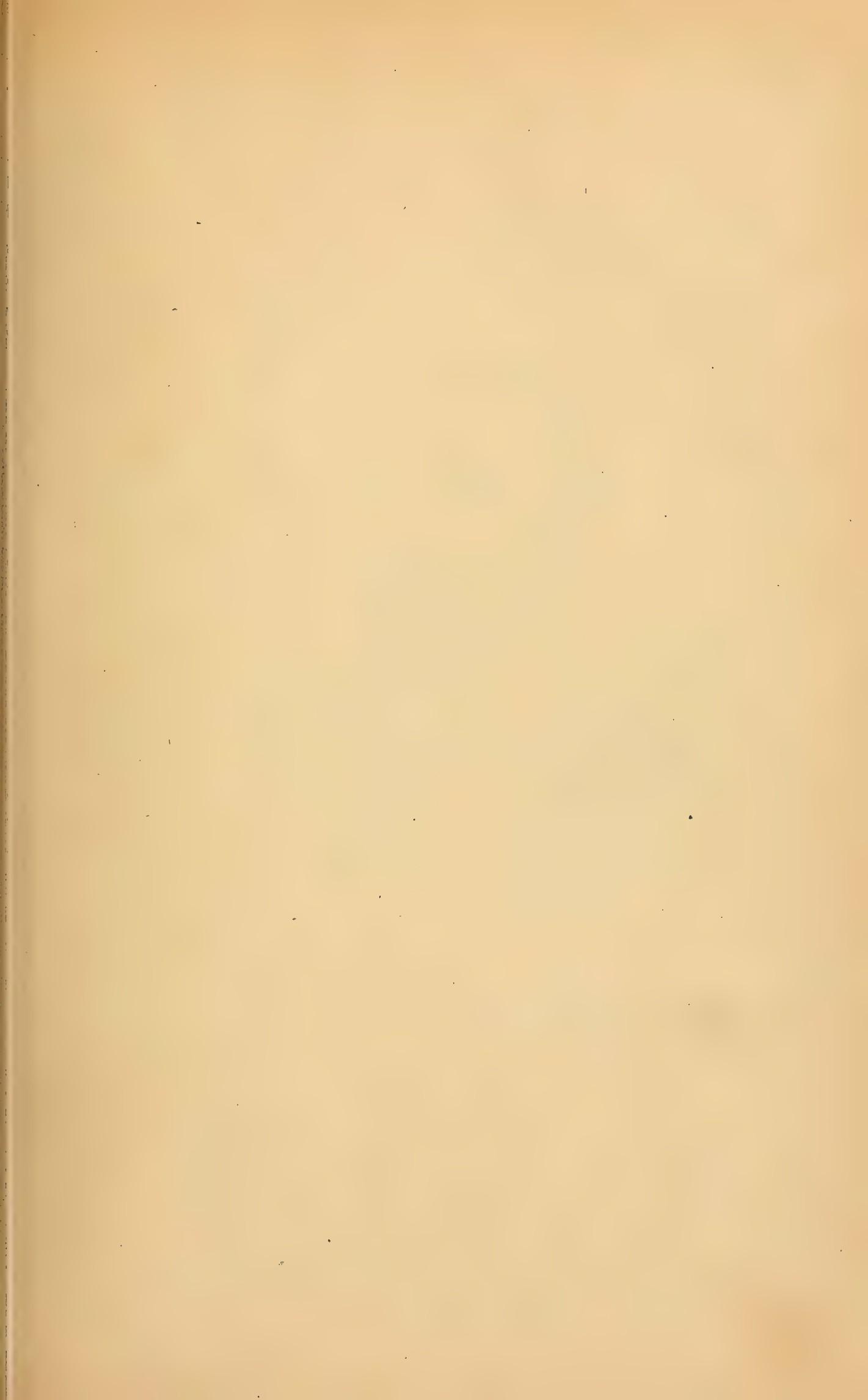
Killing of Antonio Fulton.—On the morning of June 26, 1879, Richard Moore, who had been in charge of the powder works near California City, and had been discharged for neglect, met Mr. Fulton, the manager of the works, who had crossed from San Francisco with his family in a sloop, and before his wife and children, shot Fulton through the head killing him

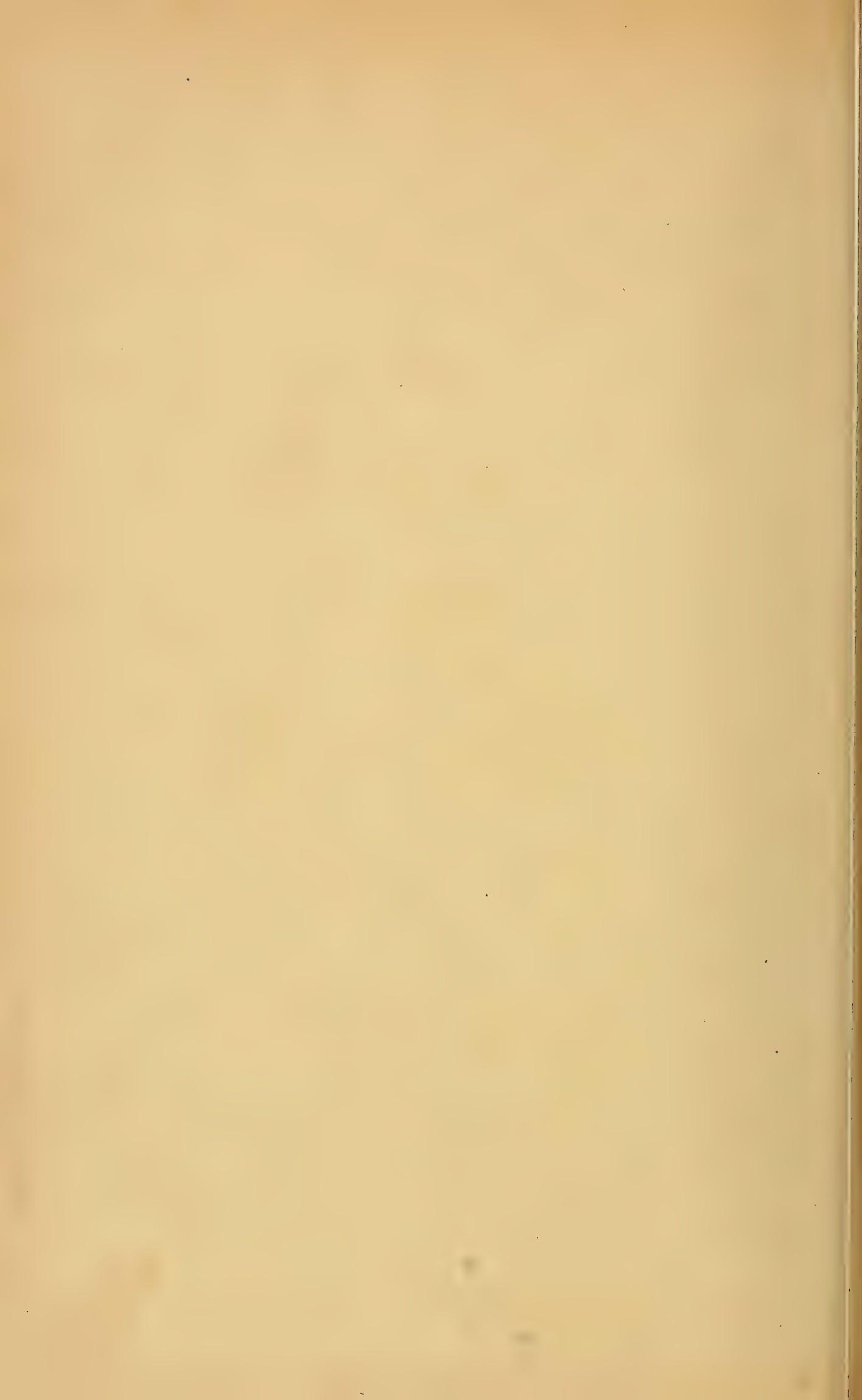
instantly. He then placed the pistol to his own head, fired, and fell dead beside his victim.

Murder of Karl Herman Kohler.—William A. Dever was committed to the State Prison about two years ago, on a charge of larceny. In an evil hour for all parties concerned, he was assigned to the workshop of the California Furniture Company of which Herman Kohler was foreman. Kohler seems to have been a man not entirely without faults. He had his own ideas of workshop discipline, and lived up to them. To how great an extent he aggravated Deyer can never be definitely known, as the matter rests alone upon the testimony of Dever himself. But certainly there must have been some provocation, as it is not reasonable to suppose that a helpless convict would strike down his overseer, unless laboring under the sense of wrong. This much is certain, that Kohler frequently chided him for his mechanical incapacity and on one occasion reported him as a fit subject for discipline. During all this time Dever was more or less of an invalid. He claimed that he was utterly unable, by reason of his infirmities, to perform manual labor. That Kohler continually hounded him on to do what he could not, that he menaced him with corporal punishment and so irritated him that finally, flesh and blood could stand it no longer. On the other hand it was shown on the trial that Kohler, though somewhat severe, was not more so than the circumstances demanded, and that so far as the work went he had assigned to Dever the lightest employment in the room, namely, sand-papering the furniture. On the day of the murder, February 6, 1879,—following Dever's own account, Kohler approached his bench examining the work of the morning. Not being pleased with the inspection, he discharged a volley of abuse and left with the remark: "You — mutton-head. I'll have you fixed this time." He had walked away a short distance when Dever, in an uncontrollable fit of passion, sprang upon him, felling him to the ground with a hammer, and striking him twice as he lay prostrate on the floor. Kohler's skull was fractured in two places. He lingered for three or four days, and died. The trial developed evidence about as follows: Messrs. Bowers and C. B. Darwin appeared for the people and H. Wilkins for the prisoner. The case was vigorously conducted on both sides, but the result was a foregone conclusion. Whatever palliation there might have been was swallowed up in the great necessity of an example to check the spirit of convict insubordination. And after an absence of a few minutes, the jury returned with a verdict of murder in the first degree. The law's delay at length proved unavailing and the day for carrying the sentence into effect was finally fixed for January 16, 1880. Influential men at the East, including Speaker Randall, interested themselves to obtain executive clemency, but to no purpose. In jail, the conduct of Dever was various. He made several efforts to escape, two of which nearly succeeded. At times he had been

prostrated with sickness. Frequently he would seem to be utterly overcome by his impending doom, while on other occasions he would assume a stoical indifference; but under all the thin disguises it was evident that the horror of his situation was never for an instant out of his mind. It sat down with him at his daily meals; it was his sole companion during long months of solitary confinement; it drew closer to him as the shadow of night descended, and did not even leave him in his dreams. The final scene of the tragedy was probably the least in the sufferings of the unhappy man. In fact, when it was proposed to apply for a reprieve on account of his physical weakness, he vehemently protested, saying that death would be a happy release from his misery. The gallows erected, were the same used in former executions. The last night was spent with Father Reardon in prayer and final preparation. Dever made his peace with all the world, humbly asking Sheriff Tunstead to forgive him for the trouble caused by his wayward disposition, and thanked him for all his kindness while under his care. His state of health, however, seemed so deplorable that the Priest, Sheriff, and Doctor Taliaferro, offered to send a joint telegram to the Governor asking for a reprieve, but Dever refused, saying, that the time had come and that he would prefer to let the law take its course, rather than live with the certainty of death hanging over him. He arose the next morning saying that he felt better than he had for some time past. At a quarter to one o'clock the death warrant was read to the prisoner in his cell. He expressed a complete willingness to die, and said he had no fear. At one o'clock precisely the procession moved from the cell to the scaffold, Fathers Reardon and Croke in front, closely followed by Dever, the Sheriff's deputies and assistants bringing up the rear. Though weak from sickness and confinement he walked unaided and with a tolerable firm step. His only remark was when the assistants were strapping his arms, he complained that too much force was used. Sheriff Tunstead wisely expedited matters, dispensing with all formalities. The black cap was adjusted, the rope placed around his neck, and in just two minutes after leaving the cell, the trap fell—the earthly troubles of William Dever were at an end. His last audible words were to the Sheriff; he simply said "Do your duty sharp."

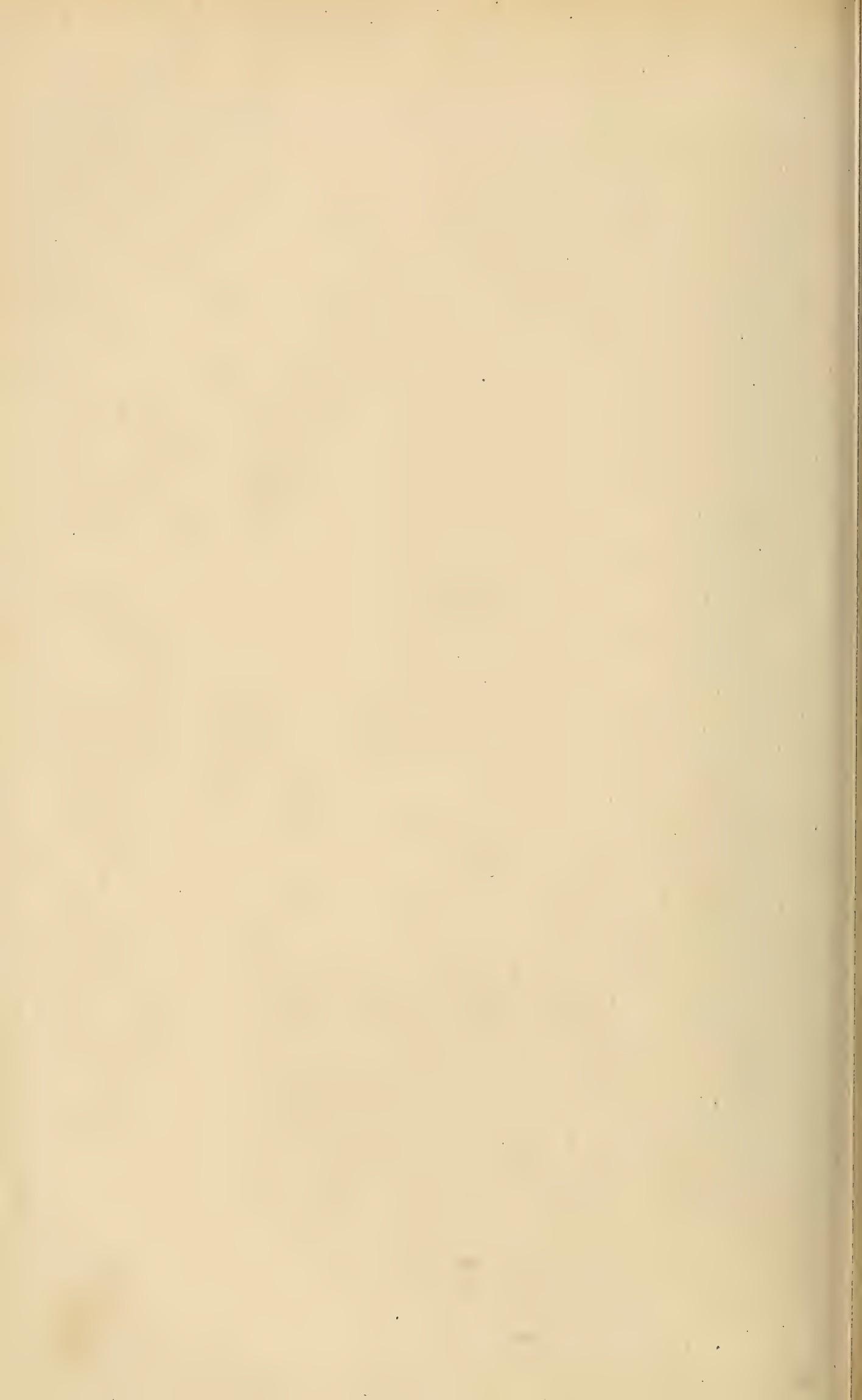
Murder of C. P. Severance.—The conception and execution of the murder of Charley Severance were unique and masterly. The case will take a conspicuous place among the "celebrated causes" of this coast, if not of the world. Wong Chi Long had worked nearly three years for Mr. Throckmorton, under Mr. Severance, and had saved so much that he went home to China. He left the way open to return, by obtaining a promise that he should have his place if he chose to come back to it. Perhaps the horror now passed into history lay in his mind before he took that vacation; perhaps it was conceived while he was away, or it may have first occurred to







W.W. Watkins



him during this last year of his service. It is plain that his plan was well matured—it was not the result of a sudden impulse. He had, no doubt, waited long for a favorable time, and at last it came. Everything seemed to be in his favor on the second of April, 1880. It was collection day; Mr. Severance would come in about night, his pocket heavy with what would make the cook a rich man in China. Not a guest was at the ranch. Even Mrs. Severance and the children were absent. Mr. Throckmorton and three friends had an appointment to be there that night, but it was abandoned on account of the storm. If they had gone, they would have joined Charley at Victor's, and the horrid crime would have been defeated or postponed. In the leisure hours of that day a grave had been dug within a few feet of the house, and in nothing more than in the manner of that job is shown the consummate skill of this fiendish murderer. Each stratum of earth taken out of the grave was carefully laid by itself, to be as carefully replaced, and so skillfully was this carried out that if the villain could have kept his tongue as well as he dug and refilled the grave, only the sound of the resurrection trumpet would have revealed it. Not long after Severance reached home that night—it was probably after dark—he went out, and no doubt was milking, when the Chinaman stealthily approached him from behind, and dealt him a powerful blow with an ax in the back of the head. The contents of a pistol were rapidly shot into him, one ball passing through his heart. The blow with the ax was fatal, the pistol wounds not bleeding shows that the blood was congealed. His watch was pulled off, but owing to the Chinese dread of touching a dead body, his pockets were not searched, and over a hundred dollars were buried with him. The cunning which had guided the fellow in digging the grave did not forsake him in refilling it. The remains of the victim were dragged with a rope around the neck, and carefully disposed of in the grave. Articles of clothing were laid over the body, and it was so solidly covered, the earth being moistened and tramped down as each layer was replaced, that a mere suspicion would never have led to its being re-opened. After it was filled and levelled off, the surface was scratched over, as by a hen, and a hen's nest, which had been lifted off to begin with, was carefully replaced. Nearly every trace of the foul deed was carefully obliterated—the bloody ax being the only evidence the cool fiend overlooked. Wong then secured his treasure, and began to plan his escape. But the vision of a life of luxury in his native land, when he should reach it with his blood-stained wealth, was not his only company that night. He was not the stolid brute which many of his countrymen are. The qualities which had made him both an efficient and a trusted servant, now made him alive to his base ingratitude, and fearful lest his crime should overtake him. His nerves quivered with fear, and his blood burned with fever. He spent a wakeful and remorseful night, but it was nothing to the ghoul-haunted terrors soon to come upon him. The next morning, wearied

and worried, he left the scene of his horrid deed, with his ill-gotten gold, and started, as he hoped, for China. But suspicion followed him. He had barely time to secret his effects under a washhouse floor in Saucelito, before the hand of the law was on him. His tongue was not as cunning as his hand had been. He could not talk as he had wrought. With determined and desperate villainy he tried to fasten the crime on another, Antone Petar, a neighbor. In two days the public excitement had become intense, and the region was full of busy men, intent on finding out what was only known to Wong. He and the Portuguese whom he had falsely accused were lodged in jail, and the officers of the law and citizens worked night and day to find the missing man. Detectives Lees, Coffee and Avan, from the city, conferred with Sheriff Mason, and then took hold of the case with him. They had a perfect understanding to begin with, and after that worked in perfect harmony together. Mr. Lees obtained Sheriff Mason's consent that he should interview Wong, all by himself, whenever he wished, the only condition being that the prisoner should not be abused or roughly handled. Mr. Lees' methods with Wong are not known, beyond the strategy of putting another Chinese prisoner with him, to draw out the facts. Although it is further understood that Wong thought Lees was his friend, perhaps a lawyer employed by his countrymen to secure his release. His visits to that cell are frequent. He stays an hour, a half hour, longer, he comes and goes. The special efforts of the officers go on, the miscellaneous, but persistent and determined search of friends and neighbors are made in every ravine, gulch, and secluded place in the region. On the twelfth day after the crime the little knot of officers are digging under a shed near the house. The earth is solid. There is not a sign that dirt or pebble in that spot had been disturbed since the American occupation. But the digging goes on, down one, two, three, four feet, and then the arm of a man is seen. A little more dirt is carefully removed, and enough is disclosed to identify the body of Severance. It was not wholly uncovered that day, and next morning Coroner Eden was there with casket and ice, and the remains of the murdered man were brought to San Rafael. The autopsy confirmed one part of Wong's statement, viz., the five shots had been fired. Communication between the detective and the Chinaman was kept up, and last Saturday morning, following another revelation wormed from him, the officers went to the washhouse in Saucelito, where they found the money, to obtain which Severance was killed, and with a pistol and jacket belonging to Wong Chi Long. This completed the work. The mystery was solved. The whole dark story of the crime was told. The money and other articles were taken to the Chinaman by the officers. The father and widow of Severance were present. Lees then threw off his previous strategy, and now became Wong's accuser. He was stunned and dazed, but still stuck to his denial, and clung to the thin lie, "The Portuguese," "The Portuguese." He denied owning the

jacket, though Mrs. Severance testified she made it for him; he denied owning the pistol, which was identified as his; and he pretended he had never before seen the watch and chain, which Severance had always worn. The funeral of Severance took place from the Presbyterian church in San Rafael, Sunday, 18th, Rev. James S. McDonald officiating. It was the largest funeral ever seen in the county, and very many strong men were moved to tears by the unutterable sadness of the occasion. The funeral was conducted by the Ancient Order of United Workmen, of which deceased was an honored member, the Saucelito and San Rafael Lodges uniting. The remains were buried in Mount Tamalpais Cemetery, beside a little son of the deceased, who was buried there a few months ago. At the grave the liturgy of the Order was read by the officers of the Saucelito Lodge. The character of Charles W. Severance was good and noble. Mr. Throckmorton, who knew him best, pays the highest tribute to his ability and personal worth. He was a young man of much more than ordinary promise. But for his untimely taking off, he would have come into prominence as a leader, in any sphere he might have chosen. But for his extreme modesty and retiring disposition, he would have been much more prominent than he was. He leaves a father and mother, a widow and two children, a brother and sister, and a legion of friends. As soon as the web of evidence began to close about the suspected Chinaman, he was locked up each night in an iron cell. The first night in there he was very uneasy, and pleaded hard to be allowed outside, but his petition was unheeded. All that night and the next he cried and moaned most piteously, and Friday night, at lock-up, he fell upon his knees before the Sheriff and begged in agony that he might stay in the large cell. But in he went. He was still the first part of that night, but later the Chinaman in another cell heard a most unearthly cry, followed by yells and screams of mortal terror. He asked him what was the matter, and Wong answered that the Melican man's devil had come to him. He imitated the noise made by his approach, and described his appearance, and appeared to be in a perfect agony of terror. He said he would rather die than pass another night there. Sheriff Mason had taken every precaution to prevent his doing himself bodily harm. His cue was unbraided and taken away, his sash was taken off, and his bedstead was removed from the cell. His condition was not extraordinary Sunday morning, and the Sheriff's attention was directed more to the mutterings of lynch law, and the danger from the outside, than to the fear of the prisoner's self-destruction. As soon as Severance's funeral was over, Sheriff Mason hurried to the jail, to make sure that no attempt at violence should be made, when he found the dead body of Wong, suspended by the neck. The Chinaman had torn up one of his under garments, and tied and twisted the strips into a rope. On the upper part of the tank were half-inch holes, six inches apart, for ventilation. He had managed to pass the end of his rope through one of these holes and

bring it back through another, and this was repeated, so that the rope was tied through four holes. He then made a loop through which he put his head, perhaps doubling his mattress to stand on, and then threw his weight on his neck. He was strangled to death. His body lay in the Coroner's back room while the inquest upon his victim was proceeding in the front room. It remained there, lying in the zinc box, until Wednesday morning. The earth refused to receive and hide it. No cemetery would give it room, and his own countrymen said "No sabbee." At last the Coroner was obliged to go to the city and get a permit to bury it in the Chinese cemetery, where he took it yesterday.



BOLINAS.

GEOGRAPHY.—Bolinas township is bounded on the north by Nicasio township, on the west by Point Reyes township, on the south by the Pacific ocean, and on the east by San Rafael township. In shape it is oblong, its greatest dimension being from southeast to northwest. There are no streams in it of any importance other than drainage. Its only harbor is the bay of the same name situated at the southeasterly corner of the township. In days gone by this, doubtless, afforded a very ample anchorage, but the soil from the hillsides on the one hand and the sands of the sea on the other, have conspired to fill the entire bay, almost. The entrance to it is now nearly closed by an extensive sand-beach, there being only a narrow channel open through it. The greater portion of the bay is a great sand-bed which is bare at every low tide, and which affords a breeding ground for countless gigantic clams. It has, of course, required ages to effect these changes, for the attrition of the soil and the accretion of the sand, must necessarily have been very slow. When the country began to settle up, this filling in of the harbor progressed much faster; for the soil, being loosened by the plowshares, was the more easily washed into the bay by the Winter rains. When vessels first began to sail into the port, a schooner drawing ten feet of water could pass over the bar with ease at any stage of the tide, while now, the same draught of vessel can barely pass at the highest stage; and where those large vessels formerly lay at the wharf, the depth of water will not admit of more than a fishing smack. Old sailors are free to assert that the day is not far distant, at the present rate of filling in, when the entrance of the bay will be entirely closed, and the body of it will be mere tide and overflowed land open to reclamation and cultivation. It is true that the harbor is not of as much importance now as it has been in days gone by when the major portion of the wood and lumber supply of San Francisco passed over its bar; still it would work a great hardship to the citizens of that section to have it closed altogether. It does not seem practicable nor probable that any efforts will ever be made to reopen the channel or to care for it in its present condition. At the termination of another generation the records of the many vessels which once spread their canvas in this harbor will read like a fairy tale, and will seem certainly to be among

the improbabilities; very much as the greater portion of the early history of our Golden State will read to our grandchildren.

TOPOGRAPHY.—The general surface of this township is in keeping with the others in the county, and is quite rough. On the eastern side a ridge of the Tamalpais chain extends nearly the entire length, which is penetrated with lateral cañons, causing that portion of the township to present a very corrugated appearance. Stretching northward from the head of Bolinas bay is a wide and fertile valley extending all the way to the head of Tomales bay. To the westward of Bolinas bay there is quite an extensive *mesa* or table-land, which extends to the ocean. North of this the land is rolling and finally culminates in a series of mountain peaks which stretch to the northern limits of the township along its western boundary.

SOIL.—The soil of this township is generally very rich and fertile. It is mostly a sandy loam, with here and there a section of clay. Most of the hills have clay quite near the surface, but the out-croppings of it are not very frequent. The clay is yellow and would, doubtless, be well adapted for the manufacture of brick. The soil of the valleys is well adapted for the purposes of growing grass, grain, vegetables, and fruits. Fruit trees planted almost thirty years ago by Captain J. A. Morgan are still bearing, and the fruit is excellent, considering the variety. There was a time, however, when there were not so many choice varieties in the State, and when these apples were much sought for and highly prized in the San Francisco market. A twig from this orchard, on which there were twenty apples once sold for a twenty dollar gold piece in that city. Some years ago quite large quantities of oats were raised about Olema for the city market, and oats and barley are still grown very extensively for hay. They are sown together, as it is thought that one protects the other from rust. Fine potatoes are also grown in this section, but as it is found to be more profitable to use the land for dairying purposes, the growing of all these grains and vegetables is mostly abandoned.

CLIMATE.—The climate of Bolinas township throughout is very fine, and varies from the cold and foggy air of the ocean beach to the mild and dry atmosphere of the interior. At Bolinas the ocean breezes have a fair sweep across the *mesa* and come upon the town freighted, aye, saturated at times, with moisture from the ocean. At Olema it is quite the contrary, and while the wind is fully as cool and refreshing, the dampness has all been absorbed by the thirsty vegetation and trees over which it has passed. Here is as salubrious and health-producing a climate as is to be found in any section, not only in Marin county but of the State of California.

TIMBER.—There was a time when the timber of this township was bountiful, and its forests grand and extensive. It was from Bolinas that the greater

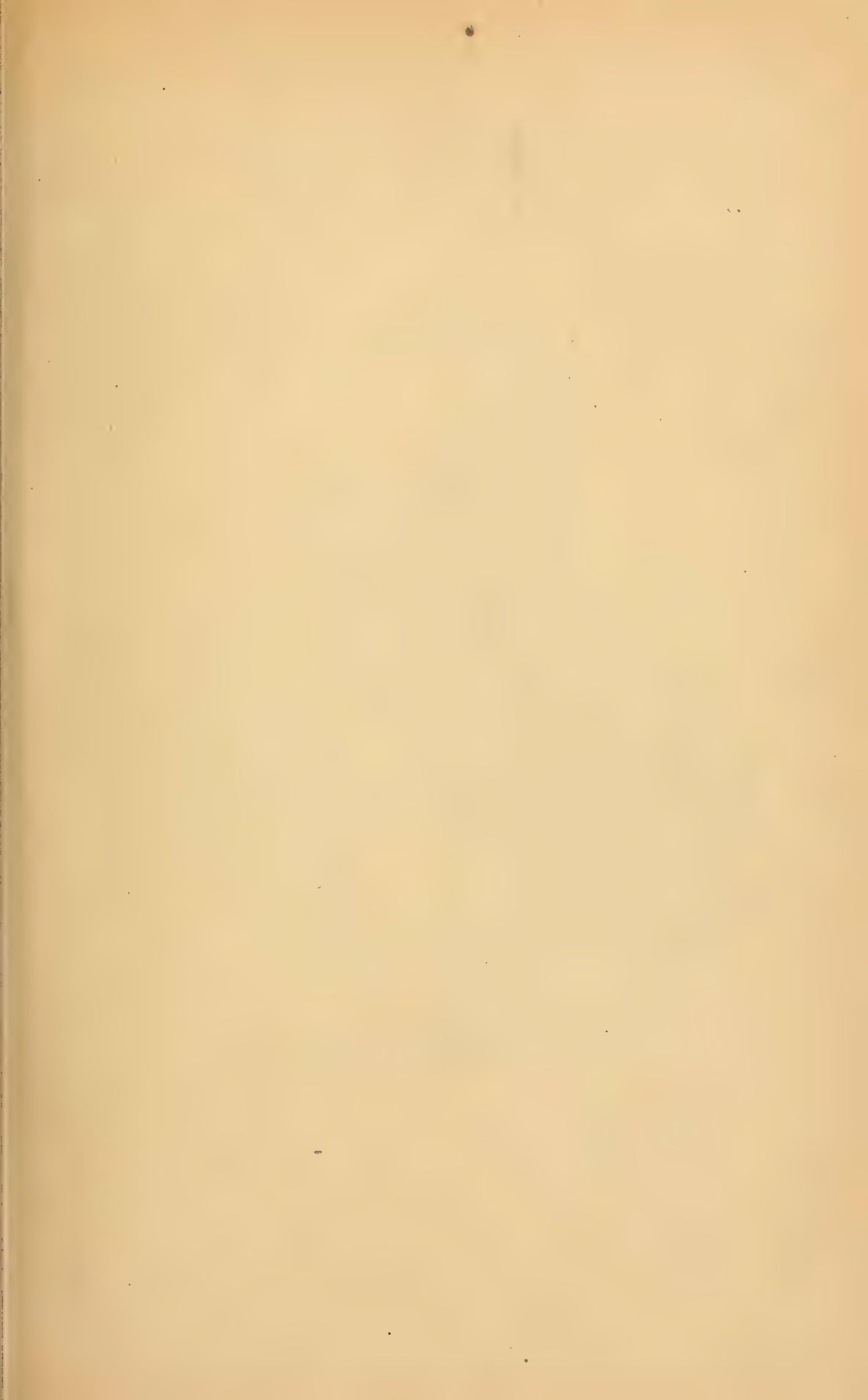
portion of the early lumber supply for San Francisco came. It is estimated that about fifteen million feet of lumber was cut in the immediate vicinity of Bolinas, and judging from the stumps which still remain, the redwoods of this grand old forest primeval must have been the peers of any of their congeners in the State, always excepting of course the "Big Trees of Calaveras." This forest extended from about midway of the bay on the eastern side northward to the summit between Bolinas and Olema. They grew much larger in the gulches where they were in a measure sheltered from the fierce winds of the ocean and also where the fog was the densest. On the ridges they grew very sparsely, and the few which did have the hardihood and indiscretion to spring up on those barren and forbidding mountain spurs were stunted in their growth by the bleak winds from the northwest, and warped into ill-shapen and unseemly dwarfs of a monster race. Their leaves and limbs have long since succumbed to the fierce blasts of old Boreas, and their trunks now stand mere bare poles, looking much like skeleton sentinels guarding the destinies of the race of men who have so fully supplanted the people which knew and perhaps loved them in their *quasi* and *quandon* glory. Of the other timber in the township, pine, fir, oak and alder form the greater portion. The pine is of the species known as "bull pine," and is gnarly, coarse-grained and unfit for use except as firewood. This tree seemed to flourish well here, and in an early day there were large quantities of it on every hill and mountain side. The fir is fine-grained and grows straight and tall. It makes good lumber for certain purposes, and is much sought after in the markets for the uses to which it is adapted. No prettier sight can be seen in many miles travel than a large forest of young fir trees growing on a mountain side. They stand in such regular order that, to the eye, they present the appearance of an army drawn up in rank and file. The oak, is the common black oak indigenous to all the coast of this section. It is gnarled and knotty, and its wood fit only for firewood, and not so good for that as its congener, the live oak. The alder grew in the valleys and its forests were almost impenetrable, growing so closely together that they were obliged to follow Webster's suggestion to the young lawyer, and find their "room at the top," hence they grew very straight and tall. When they were cut the cord wood almost covered the ground from which the trees were chopped. The wood is light, makes a quick, hot fire, but not a lasting one. There is no other timber in this section worthy of mention. Of all these the major portion has long since been chopped out, and the places which knew them shall know them no more forever, nor will others spring up to take their places—"Peace be to their ashes."

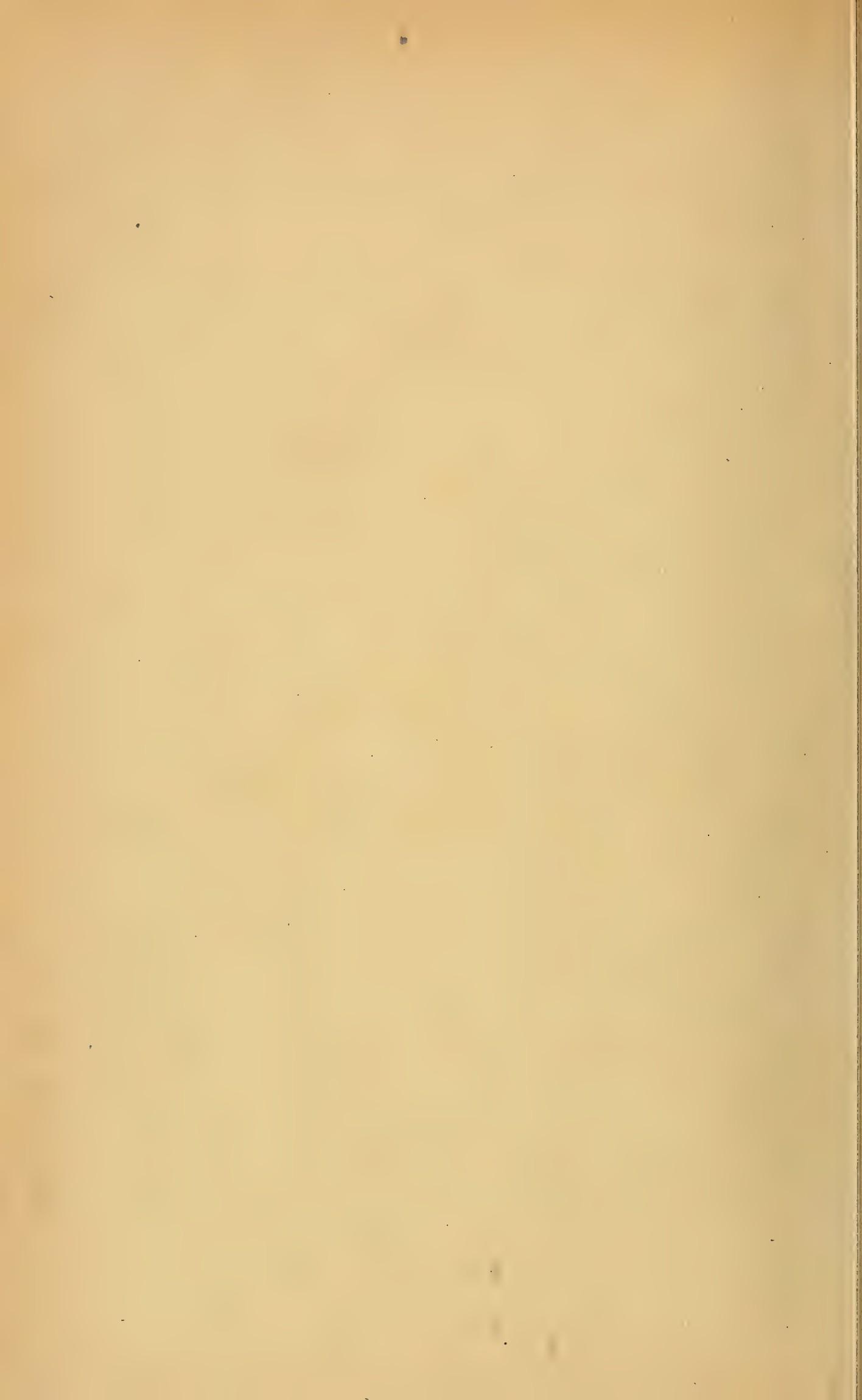
PRODUCTS.—The fertility of the soil of this township would admit of a versatility of products, but here, as elsewhere in Marin county, the chief industry is dairying. In early times quite large quantities of oats, barley

and wheat were grown both in the section around Olema and on the *mesa* west of the town of Bolinas. Potatoes do well also, and in days agone were grown quite extensively. The products of this township at the present time chiefly consist of butter and cordwood.

EARLY SETTLEMENT—*Bolinas*.—In considering the early settlement of this township we shall divide it, for convenience, into two sections, Bolinas and Olema. Their location and interests were such that their settlement was not contemporaneous. To Rafael Garcia doubtless belongs the honor of being the first man to settle in the Bolinas section. It is not known now just what year he came in, but it was probably about 1834. He located the Baulinas rancho, and after remaining on it for a few years disposed of it to Gregorio Briones, his brother-in-law, to whom it was granted February 11, 1846, by Pio Pico. Briones sent his son Pablo to Bolinas in 1837. The family went in 1838 and he in 1839. The grant contained eight thousand nine hundred and eleven acres, and afforded pasture for his extensive bands of stock. His house was only partially adobe, the lumber for the wooden portion having been “whip-sawed” in the adjacent forests. The adobe portion comprised four rooms, two bed rooms, sitting room and kitchen. His stock multiplied very fast and in a few years he numbered his cattle by the thousands and his other stock by the hundreds. In domestic matters he dispensed with the same liberal hand which so preeminently characterized all the rancherias of that day. Gregorio Briones was born in Monterey in 1797, and his wife, Donna Romana Garcia, was born in San Diego in 1803. At the age of twenty-two he entered the army and remained in it for a period of eleven years, during which time, in 1822, he was married at the Mission Dolores, San Francisco. In 1830 he went to San José and spent two years, then to Pinole, Contra Costa county, where he resided till September 5, 1837. He then went to the Presidio in San Francisco, and remained two years, during which time he was Alcalde of the place. They had five children, two sons and three daughters. He died May 10, 1863, beloved and respected by all who knew him. He was ever accredited with being an honest, upright and truthful man, and probably, with the exception of some few who had land difficulties with him, he did not have an enemy in the world.

The first marriage which occurred in the township was contracted between Francisco Sebrean and Senorita Maria J. Briones, daughter of Gregorio Briones. This occurred May 20, 1850, and was an event long to be remembered by those present. Great preparations had been made for the occasion, and everything was in keeping with the order of things in that day. Up to this time there had not been a floor laid in the township, but what was a wedding without a dance, and what was a dance without a floor? So some whip-sawyers, among whom was Charles Lauff, were employed to furnish







William Vanderbilt

the requisite lumber and construct the floor. This floor was fourteen by twenty, and, though seeming quite small now, afforded ample opportunity for devotion to the Terpsichorean muse. A grand barbecue was also prepared, and the carcass of a fat bullock was roasted to a turn over the pit of bright coals. In connection with this there was a table set, the like of which had not been seen before in all these regions round about. Viands were spread upon it in bountiful profuseness, so that there was enough and to spare for all the guests. In the early hours of that bright and beautiful Spring morning, a single horse with two riders might have been seen threading his way along the mountain trail leading from Bolinas to San Rafael. These riders were a man and woman, both in the full flush of youth and of love. He was the hero of the day, Francisco Sebrean, and she, the fair Senorita Maria J. Briones, and their destination, the mission, where was to be realized the full fruition of their ardent love. The services of Padre Santilla were invoked, and the twain were made one flesh, both by the laws of God and man. Again mounting their horse, they started out on the journey home. Here was romance more than realized, but we draw the curtain and leave the newly-made man and wife alone with their love, their happiness, and their hopes. Arriving at the Briones homestead late in the afternoon, they found all preparations for the wedding feast duly made. Congratulations were showered upon them from every side, and all was joy and gaiety. The wants of the inner man having been more than satisfied, all repaired to the dancing floor, and then the real pleasure of the guests began. The music consisted of a violin and guitar, and the dances were waltzes, polkas, schottisches and reels. A few quadrilles were indulged in by the American guests present. And thus was continued the round of eating, drinking and dancing, till the early dawn of another day was being heralded through the world by the clarion-throated chanticleer, and the approach of Aurora in her chariot of light.

Among the many men whom chance circumstances had stranded upon the Pacific coast in that early day, long before immigration set in in this direction, was a man known only by the cognomen of "The old Blacksmith;" whence he came or what had been his past life, no one ever knew, for those were subjects on which he was very reticent. He appeared at the Mission of San Rafael very suddenly and mysteriously about 1840. He had evidently deserted from some ship in San Francisco bay, and stopped at the first settlement he came to. He was employed in several menial capacities by Timothy Murphy for a few years, but finally disappeared from there as mysteriously as he had come. In 1849, Captain J. A. Morgan had occasion to go to Bolinas bay, to wreck a vessel which had been stranded on the beach. Upon going ashore he was met by a very peculiar looking individual who seemed to be a fixture in that vicinity. Upon entering into conversation with him, he found that the man was living near by in a deep ravine, and

he invited the Captain up to his residence for an inspection of his premises. When he arrived at "the house," what was his surprise, to find it to be simply a cask picked up from the beach, with the open end against a rock which served as a door. In the hogshead there was a lot of leaves, and a few rags which answered for a bed. The Captain then inquired of the man what his name was, and was answered with the laconic reply, "Blacksmith," and no amount of persuasion could ever induce him to reveal any other name. The old Blacksmith offered to divide his claim with Morgan, which proposition was accepted, and he subsequently located there. The Blacksmith was eccentric, erratic, cunning, bold and mischievous, and many used to think somewhat of a lunatic. He had a small raft which used to serve his purposes of navigation about the bay, and which he propelled with a long pole. He seemed to be a fire worshipper, for no matter where he stopped, be it day or night, Winter or Summer, he would build up a large fire and sit by it. He had two companions, a cat and a pig, both of which followed him in all of his peregrinations, and if he chanced to push off from the shore without them, they would both plunge into the water and swim to him. The affection which existed between them was something remarkable, and would more than emulate Robinson Crusoe and his pets. He always went barefooted, and half naked, being inured to the extremes of weather. His food consisted of clams, fish and game, capturing the latter with an old flintlock musket, from which the lock had been gone for years, but which he discharged by applying a lighted match to the powder in the "pan." After there was a trading post established at the Point he would sometimes come across the bay and get a quantity of whisky and return to his hogshead and have a glorious drunk. He came to the Point for whisky one day, and found everybody absent from home. Getting angry at this seeming disrespect for him by leaving home the day he had chosen to come to town, he set about to wreak revenge upon the inhabitants. He poured out all the fresh water about the premises, and replaced it with sea water. He then went to the only spring, a small one, and bailed out all the fresh water and filled it also with salt water; when supper had been prepared by the unsuspecting victims of this perfidy, with this salt water, it can easily be imagined how little it was relished, and one can also readily guess that the anathemas pronounced upon the Blacksmith were not few nor other than dire. In 1857, at about the age of sixty, the old Blacksmith met the rider of the white horse face to face and passed away from the scenes of life to those which death opened to his view. When he realized that his end was near, he was asked to reveal the secret of his life, but he refused to say anything further than to intimate that he had murdered his wife. What a burden to carry on one's mind and heart through all the days and years of life! Driven, like the first of his kind, from the presence of man, with the mark fixed upon him, although not visible to stranger's eyes, yet always standing out boldly before

his own. There ever upon his hands were the drops of her blood; in his ears there ever rang that last wild shriek, the groan, the death rattle in her throat, the gasp; before his mind's eye there ever arose the vision of that last sad scene and the tragic end of the life he had sworn before God and man to cherish and protect, the supplicating appeal in her face when the hand of the slayer descended upon her, the recoil, the quiver, and all was over and he a doomed man, an outcast from the society of men, and with no hope of Heaven. Peace there was none, solace could not be found, all, all was gone. In the wilderness of a far away country he tried to entomb himself, and struggled in vain to forget. His punishment began on earth, and who shall say where the end shall be! His grave was made on the brow of a hill overlooking the beautiful bay beside which he had spent so many unhappy days, and the ceaseless roar of the Pacific is his requiem.

In 1849, quite late in the season, a party composed of the following named persons came to Bolinas bay for the purpose of getting out wharf timbers:—Joseph Almy, Charles Lauff, Henderson, B. T. Winslow, James Cummings, James Hough, Fred Sampson, Dr. Grattan, Hiram Nott, William F. Chappell and a few others whose names have been forgotten. James Hough had the contract for getting out the timbers and employed the other men, and received two dollars per running foot for the timbers delivered at San Francisco. The timber was rafted down the bay and over the bar where a vessel was anchored ready to receive it. It was used in the construction of wharves and warehouses in San Francisco. Joseph Almy undertook to take a raft to the city, but not being familiar with the tides and currents of the ocean he was driven into the breakers on what is known as the "potato patch," and his raft went to pieces. This company had quite a large building located about one hundred yards north of the present residence of W. W. Wilkins. The only passenger boat running from San Francisco to Bolinas at that time was a small "double ender," run by a man with the peculiarly odd title of "Captain Town Meeting," and no other name is known for him. The only house on the east side of the bay at that time was located where Mr. McKinnon now lives, and was occupied by a man named Johnson. There was an unoccupied shake shanty on the point on the west side of the bay. Two men by the name of Winston and Cummings were located further up toward the top of the ridge, and were engaged in making shingles. Of this party, only Joseph Almy and Charles Lauff are still residents of Bolinas. Mr. Almy was County Judge for a number of years, and Mr. Lauff is one of Bolinas' substantial citizens. Henderson afterwards married one of Rafael Garcia's daughters and died. This was the first marriage which occurred in the northern end of the township, in San Rafael in 1855. Dr. Grattan lived in Stockton for a number of years, and Hiram Nott married one of the daughters of Gregorio Briones and settled on the Mesa west of the bay. He died in 1869.

In December, 1850, there arrived in that section a man by the name of John Greenwood, who was a hunter. He was the son of a Rocky Mountain hunter and a relative of the mighty nimrod, David Crockett, and had the reputation of being one of the finest shots in the country. He brought with him a young wife, not yet half out of her teens, with rosy cheeks and skin as fair as a lily, who contrasted very strangely with the tawny daughters of the native Californians. To them was born, March 15, 1852, the first child in the township, of other than Spanish parentage. Greenwood was killed in San Bernardino in 1859, but his wife is still living, having lost none of her vivacity by the added years, which seem to rest very lightly upon her head. Captain A. D. Easkoot came next, in 1851, and located at the extreme southern point on the bay. The next place north of him was located on by Captain J. A. Morgan. He lived in a ship's deck-house, which was fourteen by twenty, and seven feet high, and was engaged in farming and dairying. In 1872 he returned East, and in 1874 was thrown from a buggy and killed. The next place north was settled by Captain Joseph Almy, and the next was occupied by Greenwood. On the west side of the bay there was the Briones ranch house and a house owned by Captain George Gavitt at the point. In 1852 David Robinson and Calvin E. Woodbury built a small saloon at the point, getting the lumber out of a ship's poop. It was about ten feet square and had two banks and a deal table for poker in it. Two brothers, Thomas and William Johnson came in and located on the west side of the bay, in what is still known as the Johnson gulch. They were ship-wrights and built a number of schooners there. In the same gulch a man by the name of Adams located and began raising poultry. Further north James Brayton was living in a little shanty and was growing potatoes. He afterwards went to Contra Costa county and settled. On the west side of the bay a Californian by the name of José Jesus Vuelinsuelo had built a house just back and a little to the south of the present site of the Druid Hall. During this year Captain George Gavitt began running the schooner "Eliza" from San Francisco to Bolinas. He also had a saloon with the title of "Golden Racer." W. W. Wilkins, S. P. Weeks and several others came in and located in the vicinity during the year. In 1853 Captain Samuel Clark and Captain P. L. Bourne came to Bolinas, also several others. In 1854 George Hilton located on the ridge east of the bay. As yet there had not been a wagon road constructed either to San Rafael or Saucelito, and to reach the former place with a team it was necessary to go *via* Olema. There was a trail over the mountain about where the present most excellent grade is, and a trail also leading to Saucelito. In 1857 T. J. and E. B. Mahon opened the first store, which was located at Woodville. They continued there only one year. In 1857 Henry Clover built and opened a store near the Briones ranch house. He sold to William Levy, and he to George Brittan and William Lacy.

George Brittan and William Haskell opened the first store at the point in 1862. The first hotel at the point was located by John Gifford. The first dwelling house erected at the point was built by Captain Almy and the Johnson brothers. There was an abundance of California lions and bears in the woods on the east side of the bay. These lions would kill colts and small stock. They were extirpated about 1860.

SAW-MILLS.—In 1851 Captain Hammond built the first saw-mill in this section, which was located on the present site of Woodville. It was a circular, and had a capacity of about eight thousand feet daily, and was run by steam. In 1852 this mill was reconstructed by Captain Oliver Allen, and a circular saw put in, giving it a capacity of twenty thousand feet. This mill was run at times for about six years, when the machinery was taken out and shipped to San Francisco. It is estimated that all told this mill cut six million feet of lumber. The second mill was built by an association known as the Bolinas Saw Mill Company, who had also come into possession of the first mill. It was put in operation soon after the first one, and was located in a gulch very near the former. It was a steam, circular saw, and had a capacity of about eight thousand feet daily. It was afterwards sold to George R. Morris, who moved it down to what is now known as Pike County Gulch, near the head of the bay, and run there for some time. It is estimated that this mill cut three million feet. The next mill was built in December, 1853, by J. L. Moulthrop, and was located on what is known as Peck's ridge. It was a steam, circular saw, and could cut twelve thousand feet daily. It was afterwards purchased by Captain Peck and moved farther up the ridge, and was thereafter known as the Peck mill. It is estimated that this mill cut three million feet of lumber. The last mill built in that section was put in operation by D. B. L. Ross and John Rutherford in 1858, and was located in the road leading from Bolinas to Olema, and just south of Wm. Randall's place. This mill did not run but a short time, and it is estimated that it cut one million feet. This would make a total yield of thirteen million feet of lumber from that belt of redwood. When the mills were first put in operation it was estimated that there were over fifty million feet in those forests, but they did not approximate the estimation. The logs were drawn to the mills with heavy ox teams on carts, the wheels of which were made from sections sawed off from a log. The lumber was drawn to the head of the bay, and thence lightered out over the bar, where it was loaded on vessels for San Francisco. The transportation of this lumber required from six to eight vessels ranging in carrying capacity from eight thousand to one hundred and twenty thousand feet each. The remnants of the old lighter wharves are all that is now left to mark the site of these busy operations, and where once there existed an industry which gave employment to hundreds of men, and yielded a handsome income, not

even the stroke of an ax is heard. All is gone, and naught of it will ever return. In the days of the pristine glory of this forest primeval it was no uncommon thing to find trees fifty feet in circumference, and the lumber was all first-class. There was a shingle mill on Randall's place in 1858, but nothing is known now, however, concerning it.

SHIP BUILDING.—On account of the availability of lumber and timber at Bolinas, there have been probably more vessels built here than at any part of the coast outside of San Francisco. The greater portion of this work has been done by two brothers, Thomas and William Johnson. As stated above, they came to this place in 1852, and at once began operations at their business. The following list embraces the names, time of building of the first and last ones, and tonnage of all the vessels which they have built here: "Louisa," built in 1854, fifty tons register; "Hamlet," sixty-five tons; "Lizzie Shea," forty-five tons; "Anna Caroline," eighty tons; "Effie Newell," eighty tons; "Fourth of July," forty tons; "Leda," twenty-eight tons; "Emma Louisa Morgan," thirty-five tons; "Emma Frances," forty-five tons; and "Francis," built in 1870, forty-five tons. This makes a total of ten vessels, all of which were schooners, with a total register of five hundred and thirteen tons, and as the carrying capacity was one-third greater than the registered tonnage, they had a total burthen of seven hundred and seventy tons. Of all these schooners only two are left, the "Hamlet" and the "Emma Frances." The "Louisa" was sunk off Duxbury reef by colliding with a schooner from Tomales bay; the "Hamlet" runs to Sonoma; the "Lizzie Shea" was lost at Sitka; the "Anna Caroline" was wrecked in the Bay of San Francisco; the "Effie Newell" was rebuilt into a steamer called the "Pearl;" the "Fourth of July" went ashore at Tennessee Valley in a heavy north-wester, three lives lost; the "Leda" was lost down the coast somewhere; the "Emma Louisa Morgan" was wrecked inside the heads in a south-easter; the "Emma Frances" hails from some Mexican port, and is still alive; and the "Francis" was lost off Point Reyes. The ship-yard where these vessels were built was near where Mr. H. McKennon now resides, on the east side of the bay.

Captain, since Judge, Almy built a small schooner in 1855 which he called the "Joseph Almy." It registered nineteen tons, and had a carrying capacity of thirty tons, and was launched in September. His ship yard was located on the Sand beach at the mouth of Bolinas bay, a short distance to the eastward of the channel. He had never built a vessel before, and knew nothing about the work practically, but he was an experienced sailor, and had a theory of his own as to how a schooner should be constructed, and he set about it to put his theory into a tangible form. Ship builders and sailors laughed at him, and prophesied all sorts of evil betidings for his craft, but he laughs best who laughs last, and the outcome proved that the builder

of the vessel was he who had the last smile. When she was launched she proved that she was well proportioned and rode the crested waves like a thing of life. Captain Almy continued to run her for twelve years, and then disposed of her. She changed hands frequently, being used at one time as a pilot boat. She was so seaworthy that pilots in her felt secure in going out as far as the Farallone Islands. At last, in 1876, she came into the hands of Captain Mullet, who used her in the sea lion catching business. In 1878, while in the vicinity of Bolinas bay, a storm overtook her, and she put in for shelter. While there she was chartered by a party of sight-seers for an excursion to the Farallones. The trip was made safely, but instead of coming inside the bay when they returned, they cast two anchors on the bar. In the morning when they waked up they found the vessel rolling in the breakers and dragging both anchors. The men on board were saved, but the schooner was stranded on the beach within a hundred yards of where she had been launched nearly a quarter of a century previous. She had truly come home to die! Her insurance had expired just the week before, which is the only ill-luck she ever brought to any man.

SHIPWRECKS.—While there are no harbors of safety along the coast line of Bolinas township, yet it does not stand out so boldly to the sea as that of Point Reyes, and hence shipwrecks are less numerous. There is, however, one place which is very dangerous, and were it not well known and carefully avoided by sailors, it would prove disastrous to many vessels. This is Duxbury reef, a series of sunken rocks extending in a southerly direction for a distance of about two miles from the coast. The first vessel to be wrecked on this reef was the propeller steamer "S. S. Lewis," bound from Panama to San Francisco with freight and passengers, there being four hundred of the latter on board. The accident occurred at three o'clock A. M., April 9, 1853. The night was very dark and foggy, and knowing that they were near the entrance of San Francisco bay, they fired signal guns at frequent intervals, hoping to be heard at the heads and be signaled into port. They were evidently drifting with the tide waiting for the moving light to show them where they were. At last she drifted upon the reef, and sprung a leak, but fortunately the swell carried her over the rock into deep water. She was then headed for the shore hoping thus to save the passengers. Happily they came upon a beach just at low water, and all on board were safely landed. The return of the tide drove the vessel upon the rocks, and by nine o'clock she had broken to pieces and her sides were washed ashore. All the freight and baggage was lost, as was also the safe containing twenty thousand dollars. More or less of the former was washed ashore, but nothing was ever seen of the latter, nor have divers been successful in finding it. After the passengers were landed, large tents were constructed for their accommodation, and they remained here two days till the Captain and

Purser could go to San Francisco and get assistance, and two revenue cutters finally came and took them to their destination. While encamped here Gregorio Briones slaughtered a bullock daily and sent it to them.

The steamer "Governor," or "Eldorado" as she was also known, ran aground at one side of the channel, just at the entrance to the bay. It is not known now in what year it occurred, but evidently about 1853, as she was engaged in transporting lumber from Bolinas to San Francisco. She was an old boat, and but little effort was made to save her. Sand washed into her hold with the water, and anchored her so firmly that no effort could get her to float again.

The schooner "Josephine" went ashore on the beach just west of the channel at the entrance to the bay. No lives were lost, but nothing further is known of her.

In 1870 the sloop "Clark" was run aground at one side of the channel, at the entrance of the bay, but no lives were lost. She was an old vessel, and no effort was made to save her.

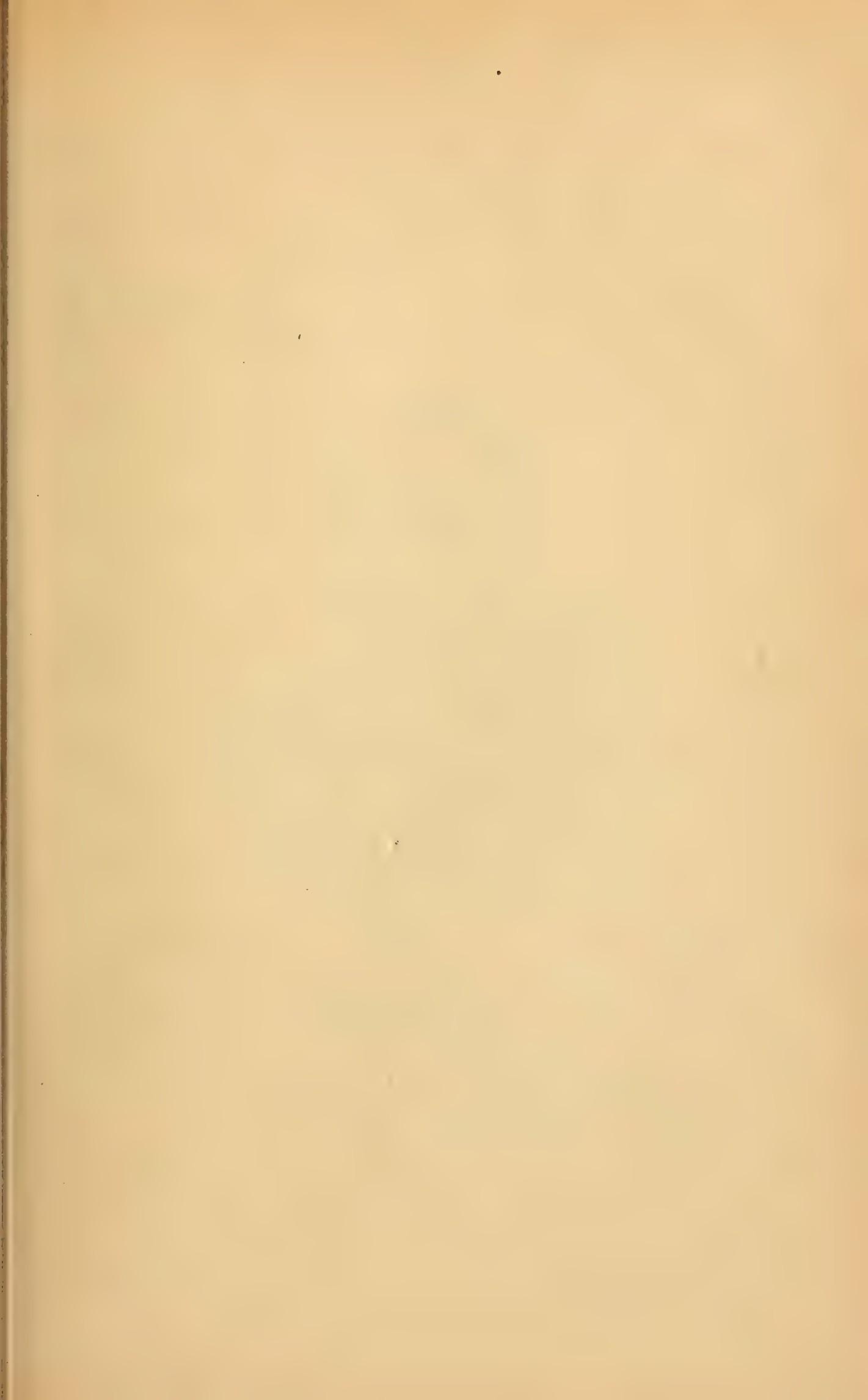
The schooner "Joseph Almy," went ashore in 1878 on the beach east of the channel, a full account of which has already been given in these pages.

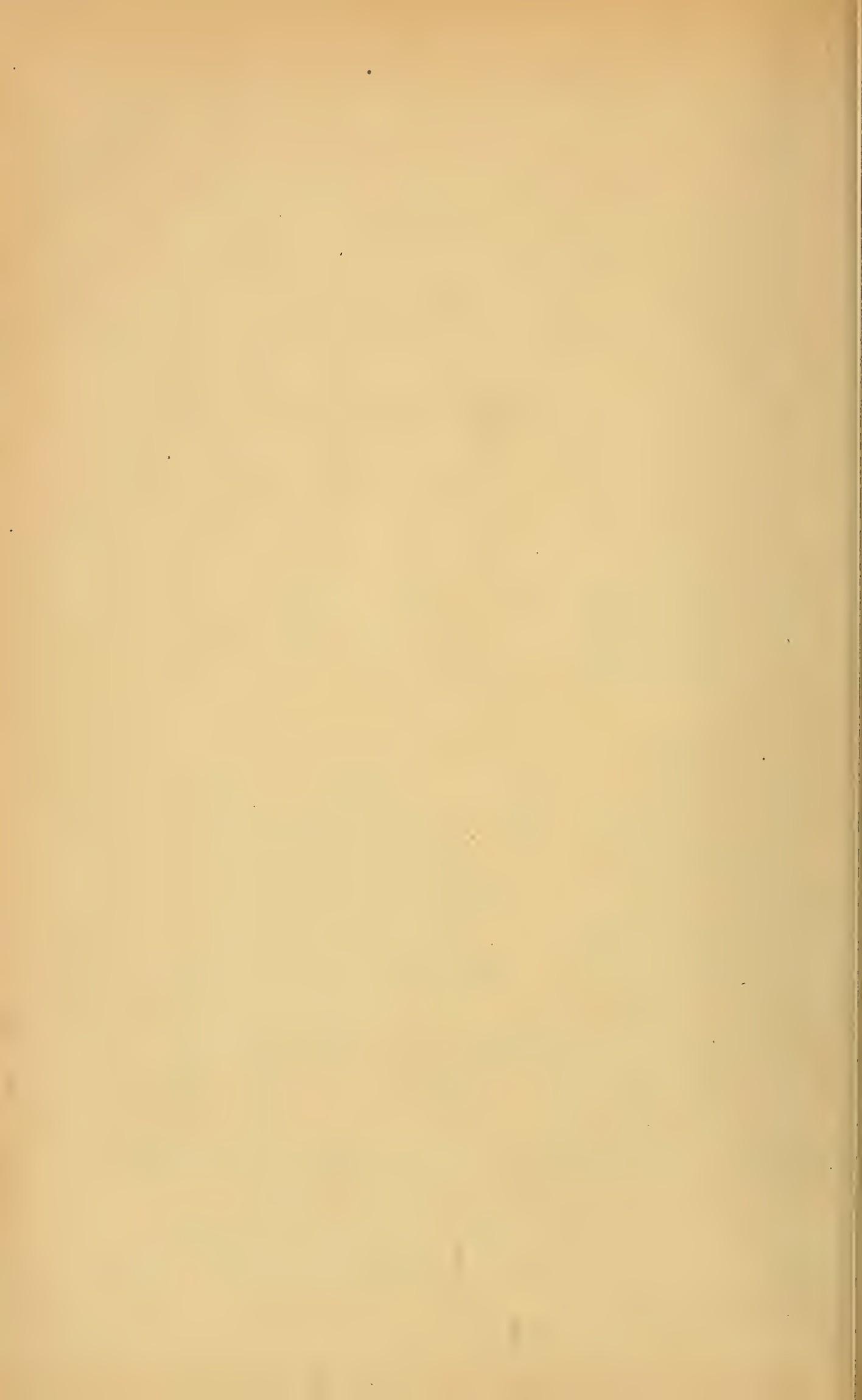
In 1878 the ship "Western Shore," bound from Seattle to San Francisco, laden with coal, was driven upon Duxbury reef, and sank just inside of it, but no lives were lost. Great quantities of coal were washed ashore, and proved a rich harvest for the people along the beach.

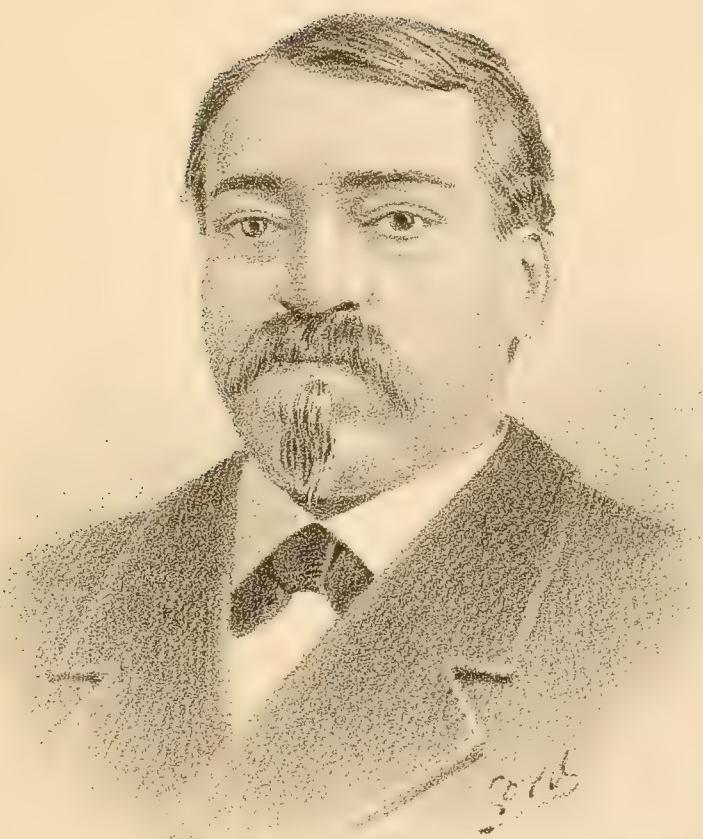
CORD-WOOD.—This was a staple interest of Bolinas at one time, there being as high as four hundred cords of wood per week shipped from the bay. At that time there was a number of small vessels owned by Capt. J. A. Morgan, known as the "Mosquito Fleet," all of which were engaged in the wood carrying business. It is estimated that fully five hundred thousand cords of wood have been shipped from here, as many as ten schooners, making each two trips a week, being required during the busy season.

BOLINAS NAVIGATION COMPANY.—This organization was incorporated April 13, 1874, with David McMullen, Samuel Clark, W. W. Wilkins, Wm. J. Randall and George W. Drake, Trustees. The capital stock of the corporation was fifteen thousand dollars, of which nine thousand four hundred dollars was paid up, and the shares had a face value of one hundred dollars each. A double propeller steamer was built in San Francisco, and christened "Continental." When she was brought into the bay it was found that she drew too much water, and that it was unsafe to try to take her over the bar in any kind of rough weather. She was sold to Whitelaw of San Francisco, and after running up and down the coast for a few years, was lost in Humboldt bay.

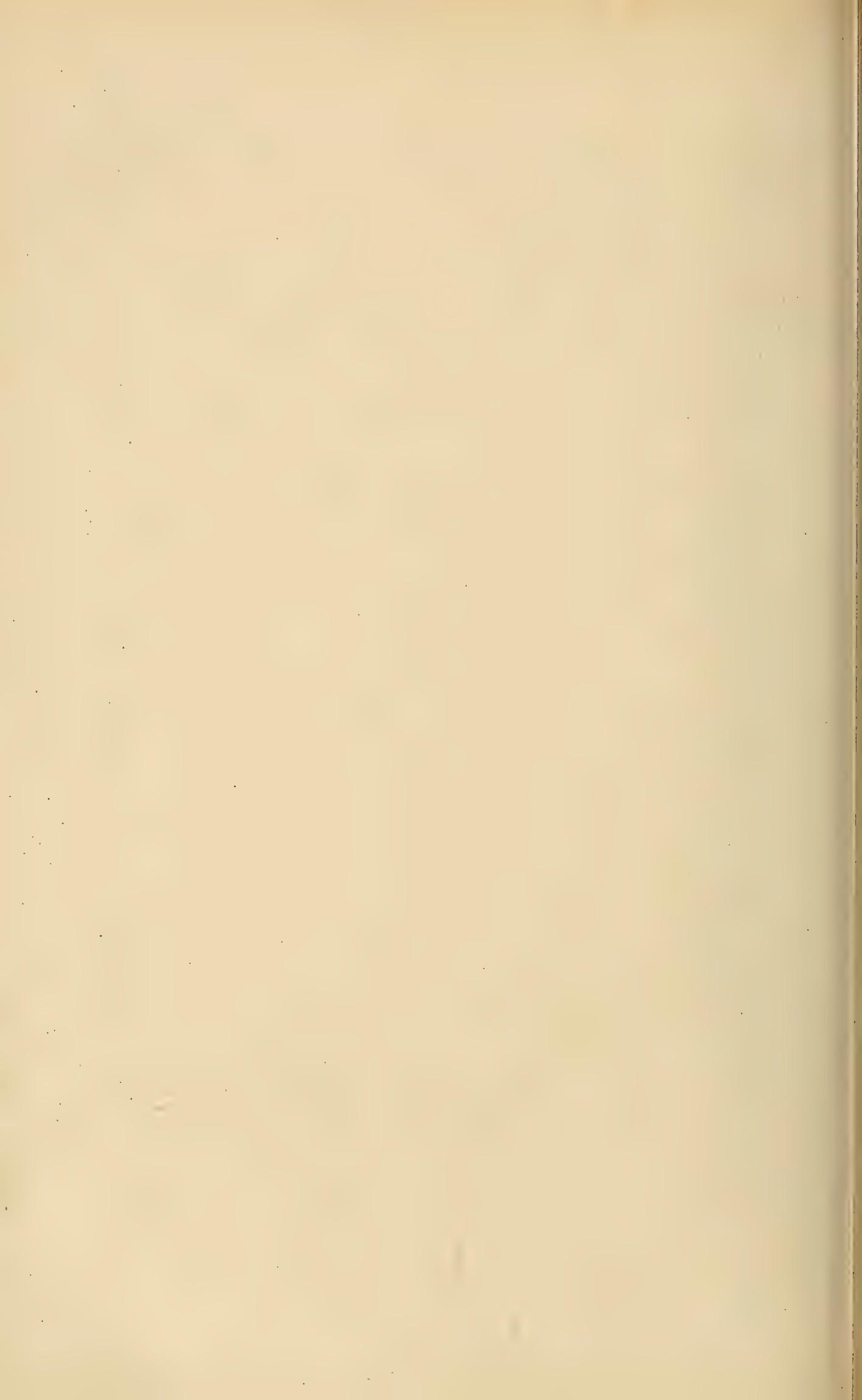
COPPER MINES.—In 1863 a company was organized known as the "Pike County Gulch Copper Mining Company," of which Samuel Clark was President. The occasion of the formation of this corporation was the indication







Yours Truly.
A.J. Pierce.



of copper ore found in extensive outcroppings in this gulch. A tunnel was run seven hundred feet into the hillside, occupying about three years, but copper could not be found in quantities large enough to pay, and the enterprise was finally abandoned. During the same year indications of copper ore were discovered less than a mile north-east of Woodville, and Pablo Briones and William Ewings, under the title of "The Union Copper Mining Company," undertook to develop a mine. They were much encouraged, and sent several tons of the ore to San Francisco for reduction, but after working at it seven years they abandoned the mine. It is probable that there is a lode of copper-bearing ore somewhere in that vicinity, for the out-croppings are common and rich with metal, but it will, however, remain for future generations to find it.

CHURCHES—*Methodist*.—The following sketch of the Methodist Church at Bolinas has been kindly furnished by Rev. Wm. Gordon of that place:—

The first Protestant preaching in Bolinas was by Rev. Mr. Gilbert (Baptist), of San Rafael. Sometime in 1861, Rev. Mr. Canberry (Methodist) came to this place and preached a number of times. In 1862 Rev. N. Burton was appointed by the M. E. Conference to the Marin Circuit, which included the State Prison, San Rafael, Olema, and Bolinas, and remained on the charge two years. In 1864 Rev. Wm. Gordon was appointed to this same circuit, and added to the already established appointments, Tomales bay and Chileno valley. With the exception of the State Prison, school-houses were the only places of worship. The place of worship in Bolinas, at that time, was a small, dingy school-house, about sixteen feet square, situated near the head of the bay, close to the County road and on the place now owned by Mr. A. Steele. The house had been taken possession of by the woodpeckers, and their rights were disputed only once in two weeks—on the Sabbath—when a few of the people gathered together for public worship. During the Winter of 1865–66 the Sons of Temperance enlarged and improved the house, which made it more suitable as a place of worship, and it was used for such purpose until the Bay District School-house was built, which became the sanctuary of all religious denominations who chose to occupy it, till the three churches were built in 1877. In 1866 Rev. J. A. Burlingame was appointed to this charge, preaching at Bolinas, in connection with other points of the circuit, once in two weeks, but during the second year of his pastoral work his health failed, and his labor ceased. In 1868 Rev. B. W. Rusk was appointed to the circuit and preached at Bolinas once in two weeks during the two Conference years he remained on the charge. In 1870 the old circuit, embracing nearly all of Marin county, was divided and Rev. Mr. King appointed to Bolinas and Olema, and remained on the charge one year. In 1871 Rev. A. Williams was appointed to San Rafael and Bolinas, and remained on the charge one year. In 1872 Rev.

John McIntire was appointed to Bolinas and Saucelito, and remained on the charge one year. In 1873 Rev. Mr. Cummings was appointed to Bolinas and remained one year. In 1874 Rev. N. Burton was reappointed to the Marin Circuit, which included Bolinas, and remained on the charge one year. In 1875 Rev. D. E. George was appointed to Bolinas Circuit, which embraced Bolinas, Olema and Point Reyes. Under the pastoral supervision of Mr. George the only camp-meeting ever held in Marin county, was conducted in a grove between Bolinas and Olema in July, 1876. Mr. George remained on the charge one year. In 1876 Rev. Mr. Dinsmore was appointed to this charge and remained one year. In 1877 this circuit was divided and Mr. Dinsmore was appointed to Point Reyes and Olema, and Rev. George W. Beatty was appointed to San Rafael and Bolinas. This was the year the Methodist Church was built at Bolinas, costing about two thousand dollars exclusive of the lot, which was donated by S. McCurdy, and is one of the finest buildings of the kind to be found in the State outside of the large towns and cities: an ornament to the place and a credit to the taste and enterprise of those who built it. It is free from all debt, and was dedicated to the worship of God December 16th of that year by Rev. F. F. Jewell, D. D., of San Francisco. In 1878 Rev. W. M. Woodward was appointed to Bolinas, and preached in the M. E. Church every Sabbath for one year when he was removed, and in 1879 Rev. S. Belknap was appointed to the place.

PRESBYTERIAN.—In 1874 Rev. Thomas Fraser, Synodical Missionary for the Pacific coast, went to Bolinas and organized a Presbyterian church, with the following members:—Mrs. Mary Morse, Miss Elenor Strain, Mrs. Gillespie, Hugh Ingram, Mary Ingram, Robert Ingram, Robert D. Baily, Andrew Steele, Mrs. Jane Steele, Mrs. Joseph Morse, and Miss Ada Ingram. Rev. James L. Drum officiated as pastor for the next three years, preaching on alternate Sabbaths and holding the services in a school-house. He was succeeded by Rev. John Hemphill, Jr., who began a movement June 1, 1877, for the erection of a church building. Work on the structure was begun in September, and the house was dedicated to the service of the Lord in November of that year. The cost of the building and finishing was three thousand dollars, all of which had been paid when it was dedicated, which speaks very highly for the energy of the minister and the liberality of the people. In architecture it is gothic, and presents a very attractive appearance. In size it is twenty-five by sixty-two feet. The present membership numbers eighteen.

THE TEMPERANCE CAUSE IN BOLINAS.—The following has been furnished by Rev. William Gordon:—Fifteen years ago temperance reform was needed in Bolinas as well as some other places, and an effort in this direction was made by the Good Templars, who effected an organization in the Winter of

1864-65. It had but few members and did not survive more than a few months. On the 12th of September, 1865, the Bolinas Division, No. 8, Sons of Temperance was organized by Rev. William Gordon, D. G. W. P., in his own house, and the following charter members elected to the respective offices:—L. J. Foster, W. P.; John O'Harvy, W. A.; Lewis Gordon, R. S.; Louis Woodrum, A. R. S.; Jessie Cole, F. S.; J. M. Burke, P. W. P.; Loss C. Pyles, Treas.; George Davis, Con.; Peter O'Neil, A. Con.; W. B. Foster, I. S.; Edward Baker, O. S.; William Foster, Ch.; Joseph Almy, G. T. Sproat, John Jacobson, William Gordon. This division continued to prosper for several years, and included among its members nearly all the prominent citizens of the community, numbering at one time over seventy members. Their place of meeting was the school-house, near the head of Bolinas bay, which they enlarged and fitted up for their use as a hall to meet in. They accomplished a great amount of good, which has never died out, although the organization disbanded several years ago. September 23d, 1878, Bolinas Division, No. 9, Sons of Temperance was organized by Rev. William Gordon, D. G. W. P., and the following charter members elected to the various offices:—H. Strain, W. P.; Hugh Munro, W. A.; David McCoy, R. S.; William Strain, A. R. S.; Dougald McLean, F. S.; David McMullin, Treas.; Samuel McMullin, Chap.; William Betten, Con.; James Golden, A. C.; James McMullin, I. S.; Joseph Gastael, O. S. This division is now in its fourth year, and owns its own hall in Woodville, which cost the division about five hundred dollars.

CATHOLIC CHURCH.—There have been church services held by the Catholic people of this place for a number of years, but it was not till 1877 that they erected their church edifice. The building is not yet completed, however, but when it is it will be a very handsome structure. It has cost so far about three thousand dollars. Services are held in it once a month.

SCHOOLS.—There are two school districts at this end of the township, the Bay View and Bolinas, but the whole section was included in one district till 1876, when it was divided. The house in the Bay View district was built in 1863, but was not used for school purposes until the division of the district occurred. Two teachers have been employed since 1878, an addition having been made to the building for the use of the primary department.

DRUIDS GROVE.—Duxbury Grove No. 26, United Ancient Order of Druids was organized Under Dispensation August 2, 1874, and their charter was granted June 3, 1875. The charter members were Joseph Adams, James Pedrotti, Henry Wegner, Albert Ingeman, Samuel Clark, J. C. Gibson, W. J. Randall, Thomas Johnson, John Turner, Wm. Betten, James M. Davis, and W. W. Wilkins. The first officers Under Dispensation were Samuel Clark, N. A.; James M. Davis, V. A.; W. J. Randall, Sec. and Treas. The first officers Under Constitution were the same as above.

Their present officers are E. F. Betten, N. A.; N. C. Odin, V. A; Samuel Clark, R. Sec.; R. T. Cottingham, F. Sec., and James Steele, Treas. The present membership is fifty. When the Grove was first organized the meetings were held in an upper room at the residence of Samuel Clark, and were continued there until the completion of the new hall, September, 1879. The building is twenty-six by fifty and thirty feet to the eaves. The lower story is fourteen feet to the ceiling, and is used for a public hall. The upper room, which is the lodge hall, is fifteen feet to the ceiling and twenty-five by thirty-five feet, with two ante-rooms. This room is nicely furnished and is one of the most pleasant lodge rooms in the county.

DEATHS BY DROWNING.—Several men have been drowned at this place from vessels. Capt. Riley, of the sloop "Falmouth," is the only master of a vessel who has met his death in that manner. As he was taking his craft out over the bar, standing at the helm, the mainsail jibed and the boom knocked him into the sea, and he was lost. A sad affair occurred here by which a man by the name of Clute lost his life by drowning. He had just made all his arrangements to return to the Eastern States for the purpose of getting married, and having some friends at Bolinas he started for that place on board the sloop "Frazier," for the purpose of paying them a visit before he returned East. When they arrived off Rocky Point the vessel was becalmed and there was a prospect of spending the night there. Two men, George Gavitt and Mr. Crane, proposed to proceed in a yawl boat, and Clute, being very sea-sick, desired to go with them. When the boat got into the breakers it was upset, and he went down, with the words, "O, George." Instead of wedding festivities there was mourning in that far away Eastern home.

POST-OFFICE.—J. C. Gibson is the present postmaster. This office was established June 3, 1863, with Henry Clover as postmaster.

OLEMA—*Early Settlement.*—It is very befitting that the history of the early settlement of the northern end of this township should be opened with a sketch of Rafael Garcia. This pioneer of pioneers of Marin county was born in San Diego about 1790. He remained in that place until he entered the military service, which was at an early age. In the course of a few years he had attained to the rank of "Alferez" or ensign. The only glimpse which we get of his military career is from a letter written by ex-Governor Juan B. Alvarado, dated January 5, 1874, from which we take the following extract. Speaking of the Mission San Rafael, he says:—Fifty years ago the Indians hereabouts were very savage and hostile, and it was thought prudent to station a small guard at the mission for protection. This guard of three or four soldiers was commanded by Corporal (ensign) Rafael Garcia. The Friar and the Corporal held out the olive branch of peace to the savages, but were not met in the same spirit. The Caynameros, a Marin

county tribe, made a descent on the mission with a purpose to surprise and massacre the inhabitants. Our corporal was not surprised, however, but made a gallant defense. When the Indians appeared in sight, with hostile demonstrations, he embarked the Friar Juan, his (Garcia's) wife, Loreto, and two or three children, upon a *balsa* or raft made of tules, and despatched them with the tide to go elsewhere for safety. Strange to say this frail float and its precious cargo landed safely near the Presidio. The corporal having freed himself of the non-combatants, made a stubborn fight, and repulsed the assailants, or as the Governor has it:—*Garcia en este caso defendio la mission y Presidio a su valor y resignacion, los Indios fueron rechazados y espulsados de las immedraciones del establecimients.* It will be seen by the above that Garcia was the first man to have a family in Marin county. Father Gleeson, in his "History of the Catholic Church in California," gives the date of the establishment of this mission as 1817, at which time he was about twenty-seven years of age. It is not known just when his connection with the army ceased, but it was not until he had served his full time. He was then for several years major domo of several missions, among which were Sonoma, San Rafael, San José and others. He came to Bolinas and located what is now known as the Briones rancho about 1834. He was followed soon after by his brother-in-law, Gregorio Briones, to whom he disposed of the Baulinas rancho, and located on the rancho adjoining it on the north, and now known as the rancho Tomales y Baulinas. This was about 1837. He built a very large adobe house for the use of his family, which stood on the present site of Thomas Crandall's house. The work was done by Indians, and an Indian was foreman and had full charge of the work. He afterwards built two more adobe houses for the use of his servants and *employés*; also several frame buildings. In the olden and balmy days of the Spanish-Mexican regime, the *Summa Summarum* of the *dolce far niente* style of life of that age could be found at this ranch. Three thousand head of cattle roamed at will over the hills and through the valleys, one of which was slaughtered daily to supply the demands of the *establecimiento*. Four hundred horses bore the ranch brand, and extensive flocks of sheep and herds of swine formed a part of the princely possessions of the Garcia estate. Looms and spinning wheels were brought into requisition, and the wool grown upon the sheep was washed, carded, spun and woven into cloth beneath the shelter of the ranch houses. The hides of the cattle were tanned, and boots and shoes made of the leather. The seasons came and went unheeded, and life was to those old Spaniards a near approach to the Utopian's dream. A Summer's sun, set in a bright ethereal empyrean, across whose rays not even a hand breadth's cloud ever passed to cast its shadow on the world, showered down a golden flood of radiant light to bless the happy days, while the Winter's rains fell in copious showers, causing the grass to spring to luxuriant life over all the hills and dales

spreading as it were an emerald tapestry on every hand full dainty enough for tread of princely feet. But the dream ended, and sad indeed the awakening. From the lap of luxuriance they fell into the arms of poverty, dying sad and broken hearted. Gone were their flocks and herds, and the land on which they had roamed. Life which had been to them a hey-day of sunshine and gladness was robbed of all that went to make it worth the living for, and to many of them death was a welcome guest, lifting the burdens and cares which had gradually settled upon their shoulders. Rafael Garcia was married to Señorita Maria Loretto Aletemerando, either at San Diego or San José, in about 1810. Eight of their children grew to manhood and womanhood, of which five were boys and three were girls. He died February 25, 1866, while his wife survived him till April 17, 1873, when she was foully murdered by one Ambrosio Carrera.

The first land disposed of by Garcia was to Messrs Post and Taylor, in 1855, and the amount was three hundred acres, of which one hundred lay on Daniels' creek, at the present site of the paper mill, and the other two hundred was in three tracts lying in Olema valley. During the next year these last mentioned tracts were disposed of to John Connor, Wm. Johnson and John Garrison. The first-named died on his place, the second sold his place, in 1864, to Levi Balver, and went to Monterey county, where he still lives, while the third sold to Nelson Olds, and went to Sonoma county, and continues to reside there. Subsequently, Olds purchased a league of land from Garcia, which was bounded on the east by Daniels' creek, and on the west by Olema creek. Olds still lives on the place. John Nelson and Wm. Randall came to Olema in June, 1857, and bought fourteen hundred acres from Garcia, located on the south side of the Olds tract. All these men had families except Connor and Nelson. A man by the name of Benjamin Miller had a claim on one hundred and fifty acres just west of Nelson and Randall, and some trouble grew up between them, which culminated in the killing of Randall by Miller in June, 1861.

Benjamin Winslow built the first house in the present town of Olema in 1857, which was a store, bar, and hotel combined, and was known as the "Olema House." In 1859 John Gifford erected a hotel, which he called the "Point Reyes House," and in 1864 Manuel Levy opened the first store, while Charles Nelson built the first dwelling house.

SCHOOLS.—The entire northern portion of this township was included in one district, formerly, and was called Olema. It was divided in 1866, and the southern portion retained the old name, and the northern portion received that of Garcia. The village of Olema was included in the latter. The first school-house built in the Olema district was erected in the Spring of 1860. The money was secured by subscription, and much work was done on it by the citizens, especially by Wm. Randall, who was a carpenter. It was four-

teen by eighteen, weather-boarded and covered with shakes, and was located on the ranch now owned by Joseph Muscio. The first teacher was an Englishman by the name of James Bailey, who boarded around during his term, which lasted three months, and was paid by subscription. The school-house in the Garcia district was erected in 1866, and is a two-story building, thirty by forty in size. The lower floor is used for school purposes, and the upper as a public hall. There is only one grade in the school. In 1878 the Garcia district was divided, and a school-house built north of the station.

OFFICIAL AND BUSINESS DIRECTORY.—Olema is a pretty little village, lying in a very pleasant valley of the same name, and contains about one hundred souls. The post-office was established there February 28, 1859, with Benjamin T. Winslow postmaster. The office is at present under the charge of W. L. Crandall, who is also Justice of the Peace. James Fried is Constable, and Nelson & Friedlander are agents for Wells, Fargo & Co. The business interests of the town comprise one hotel, three stores, two blacksmith shops, one livery stable, and one meat market. It is reached by stage from Olema station, which is located about two miles away on the North Pacific Coast Railroad. Tokoloma is also about the same distance away. There are no churches, but services are held by both the Methodists and Presbyterians in the school-house. The present fine hotel was built in 1877. Both the former hotels were destroyed by fire, the Point Reyes House having been burned April 27, 1876, and the Olema House June 27, 1876, just two months later.

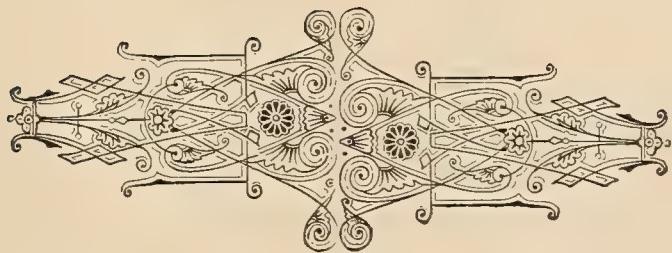
THE PAPER MILL.—The pioneer paper mill of the Pacific coast was put in operation in this township in 1856 by Messrs. Samuel P. Taylor & Post. The mill is located on land purchased by them of Rafael Garcia, and situated on Daniels' or Paper Mill creek, something more than five miles east of Olema. The building is a wooden structure of sufficient capacity for all required purposes. The power for driving the machinery is both water and steam. About one-half mile above the mill a strong dam has been constructed across the creek from which the water is conducted to the mill in a flume. The engine is one hundred horse power, and is used only in the Summer-time when the water supply is exhausted. A description of the *modus operandi* of paper making will not be without interest hence it is appended. Paper is made, at this place, from old scraps of paper, cotton and linen rags, old rope and burlaps, which articles come to the mill in great bales. It is carefully sorted and the proper material for the various kinds of paper segregated. In this establishment book, news, brown wrapping (hardware) and Manilla paper is manufactured. For making book and news paper only white cotton or linen rags and white paper are used. Manilla paper is made of old rope and burlaps, while the heavy wrapping

paper is made of the coarse material which will not work into Manilla. The rope and burlaps are first passed through a chopping machine which cuts them into pieces about two inches square. This process is gone through twice, when the material is passed through a coarse bolt for the purpose of freeing it from dirt. It is then placed in a large vat and covered with lime water which is kept hot and moving about by a jet of steam passed into it. The object of this is to bleach the material. After remaining in this vat fifteen hours it is put into a vat in which there is a beater, which is so arranged that all the matter in the vat must pass through the machine, which consists of a cylinder under which there is a plate both of which are corrugated; water is added to the mass and the cylinder set in motion. As the material gets ground up finer the cylinder is allowed to work closer and closer to the plate until they touch. Muriatic and sulphuric acids are now added to further bleach the pulp, which it has now become. After the rope and burlap material has been triturated for six hours a certain proportion of paper pulp is added and the process continued three hours longer. It is then passed into a vat called a "stuff chest" in which there is kept revolving an "agitator" so that the pulp may be kept evenly distributed through the water. It is pumped from this into a box-like receptacle to which there is a gauge to regulate the outward flow of the pulp according to the desired weight or quality of the paper to be made. From this it passes through a strainer or screen, so that only particles of a given fineness can pass into the composition of the paper. It is now deposited into a vat in which there is a gauge cylinder revolving, arranged so that the water is drawn from the inside of it. This causes the pulp to float on the current of the water passing through the screen, against it, and to adhere to and pass up on it. It is taken from this cylinder by a felt belt and passed through a press-roll, when it is taken up by a coarser felt belt and passed through another press-roll, during which process all the water has been extracted. It is then passed over four consecutive cylinders through which a current of steam is passing for the purpose of thoroughly drying it. The pressure of steam in these cylinders varies from forty to sixty pounds, according to the quality of the paper. It then passes through two series of calender presses of three cylinders each whence it passes to the reels. From these it is placed under the knife and cut into sheets of the requisite size. It is then folded and put into quires and pressed, and then bundled, when it is ready for the market.

The capacity of the mill is about twenty tons of paper a month, which, if made into Manilla bags would amount to over five hundred thousand. Three hundred tons of rags and ropes are consumed annually. During 1867 this mill manufactured three hundred and eighty-four reams of colored paper, three thousand five hundred reams of news and book, and nine thousand two hundred and fifty reams of Manilla; and the value of the total

product was sixty-four thousand eight hundred dollars. There were used three hundred tons of rags, rope and burlaps, two hundred and fifty barrels of lime, and two thousand pounds of muriatic and sulphuric acids. About twenty men are constantly employed, the most of whom, however, are Chinese.

POWDER MILLS.—These works are located on Daniels' creek, about three miles above the paper mill. The buildings were erected in 1866 at a cost of sixty-three thousand dollars. In 1867 there were manufactured thirty thousand kegs of blasting powder and two thousand packages of sporting powder. The buildings were distributed over several hundred acres for greater security. Both water and steam power were used. In November, 1877, an explosion occurred by which three men were killed and several of the buildings demolished. The latter were, however, soon rebuilt. At the present time nothing is being done there, and the buildings are going to decay.



NICASIO.

GEOGRAPHY.—Nicasio township is bounded on the north by San Antonio township, on the west by Tomales township, on the south by Tomales bay, Bolinas and San Rafael townships, and on the east by San Rafael and Novato townships. There are no streams of importance in this section. That part of Tomales bay which skirts along the south-western portion of Nicasio is not navigable now for any kind of craft, although years ago the water was deep enough for sloops and fishing smacks. Nicasio creek is a small stream flowing through the central portion, while San Geronimo, or Paper-mill creek, flows along the southern border.

TOPOGRAPHY.—The general face of this section is hilly rather than mountainous, although there are some quite high ridges and peaks in the western portion. The country is generally quite open and free from timber or chaparral. In Nicasio valley the hills become mere undulations, having much the same general appearance as the southern portion of Sonoma county, especially that section known as Big Valley. It may be said that there is no level land in the township from the fact that the valleys are all broken up into these undulations.

SOIL.—The soil of Nicasio is fully up to the standard of any other township in the county. It is a rich, sandy loam in all the valleys, while on the hillsides there is some red clay. On some of the rolling ground in the northern part of the township the soil is of a lighter nature, still not enough so as to cause any very great difference in the yield, either of grass or grain. The soil generally is well adapted to growing all kinds of grains, vegetables and fruits, also grass.

CLIMATE.—The climate is mild and pleasant in the eastern portion of the township, while in the western it is subjected to heavy winds and fogs. In Nicasio valley proper the climate is not excelled anywhere in the county. It is well protected from the blasts of the ocean winds by the range of hills known as the Black Mountains, on the tops of which the fogs seem to cling with wonderful tenacity, and seldom swoop down into the valley.

PRODUCTS.—The products of this section are in keeping with other townships of the county. Butter is here, as elsewhere, the product, although the

business of dairying is not conducted on quite so large a scale, by individuals, as in some other sections. Some grain is grown, but little of it finds its way to the market. Some cord-wood and railroad ties are cut and marketed. Fruit trees thrive excellently, but little attention is paid to their cultivation. Potatoes grow luxuriantly, and tons of massive tubers are produced to the acre; but all these things give way before the all-absorbing industry of butter making.

TIMBER.—When the country was settled up by Americans there were large forests of redwood in Nicasio, but since then saw-mills have been busily engaged for many years, and the prime trees have long since fallen victims to the remorseless ax of the woodsman. There are still large numbers of second and third grade trees remaining in the forests, and it is quite probable that there will come a time when they will be very valuable. Of the other timbers, the oak may be mentioned as the principal one. None of this, however, is available for other purposes than firewood. There is some laurel and some alder, but the latter does not form any considerable portion of the timber of this section.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—Nicasio township is composed chiefly of lands granted to Pablo de la Guerra and Juan B. R. Cooper, and known as the Nicasio Rancho. This grant contained sixteen square leagues, and was made August 1, 1844, by His Excellency, Don Manuel Micheltorena, Brigadier-General of the Mexican Army and Adjutant-General of the staff of the same, Governor, General-Commandant and Inspector of the Department of the Californias. The full measurement of sixteen leagues would call for seventy thousand eight hundred and fifty-four and four hundred and thirty-two-thousandths acres, but it appears that only fifty-six thousand six hundred and twenty-one and four-hundredths acres were confirmed to the following named parties:—Henry W. Halleck (afterwards General) thirty thousand eight hundred and forty-eight and eighty-five-hundredths acres; Daniel Frink and William Reynolds, seven thousand five hundred and ninety-eight and ten-hundredths acres; James Black, nine thousand four hundred and seventy-eight and eighty-two-hundredths acres; and Benjamin R. Buckelew, eight thousand six hundred and ninety-five and twenty-seven hundredths acres. Very soon after this grant was made the services of Jasper O'Farrell were secured as surveyor, and the boundary lines fully established. For this service O'Farrell received the tract now known as the Black estate, which, by the way, was a handsome compensation for his labor. This tract of land was exchanged by O'Farrell for the Cañada de la Jonive Rancho in Sonoma county, in 1847 or 1848. James Black was the owner of the Jonive ranch, and as soon as the bargain had been consummated he came to Nicasio, and began making improvements. He brought the lumber for his house from the Bodega saw-mill, at that time operated by Captain

Stephen Smith. This building was doubtless the first one erected in the township, except perhaps some small shanties. We will now give a short sketch of this pioneer:—James Black was born in Inverness, Scotland, in 1807. Shortly after his birth his father moved to Liverpool, taking with him his family. In the course of time he attained to the position of Master of the Docks in that city. Young Black early evinced a roving disposition, and at his request his father secured him a place on board of one of the many foreign bound ships which sailed from that port. He sailed to India, China and to almost all other portions of the globe in various ships during the years which intervened from the time of his shipment until 1831. Some time during that year he shipped on board of an English vessel bound for the California coast and British Columbia in quest of hides and furs. On January 2, 1832, the ship arrived at Monterey, and Black, being very sick with typhoid fever, was put on shore to die. The captain of the vessel, however, promised to call in for him on the return voyage. Juan B. R. Cooper was at that time living in Monterey, and kindly cared for the forsaken English sailor, and in the course of time he fully recovered from his illness. Neither his restless spirit nor his purse would allow him to spend the waiting time in idleness. He was given work by Captain Cooper, and remained with him one year. During this time an acquaintance sprang up between him and a brother Scotchman, named Edward Manuel McIntosh. This acquaintance ripened soon into a friendship which bound them in ties as close as those of brothers, and which burned fervently and brightly till the latest days of their lives. At length Black became wearied of waiting for his vessel, and determined to join McIntosh in a hunting and trapping excursion. The vessel never came into port, and Black never heard of it again. After three or four years spent together in hunting and trapping, the most of which time was passed in the employ of the Hudson Bay Company, Black and McIntosh found themselves in Sonoma. This was in 1835, and from a statement made by General M. G. Vallejo, we learn that upon his (Vallejo's) assuming the position of commandant of the military of California in the above named year, he was ordered to extend his settlements as far as possible in the direction of "Fuerte de los Rusos" (now Fort Ross), then the head-quarters of the Russian colony in California, and to thus encroach upon their territory and usurp their possessions. For this purpose he chose three hardy pioneers, viz:—James Black, Edward M. McIntosh and James Dawson, and promised to give them each a large grant of land, provided they would settle in the locality designated by him. This they readily consented to do, as they were sure that they could live on amicable terms with their Russian neighbors. The Russians at that time occupied that section of Sonoma county, now known as Bodega, hence the nearest approach to their settlements must be made near that place. Accordingly, Black settled upon what is now known as the Cañada de la

Jonive rancho, and Dawson and McIntosh occupied the Estero Americano tract. Dawson, however, afterwards separated from McIntosh, sawing their common house in twain, and placed his half on the tract now known as the Cañada de Pogolome rancho, all of which grants bordered on the Russian colony, and were eventually confirmed to their respective claimants. When the mines were in their glory Black drove annually large herds of cattle into that section, where he found a ready market for them, and their sale added much to his store of wealth. He spent the remainder of his days in quietude in this county, being however always an active business man and a true citizen. In 1850 he was one of the Associate Justices of the Court of Sessions, and on April 24, 1852, he was appointed Assessor, which office he filled till 1853. In both these positions he proved himself both capable and faithful. In 1843 he was united in marriage with Maria Augustine Saiz, daughter of Juan and Domingo Saiz. Two children resulted from this union, one of whom is now living, and is the wife of Dr. G. Burdell. Mrs. Black died February 23, 1864, and in 1865 he married Mrs. Pacheco, who still survives him. He died June 12, 1870, at the age of sixty-four. And thus are the leaves of the great book of life closed and another of California's oldest pioneers has passed from time to eternity, and all that can be gathered of the life he led, the scenes he saw, or experiences passed through in those olden days, before it were possible to place them upon the living pages of history, is but the stray threads of warp and woof, and the web can but be at best sadly disconnected, and the links of life's chain widely severed, with only here and there one which even approaches completeness. In 1853 Jacob and J. O. B. Short leased an extensive tract of land in Nicasio from Timothy Murphy for grazing purposes, and took a considerable band of cattle upon it. They built a large log house in Bull's Tail valley, on what is now known as the Crayton place. This house is still standing, though Father Time has left the imprint of years upon it. This was the second house erected in the township. Two brothers named Hiram and Noah Corey came into this valley in 1852, and each built a house. The one erected by Noah Corey was the first house built on the present town site of Nicasio, and was located where the hotel now stands. This house was twenty-two by thirty feet and is still standing, and occupied by Mrs. McMannus. The frames for these two buildings were sawed out with a small circular saw driven by horse power. This was probably the first saw-mill of any character that was ever run in the township, and was owned by the Corey brothers. These houses were weather boarded and ceiled with shakes, and were very durable and comfortable. The house built by Hiram was situated just north of the town site of Nicasio. These men brought their families with them, and, with the exception of James Black's family, were the first who came to the township. During the first or second year of their residence here a little child belonging to the family of Noah Corey

sickened and died, and was buried under the wide spreading branches of a massive oak tree which grew near the house. Years sped by apace, and the family moved away, leaving the little grave behind them with nothing to mark it save a redwood slab. After them many came and many went, and at last the slab was gone and the little sleeper forgotten by those who knew her, and her resting place unmarked and unknown to the strangers who came to settle in the valley. But fresh in the memory of the parents remained the little mound, and no lapse of time could destroy their love for, or cause them to forget, the hallowed spot. At length, after the flowers of a quarter of a century had bloomed, the father returned for the purpose of removing the body to a more appropriate resting place, beside other members of the family, who, having wearied with life's burden, had gone to rest on the bosom of mother earth. But when the father returned he found that many, many changes had occurred. The old house was gone, and the tree that sheltered the grave of his darling had likewise been swept out of existence, and in their stead the goodly proportions of a fine hotel were reared. Search for even a trace of the grave proved futile, and with a sad heart the father turned away to await the great day which shall reveal the resting place of all.

William Dampier and William Butterfield were the next settlers in the valley. They constructed a house similar to those mentioned above, in 1853. It was situated south of the town of Nicasio, and is still standing on the farm owned by B. F. Porter. These gentlemen were partners and were engaged in the stock and dairy business. After this the valley filled up quite rapidly with settlers, among whom may be mentioned Peter Irwin, John Nutter, Captain Henney, M. McNamara, C. Murray and Richard Magee. The latter came to Nicasio in 1857 and located in the redwoods east of the town. He had bought the down timber in this forest from John Lucas. He built a log house. The present *locale* of those old settlers mentioned above who are still living is as follows:—Short Brothers in San Rafael; Corey Brothers in Sonoma county, near Santa Rosa; William Dampier, present Treasurer of Marin county; William Butterfield in Monterey county; Richard Magee, M. McNamara and C. Murray still reside at Nicasio; and Captain Henney is in Sacramento, and the remainder have gone to their long home.

The first blacksmith to work in the town of Nicasio was a man by the name of Thomas Ward. His forge and anvil were placed under the branches of an oak tree, and here he forged and welded with as good a grace as though he were housed in a mansion. He continued to work under this tree till the rains began, when an open shed was constructed. Later in the year he sold out to W. C. Fredenbur, who added the business of a wheelwright to his blacksmithing.

The first store in Nicasio was conducted by Edward Jackson. He occu-

pied the old Noah Corey House, which is mentioned above as being the first house erected in the town.

The business interests of the town of Nicasio are represented by one store, one blacksmith shop, one meat market, one livery stable, one hotel, and one boarding house. H. F. Taft is postmaster and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s agent. The post-office was established April 13, 1870, with Mr. Taft as postmaster.

CATHOLIC CHURCH.—The church at this place of the Catholic persuasion was for a number of years included in the Petaluma parish, and the resident priest of that place served the people here for some time before a church building was erected. In the Spring of 1867 a subscription was circulated and enough secured to proceed with the building. The body of the church is twenty-four by fifty, with a chancel at the rear which is twenty by twenty-four. It is neat and substantial in its construction, having hard finished walls. The work around the altar is of curled redwood nicely varnished, giving to it a very handsome appearance. It is stated that the cost of the building was three thousand dollars. Father Harrington was pastor at the time of the erection of the building. He was followed by Father Birmingham. The church is now connected with the parish of Sonoma.

SCHOOLS.—There are two school districts in the township, viz : Nicasio and San Geronimo. The first school-house erected in the former was built in 1866, and was quite a small building. The demand for a larger building soon became pressing, and in 1871 a second and much larger structure was erected, being thirty-five by forty-five. This is probably the most substantial and handsome district school building in Marin county. It cost three thousand dollars when completed.

HOTEL.—A large and well furnished hotel was erected at this place in June, 1867, by Wm. J. Miller. The main building is thirty by sixty-six, three stories high, with a wing twenty-six by forty. It contains twenty-two rooms, beside bar, dining room, kitchen and parlor. It was completed and furnished at an expense of eleven thousand dollars.

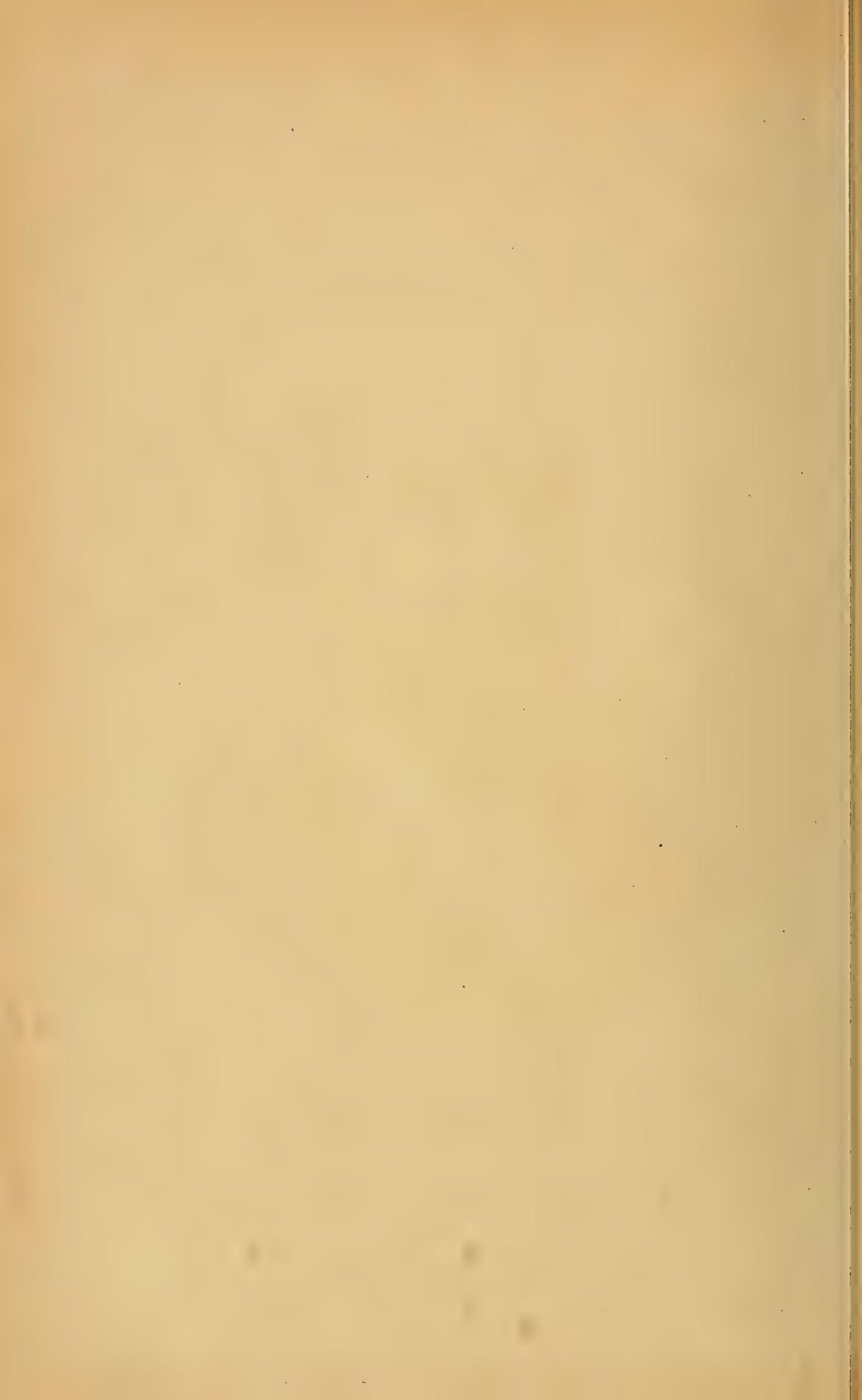
SAW-MILLS.—The pioneer mill of this township was built by James Dixon and James Ross in 1862. It was located about one and a half miles easterly from the present site of the town of Nicasio. The capacity of the mill was about fifteen thousand feet of lumber per day. It was run till 1865, when Dixon bought the interest of Ross, and moved the mill to Fort Ross, Sonoma county. The next mill was built by Isaac Shaver and Jonathan Mitchner in 1866, and was located about one and a half miles south-east of Nicasio. It had a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day, and was run till 1872, when part of the machinery was taken to San Rafael and

put into a planing mill. In 1874 Isaac Shaver located a portable saw-mill on the White ranch, about a mile south of San Geronimo Station. It was run six months. In 1875 Isaac Shaver and Edmund and Samuel Kiler built a mill on the road between White's Hill and San Geronimo. Its capacity was twelve thousand feet daily, and was run for six months. In 1876 the same company built a mill about two miles west of San Geronimo, with a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day. They ran it about six months. The machinery is still there and in running order. In 1877 Robert Scott, Charles Sims, and — Parks had a shingle mill at the foot of Nicasio Hill, on the road from Nicasio to San Geronimo. It had a capacity of fifteen thousand shingles daily, and was run about one year.

SAN GERONIMO.—This is the name of the station on the North Pacific Coast Railroad, from which stages connect with Nicasio. It is a small village containing some half score houses, of which most are dwellings. The only business conducted at the place is a blacksmith shop.

GOLD MINES.—The San Geronimo gold mine is located about one half mile west of the station, and operations were begun in it in October, 1878. Since that time a shaft two hundred feet deep has been sunk, and a drift has been run to the northward a distance of two hundred and sixty feet, and a side drift from that a distance of sixty feet, also a drift to the westward has been run two hundred and seventy feet. It is proposed to run this drift some distance farther, when a shaft will be sunk connecting with it. The force engaged at present consists of fourteen men, who work in three shifts of eight hours each, with the exception of two engineers, who work twelve hours each. Assays of ore average from thirty to forty dollars per ton, although it has yielded as much as ninety dollars gold. The ore contains gold, silver, iron, manganese, antimony and tracings of nickel. The outcroppings of the lode extend for a long distance through that section of the country, and should gold in paying quantities be found it will prove a very extensive mine, and would add very much to the material interests of Marin county.

INDIANS.—The Nicasio Indians were at one time a very powerful tribe, numbering many thousands, and filling the whole valley, but they have vanished before the silent forces of civilization like the dew from off the grass beneath the ardent rays of a mid-summer sun. Dire contagion stalked through the land and claimed many tithings for the charnel house of death, and later the accursed "fire water" of the white man overcame and destroyed their sons, and the souls and bodies of their daughters were sold in prostitution and they ceased to bear children. And thus have their ranks been decimated until scarcely a score can be mustered, and the once populous village contains only eight wigwams now. What few remain of the





J. P. Whittaker

tribe now live upon a tract of about thirty acres, situated about two miles east of the town of Nicasio in a lovely valley, which was purchased by José Calistro, their last chief, of Wm. J. Miller, several years ago, for a home for the remnant of his people. The county appropriates forty dollars per month for their support, which, together with the pittance of wages which they earn and the game they kill, affords them a meager sustenance. There are five who are very aged indeed, in fact so old that nothing can be obtained which will establish the date of their birth, and they are almost helpless. They are patiently waiting for death to come and take them to their people who have gone before them long ago to the happy hunting grounds in the home of "Gitchie Manito," the mighty.



NOVATO.

GEOGRAPHY.—Novato township is bounded on the north by Sonoma county, on the east by San Pablo bay, on the south by San Rafael township, and on the west by Nicasio and San Antonio townships. The San Antonio creek follows along its northern boundary, and debouches into the bay of San Pablo at the north-easterly point of the township. There are no streams running through Novato of any considerable size, and the principal ones are Novato creek, arroyo San José and arroyo Achiva.

TOPOGRAPHY.—Along the eastern side of the township there is quite a section of salt marsh land, which is, of course, low and level, but points of the high land extend to the bay, and serve to break up the monotony of the landscape, and to add to the beauty of the scene as viewed in passing up the bay on board the steamer. The remainder of the country is very broken and mountainous. The mountains are not very high generally, and the most extensive range, and the only one deserving a name, is called the Olompali Hills. Lying sequestered amid these mountains are a number of extensive and lovely valleys, rich in soil and fertile in beauty. In these charming glens, the husbandman is sure to realize a full fruition of all his labors, and the products of the soil are poured into his garners with a lavish hand, the financial return for which is always commensurate with the yield.

SOIL.—The soil throughout this township is a rich, sandy loam, and is especially fertile in the valleys. It is well adapted to the growing of grains, vegetables, fruits and vines. Grass grows very luxuriantly on all the hill and mountain sides, over which large herds of kine roam at will, feeding upon the sweet and succulent grasses, yielding rich milk, which, when converted into golden butter, affords a golden return.

PRODUCTS.—The products of this section are as varied as any in the county. The cereals prosper in all the valleys, as also do potatoes and other vegetables. Fruits are found to do exceptionally well, especially in those valleys which open toward the bay. Vines and small fruits are grown with great success wherever planted, and the sparseness of orchards and vineyards in this section is not to be attributed at all to the fact that they

will not thrive, but that the land is mostly rented for dairying purposes, and the renters do not care to make any such permanent improvements upon the farms. As an evidence of what may be done in the way of growing fruits and vines, we will take a hasty survey of the extensive orchard and vineyard of F. De Long. This orchard lies just north-west of the town of Novato, in a valley opening to the south-east, and well sheltered on the north and west by a high range of hills. In this orchard there are twenty thousand apple trees, three thousand and five hundred pear trees, three thousand apricot trees, two hundred cherry trees, six hundred peach trees, and five hundred almond trees. The vineyard has eight thousand vines in it, and the yield from all these trees and vines will compare favorably with any in the State. The produce from all except the apple trees is sent at once to market. Of the apples, a large proportion are crushed, and cider and vinegar made from the expressed juice. For this purpose the proprietor has all the necessary appliances for rapid and complete execution of the desired object. The apples are crushed by a roller driven by steam power. The pomace is then passed into the cellar of the building where the press is situated. Here a cheese is built upon a frame five feet square, encased in strong gunny cloth. This is passed under a very large and strong press, to which the power is applied by four strong screws, operated by a series of cog-wheels connected with the engine. There are two grinding machines, and two frames for constructing cheeses upon, so that while one cheese is under the press another one is in construction. Each cheese will yield from five to seven barrels, of forty gallons each, of cider, owing to the season and quality of the fruit. It usually requires ten bushels of apples to make one barrel of cider. It requires four men to operate this machinery, and the average daily yield is about one thousand and six hundred gallons. The pomace is put into large vats and allowed to stand until it ferments, when it is again pressed, and yields an amount of juice equalling about twenty-five per cent. of the original quantity extracted from it. The cider is pumped into a main conductor and conveyed into large tanks in the store room. At the end of three or four months it is drawn off from the lees, and placed in clean tanks. It is usually drawn off twice more, when, at the end of from fifteen to eighteen months, it is considered to be in prime condition for the market. It will then neutralize fifty grains of potash very readily, and sometimes will reach so high a standard as to neutralize seventy grains. There is no water allowed to enter any of the processes, and if it becomes necessary to reduce the grade of the vinegar to make it marketable, it is done afterwards. In the store room there are twenty vats, each containing two thousand and eight hundred gallons, also about eight hundred barrels, of forty gallons each. Quite a large quantity of cider is boiled down from thirty to fifty per cent., and marketed in that condition, while much more of it is bottled and sold as champagne cider.

For storing his apples Mr. De Long has a brick building which is seventy by one hundred feet in size, and three stories high, including the basement. It has a storage capacity of twenty thousand boxes, holding one bushel each. This is the most extensive vinegar manufactory, probably, in the State of California, hence the extended notice of it in our work. As elsewhere in this county, butter is the chief staple product.

CLIMATE.—The climate of Novato is usually very mild and temperate. It is so far inland that the strong sea breezes do not reach the valleys with any undue degree of force, at the same time the effect of them is felt in the moderated temperature. It is almost perennial spring-time in the glens and dells of this section. Tropical plants and fruits bloom and fructify in a luxuriance not found elsewhere north of Santa Barbara. Japonicas can be seen in full and perfect bloom in the month of March, which have stood in the gardens the entire season, exposed to all the rigors of the winter's storms; also lemon, orange and lime trees. Dr. G. Burdell has, in his orchard of tropical fruits, orange trees from Los Angeles, Japan, Florida and Tahiti, all of which are growing nicely, and seem to thrive as well here as beneath their native tropical sun.

TIMBER.—The timber of this township consists chiefly of oak and laurel, and in the early days of its settlement the chopping and exporting of wood formed one of the principal industries of the settlers. But that is all a thing of the past, and but little wood is now chopped here for the market. There are no redwood forests in this section, but a few straggling trees are to be found in the cañons near the mountain tops. These trees are spoken of as being very hardy and their wood very durable. A few pine and fir trees are also found, but not in any considerable bodies.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—To go back to the building of the first house in this township would bring us down several years into the last century, and without doubt to Novato belongs the honor of having the first house ever built north of San Francisco bay in the State of California. The old settlers who have passed along the road from San Rafael to Petaluma, will remember the old adobe house which stood just at the south-east corner of the house now occupied by Dr. Burdell on the Olompali ranch. This house and the one in which the Doctor resides at the present time have stood there so long that the "memory of man runneth not to the contrary." It is to be presumed that the first mentioned of these buildings was erected prior to the second, from the fact of its decay. An Indian legend which still clings about the place, coming down through the generations of Aborigines who have long since shuffled this mortal coil and passed to the happy hunting grounds of "Gitchie Manito," to the early Spanish dwellers in the land, and from them to the present generation, relates that in the long, long ago there was a great and powerful tribe of Indians who dwelt at this place,

known as the Olompalis. Here a beautiful stream of living water burst as it were from the hillsides and went dashing down the valley, across the level plain skirting the bay, and lost itself in the ceaseless ebb and flow of the tide upon the sandy beach. This was before the days of salt marshes around the head of San Pablo bay, and the sparkling, rippling wavelets of that "Gitchie Gumme" danced in merry glee over its smooth surface and were at last stranded on the beach of glittering sands which begirt the shore. On the banks of this stream there were immense "kjöokkenmöddings," or shell deposits, covering an area of several acres, and having an unknown depth, which would indicate that these people have lived here from time immemorial. In the depths of these shell mounds are found stone implements of a character unknown to the later generation of Aborigines. Stone calumets have been found there, and it has also been noticed that there are three distinct styles of arrow heads found buried in these shell mounds, varying according to the depth at which they are deposited. Hence it may be reasonably inferred that this place was the camping ground of a people which far antedates the California Indian. Who that people was or what they were like is not the object of this sketch. The legend above referred to relates still further that about the time of the erection of the Mission at San Francisco, a party of Spaniards crossed the straits at what is now known as Lime Point and traveled northward. It was late in the season and they found no streams of running water until they arrived at Olompali. Here they were kindly received by the natives, and all their wants supplied as far as it lay in their hands to do so. The party was so well entertained that the leaders decided to remain there for a fortnight and recruit their horses, and get thoroughly rested preparatory to proceeding on their arduous journey, and in return for the kindness received they taught the Indians how to make adobe brick and construct a house. Let us see now how fully this legend is sustained by facts mentioned in history. The party sent out to establish the Mission at San Francisco arrived at that place June 27, 1776. There was a store-ship containing supplies dispatched so as to arrive in the bay about the same time, but adverse winds delayed it for a protracted period. At length the party decided to construct a presidio pending the arrival of the vessel, which seemed essential to the establishment of the Mission. On the 18th of August the store-ship sailed into the harbor, and the Mission was dedicated October 9th of that year. Father Gleeson, in his "History of the Catholic Church in California," says:—"While waiting for the arrival of the vessel with the stores, they occupied themselves in examining the bay and visiting the natives at their respective rancherias, by whom they were favorably received." After the arrival of the vessel another short delay occurred, of which he says:—"This interval they employed in surveying the harbor, which resulted in the knowledge of there being no outlet, except that by which they had entered." Father

Palou, the chronicler of Father Junipera Serra, and the first historian of California, says:—"After the presidio and before the Mission was established (in San Francisco), an exploration of the interior was organized, as usual, by sea (the bay) and land." It will be seen by the above, which is authority that is perfectly reliable, that an expedition was sent out by sea and land from San Francisco at the time of the locating of the Mission and presidio there, and that they visited the rancherias of the natives in the interior, all of which not only goes to corroborate the statements made by the Indians, but fixes the fact beyond a doubt; hence we may reasonably conclude that, if the truth of the legend has been so far established as to prove that a visit was made them at this time by the Spaniards, then the remainder of it is true concerning the instructions given in the art of brick making and house building.

The older of these two adobe houses was sixteen by twenty, with walls eight feet high and three feet thick, covered with a thatched roof made of tules through the center of which there was a hole for the egress of smoke, and containing only one room. It was evidently built by the father of Camillo Ynitia, the last chief of the tribe. The second house was much larger, being twenty-four by fifty-six outside, and containing three rooms; and from the fact of its well preserved condition it is quite probable that it was constructed at a much more recent date and, probably, by Camillo Ynitia himself. The inner sides of the walls of the small house were completely covered with soot, indicating that it had, probably, been used for cooking purposes during all the years that followed the completion of the larger one, while the latter had been used chiefly as a house to live in. When the old house was torn down the brick, from the very heart of the wall, on being subjected to a few showers of rain sprang into life, as it were, with a heavy and luxuriant growth of filaree grass, wild oats, and burr-clover. This would seem to go to disprove the very prevalent belief that wild oats are the offspring of tame stock brought here by the Mission Fathers; for it is evident that the country was well seeded with them, else they would not have been so largely incorporated in those brick, and, moreover, the straw used in their manufacture was wild oat straw, therefore, if the wild oat is not an indigenous plant we will have to look to some source far anterior to the Missions for its introduction. Might it not have been included in the domestic seeds given the natives by Sir Francis Drake some three hundred years ago? It would seem quite probable.

Passing on down to the Spanish *regime* we find that Fernando Fales received a grant for the Novato rancho as early as 1839, and he constructed an adobe building on the place, near the present site of F. De Long's house, which was twenty by forty with a partition in the middle, on one side of which there was a capacious fire-place constructed, being eight feet wide. The grant passed from Fernando Fales to Jacob P. Leese, and he disposed

of it to Bezaar Simmons, who erected a large wooden house on it in 1850, just south of the old Fales adobe. Simmons made an assignment for the benefit of his creditors, and A. C. Peachy, one of the assignees, purchased the Novato rancho and sold it to Johnson & McKabe, and they disposed of it to Sweetser & De Long. The grant called for two leagues and was given by metes and bounds fully described on the *diseño*, which, when carefully surveyed, were found to include nearly three leagues.

In 1851 a man by the name of Day located on what is known as Day's Island, and the settlers began to settle on Black Point two years later. John Brink and Capt. Macy were the pioneers of this section. It is not now known in what year these settlers came respectively, but the following catalogue will show who they were and what became of them : John Knight, at present in Knight's valley, Sonoma county ; — Childs, unknown ; Capt. James Hyatt went to the Bermuda Islands and died ; James Fairfoul is a stevedore in San Francisco ; John Greenlaw is a ship carpenter in San Francisco ; Robert Bain lives in Sonoma valley ; Andrew Anderson and John Brink still reside on Black Point ; Thomas Sweezer lives in San Rafael ; Peter Irwin, unknown ; Capt. Benjamin Pleasants sailed for China as master of a vessel and nothing was ever heard of her ; Elias Crosby died on Deer Island ; G. F. Van Holland and Daniel Katz died at Novato ; — Simmons, unknown ; Capt. Macy went to Massachusetts and died ; Henry Broker lives in Petaluma ; Peter Rush was murdered June 7, 1876 ; E. Hubbard, dead, and Adolphus Scown still resides in Novato. The men were mostly cutting wood, and dairying on a small scale. A few schooners were built at this place, but it is not known now by whom, and the knees for the man-of-war "Saginaw," constructed at Mare Island in 1864, were cut on the Point. Henry Jones and Peter Smith kept the first public house in the township, giving it the name "Our House," and they had a store and saloon in connection with it. Smith died at Ross' Landing in 1878, and Jones was found dead in a horse trough, at what was known as the "Half-way House."

NOVATO.—This hamlet consists of a few houses bordering the roadside, of which one is used as a store, two as saloons, one as a blacksmith shop, one as a meat market. There is a warehouse on the bank of a slough hard by, and the schooner "Solferina" plys between that place and San Francisco. The post-office was established here February 2, 1856, with Henry F. Jones as postmaster, and was discontinued January 14, 1860. It was re-established as Black Point, January 11, 1865, with Joseph B. Sweetser as postmaster.

SCHOOLS.—There is but one school district in the township, which is known by the same name. The first house was a small one, and was built in 1858-9. The second is a very neat one, indeed, and was erected in 1875.

POINT REYES.

GEOGRAPHY.—Point Reyes township is bounded on the north by Tomales bay, on the west and south by the Pacific ocean, and on the east by Bolinas township. Although it is bounded on three sides by water, yet there is but one or two landings for vessels along its border. Small crafts not drawing over nine feet of water can come into Tomales bay, but there is no landing on the Point Reyes side of it. Along the western border the coast is very unforbidding for vessels, and all which have ever approached too near it have gone to pieces when they struck. On the south side there is Drake's bay in which there is a good roadstead, and vessels can ride safely at anchor there during the heaviest storms from the north, but the southeastern storms of Winter break in upon it with all their mighty fury, lashing the waves high up the bold cliffs which skirt along its northwestern shore. Just east of Drake's bay is the Limantour bay, which is small and shallow, and light draught vessels only can enter it. This township is a veritable peninsula, extending far out into the ocean, and its coast is consequently sandy and bleak, subject to the sternest vigors of ocean winds and fogs. Both Point Reyes on the south and Tomales Point on the north are bold promontories projecting into the sea.

TOPOGRAPHY.—The topography of this township is quite varied, ranging from the low, flat plains to the high ridge. Beginning at Tomales point and following along the northern portion to the Bolinas line there is a high ridge or series of hills which culminate in a ridge. To the south of this lies quite an extensive tract of level land, where another series of hills pass across it from east to west. South of these the country is quite level until the southern portion is reached, when the face of land begins to be undulatory, rising in gradual grades until at last it culminates in a bold cliff facing Drake's bay on the south, and extending as a high craggy headland into the ocean, forming Point Reyes. The eastern portion is hilly or rather mountainous.

SOIL.—The soil of this section is mostly very sandy or gravelly. In some places along the coast there are extensive sand fields, and not infrequently large numbers of dunes are met with, and on these sand fields and dunes there is often quite a heavy growth of sage brush, wild blackberry and

strawberry vines. Further in the interior the soil is more loamy, still not sufficiently so for successful cultivation. On the ridges spoken of above the soil is more of a gravelly and clayey nature, on which grass and trees thrive well, but not any kinds of grain or vegetables.

CLIMATE.—For pure, unadulterated sea air, full of fog and oxygen, charged with ozone, salubrious and salsuginous, invigorating and life-giving air, that will make the pulses leap and bring the roses to the cheek, one should go to Point Reyes, where it can be had at first hand, bereft of nothing. Every breeze that blows, except the east wind, is fraught with the odors of the sea; but the wind of all winds, the one which seems to come directly from the cave of Erebus, is the north-west breeze. It swoops down across this section with all the fury of old Boreas, but fortunately it is shorn of his icy breath; still, retaining enough of it to make one need flannels during all the days and nights of its reign. In short, the climate is very cool and invigorating during the Summer months, and very pleasant and mild during the Winter, and when one has become accustomed to the fogs and the winds it is hard to find a place which will suit better than here. The extremes both of heat and cold are unknown.

PRODUCTS.—The product of Point Reyes can be summed up in one word —butter. The one great and all-absorbing industry is dairying, and in fact there is no other industry in the township. No grain is grown except for hay, and no vegetables and no fruit is raised at all. As the dairying interest is so prominent in this township we will enter somewhat into detail here in regard to its extent and importance. This is probably the greatest dairying section on the Pacific coast. The peculiar location is such that it has many advantages over all other places in the matter of feed, water and climate. The wind is always laden with dampness, which is often visible in the shape of immense fog banks, and which keep the pastures green during the entire summer season. Several varieties of grass grow here, some of which spring up very early in the season, and others come out so late as to extend well into the winter before it ripens. Filaree, bunch, and fox-tail grass, clover and bur clover, comprise the principal grasses, although there are other varieties which serve well the purpose of feed for stock. There are springs of living water all over the country, affording an abundant supply for the use of the stock and the dairy also, while no climate could be more propitious, being always cool. There is no more extensive dairy in the township than that owned by A. J. Pierce on Tomales Point, and none are better conducted, hence a sketch of this industry, as seen at his place, will convey a complete idea of its magnitude and importance. The ranch is located on the extreme point, lying between Tomales bay and the Pacific ocean, and contains two thousand acres, which, for the sake of convenience, is divided into two tracts, with milk houses and other appliances

for the business at both places, except that all the cream is brought to the home ranch to be churned. On this dairy there are three hundred head of milch cows, besides, perhaps, one hundred and fifty head of young stock, all of which find ample pasturage, so rich and rank is the growth of grass upon it. At the home place, Mr. Pierce has two corrals for his cows, adjoining each other, and each one hundred and fifty feet square, and a door opens into the strainer room from each of them. The milkers use an ordinary flared tin pail, holding about sixteen quarts, and have their milking stools adjusted to them with straps. When the pail is full the milker steps into the strainer room and pours the milk into a sort of a double hopper with a strainer in each section. From this the milk passes through a tin pipe to a vat which holds one hundred and thirty gallons. From this it is drawn off into strainer pails which hold five gallons each, and which have a large scoop shaped nozzle, from which it is poured into the pans. It will thus be seen that the milk passes through three strainners before it is panned. The pans are made of pressed tin and hold twelve quarts each, and are placed in racks, one above the other, before the milk is poured into them. There are three milk-rooms, each with a capacity of six hundred and twelve pans, or a total of one thousand eight hundred and thirty-six, and they are arranged both with a view to convenience and utility. The ventilation is perfect, being regulated by openings near the floor and skylight windows above. The rooms are warmed with registers from a furnace in the cellar below them, and in this way a very even temperature is maintained. In the center of each room, there is a skimming apparatus which consists of a table about five feet long and two feet wide, placed upon a square pedestal, in either end of which there is a semi-circular notch, under each of which there is placed a can and holding ten gallons for the reception of the cream. In the center of the table is a hopper for the reception of the sour milk, from which it is carried off through pipes. Skimming is performed twice a day, morning and evening, and milk is ordinarily allowed to stand thirty-six hours before it is skimmed, but in very warm weather it is only kept twenty-four hours. This work is begun at three o'clock in the morning, and usually requires an hour and a half to complete it. Two men work at a table, one at each end. The skimmer consists of a wooden knife with a thin blade shaped much like a butteris or farrier's knife. This is dexterously and rapidly passed around the rim of the pan, leaving the cream floating free upon the surface of the milk. The pan is then tilted slightly and the cream glides quickly over the rim into the can below. The milk is then emptied into the hopper and conducted to the hog-pen. This arrangement is so complete and compact that the pan is scarcely moved from the time it is placed upon the skimming table till the milk is emptied from it and no time is lost except in passing the pans from the rack to the table. An expert skimmer can handle two hundred pans an hour. In some dairies where

the rooms are larger the skimming table is placed upon castors and can be trundled from place to place as convenience requires, and a hose is attached to the hopper leading to the waste pipes. The cream is then placed in the churn, which consists of a rectangular box in the shape of a parallelopipedon, the sides of which are two and five feet respectively on the inside. It works on a pivot at the center of the ends, and is driven by a one-horse tread power. The desired result is attained by the breaking of the cream over the sharp angles of the churn, and the operation requires from twenty to forty minutes. The usual yield of a churning is two hundred pounds, although as much as three hundred and forty-seven pounds have been churned at once. The buttermilk is then drawn off and the butter is washed with two waters, when it is ready to have the salt worked into it. It is now weighed and one ounce of salt allowed for each pound of butter. The worker is a very simple device, and is known as the Allen patent, it having been invented by Captain Oliver Allen, of Sonoma county, and consists of two circular tables, one above the other and about four inches apart. The bottom one is stationary and dressed out so that all milk or water falling on it is carried off into a bucket. The upper dice is on a pivot, so that in the process of working all portions of the butter may be easily brought under the flattened lever used for working it. After the salt has been thoroughly incorporated the butter is separated into square blocks about the requisite size for two-pound rolls. The mould is also a patent device originated by Captain Allen, and consists of a matrix, composed of two wooden pieces shaped so as to press the butter into a roll, which are fastened to an extended shear handle, with the joint about midway from the matrix to the end of the handle. The operator opens the matrix, and passes it on either side of one of the squares of butter and then closes it firmly. The ends of the roll are then cut off even with the mould, and the roll is complete. Thin white cotton cloth is placed around each roll, and the stamp of the dairy is applied to one end of it, when it is ready for the market. The rolls are accounted to weigh two pounds each, but they fall short of that weight about two per cent. or two pounds to fifty rolls.

Mr. Pierce's dairy house is thirty-six by sixty-four with a wing twelve by twenty. The milk rooms, three in number, are each twelve by twenty-four; the churning room is twenty by twenty, the butter room sixteen by twenty, and the packing room is sixteen by sixteen. The temperature at which the milk rooms are kept is sixty-two degrees. The water for cleaning and washing purposes is heated in a large iron kettle with a brick furnace constructed around it. The milk pans are washed through two waters and then thoroughly scalded, and sunned through the day so that they are kept perfectly sweet. The skimming is so arranged that one room is unoccupied each day, and it is then thoroughly cleaned and aired. All waste pipes from sinks are arranged with traps so as to prevent

any foul gases from entering the milk rooms, and all traces of lactic acid are carefully guarded against. The sour milk is conducted through pipes to hog-pens some distance from the dairy house, and affords ample sustenance for two hundred head of hogs. He usually raises fifteen per cent. of his heifer calves, and his stock is mostly a cross of Durham and Alderney, which is considered the best stock for rich milk, yielding large quantities of it, and for an extended length of time. Fifteen men are employed in milking, and it requires two hours each time. A good active man will milk about ten cows an hour.

It is thus that this elegant golden delicacy is prepared for our tables, and among all the choice products of the glorious State of California none stands out in bolder relief, none strikes the visitor to our coast more forcibly, none affords more real pleasure to the consumer than the wonderfully excellent butter which finds its way to the city markets from Marin county. In quality, color and sweetness it is not excelled by the famous butter producing sections of Goshen in New York, or the Western Reserve of Ohio. Nor is it equaled in any other part of the United States. What a field for contemplative thought! The verdant fields of grass, toyed with by the winds, bathed in a flood of sunshine and shrouded in folds of lacelike and fleecy mists fresh from the ocean, with herds of kine feeding upon them; driven at eventime into the corral and, while thoughtfully ruminating, yielding the gallons and gallons of rich, pure, sweet milk; again we see it in great cans of yellow cream, fit for the use of a king; and then the golden butter, and such delicious butter! Ready for the market and for the table of the epicure. The grass growing in the fields on Monday is the butter on the city tables the following Sunday!

Mr. Pierce has everything about him in the same excellent order that he has his dairy. His cow and horse barns are models of convenience. He has a blacksmith shop, where all his work in that line is done; a carpenter shop where the butter boxes are made and repaired, and other work of a similar character performed; a school-house in his yard; a laundry, presided over by a Mongolian genius; a store in which all the necessary provender supplies are kept, and the stock is almost as full and complete as a country store, comprising hams, bacon, lard, sugars, teas, coffees, syrups, flour, etc.; a butcher shop where two beeves are cut up monthly; a "Triumph" gas machine, by which the gas is generated for the fifty burners required for all the places where a light is needed about the place. These burners are in all the rooms of the house, in the milk and other rooms of the dairy house, and in all the barns. The gas is made of gasoline by a very simple process, and the expense of manufacturing it is nominal, and the security from fire is almost absolute. And lastly comes the dwelling house, which, though not elegant nor palatial, is large, roomy, and homelike.

The business of dairying is carried on very much the same on all the

ranches, being varied only in minor detail. On the rented ranches the cows belong to the owner of the land, and land and cows are leased at from twenty to twenty-five dollars per cow a year. The renter owns all the necessary appliances and all other stock, and the amount of other stock is limited. He is obliged to raise ten per cent. of the heifer calves, and not allowed to keep any others till they are over six weeks old. At the end of each season one-tenth of the entire herd is allowed to run farrow and to fatten for beef. These are slaughtered and sold to the renters at the rate of six cents per pound by the quarter. In estimating the number of cows for a ranch, one cow is allowed to every six acres of land, and the farms are divided so as to allow about two hundred cows on each one. In the Spring when the cows are fresh and the grass succulent, each cow will yield a pound of butter a day, but they will not average over one hundred and seventy-five pounds each for the season, at which rate a dairy of two hundred cows would be able to market seventeen and one-half tons of butter, which at thirty-seven and one-half cents a pound, would amount to the handsome sum of thirteen thousand one hundred and twenty-five dollars. This price is not, however, always realized for the butter, and when the rent for two hundred cows at twenty-five dollars each—five thousand dollars—and the cost of help, freight and commission are deducted, the profits are somewhat reduced.

TIMBER.—There is not a great amount of timber of any kind growing in this township, although some redwood, oak, pine, fir, alder, and laurel is found in the eastern portion of it. The redwood is not in any quantities to pay for working it, though the individual trees are, oftentimes, quite large. The oak is the common mountain oak and makes good firewood. The pine is the scraggy, ill-shaped species, known locally as "Bull pine," and is not good for anything but kindling wood. The fir is a beautiful tree, and no prettier sight can be seen in California than a large forest of young fir trees growing upon a mountain side. The lumber made of these trees is much used in the construction of implements of various kinds, and is very valuable. In the course of time there will be a great yield of this kind of lumber from this section. The alder grows along the banks of streams, and makes only indifferent firewood. The laurel is a wood much used for panels, wainscoting and trimmings, as it has a beautiful grain and takes a high polish.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—There have been people living along the coast of this township since that fabled time "when the memory of man runneth not to the contrary." As far back as 1834 a man by the name of William Smith was living on the southern portion of the point, and a man named Blaisdle was there in 1837. In 1846 Samuel Smith, McCaulley, Westgate, Irish, Higgins and several others, whose names have been forgotten long

since, lived in that section. The first permanent house was the adobe built on the rancho Punta de los Reyes Sobrante, which was granted to Antonio M. Osio, November 30, 1843, by Micheltorena. It is not now known when the old adobe ranch house was built, but probably very shortly after the grant was made. It stood near where the house now occupied by C. H. Smith, stands, and has long since gone to ruin. Of the house or its builder but little is now known more than mere legends. No farming was done by those old settlers other than growing a few vegetables, and clams and fish constituted the principal part of their diet. As an old pioneer who saw them in 1849 expresses it, "they seemed to live simply to kill time." The most of them had deserted from whaling vessels and hide-droghers, and had drifted down by the seashore to eke out the remainder of their natural lives. To them life was shorn of its duties and obligations, their days were spent *cum otium*, and we doubt not they were happy in their way. Long absence from home had broken off all ties and associations with that sacred spot, and when the love of home is lost happiness is not found by association with men but in solitude, and solitude supreme reigned here on this projecting point of land extending far into the very heart of the ocean. Vessels skirted the western horizon going to and from the busy world, but little cared they for that. No messages of love, no letters from home were on board those ships for them. Never again should they see the face of mother, sister, or wife, never hear the innocent prattle or gleeful laughter of children. All that was past—aye, dead in their memories! Of the future they recked not nor cared so long as they were left undisturbed. But a change came, and the waves from the human seas to the eastward began to dash against the adamantine walls of the Rocky mountains just as the ceaseless surge of the mighty Pacific broke on the reefs at their feet, and eventually the crested waves began to dash over and to fill the valleys below, and when the tide reached them they vanished, seeking shelter in the fastnesses of the mountains or in other lands. Whither they have gone no one knows. No trace is left behind, and they have, probably, all gone to that undiscovered country from whose bourne no traveler hath yet returned, "unwept, unhonored and unsung."

In 1849, besides a few of the above named who remained, the following persons were located as follows: A man named Bunker, an old whaler, lived on the Pierce ranch, where he had been located for a long time. Another man named Fadre was located on the Nathan Stinson ranch, and is at present residing on Russian river in Sonoma county; another named Forrester lived at the Laguna, while a Spaniard named Pakito was living on the Osio ranch, and was *major domo* there. Frank Miller came there during that year, but did not locate permanently till some years later. In 1850 a man by the name of Machon located on what is now known as the Flannery ranch, but was in the employ of Dr. Randall. He now resides on Russian

river, Sonoma county. In 1851 a man named Bell came over from the north side of Tomales bay and located on the Point Reyes side, about half way up the bay. He went to Mendocino county and died there. Samuel Robinson also came in and located about two and one-half miles farther west on Tomales bay. He spent the remainder of his days in this township, dying in 1864. A Spaniard by the name of Lucas settled still farther to the west on Tomales bay. On the south side of the township a man by the name of Randall located on Bull Point on Drake's bay. In 1855 a man named Williams located on the arm of Drake's bay, known as Limantour, and three brothers named Steele located near by, but farther to the south. They afterwards went to San Luis Obispo county. On Tomales bay a man by the name of Lane settled near where Samuel Robinson lived, probably farther north, or toward the mouth of the bay. A man named Keatley also settled in that neighborhood, at what is known as Keatley gulch. To this pioneer and his compatriot, Samuel Robinson, belongs the honor of building the first vessel ever launched into the waters of Tomales bay. It was a small sloop, and did good service in its day. It was launched in 1856. During the next year Keatley built a schooner and launched it. These vessels both plied for some years between Tomales bay and San Francisco. It is not now known what did ultimately become of them, but their ribs are doubtless bleaching on some sand beach, or have long since been dashed to atoms against the rocks that girt the ocean's shore. Mr. Keatley lives in Ukiah, Mendocino county. Josiah Swan lived in 1855 on the Osio ranch, and had charge of the place. No farming of any importance had been done before 1856, but in that year the dairying interest began to be developed. The Steele brothers, spoken of above, were the pioneer dairy-men of the township. During the same year Farmer & Medbury began dairying on the Kaiser place, also two brothers named Abbott began operations in the same business on the N. Stinson place. A man named Buel also brought in a lot of cows that same year. It is not now known how extensively these gentlemen conducted this business, but it is certain that they proved that it could be followed successfully, and that it has been the leading industry in that section ever since.

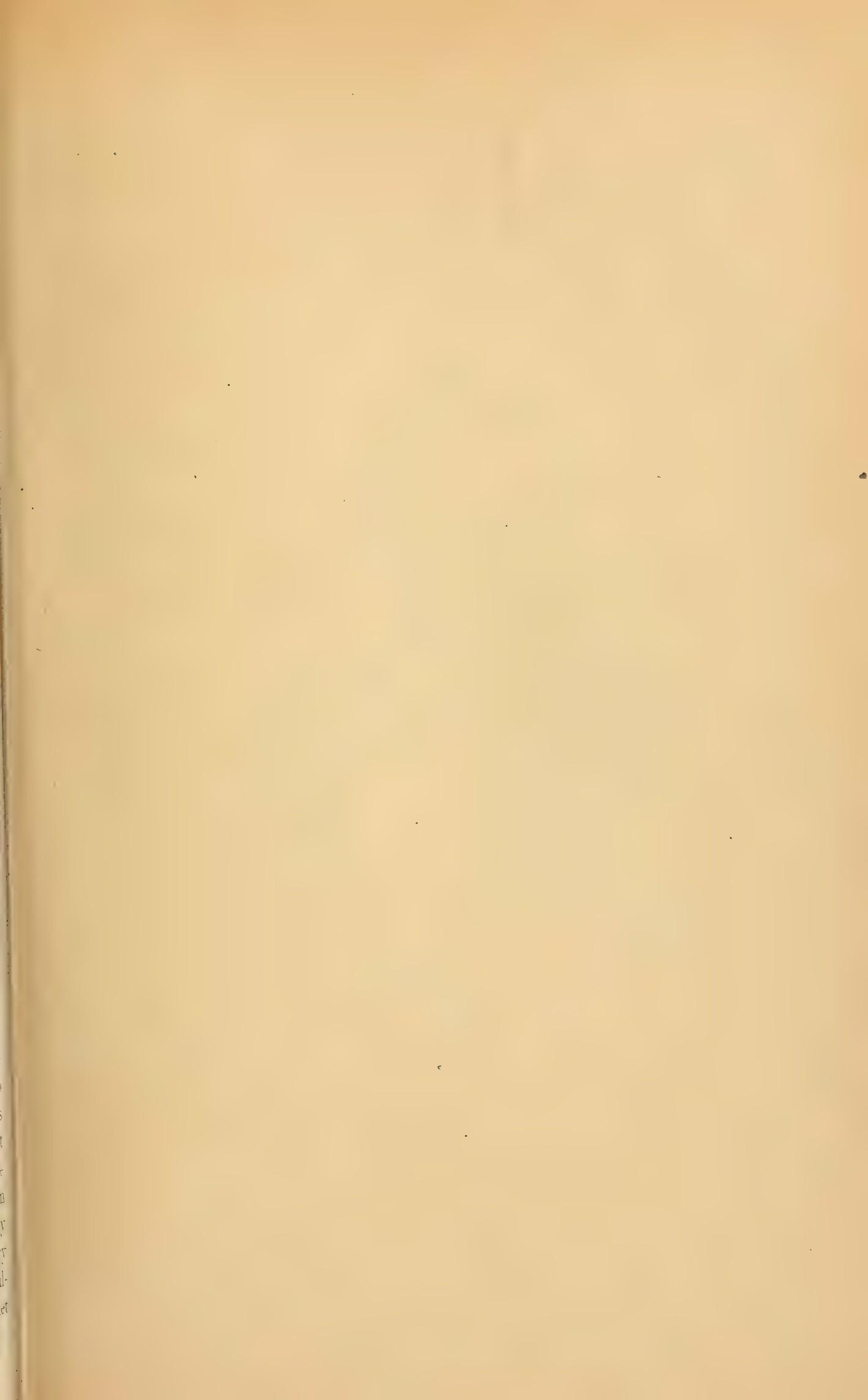
As soon as it became an established fact that dairying was a success in this section, the settlement of the township was very rapid, until all the land was taken up and converted into dairy farms. This necessitates that the farms should be quite large, hence the people live long distances from each other, and there are as many residents in the township at the present time as there will be a quarter of a century hence. The land is owned by one or two men, and hence there are no homes made. Renters stop awhile and then go, making no improvements. Were all this land put upon the market, and sold to actual settlers, in tracts of sufficient size to support one hundred cows each, there would be a great change made in the appearance

of the farms here. The owners would make their homes look homelike, instead of allowing them to remain bleak, barren and uninviting. It is to be hoped that the time is not far distant when this consummation so devoutly wished for shall be fully realized.

GRANTS.—The major portion of this township was covered by two grants, the Rancho Punta de los Reyes, which was granted to Joseph Francis Snook, June 8, 1839, by Juan B. Alvarado, and was patented to Andrew Randall, and was a two-league grant, and contained eight thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight and sixty-eight one-hundredths acres, and the Rancho Punta de los Reyes, Sobrante, which was granted to Antonio M. Osio, November 30, 1843, by Manuel Micheltorena, and was confirmed to Andrew Randall. This was an eleven-league grant, and contained forty-eight thousand, one hundred and eighty-nine and thirty-four one-hundredths acres.

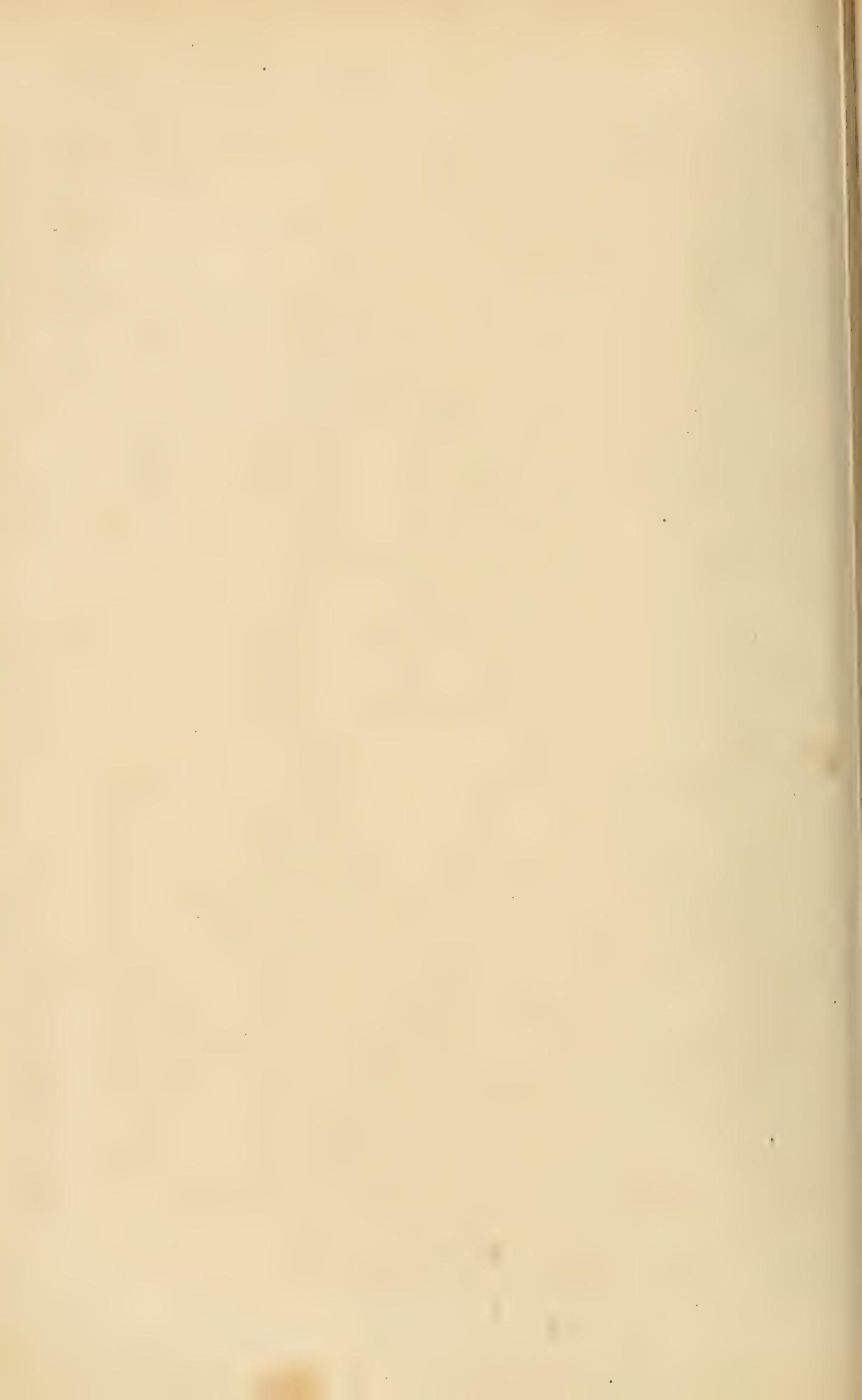
SCHOOLS.—There are two school districts in the township, Point Reyes and Pierce. The former embraces all the southern portion of the township, while the latter comprises all the northern portion. There is a good school-house in each district, and school is maintained the usual length of time. A grand Fourth of July clam-bake was one of the methods resorted to to raise funds for the Point Reyes school-house.

POINT REYES LIGHT-HOUSE AND FOG-WHISTLE.—The light-house was established in 1870, and is located on the pitch of the western head of Point Reyes, in latitude thirty-seven degrees, fifty-nine minutes, and thirty-six seconds north, and longitude one hundred and twenty-three degrees, one minute, and twenty-one seconds west. The station is Number 495, and the light is a first order Funk's Hydraulic Float. There are four circular wicks in the lamp, whose diameters are as follows: Three and one-half inches, two and one-half inches, one and three-fourths of an inch, and seven-eighths of an inch. The lamp consists of two chambers for oil, one above the light and one below. The oil is pumped from the lower into the upper, whence it passes through a chamber in which there is a regulating float, which governs the flow of oil to the lamp. The flow of oil is in excess of the amount consumed to the extent of one hundred and twenty drops each minute. The object of this is to prevent the charring of the wick. This overflow is conducted to the lower chamber, and pumped again into the upper. In this way there is no wastage. The upper chamber is pumped full of oil every two hours. This is what is known as a "flash light," *i. e.*, the lenses revolve around the light in such a manner that the focus of each lens appears as a flash. There are twenty-four of these focal lenses, and the entire revolution is made in two minutes, thus causing the flashes to appear every five seconds. A very complete reflecting arrangement is constructed about the light, so that every ray is brought to the focal plane, and passes thence across the surging billows, to warn the mariner of dangers, and to guide him safely into the quiet





M. O'Connor.



harbor. These reflectors consist of a series of large glass prisms, divided into segments, varying in length as they approach the apex of the cone. Of these prisms there are eight horizontal series above the lenses, and the same number below them. Then there are eighteen series on the concave surface above the light, and eight series on the concave surface below, making a total of forty-two series of reflecting prisms, and the height of the reflecting apparatus, including the lenses, is eight feet and ten inches, and it is five feet and six inches in diameter. Viewed from the outside, the outlines are very similar to a mammoth pineapple. The reflector is revolved by a clock-work arrangement, and requires weight of one hundred and seventy-five pounds to drive the machinery. There is a governor attached to the gearing for the purpose of regulating the motion and speed of the revolving reflector. This weight requires to be wound up every two hours and twenty minutes. The lenses are of the La Pute patent, and the gearing was made by Barbier & Fenestre, in Paris, in 1867. This light is on a sixteen-sided iron tower, and it is twenty-three feet from the base of the tower to the focal plane. It is two hundred and ninety-six feet above the sea level, and can be seen at sea a distance of twenty-four nautical miles. It illuminates an arc of two hundred and eighty-five degrees. The oil used is refined lard oil, and the yearly supply at this station is seven hundred and sixty gallons. The lamp will consume seventeen pints of oil, on an average, every ten hours.

The fog-whistle is located one hundred feet lower down on the cliff in a little notch hewn out of the face of the rock. The building is twenty-four by thirty, and there are two boilers, each sustaining a pressure of seventy-five pounds. The blasts recur once every minute, and last eight seconds. The arrangement is automatic and governed by a small engine. The whistle is constructed on a principle similar to ordinary locomotive whistles, only on a much larger scale. The bell or cap being twelve inches in diameter. Every thing is duplicated so that if any piece of machinery should give away, no loss of time would be sustained. Fuel saturated with petroleum is kept in the furnace all the time so that steam may be gotten up at a moments notice night or day, and the whistle set to going in a very short time. The water supply pipe connects direct with the boilers from the tank which is three hundred and fifty feet above, and the pressure is two hundred and thirty-six pounds to the inch. The fuel and all supplies are sent down on a chute from the top of the cliff. There are a series of stairs leading from the keeper's house to the light-house and fog-whistle, in all of which there are nine hundred and sixty-five steps. Along the most of this stairway a guard rail has been set up to prevent the wind from carrying the keepers into the ocean in their passage up or down.

The force of men employed at this station consists of one keeper and three assistants. R. H. Pooler is the present keeper, having come to the station in

January of this year. The first watch begins at one-half hour before sundown, and the watches are relieved every four hours. The lamp is lighted at sundown and kept burning until sunrise. There is telegraphic communication from the light-house and the fog-whistle with the keeper's house. This house is large, roomy and comfortable, and quite well furnished. This is not a "ration station," and the *employes* have to furnish their own supplies. A very "penny-wise pound-foolish" policy of economy has recently been adopted by the Government, by which the salaries of these men have been cut down to a mere pittance, these now varying from eight hundred dollars for the keeper to five hundred dollars for the third assistant, per annum. When it is considered how these men have to live, far removed from society and neighbors, on a barren rock, subjected to the dangers and fatigues incident to their vocation, and the great responsibility which rests upon their shoulders, it would seem that the Government could well afford to be far more liberal in remunerating their services. The fate and destiny of valuable property and precious lives are in their hands. When the winds of ocean sweep with fiercest fury across the trackless main, lashing the water into seething billows almost mountain high, when the black pall of night has been cast over the face of the deep, and ships are scudding along under close reef and storm sails, not knowing where they are or how soon they may be cast upon the rocks or stranded upon the beach, when the storm king seems to hold full sway over all the world, suddenly a flash of light is seen piercing the darkness, like a ray of hope from the bosom of God. Again and again is it seen and the sailors rejoice for they know then that port is near and that danger is nearly passed. But whence that ray of light that so cheers the heart of the lonely mariner? In the lonely watches of the dreary, stormy night, with the fury of the wind about him, with the roar and rush of the breakers dashing against the rocks below him, sounding in his ears, with no human soul near him, sits the keeper, true to his trust, faithful to his charge, doing well and honestly his duty, keeping his lamp trimmed and burning, sending forth the ray to guide and make glad the storm-encircled sailor. Then let honor be given to whom honor is due, and to these brave, sacrificing men let us render a just tribute.

SHIPWRECKS.—There is, perhaps, no more dangerous and uninviting extent of coast line from Oregon to Mexico than that extending from Point Reyes to Tomales bay. To go ashore at any point along this line is to go to certain destruction. No ship has ever survived the day which cast her on this beach or against these rocks. As dangerous as it was, no light-house was erected upon it till 1870. It was rendered doubly dangerous from the fact of its proximity to the harbor of San Francisco, and vessels have gone hard ashore under full sail, little dreaming that danger was nigh, and thinking they were heading direct for the Golden Gate. Since the establishment

of the light-house these wrecks have been few, compared with the former years. The first vessel which was wrecked on this line of coast was an English clipper ship which went ashore just south of the entrance to Tomales bay in 1855. The weather was foggy and the master had lost his reckoning, and suddenly the cry of breakers ahead brought all on board only to see their ship dashed upon the rocks. No lives were lost, but the vessel was a total wreck and the entire cargo lost. One morning in 1858 the few people who then lived on Tomales bay were greatly surprised to see a large ship with all sails set heading directly up the bay. An hour or more passed and the ship seemed to make no headway. At length a boat was lowered and the first officer came on shore and asked the residents whether or not this was San Francisco bay. It was a sad case of mistaken identity, and the hull of the good English ship "Oxford" still lies where it lay that early morning over twenty years ago. No reason is known why the captain mistook the narrow entrance to a mere inlet for the broad passage of the Golden Gate. In 1861 the clipper ship "Sea Nymph" came ashore on the beach just north of Point Reyes, with all sails set. The weather had been foggy for some time and the ship was being run by "dead reckoning," and it was supposed that it was nowhere near the shore. It was after daylight, but the fog was so dense that the sailors could not see the land, and when the cry of breakers ahead was heard it proved too late, for the vessel had sailed into a pocket of the coast and it was impossible to avoid the catastrophe. The vessel was laden with a full cargo of merchandise, all of which was saved. One life was lost in getting the men ashore—a colored steward—and a Spaniard by the name of Gonzales was killed in a surf-boat while wrecking the ship. The next one on the list is a Russian man-of-war, which went ashore about the same place which the "Sea Nymph" did. This occurred on a dark and foggy night in 1864. The vessel was being sailed by an English chart which showed that there was a light-house on Point Reyes. As there was none at that time it is not to be wondered at that the vessel was run ashore with all sails set. The officers stated that their reckoning showed that they were very close to San Francisco bay, and that they were sailing close to the shore so that they might make out the light on this point and then shape their course for the heads at the entrance to that bay. There were one hundred and fifty souls on board, all told, and all were saved. The vessel was wrecked and afterwards went to pieces. Next on the list comes a schooner which capsized off the point and all on board were lost. It is not known in what year this occurred. Near the close of a very murky, foggy day in August, 1875, the ship "Warrior Queen" came ashore on the beach about three miles north of the point. She was bound from Auckland, New Zealand, to San Francisco, in ballast. The sky had been so overcast with fog that they had not been able to take any observations for ten days, and their "dead reckoning" showed them to

be many miles at sea. Suddenly they found themselves in the breakers going ashore on a sand beach. They immediately cast anchor and held the vessel from going hard ashore, although she was driven far upon the beach subsequently. The men embarked in three boats and put to sea rather than try to effect a landing in the surf, and reached San Francisco safely the next day. The vessel was afterwards wrecked and blown to pieces with nitro-glycerine for the sake of the copper on her bottom. A few years later the schooner "Eden," laden with cord-wood, capsized off the point, but no lives were lost. The schooner was a total wreck. Two schooners have been wrecked in Drake's bay, but little, however, is now known of the circumstances.

Many thrilling and interesting incidents are related in connection with these shipwrecks, and subject matter for a handsome volume could be gathered concerning them. It is related that at the time the "Sea Nymph" went ashore several of the men, including the captain, attempted to land in a small boat, but were capsized in the breakers. Several spectators were standing on the beach, but all seemed powerless to render any assistance to the perishing men, who were battling manfully with the waves and striving with only such might and main to reach the shore as dying men can. Among the spectators was one Carleton S. Abbott, who proved himself at that time to be a hero. Loosing several riatas from the horns of the saddles on the horses standing by, he knotted them together, and having made one end of the lengthened rope fast around his waist and giving the other end into the hands of the astonished on-lookers, he grasped a long riata in his hand and plunged boldly into the crested breakers. With a skillful twirl of the rope in mid air he sent it with unerring aim over the captain's head, and in a trice had dragged him safely on shore. This was repeated until all the men were saved. When the "Warrior Queen" was discovered by the settlers the next morning after she struck, no signs of life appeared on board, all hands having put to sea in small boats. It became a matter of wonderment among those who had assembled on the beach as to what could have become of all the men. It was decided to go on board and discover, if possible, something to show the fate of the crew, but the question was, how to effect communication with the ship. At length, Henry Clausen, a sailor of much experience, volunteered to swim out to the vessel and take a line on board with him. He performed the wonderful and daring feat, and was rewarded by finding that all books and instruments were gone, hence he knew that the men had put to sea.

DRAKE'S BAY.—On the 13th of December, 1577, Captain, afterward Sir Francis Drake, sailed from Plymouth, England, with five small vessels, bound for the South Seas and through the Straits of Magellan, through which no Englishman had ever sailed at that time. Having been upon

several very successful voyages of conquest under a privateer's commission, on the Spanish main, he had but little difficulty in persuading Queen Elizabeth to provide the means for fitting out a fleet for this undertaking, and the popularity of the man drew about him sufficient men to serve under him during the cruise. These vessels varied in size from fifteen to one hundred tons burthen, sailing himself in the largest, the "Pelican," afterwards rechristened the "Golden Hind." On all these vessels there was a force of one hundred and sixty-six men. Two of the ships were deserted and cast adrift in the Atlantic ocean, a third, under command of Captain Winter, his vice-admiral, returned to England after having passed through the Straits, and the fate of the fourth is unknown, as no mention is made of it in any authority at hand. After passing through the straits he found the Pacific ocean in a very blustering mood, and not at all comporting itself in that quiet manner which its placid name would indicate. He then continued to cruise along the coast of Chili and Peru, taking all opportunities of seizing Spanish vessels till his men were satiated with plunder. He then made up his mind to return to England, but feared to attempt the passage through the Straits of Magellan, lest there should be a Spanish fleet lying in wait for him, which should destroy his vessel. Knowing that the two oceans met at the southern extremity of the American Continent, he inferred that they must also meet at the northern end, hence conceived the idea of returning to England over that route through the Straits of Arrian. It was yet early in the season, being only in the month of June, but still we are told by Rev. Mr. Fletcher, who was chaplain on board the ship, and acted as chronicler of the voyage, that on the 3d of June, 1579, in latitude forty-two—that is, the southern line of Oregon—"the crew complained grievously of nipping cold, and the rigging was stiff and rain was frozen." In latitude forty-four—that is, off Umpqua City—"their hands were benumbed, and the meat was frozen when it was taken from the fire!" Finding that his men were complaining so bitterly of the cold, and fearing that no good would result from pushing farther into what appeared to be the veritable arctic regions of the Pacific, he resolved to seek the coast and effect a landing. On the 5th day of June they ran in shore and cast anchor in a bad bay, where, "when the thick, vile fogs lifted, they found they were not without danger from violent gusts and flaws of wind." It is probable that here his Spanish pilot, Morera, deserted him and set out upon that unparalleled feat of pedestrianism, traveling on foot and alone through thirty-five hundred miles of unbroken wilderness, inhabited only by savages and wild beasts, the amazement of a land full of natives who had never seen anything before that approached to a white man.

Drake at once put to sea again and coasted southward, seeking a secure anchorage until the seventeenth of the month, when "it pleased God to send him into a fair and good bay, within thirty-eight degrees towards the

line." There seems to have been a very different state of weather existing in those days from that prevalent in the same latitudes at the present time, and many attempts have been made to harmonize those statements with what it is reasonable to suppose was the truth. First of all the statements of this chronicler, although a Reverend gentleman, must be taken *cum grano salis*. He was sure that no one could dispute his statements, and he was doubtless loth to give this "New Albion" the credit of having a climate that would more than vie with "Old Albion." Again it will be remembered that the northwest trade winds which prevail along the coast are fully as searching and cold as the Winter winds, and that to a crew of men just from under a tropical sun, it would prove doubly piercing, and they doubtless thought these results of cold should occur even if they did not. Again there was a legend among the old Indians along this coast that was, once a year snow fell in mid-Summer. Now such a climatic somersault may have possibly occurred, and the condition of the weather been just as described.

But be that as it may, the truth that Drake did effect a landing in a "fair and good" bay, stands out boldly and unimpeachably, and to locate the place is the subject now in hand. Authorities differ widely in regard to the matter, and thorough research fails to establish satisfactorily to all the exact situation of that body of water which should be called Drake's bay. From time immemorial it was thought that the present Bay of San Francisco must have been the place, and all men of thirty years of age and older will remember the statement in the old school history to the effect that the first white men to sail into the Bay of San Francisco were Sir Francis Drake and his crew. Franklin Tuthill, in his "History of California," maintains that ground and says: "Its (San Francisco bay) latitude is thirty-seven degrees, fifty-nine minutes, to which that given by Drake's chronicler is quite as near as those early navigators with their comparatively rude instruments were likely to get. The cliffs about San Francisco are not remarkably white, even if one notable projection inside the gate is named 'Lime Point'; but there are many white mountains both north and south of it, along the coast; and Drake named the whole land—not his landing place alone—'New Albion,' They did not go into ecstasies about the harbor—they were not hunting harbors, but fortunes in compact form. Harbors, so precious to the Spaniards, who had a commerce in the Pacific to be protected, were of small account to the roving Englishman. But the best possible testimony he could bear as to the harbor's excellence were the thirty-six days he spent in it. The probabilities are, then, that it was in San Francisco bay that Drake made himself at home. As Columbus, failing to give his name to the continent he discovered, was in some measure set right by the bestowal of his name upon the continent's choicest part, when poetry dealt with the subject, so to Drake, cheated of the honor of naming

the finest harbor on the coast, is still left a feeble memorial, in the name of a closely adjoining dent in the coast line. To the English, then, it may be believed belongs the credit of finding San Francisco bay."

It is, however, now most generally conceded that Drake never saw inside of the Bay of San Francisco. Humboldt was the first to correct the common belief in this matter, holding that it was farther north, under the parallel thirty-eight degrees and ten minutes, a bay called by the Spaniards "Puerto de Bodega." This place could not have borne that name at the time of Drake's visit to the Pacific coast, for it was not till 1775 that a distinguished Spanish navigator by the name of Lieutenant Juan Francisco de la Bodega y Quadra, in a naval vessel called the "Sonora," entered this bay and after carefully exploring it, gave it the name of Bodega in honor of himself. This subject will be found fully pursued in our chapter on the general history and early settlement of the county.

GOLD.—The chronicler of Drake's voyage wrote: "The earth of the country seemed to promise rich veins of gold and silver, some of the ore being constantly found on digging." Little credit is generally given to this assertion of the Rev. Mr. Fletcher, but it is, however, a fact that gold does exist in greater or less quantities all over this section. At Tomales point there is a place called Gold gulch, where sluices were put in and placer mining carried on quite extensively in 1865-66, and the yield averaged two dollars and a half a day to the man. It is fine flake dust, hence much of it was lost. Lack of water caused them to abandon the enterprise. There are also quartz lodes here that promise well. Seven assays averaged of gold thirty dollars and eighty-three cents, and of silver fifty-four dollars and ten cents.

GRANITE.—It is worthy of mention in this place that there is a large outcropping of granite at Tomales point, and that Point Reyes is also composed of the same rock. This is the only out-cropping of this rock in Marin county. It is of a grayish color, coarse and not well adapted for economical purposes.

Nothing more remains to be said of this township. Its industry is staple and will always cause it to be prosperous. Only one thing is lacking, and that is that its farmers should be land owners instead of renters. Then would be inaugurated an era of prosperity little dreamed of now. This time will come sooner or later.



SAN ANTONIO.

GEOGRAPHY.—San Antonio township is bounded on the north by Sonoma county, on the west by Tomales township, on the south by Nicasio township, on the east by Novato township. The arroyo San Antonio is the only stream in the township, and it is only a small creek. There were formerly two quite large lagunas in it, but they have been drained lately, and are now in a high state of cultivation, yielding the finest of potatoes.

TOPOGRAPHY.—The general surface of this section is rolling, some ranges of hills, culminating in quite high and sharp ridges. A great portion of it, however, is level enough for all practical purposes of farming, and is especially well adapted for grazing. The valleys are quite wide, and extend for many miles in length, the principal one of which is the Chileno.

SOIL.—The soil of San Antonio is generally a sandy loam, and well adapted to the growing of grass, grain and vegetables. Some considerable grain is grown here, perhaps more than in any other township in the county. No great amount of fruit is raised, but quite large areas of potatoes are planted every year.

CLIMATE.—The climate in San Antonio is generally mild and pleasant. It is far enough removed from the sea to be free from the heavy fogs incident to the coast, and, is yet not so far but that the cool breezes pass over it and reduce the temperature to a mild and pleasant condition. It is true that during the Summer season these winds are at times very strong, but yet they are not disagreeable.

PRODUCTS.—The products of this township do not vary much from the general county, except that more grain and potatoes are raised here than elsewhere. The business of dairying is followed quite extensively, and a great amount of butter is annually produced. While fruit trees and vines thrive well, but little attention is paid to their cultivation, except here and there an orchard or vineyard.

TIMBER.—Timber is a very scarce article in this township; redwood and pine being altogether unknown, and but little oak and laurel grows here.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The first prominent settlers were, evidently, Ramon Mesa and Bartolome Bojorques, both of whom received grants of land from the Mexican government. They located in 1844 and 1845 respectively, and were men of families. But little is now known of them farther than what can be gleamed from the descendants of the latter. Nothing is known of their former life, except that they had lived in some of the southern settlements previous to coming to Marin county. Among the early settlers of other nationalities may be mentioned Allen T. Wilson, deceased, who came in 1853; and Andrew DeMartin, William Brown, deceased, and Elisha Light who came in 1855; and Charles Martin who came in 1856; and D. S. Frasier who came in 1859. Of course there are others, such as Joshua Brackett, Pedro J. Vasquez, George N. Cromwall, Martin F. Gormley and others, but very little is known of them now.

GRANTS.—The Soulajulle rancho was granted to Ramon Mesa March 29, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena. It was a four league-grant, and contained nine thousand four hundred and fifty-one and ninety-two one-hundredths acres. This rancho was subsequently confirmed to the following persons: Joshua S. Brackett, two thousand four hundred and ninety-two and nineteen one-hundredths acres; Pedro J. Vasquez, three thousand seven hundred and seventy-four and twenty one-hundredths acres; George N. Cromwall, nine hundred and nineteen and eighteen one-hundredth acres; and Martin F. Gormley, two thousand two hundred and sixty-six and twenty-five one-hundredths acres. The rancho Laguna de San Antonio was granted to Bartolome Bojorques, November 25, 1845, by Pio Pico. It was a six-league grant and contained twenty-four thousand nine hundred and three and forty-two one-hundredths acres. It was confirmed to the granter. The area of this once princely landed estate has dwindled down to only thirty acres. There are quite a number of the descendants of this family living on this tract, which is known locally as "Spanish Town."

SCHOOLS.—There are three school districts in this township, viz: Chileno valley, San Antonio and Laguna. The school-houses are widely separated and the schools small, owing to the fact that the tracts of land are large and families far removed from each other.

But little more remains to be said of San Antonio. It is removed from the general line of travel, and its citizens are quiet, industrious and thriving, hence there is not so great a field for the historian to work in as in some other townships. What little can be said, however, is good.



SAN RAFAEL

GEOGRAPHY.—San Rafael township lies in the south-eastern portion of Marin county, being bounded on the south by Saucelito township, on the west by Bolinas and Nicasio townships, on the north by Novato township, and on the east by San Pablo bay.

CLIMATE.—The following remarks on the climate of the San Rafael valley are from the pen of H. A. DuBois, M. D., and appeared in the transactions of the Medical Society of the State of California. Unhappily the tables referred to therein we were unable to procure, still so clear is Dr. DuBois' exposition of the sanitary advantages of the district that figures are not needed to prove his case:—

" We desire briefly to call the attention of the profession to the valley of San Rafael as a sanitarium for chronic diseases, especially of the lungs, as its situation, being only a little over one hour in time from San Francisco, makes it much more convenient, than more distant and less accessible places, for many invalids and invalid families. This very nearness to San Francisco is apt to interfere with a correct idea of its climate. Invalids arriving in San Francisco are almost certain to seek for the climate that they desire much further south, and to think that several hundred miles in that direction must separate the cool and stimulating atmosphere of the city from the warm, equable climate in which they desire to spend all their time in the open air. Strangers do not know that general climatic conditions in California are so modified by local causes, as within the distance of a few miles to give rise to climates the most diverse. San Rafael possesses an equable climate—its range of temperatures is not great, and during the hours that the invalid is able to be out of doors it is remarkably uniform. The air is dry; but not stimulating ; its elevation is but fifty feet above the sea level. During nine months in the year there is little or no wind, while, during March, April and May there are occasional heavy winds, and during the greater portion of these months there is more or less air in motion. We take it, that the chief benefit to be derived from climate by the invalid consists in the possibility of an out-door life, and of almost constant exposure to the sun's rays ; and that that climate, as a rule, is the best, in which the invalid can spend the greatest amount of time in the open air, free from the danger

of too great exposure. Other elements, of course, come in—as elevation, constitution of the air, electrical condition ; but they are of comparatively little importance compared to those conditions which allow, in the individual case, of constant out-door life.

“ What are the facts, then, in regard to this climate ? First—As to equability, we find ‘the greatest daily range of the thermometer from three daily observations to be, for May, fourteen degrees ; June, eighteen degrees ; July, seventeen degrees ; August, eighteen degrees ; September, eighteen degrees ; October, seventeen degrees ; November, eighteen degrees ; December, twenty-three degrees ; January, twenty degrees. As to extremes, during the nine months there were ninety-nine days in which the daily range was between fifty-five and seventy degrees Fahrenheit, and twenty-one of these were in November, and thirteen in December, while nineteen days in the latter month fell between forty-five and sixty degrees Fahrenheit. The highest temperature was at three P. M., September 14th, eighty-five degrees Fahrenheit; the lowest, December 6th, at nine A. M., forty-two degrees Fahrenheit—the greatest difference between the extremes for the whole nine months, being thus only forty-three degrees Fahrenheit.’ (Article by writer in *New York Medical Record*, No. 150 and 151, for May, 1872.) ‘ As to rain and wind, there were only thirty-four days of rain, while at Mentone, eighty are reported as the yearly average, but though the rainy days are few in number, yet the quantity of rain that falls amounts to some forty-four inches. Only eleven days are reported as cloudy, and no rain ; five as sultry, owing to there being little air, and the temperature upwards of eighty degrees Fahrenheit ; one hundred and eighty-four days in which the wind was light, twenty-four in which it was brisk, and twenty-five in which there was a strong wind. On two hundred and thirty-one days a north-west wind is noted, on twenty-six a south-east, on two east, and on nine a south-west wind.’ As to moisture, we find (one thousand being saturation) that the mean for June was seven hundred and forty-eight ; for July, seven hundred and seventy-three ; August, eight hundred and thirteen ; September, eight hundred and sixty-five ; October, seven hundred and eighty-six ; November, eight hundred and twenty-seven ; December, eight hundred and eighty-six ; January, eight hundred and eighty-three ; February, eight hundred and fifty-four ; March, eight hundred and sixty-eight ; April, eight hundred and seven ; May, seven hundred and seventy-nine. How does this climate compare with others ? It corresponds closely with that of Mentone in the south of France, that is to say, during the Autumn and Winter months, but it is dryer, more equable, and has more days that the invalid can spend out of doors. On the other hand, it is more foggy and windy. As to scenery, they are nearly equal, but Mentone possesses fine walks and drives, and old associations render everything more interesting to the invalid. A foreign language and people, however, more than counterbalance these advantages.

The accommodations in both places are good, but the food in Mentone is little varied, and the market illy supplied, while the nearness of San Rafael to San Francisco enables persons residing there to obtain everything that a delicate palate may crave.

"To sum up, we would say that Mentone is a more stimulating but a less equable climate than San Rafael. While the former answers admirably in cases not too far gone, the latter is better adapted to relieve the sufferings of those in the last stages of many chronic diseases, particularly pulmonary phthisis, Bright's disease and chronic diseases of the heart and liver, accompanied by dropsy. (A more extended account of the climates of these two places will be found in the article already referred to.)

"Compared with that of Santa Barbara, the climate of San Rafael has a general similarity, but it is not quite so warm, is not subject to as sudden changes, and has fewer wind storms. On the other hand, it does not, like Mentone and Santa Barbara, have a splendid sea beach. The invalid is confined to a valley only half a mile wide by a few miles in length, while at Santa Barbara he has a more extensive range, more amusements and a larger circle of society, but he has to encounter a tiresome stage journey, or take the chances of a night landing in small boats should he go by steamer.* With Los Angeles, San Rafael has few points of comparison ; while the former is warm, moist and excessively relaxing, the latter is dry, and while not decidedly bracing, is yet anything but relaxing. Los Angeles, in my opinion, is an unsuitable climate for pulmonary disease, without it be some forms of chronic bronchitis—the same as improve when sent to a warm, moist climate, as the Sandwich Islands. Dr. Griffin, who has resided there some twenty years, informed me that he considered the climate one of the worst that could be selected by an invalid suffering from disease of the lungs. These remarks do not apply to the country fifteen to thirty miles inland. Compared with San Diego, San Rafael is not so warm or so dry. While the former is, probably, one of the driest climates on the Pacific coast, and may in that and other respects be compared with Egypt, San Rafael is only moderately dry. We think that especially in the months of March, April and May, the invalid, if able to travel, would find San Diego preferable to San Rafael. The accommodations are good, and the landing is directly on the wharf.

"With Denver, while all of the above places are better suited to the more advanced stages of chronic disease, Colorado and Minnesota are adapted to the earlier stages. Denver and its neighborhood are between five thousand and six thousand feet above the sea. The climate is bracing and stimulating to all the organs. It is dry, and subject to sudden changes; it is well adapted to restore vitality, and to cause every organ to do its full work, but

* We believe these inconveniences do not now exist.

it is a climate that only carefully selected cases should be sent to. Unfortunately, the physician is seldom consulted as to habitation early in chronic disease, when Colorado would, indeed, form a sanitarium. The climate is peculiarly adapted to asthma, whether the result of premature birth, of a gouty diathesis, or other cause. San Rafael also answers well in this respect, as the numerous asthmatics, now residents, sufficiently prove, but I do not think it is as deserving of praise as Denver in this complaint. Its nearness to a large city, however, may often give it the preference.

"With Minnesota, St. Paul, Minneapolis, the pineries—all have the most stimulating of climates, and are still more subject to sudden changes than those of Colorado. They are well adapted to picked cases, but only to these—to the early stages, to give permanent homes to those inclined to disease of the lungs, but as yet unaffected. To those in the latter stages of phthisis a residence, generally, means one under ground.

"With New Mexico, there are many climates in Mew Mexico; some, as Santa Fe, possessing equability, with moderate warmth, great dryness and considerable elevation, entire freedom from fogs and strong winds. They are, I believe, the most perfect climates for the class of cases that generally ask advice of a physician as to residence, those whose organs are seriously involved, but in whom the powers of life are still moderately strong. Unfortunately, these climates are for the present unavailable, except at the cost of great fatigue, and the accommodations are of the poorest, and the food still worse, while there is an entire absence of the society which is often as needful to the invalid as climate. Appended will be found a carefully prepared table of temperatures, moisture, force and direction of wind, clearness or cloudiness of sky, and amount of rainfall, the result of those daily observations made during 1873–4 under my observation. I would remark that this year was one of the most rainy that has occurred during my residence, now some six years.

"I have thus briefly called your attention to this climate as one possessing certain advantages over most others, and have tried to mention some of the differences between it and others, having in every case written after actual residence, except with respect to San Diego.

"During the last ten years I have had the opportunity of watching the effect of several of these climates on chronic diseases, so that I can write with more confidence than I otherwise could do. If physicians residing in other health resorts will place on record in our 'Transactions' a similar table to that appended, giving an accurate record of the climate for one year, and will note briefly their observations of its effects in chronic diseases, especially of the lungs, they will enable the profession generally to select suitable climates for their patients, which at present it is, from want of the necessary local knowledge, difficult or impossible for them to do with anything like skill."

DESCRIPTIVE.—Whithersoever Spain, in the days of her greatest enterprise and glory, dispatched her flag on voyages of maritime discovery, the missionary zeal of the Church of Rome contemporaneously sent the heralds of the cross. The State and Church in these enterprises acted in concert; the object of the one being to add lustre to the crown and grandeur to the kingdom by planting prosperous colonies in the territories of the New World; the purpose of the other was to superadd power to the See of Rome by achieving new conquests for the church of Christ. These intelligent missionaries became, in their turn, great explorers; they searched out countries discovered (by the crown); and with an eye to utility as well as a taste for natural beauty, they planted their missions precisely in those spots where nature had been most lavish in her beneficent gifts. Under the guidance and discrimination of such men a mission was established at San Rafael, a sweet little valley, nestled in a surrounding frame-work of hills, like a lovely picture judiciously set in a frame of tasteful ornamentation. There are still standing rows of stately old pear trees, planted by the old missionaries, which are witnesses of their own antiquity as well as that of the mission itself; and here also are to be seen the huge stumps of their now neglected vineyard.

A run of something less than an hour by steam ferry across the Bay of San Francisco lands you at Point San Quentin, twelve miles distant; whence about ten minutes more, by rail, brings you to the picturesque village of San Rafael, situated in the valley of that name. From the Point we get a first glimpse of the lower edge of the village, across the stretch of the bay, like a gem pendant in the ear of beauty.

The valley of San Rafael proper will average about a mile in width, by about four miles, stretching out longitudinally in very nearly a direct east and west course, the eastern end opening out upon the bay. The surrounding hills constituting the immediate framework of the valley, of a magnitude a little less than mountains, are covered from bottom to top with luxuriant herbage, furnishing nutritious pasturage; while the green surface is well dotted with the evergreen live-oak, laurels and other indigenous arborescent growth.

Looking away toward the south-west the eye is attracted by the towering majesty of Mount Tamalpais, which, lifting its ambitious head high above its neighbors, reaches an altitude of two thousand seven hundred feet. It is a grand sight in the background of the picturesque scene. Tamalpais is the monarch of a mountain range stretching away to the south-west and west towards the coast, constituting the outer moulding of the framework of the valley. The rocks upon the apex of Tamalpais are so disposed that, viewed from the village, they resemble the upturned face of a huge giant, reposing upon his back. Nor is this resemblance the result of an overstrained imagination, it is real. It was not difficult for the savage mind to

imagine that this was the face of the guardian genius of the scene, ever watching with sleepless vigilance over the welfare of the charming valley below.

We have used the expression San Rafael valley proper, to distinguish it from other valleys which, with their principal one constitute a system. Passes between the hills, sometimes not distinctly discernable until a near approach, lead into other valleys, each possessed of qualities and charms peculiar to itself, the whole constituting a delightful variety.

The most extensive of these lateral vales is called "Magnolia valley," (formerly Irwin's) though it would be more correct to say that this is really an extension, in a north-west direction, of the valley of San Rafael itself, the lower or eastern end of the village being built over its southern extremity. A drive along the Petaluma avenue leads through Magnolia valley. The road, like all the drives around the village, is in excellent condition; the weather delightful; the scene enchanting. The spots of level plain; the gentle undulations; the graceful slopes; the abrupt acclivities of the hills, all carpeted with the soft green sward, which was bedecked and bespangled with an endless variety of brilliant wild flowers intermingled with those of more modest hue, but not therefore less beautiful; the surface dotted here and there with copses of native shrubbery, the flowering madrona, the evergreen oak, the lofty and wide-spreading laurel; all these constitute an extended and lovely parterre which gratifies the eye, and constantly appeals with an irresistible charm to the innate sense of the beautiful.

This valley is the property of William T. Coleman, a commission merchant of San Francisco. He is expending liberally, to add new charms to what nature originally made so beautiful. Former owners of this property, for the purpose of utilizing the valuable timber and to adapt the fertile soil to the plow, had denuded large tracts of the valley and side hills of trees. Mr. Coleman resolved not only to restore what nature originally had done, but, if possible, to improve upon her handiwork.

With this purpose he planted an extensive nursery, composed in part of that fine evergreen exotic the eucalyptus or Australian gum, which grows with such wonderful rapidity, and which, with its broad leaves and graceful top, makes so admirable a shade and ornamental tree. But to furnish variety, and to leave nothing to be desired in this regard, he also supplied the nursery with the pepper tree, the magnolia, orange, lemon, almond, accacia, ash, chestnut, cypress, maple, the pine, the walnut, and various other ornamental and fruit trees, all of which flourish in the valley. From this extensive nursery he has transplanted and is yearly transplanting tens of thousands along the hills and vales of Magnolia valley and its surroundings. The ground occupied by this nursery is twelve acres, designed to be reserved as a public park after it shall have fulfilled present purposes.

In laying out his extensive property in lots, ranging from half an acre up to twenty acres each, suitable for family residences, Mr. Coleman employed that most competent engineer, Mr. Hammond Hall, of the Golden Gate Park, San Francisco, whom he directed to consult the lay of the land without reference to the mere direction of the avenues, so that the lots should occupy the elevated sites, while the avenues should wind along the lower grounds, affording sure and natural drainage.

The topography of the ground, not the cardinal points of the compass, was therefore consulted. The happy consequences are, that instead of uniform, monotonous, straight lines, there is a variety, some straight, others curved, while the tedious labor and heavy expense of deep cutting, and filling and costly walling, to attain desirable grades and drainage, are avoided; the lots occupy the most desirable situations; we look up at, instead of down upon the residences, and the natural beauty is preserved; nature herself, in such cases, being the best engineer. The whole valley is enclosed with excellent fencing. Grand avenue, bordered on either side with trees, occupying a width of about one hundred feet, winds along the foot of the slopes for about one mile and a half. It affords a charming drive.

These lots to which allusion has already been made, the larger of which afford ample space for pasturage and gardening, are being purchased and improved by merchants and professional men, whose business is in San Francisco. The proximity of San Rafael to the city; the means of ready intercommunication; the loveliness and healthfulness of the valley, with other considerations which shall presently be the subject of remark, make it a very attractive place for family residences, especially when children are to be reared and educated.

Laurel Grove, a secluded and shady nook, is situated in the southwest part of the main valley. This is a place of frequent resort on account of its peculiar charms for picnic parties from the city, village and surrounding country. Here is a grove of stately laurel trees, some of extraordinary diameter, whose wide spreading branches make a dense shade. Under these monarchs of the forest Mr. Coleman has constructed a platform, surrounded by seats and other conveniences, of perhaps a hundred by a hundred and fifty feet in superficial area, for the accommodation of dancing parties, where thousands throng in the Spring-time in joyous freshness and hilarity.

One of the enjoyable drives is that around Ross' Hill, which is reached by entering Ross' Valley at the western extremity of the village, and after a drive deflecting to the left, where the road, of easy grade, begins the ascent of the hill.

The Shore or North Pacific Coast Railroad, beginning at Saucelito on the bay, opposite San Francisco, and extending thence *via* San Rafael, runs a freight branch along Ross' Valley. After ascending Ross' Hill by a smooth



James McTavishland

and gradual elevation, we presently descend by a like easy grade into the suburbs of the village, having encompassed the hill in the course of the drive. The scenery along the drive is very fine. A portion of the way is shrouded in dense shade by the grand old laurel trees, whose giant arms extend above one's head, from one side of the road to the other, and also by the growth of the young redwoods, among both of which are interspersed live oaks and the flowering madrona, with other varieties of indigenous shrubbery.

As we were descending the acclivity, two deer trotted out of a copse near at hand, in the valley, upon the right. Seeing us they halted, and after gazing for a time, they turned and bounded off. At another turn of the road they came again in sight, and still so near that we could have shot either of them with a pistol.

As we drove down the declivity into the village, the scene before us recalled to my mind a couple of stanzas from one of Moore's Irish melodies, and certainly the lines are as applicable to the valley of San Rafael as to the valley of Avoca:—

"There is not in this wide world a valley so sweet,
As the vale in whose bosom the bright waters meet;
O! the last ray of feeling and life must depart,
Ere the bloom of that valley shall fade from my heart.

Sweet vale of Avoca! how calm would I rest
In thy bosom of shade with the friends I love best;
There the storms that we feel in this cold world should cease,
And our hearts like thy waters be mingled in peace."

Tradition has it that the old missionaries pitched upon San Rafael, not alone because of its natural loveliness, but also for sanitary reasons. It was thought to be what experience has proved it, the most healthy locality anywhere along this region of the coast. Hither came invalids from the settlements and other remote missions, when afflicted with any of the thousand natural shocks that flesh is heir to. Current history justifies these traditions. San Rafael has been frequently designated by old Californians as "The Sanitarium."

The equability of the climate is as remarkable as it is peculiar. The valley is rarely visited by any of those rough winds which sweep over San Francisco, the bay and the adjacent coast; gentle zephyrs only, bearing healing on their wings, prevail by day, and the nights are pervaded by a delicious coolness, which makes sleep under woolen covering refreshing, imparts vigor to the frame, and acts as a tonic upon the invalid. Nor are the fogs which sometimes envelop the city, the bay and the coast, ever seen here. The reason for these exemptions, when stated, are obvious. San Francisco is on a narrow peninsula only six miles wide, while the opposite or northern peninsula is much wider on the line of the trade and fog winds.

San Rafael is twenty-five miles from the ocean, with several ranges of hills and the Tamalpais mountain and spurs, and several fine forests between.

Added to all the conditions just mentioned is the clear, sweet, soft water from the mountain springs, free from any deleterious salts; and now we ask, is it any wonder that persons in feeble health constantly resort to this sanitarium to recover their impaired physical vigor?

SAN RAFAEL.—San Rafael is cozily ensconced in a small but beautiful valley, surrounded on all sides, except the east, by low hills, which, at the time of writing, add a charm to the place that none but a sojourner can appreciate. A short distance in the west, Tamalpais rears his lofty peak, and like a faithful sentinel, from his cloud-capped head, signals the approach of the rain storm, or by his broad shoulders breasts the fierceness or freshness of the wind or sea-breeze. The fury of the blast is turned aside, and gentle zephyrs fan at noon-day the dwellers of the valley below. To the east lie the San Pablo straits, through which flows the water of the San Pablo and Suisun bays, the San Joaquin and Sacramento rivers, with their tributaries. Here in full view pass and repass, daily and hourly, all kinds of craft, from the puffing ocean steamer and ship-of-war to the tiny sail boat or bungo. Beyond lie the hills of Contra Costa, studded with beautiful homesteads, with their orchards and grain fields. Then the foot-hills rising in the distance, and off on the horizon the grim visage of Mount Diablo and the coast range of mountains closes the scene.

But San Rafael is the charmed center of this the loveliest landscape in the world. The balmy, salubrious atmosphere laden with the aroma of shrubbery and flowers that carpet the hills and valleys, gives to existence here and indescribable luxury. Its importance as a place of residence cannot be exaggerated. The sanitary influence of the pure air and equable climate—sufficiently remote from the bustle and excitement of the crowded city, renders it a place where families may dwell and revel in the delights of peaceful and social retirement. The town stands about two miles from the water and fourteen in a north-westerly direction from San Francisco.

It is not one's duty, however, to give to the reader a description of the San Rafael of to-day, so much as that we should furnish him with the record of its earliest times bringing him up to date.

We have elsewhere shown that the Mission San Rafael was established in 1817, and told of what manner was its buildings and offices. It stood on the site of the present Catholic church, in fact, the altar now in use occupies the position of the one in the ancient mission, while the remains of the garden and orchard are still to be seen. Standing at the lower end of the town, a little below the court house, are a dozen or more trees, gnarled in appearance, grey with time and bowed with age, which, without their clothing of foliage, have all the appearance of good old oaks that have stood

the brunt of battle with many a fierce gale. These are the remains of the pear trees which formerly stood in the ancient mission orchard. A short distance beyond them are the remnants of stunted vines, long since bereft of their symmetrical beauty, but now netted in the intricacies of an impenetrable maze. The lot whereon they stand is still the property of the Catholic church, and is occasionally the camping ground for a stray family of gypsies. Were these trees but able to talk, what a chapter of remembrances of the past they could relate! We may almost imagine that they would even now speak of the tolling of the bell for prayers or pastime, for the commencement of toil and the cessation from labor. They could tell of the difficulties encountered by Padre Fortuni and the other founders of the mission; of how the roving Indian, at first, rebelled against the constraints of civilization, but under the influence of kind treatment and excellent example, he soon became to assume an almost perfect culture. Again, they might revert to the time when the mission with its several hundreds of converts was the scene of a scourge which reduced their number to as many tens, and of how the exemplary patience of the good fathers obtained the highest encomiums from the fevered tongues and partially opened hearts of the stricken aboriginal. But why pursue this imagery. There do these trees stand living examples of the all-but-forgotten past. May no utilitarian hand touch them, no ruthless ax destroy them, and though they may have ceased to be useful or ornamental, still they should be preserved, for are they not monumental links riveting the chain which binds the days to come with those gone by.

Don Timoteo Murphy, of whom we have already spoken, was the first to build a house within what is now the town of San Rafael. In 1845 it was occupied by Don Antonio Osio, the owner of a portion of the Point Reyes rancho, while Murphy himself resided in the Mission buildings. Than these there were no other buildings within the present limits. The Murphy house, as it was called, stood on the site of Oliver Irwin's bank, and lasted for a long time, doing business as a court house for many years—but more of this hereafter. The second private house, and the third building, was an addition to a structure belonging to the Mission, which occupied the north-east corner of the court house block, and was erected by Jacob and J. O. B. Short. These buildings have all made way for others of a more substantial character. With these few structures San Rafael would appear to have had its commencement, and save for the occasional visits of wood choppers, trappers and other transient guests, pursued the even tenor of its lonely way. With the discovery of gold, many of those who came in search of the metal found their way to the spot. The Virginia and Baltimore companies were established at no great distance from the Mission, the adjacent forests commenced to show signs of succumbing to the woodman's ax, diminutive craft had already found a navigable creek, a few settlers had located in the convenient fertile valleys, their cattle, sheep and horses fed on the pastoral hillsides,

and the adaptability of the county for dairying purposes was daily making itself more manifest. With the locating of strangers it was found necessary that a store be established to supply their wants the more readily, and thus avert the necessity of crossing the too often boisterous bay in a small whale-boat, to the risk of damage to life and property. To John A. Davis and Daniel T. Taylor belong the honor of first foreseeing this want and acting upon it. These gentlemen had, as we have before remarked, come out to this coast with the Baltimore company, but severed their connection with it in the month of April, 1850, when that society was disbanded. In the following November, Davis & Taylor opened a little store and stocked it with supplies transported in small sloops from San Francisco, which, we have already said, plied regularly between that city and San Rafael. The building, which was a one-story frame, containing two rooms, stood on C street, on the ground now occupied as a shoemaker's shop by Blankinberger, and from here they were wont to supply residents, composed principally of rancheros and a large floating population of wood choppers, within a radius of twenty miles. Thus was the nucleus of the town started. In 1850 a survey was made of the site by Myers & McCullough, and a town laid out in blocks of three hundred feet square. About this time there were standing in San Rafael twelve structures, including stables, barns, etc. Of these only a few remain entirely undemolished, viz., the residence of W. T. Coleman, used at the time of which we write by Thomas Duncan as a boarding-house; the building owned by Mrs. Scott, which adjoins the Catholic church, in which Ted Parker had a grocery store. On the ground now occupied by the newly completed magnificent block of U. M. Gordon stood the old San Rafael Hotel, a house of entertainment kept by two Narragansett Indians from Connecticut, named Bennett and Fagan, and which they occupied for several years, but in the course of time they failed, when their cook, Joseph Angelotte, became its proprietor. He made additions to the original small building until it assumed the proportions which it now has, as may be witnessed as it to-day stands, on the corner of D street, across the bridge. A portion of the old residence of Banker Irwin was then the rendezvous for a number of Indians and their squaws; where the residence of George W. Stilwell now is there stood a frame house imported from China and familiarly known as "The Junk;" on the corner of what is now Fourth and A streets there was an old frame building owned by James Miller, while there were, in addition, the houses already mentioned as being occupied by the Mission, Don T. Murphy, the Short Brothers and Davis & Taylor. In those days tide-water came up to Second and as far as C street, at which point an old whale boat lay for many years. In 1851 mails were received from San Francisco by the rather tortuous route of Benicia, Napa and Sonoma; they were carried on horseback, the rider being a few years later—say 1853-4—Dick Lambert, afterwards Washington correspondent to the *Daily*

Evening Post, of San Francisco. The first postmaster was Moses Stoppard, who had come out to the coast with Stevenson's regiment. He received his appointment November 6, 1851. On the organization of the county the first courts were held in that portion of the Mission buildings known to the Spaniards as the "Juzgado" or Hall of Justice, where now stands the Catholic church. The first lawyers admitted to practice were Walter Skidmore and J. H. Shelton. The first named gentleman had commenced his career in San Rafael as a schoolmaster in 1850, and was, it is presumed, the second individual to instruct the youth of the town. The building occupied for this purpose was the one we have already mentioned as being owned by James Miller, who erected it in 1849. It was the first frame building in San Rafael, and was built for school purposes, and therein taught Father Dobette, one of the missionaries, and the original preceptor of Marin county. The first physicians were Doctors Shorb and Taliaferro, the first of whom was also the first County Judge. In the year 1853 the Court House was moved to the adobe of Timothy Murphy, which the county had purchased on his death, and whither were also taken the records and offices of the officials.

Of those who were residents of San Rafael at that time there now only remain J. O. B. and Jacob Short, Doctor Taliaferro, T. J. Mahon, D. T. Taylor, Ai Barney, Mrs. Merrener and her daughter, Mrs. U. M. Gordon.

The Virginia Company, of which Dr. Taliaferro is the only survivor residing in San Rafael, here engaged in agriculture and cultivated that tract of land where now is situated the residence and beautifully laid-out grounds of Robert Watt and the ground beyond, as also that portion of the town known as Saunderson's addition. Their residences were an old adobe and a two-storied frame building situated on the banks of the creek, which was not very long ago occupied by Oliver Irwin. A full history of the Virginia Company, and the Baltimore Company as well will, however, be found elsewhere.

In those early times the principal trade of San Rafael was shipping cattle. Long horned Spanish steers roamed over the adjacent hills in thousands and were the only meat procurable in the country. Clark & Moylan (the firm being Robert Clark, William and Thomas Moylan, and George Scribner, now of Oakland,) built a slaughter house on the site of Rice's wharf, on the San Rafael creek, and there killed cattle and transported their carcasses to San Francisco where they owned two markets, and besides supplied the steamers of the Pacific Mail Company. It is said that in some weeks as many as one hundred head of steers were killed and shipped to the city. They were transported across the bay in the old sloop "Boston," commanded by Captain Higgins, which made the trip four times a week, the journey as a rule occupying as much as from three to four hours. At the period of which we speak Spanish steers cost in the neighborhood of twenty-five

dollars per head, and required about twenty horsemen to deliver a band of sixty or seventy. These were mostly obtained from the Murphy and Black ranchos, and latterly from the Short Brothers, who had commenced stock-raising in the Bull Tail valley, near the Nicasio rancheria.

Thus far have we been able to follow the doings of the town of San Rafael. That its progress was at first slow is to be regretted; however, it advanced in power for the first decade of its age. From being merely the site of a mission and the headquarters of wealthy rancheros, it had blossomed into a considerable town; it had become the centre of an industrious population, and had assumed the responsibilities of places of larger growth; and thus we bring the reader to the year 1861.

Let us commence the records of this year with that great power of good—the establishment of a newspaper. The first periodical of this nature was named *The Marin County Journal*, and was issued on March 23, 1861, it being published every Saturday by Jerome A. Barney, from the office in San Rafael. It makes its bow in the second number to the public in the following well-chosen sentences: “In launching our bark upon the ocean of journalism on Saturday last, a want of time, and the drawback necessarily consequent upon the first issue of a newspaper, prevented us from addressing our readers as fully as we intended. To-day we again spread our sails to the popular breeze with the modest expectation of a favorable reception. The responsibilities of a journalist are best known to the experienced; but every intelligent reader must understand that those responsibilities are great, and very often embarrassing. And in making our bow to the residents of Marin county, and the public, it would be vain in us not to acknowledge the difficulties that surround this new field of enterprise. It can hardly be expected that we can please all classes of our readers; however, we intend to do as far as is consistent with a due regard to firmness, candor, and impartiality. With these our intentions on this point, we leave the rest to a generous, liberal and enlightened public. As residents of the county of Marin, we have long contemplated some means by which its best interests might be promoted, and we cherish the hope that the course adopted in the establishment of this journal, will effectually secure that object. It cannot fail, we are persuaded, if the people of Marin county will encourage our undertaking. To do so, will be to promote their own interests, no less than ours.

“Under its present conductors, the *Journal* will be independent of clique, party or sect, doing justice to all, and favor to none. Its chief aim will be to encourage the development of the resources of the county, especially its agricultural advantages and interests. We shall contribute our advice and support to every laudable undertaking or measure that may be calculated to advance the prosperity of the community; and unhesitatingly oppose every scheme or project that we deem calculated to retard the progress of the

county and the prosperity of its inhabitants. We are satisfied that the county of Marin, with its great advantages, and its favorable geographical position in relation to the great emporium on the Pacific, ought of right to occupy a front rank among the other counties of the State. That it has not done so as yet cannot be denied. We will not at this time venture to assert to what the cause may be ascribed. Our endeavors will be directed to exhibit to a discriminating people its claims to distinction."

The first mention we can find of any kind of corporate power being exercised is that of a meeting being held at the Court House on May 6, 1861, for the purpose of adopting resolutions for the better protection of property by unlawful seizure by discharged convicts, and to pledge their honor not to encourage them to settle in their midst, by giving them employment under any circumstances. On motion of Dr. D'Hierry, Ai Barney was called to the chair, and G. A. F. Clayton requested to act as Secretary. The Chairman having explained the purpose for which the meeting had been called, the following gentlemen were chosen a committee to draft resolutions: V. D. Doub, Dr. D'Hierry, G. A. F. Clayton and Oliver Irwin. The meeting then adjourned to the 8th, at which time the committee made the following report:—

" Your committee, in the discharge of the duties assigned them, in drafting resolutions affecting the toleration in our midst of discharged State's Prison convicts, most respectfully submit the following:

" *Whereas*, the citizens of Marin county, and particularly those of San Rafael and vicinity, have for some time past been greatly annoyed by the frequent inroads made upon them by discharged State's Prison convicts, and escaped prisoners, and taking into consideration the great insecurity of our property in consequence of their increasing numbers and continual presence, do hereby *Resolve*, That we use our most strenuous endeavors to induce those whose business requires the employment of laborers to refrain from employing, or giving aid in any manner, to such discharged convicts (except those whom we are satisfied, as shown by their acts of industry or well behavior, evince a desire to become useful members of society), as the toleration of a majority of them in our midst is greatly detrimental to the laboring classes, and are, moreover, a source of continual fear and alarm, which should be abated as soon as practicable. And furthermore, that we most respectfully request the warden of the State Prison to use his exertions to induce any prisoner that may hereafter be discharged to remove from this county as soon as possible (as it will greatly facilitate the object of this meeting), by which act he will confer a lasting obligation to the citizens of Marin county; and, *Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the Warden of the State Prison, and that we respectfully call the attention of the Directors to the importance of discontinuing what is known as the system of ' trusty-

ism,' which has become a grievous evil to the citizens of Marin county." On motion, the resolutions were adopted.

We find nothing else of great interest to have occurred during 1861. Houses were being rapidly erected in different parts of the beautiful environs, and San Rafael was then said to be growing slowly but surely "like the intrepid tread of a jackass towards a peck of oats."

In April, 1862, the mail route between San Francisco and San Rafael was stricken from the list. Heretofore letters had been carried by the Petaluma steamer and landed at Point San Quentin, being conveyed thence by stage to the post office at San Rafael under the promise that proper communication would be made, but as this was never carried out both the steamer and stage company gave notice that mail matter would not be conveyed by them; thus was the little town left without a post-office, the nearest in the county to it being at Tomales, a distance of nearly forty miles. On June 28, 1862, the *Journal* informs us that: "Our town is fast becoming a place of resort for persons desiring to spend a few days or weeks in the country. The seclusion from the busy hum of city life, romantic scenery and delightful climate is becoming known and appreciated. The Institute, where ladies or families can be accommodated, has been well filled with parties since the commencement of the pleasant weather. A ride on horseback up the valleys and among the hills affords agreeable and healthy exercise; our mountain streams are well filled with trout, and are much resorted to by those fond of piscatory sport."

In November, 1863, we find that the State Telegraph Company had commenced operations in the court house, with D. T. Taylor as operator, and in July of the following year two stage lines were started, the first by A. Starke, to run between San Rafael and Petaluma, and the other by Morse & Bassett, the route being from San Rafael to Tomales, *via* Novato, Petaluma and Two Rock valley.

The event of greatest consequence, which occurred in the year 1865, was unquestionably the dastardly assassination of Abraham Lincoln in Ford's Theater, Washington, D. C., by John Wilkes Booth, on the evening of the 14th of April. Perhaps no calamity of a like nature had ever occurred to any nation; is it any wonder, then, that the whole land was flooded with tears, and each mourned as if a father had been taken, and was he not a father to the people? In him was vested the rule and safeguard of the people, at a juncture when a wise head and a pure heart, above all, was needed; he had labored indefatigably in their behalf, was even then toiling to bring about an honorable peace, honorable to friend and foe alike, and then to be cut off in the zenith of his power, is it any wonder, we say, that the Nation, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, from the Lakes to the Gulf, wept as one gigantic household for him who had led them through the uncertain quick-sands of statecraft. In San Rafael the intelligence was received with every

sign of respectful grief; stores were closed, business suspended, while the *Journal* donned a sable garb for the occasion. Of the catastrophe that periodical said: "As soon as the first benumbing effect of the shock had so much abated that the mind could comprehend the atrocity of the awful tragedy, a deep mute wail of the heart was depicted on the countenance of every one, and an overwhelming gloom enveloped the town. Loyal men hurried to and fro in the street, or met in knots, and in subdued tones expressed their doubts or fears of the truth of the hellish deed. Every expression of sorrow and anguish was manifested. Those who heretofore had prophesied, or hoped, or prayed for the consummation of this horrid deed of blackness, seemed too awe-stricken, that one at length had been found so bold and base as to strike the blow their instinctive cowardice dared not face.

"The solemn tread of a mourning nation, in procession, clad in all the habiliments of woe and grief, slowly stepping time to the beat of a muffled drum and the deep refrain of the funeral dirge on Wednesday, April 19, 1865, attended the earthly remains of him who filled the hearts of his countrymen, to the resting place of the dead. From the highest peak of the hill of Fame his spirit soared to the Spirit-world. His name and deeds are left with us, and will be treasured and revered as long as man shall tread the earth. No monumental pile is needed to preserve the name and memory of ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

"The Nation is draped in the deepest gloom of mourning. A project gendered in the hellish conclaves of treason has been accomplished. The assassin's bullet, by cowardly stealth, has reached the heart and fully murdered the Nation's idolized chief. The blanched fire of discomfitted rebellion, with quivering limbs and vengeful heart, for failure in blasting our country's expanding bud of freedom has spat its last spite upon our country's savior. But may we not say, and with reverence, as did the Savior of the world, when, by similar hands, in the zenith of his glory and manhood, he was cut off from being among men—it is finished!

"The God that planted and cared for our Republic is still the Ruler among and the God of Nations. His chastening road, though severe, is the sure guarantee of His continued fatherly care and protection.

"The work that PRESIDENT LINCOLN was appointed to, has been accomplished and well-done, and like many others of the world's brightest benefactors, he has fallen a martyr in the cause of humanity."

Softly, tread softly, for on yonder low couch
The head of a nation is sleeping.
Around him are gathered the chiefs of his staff,
Who are anxiously watching and weeping.

His pillow grows damp from the tears of old men,
That are shed for the Statesman now dying,

And loud thundering curses on him who has caused
This great grief, through the air are fast flying.

A wife lingers over him, bathing his wound
In the blistering tears of her sorrow ;
To-day she can claim a fond husband, but knows
That a widow she'll be on the morrow.

The sands of his life are fast running their course
And the angel of death is now calling,
While over the continent flashes the news,
And the tears of a nation are falling.

He hears not, he sees not these tokens of grief,
Which as tributes are paid to his worth;
He beholds but the swift-winged angel approach,
Who will bear him away from the earth.

The portals of heaven are opening to him,
And the clouds that envelop the Throne
Are breaking away, and beckoning forms
Are now waiting to welcome him home.

'Tis over, the last sand has run through the glass,
The soul swiftly speeds to its God,
And all that remains is but dust, which to dust
Must return and be laid 'neath the sod.

Thus passes away the great patriot chief,
Stricken down in the height of his power,
But his name shall survive in the nation's heart
'Till crumbles the marble tower.

He fought a good fight, and freedom has lost
A champion noble and brave,
But the fight shall ne'er cease till all that remains
Of treason lies stark in the grave.

The earthquake which created such sad havoc in San Francisco on October 8, 1865, was felt in this town but save the inconvenience to the residents of a severe shaking and the stopping of sundry clocks, no appreciable damage was sustained.

In March, 1866, one writer to the local prints reviews the prospects of San Rafael in these words: "After fifteen years of whirling about and flitting up and down the coast, and to every point of the compass inland, in search of eligible places of resort, the pleasure-seeking public have at length discovered that right here in San Rafael, only sixty minutes from the emporium of the Pacific, and in its suburbs is the most desirable place in all California, for home family residences, or for a few days, weeks or months sojourn for the recuperation of health, or the over-taxed mental energies of those who are compelled to pursue their callings in the pent-up city. Here all the advantages of a quiet country life is secured as well as the inestimable luxury of inhaling the pure unadulterated and invigorating ocean air.

"Facilities for quick and easy communication between San Rafael and the city are improved. The marsh road is completed and the stage time to the steamboat-landing reduced from one hour to twenty minutes over a smooth road, and the ferry boat will run direct from San Quentin to San Francisco twice a day. Our hotels and boarding houses, constantly crowded to overflowing, indicate the appreciation of our genial climate by the public, and, which is also more substantially confirmed by the rush for lots and plats of ground for permanent family residences. Five or six buildings are under way, or under contract to be commenced immediately; and life and energy seems surely to be taking the place of the dull monotony which heretofore reigned supreme in San Rafael." At the end of the same year the writer further pursues his theme: "Within the past few years our little town has improved very much. When we first became a resident of this place, nearly fifteen years ago, San Rafael boasted of ten houses, besides the Mission buildings, one store, one boarding house and one whisky mill. The buildings were all make-shifts—not one substantial house among them except the residence of the late Timothy Murphy, now owned and used by the county as a Court-house. No fencing or other improvements were visible save a corral or two. Now we have three stores, two hotels, two boarding houses, one restaurant, two livery stables, public school, an academy a newspaper, telegraph office, three bootmakers, two blacksmith shops, one harnessmaker, butcher shop, clockmaker, barber, three lawyers, a physician, etc. The town contains about seventy-five or eighty houses, amongst which are some costly residences, with tastefully laid out grounds, the property of new-comers who have found in our delightful valley a desirable location for a home."

It will thus be seen that our little town was making rapid advances towards establishing for herself a reputation which it has since happily maintained as the sanitarium of the coast. On May 23, 1867, an informal meeting of Free-masons, residents in the town of San Rafael and vicinity, was held for the purpose of establishing a lodge; for this purpose, Mr. Angellotti offered to donate a lot of ground, and Mr. Short, the use of his hall, both of which were gladly accepted. We now remark that the accessories to a permanent state of affairs was fast assuming shape, and the hamlet taking the proportions of a town. What had been a few years before, a mere stopping place for persons brought together on county business, had become a place of fashionable resort. Good and substantial residences had been erected, so that the locality had almost passed beyond the recognition of that peculiar myth, "The oldest settler." In those early days of '51 and '52, the hardest work that fell to the lot of man, was to saddle his horse for a *paseata*, and dine on jerked beef, *frijoles* and *tortillas*, winding up with a whirl at a fandango at the house of some ranchero, but now the times have changed, improvements arise on every hand, while we find that

a lumber yard was on the point of being opened by Isaac Shaver, nearly opposite the residence of R. N. Berry, and real estate was in great demand. It should also be mentioned, it was at this time contemplated to establish a water company on a gigantic scale; indeed, the certificate of incorporation of the Tamalpais Water Company was filed on January 23, 1868, the purposes of the association being to bring water from the Lagunitas creek to San Rafael; thence to Point Isabel; thence to the city of Oakland; thence to Yerba Buena (Goat) Island, and thence to San Francisco. The capital stock was five millions of dollars, divided into ten thousand shares of five hundred dollars each, the trustees being Oscar L. Shafter, James McM. Shafter and Charles Webb Howard. Not only was this scheme mooted, but early in the month of March of the same year, a survey of a railroad from Saucelito, proposed to run through Marin county was commenced. While the question further occupied public attention, as will be seen by certain proceedings had on January 12, 1869, for the purpose of taking into consideration the feasibility of constructing a railroad from San Rafael to San Quentin. The meeting was organized by calling S. V. Smith to the chair, and C. Stevens, Secretary. A committee of nine was appointed to report as to the cost, the procuring of right of way and other matters relating to the ways and means of accomplishing the project. Thereafter, in February, a committee was named to solicit subscriptions for stock, which immediately entered upon the discharge of its duties with very favorable results. The capital stock was fixed at fifty thousand dollars, divided into five hundred shares of one hundred dollars each. On February 19th, a meeting of the subscribers to the stock met at the court house, which was called to order by J. D. Walker, who proposed that S. V. Smith, Sr., act as president. Mr. Smith upon taking the chair, briefly explained the object which had brought them together. Following his remarks, the name of the "San Rafael and San Quentin Railroad Company" was adopted by the meeting, and the following named gentlemen chosen directors: A. Mailliard, J. Short, S. V. Smith, Sr., P. K. Austin, L. A. Hinman, J. D. Walker and James Ross. The necessary articles of incorporation were then made out and transmitted to the Secretary of State, according to law. A. Mailliard was chosen President of the corporation, Charles Stevens, Secretary, and J. D. Walker, Treasurer. There was much enthusiasm exhibited on every hand, for all appeared aware of the beneficial results likely to result from the enterprise. The estimated cost of building and equipping the road was set at about forty thousand dollars. Of the invaluable advantages which the San Francisco and Humboldt Bay Railroad Company* would be, not only the district, but the whole county, would derive from this scheme, it was deemed that no correct estimate could be made. More especially would these benefits be felt in the value of real

* Now the North Pacific Coast Railroad Company.

estate in the bringing in of lands into the market, which were comparatively worthless from its inaccessibility—the facility of transportation from points then isolated and almost unapproachable—the settling of such lands and consequent rise in value, and the impetus that would be given to all kinds of trades and mechanical arts, an increased demand for labor, all these tended towards offering a most gratifying future. On May 23, 1868, it was notified that a donation had been made to the San Francisco and Humboldt Bay Railroad Company for the purpose of commencing the grading of the road from the company's property at Saucelito to San Rafael whither the survey had been completed. On March 17, 1869, an informal meeting of the San Rafael and San Quentin Railroad Company was held for the purpose of discussing the proposed locations for the terminus of said road. Three sites had been proposed:—

First, At the foot of E street, on what is called Short's addition, where sufficient ground was offered for all purposes.

Second, The foot of B street, a little south of W. L. Barnard's house, on the sandy flat, and

Third, At the foot of Second street, at the edge of the salt marsh.

On July 10th of the same year, the proposals of Martin & Co., at nineteen thousand eight hundred and seventy-five dollars, to build the line, was accepted by the Directors of the San Rafael and San Quentin R. R. Co., the work was forthwith proceeded with, and on Monday, March 21, 1870, the initiatory trip was made, since when the line has been in working order, and what a contrast was felt between "now, and then." *Then*, comers and goers to and from San Rafael had to pack into coaches and lumbering mud wagons, pile up on top and hang to the sides, stow away in the "boot," and then linger from one-half to three-quarters of an hour between town and steamboat landing, according to the condition of the roads and the pulling power of the horses, fully earning the half-dollar fare which they were obliged to pay. *Now*, we trip down to the depot, a short distance from the hotels, wait on the platform a few minutes for the last tap of the bell, step into an elegant car, and in eight or ten minutes step off of the car on to the steamer.

The formal opening of the North Pacific Coast Railroad took place on Thursday, January 7, 1875. A train, consisting of six passenger and two express cars, drawn by two engines, conveyed the guests of the company over the entire length of the road, from Saucelito to Tomales. The morning was dark and foggy, like the first beginnings of the work, but as the day advanced the sun shone brightly out, lifting and dispelling the mist, as the pluck and vim of the builders have overcome all discouragements. Nearly three hundred guests participated in the excursion, and the occasion was one of unalloyed enjoyment. The San Francisco gentlemen were astonished at the rugged character of the country traversed by the line,

and charmed by the grandeur and beauty of the scenery. So thoroughly had the company done its work, and so well had their employees managed the arrangements that there was scarcely any delay on the way, and not the least accident of any kind. The long train moved steadily on, with its heavy load, with little to remind the passengers that this was the first trip. Signs of welcome and rejoicing were given by the people all along the line, flags floated in the breeze, and men, women and children waved their greetings from the hilltops and the porches of their dwellings, showing that they appreciated not only the value and importance of the great work to them, but also the magnitude of the difficulties that had been surmounted in its completion. But, if San Anselmo, San Geronimo, Nicasio, Olema and Marshall sounded their notes of welcome, the honor of outdoing them all was reserved for Tomales, for when the train came in sight of the town, the hilltops were lined with people, flags were flying, and the whole region had the appearance of a gay and festal time, while cheers of triumph, good will and rejoicing swelled over the hills and sent their echoes to the sea. Mr. Warren Dutton, in a few happy words, welcomed the hungry guests, in the name of the railroad company, the county, and the people of Tomales, and then threw open the door of the monster warehouse upon endless lines of tables, spread with turkeys, chickens, pigs, lambs, beef, with all the *et ceteras*, and a profusion of pastry, and invited all to partake. The collation was superb. Every dish had been prepared with as much care as if designed for the finest private table in the land, and it was the universal expression that its equal was never spread in California. The ladies of Tomales gained great credit for themselves and their town as adepts in the culinary art, and generous and efficient housekeepers. After the repast Mr. Dutton called the assemblage around a stand at the end of the warehouse, and a few informal and impromptu speeches were made.

The final remarks on the subject of railways will be that in March, 1875, the line of the San Rafael and San Quentin railroad was leased to the Narrow Gauge under the following conditions:—By the terms of the lease, the Narrow Guage agree to run three trips *via* San Quentin, and as early as April 1, 1876, to commence and run two trips daily *via* Saucelito. The fare to be between San Rafael and San Francisco, fifty cents.

Let us now retrace our steps. In the month of August, 1864, we find the school census for the San Rafael district to have been as under: Boys between four and eighteen years of age, seventy-one; girls, of the like age, fifty-nine; total one hundred and thirty. There were fifty-four white children under four years of age; one between eighteen and twenty-one; one hundred and fifty white children under twenty-one born in California; and twenty-seven between four and six years of age, thirteen of whom were attending the public schools. The total number of children attending public schools was sixty-three, and eleven attending private schools; while

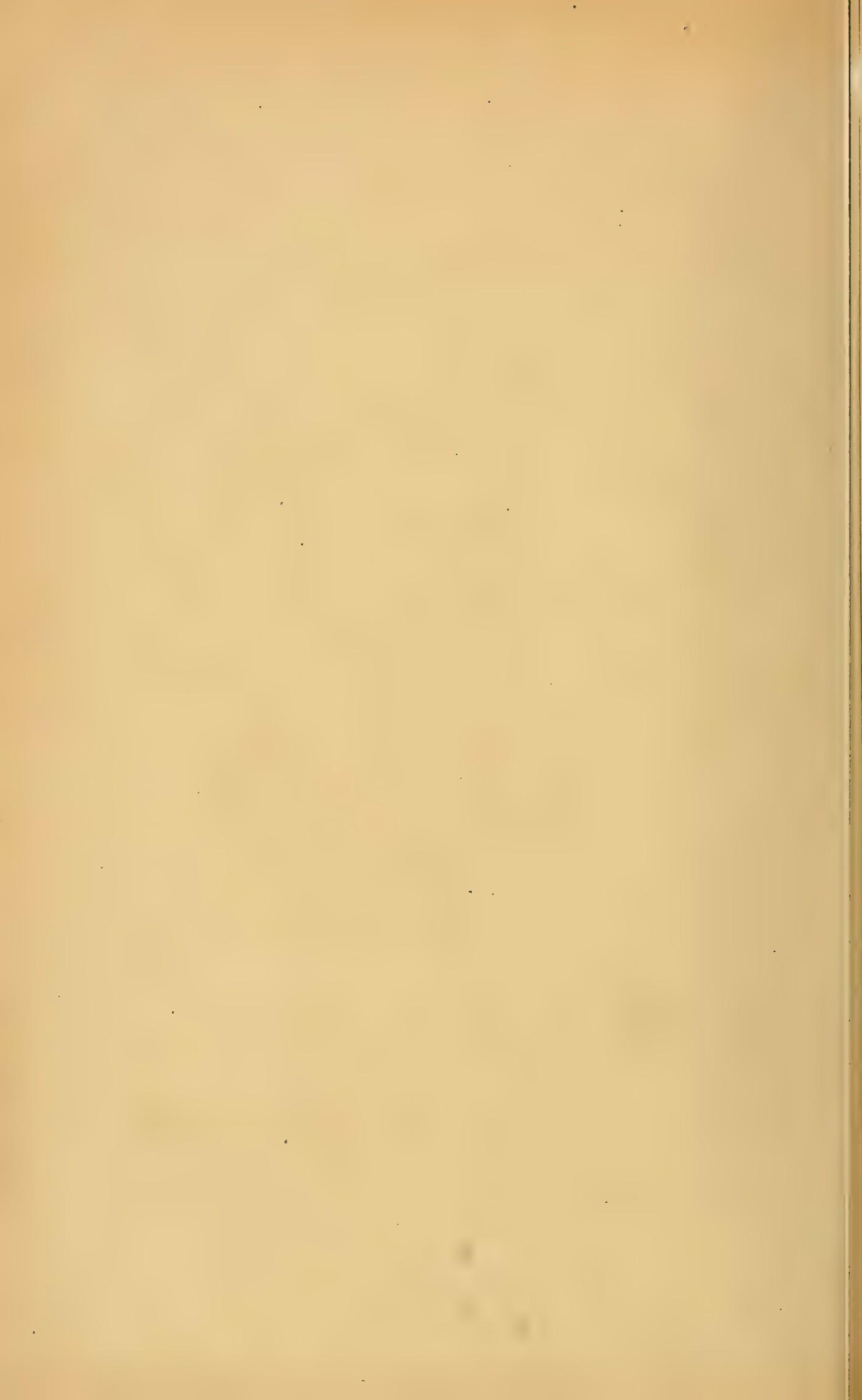
the total number of children between six and eighteen years of age not attending any school was thirty. There were four Indian children between four and eighteen years.

On September 4, 1868, a Baptist church was organized and addressed by Rev. Doctor Thomas and others, but how long the congregation was kept together we have been unable to gather. A certificate of incorporation was filed on the 13th of November of this year in San Francisco by the Tamalpais Lumber Company. The association was formed for the purchase of such real estate in Marin county as should be necessary for carrying out their objects, and for the construction and erection of saw-mills and workshops, and of dams and structures in connection with mills and shops, and for the construction of wagon roads and railroads for use in conveying lumber and other material to and from said mills and shops, and for the erection of docks, wharves, landings and buildings requisite for said business, and for the purchase and construction of steamboats, barges, sailing vessels and all other water craft requisite to carry on trade with ports on the inland waters of the Pacific coast and with all other portions of the world. The basis of the organization would appear to have contemplated as extensive and unrestricted a business as the demands of Marin county, and the rest of the world, would admit. The capital stock—one million five hundred thousand dollars in fifteen thousand shares of one hundred dollars each. The trustees—S. F. Butterworth, Alvinza Hayward, W. C. Ralston, Lloyd Tevis, W. E. Barron, L. L. Robinson, and Charles Webb Howard.

In the month of April, 1869, Messrs. Rice & Piper, late of California City, purchased a tract of land on the southern arm of the Santa Margarita creek, where they established a brick yard, which to-day is the property of a thriving company and a credit to the county. In the month of May it was resolved to erect a new Catholic church, at a cost of from five to seven thousand dollars. The construction was proceeded with and the building duly consecrated October 22, 1870, by Bishop Croke, of New Zealand, while we find that the Episcopal body, in the month of August of the same year, were raising a structure of the following dimensions: size, twenty-six by forty-six feet exclusive of the vestry. Two rows of pews with an aisle in the centre; capacity, one hundred and fifty to one hundred and eighty; and estimated cost four thousand five hundred dollars. The edifice was duly completed and formally opened October 9, the services being conducted by Reverends Dyer, Phelps and Bush. The building, which was constructed by W. A. Boyd, is gothic in architecture, of wood, with spire and vestry, and situated on the south-west corner of Fourth and E streets. The interior is finished with California redwood and Oregon white pine, oiled and varnished. The building was consecrated July 21, 1872, the officiating clergymen being the Right Reverend Bishop Kip, Dr. Lyman, of Trinity Church, San Francisco, and Mr. Lee. The cares of the St. Paul's Church are now in

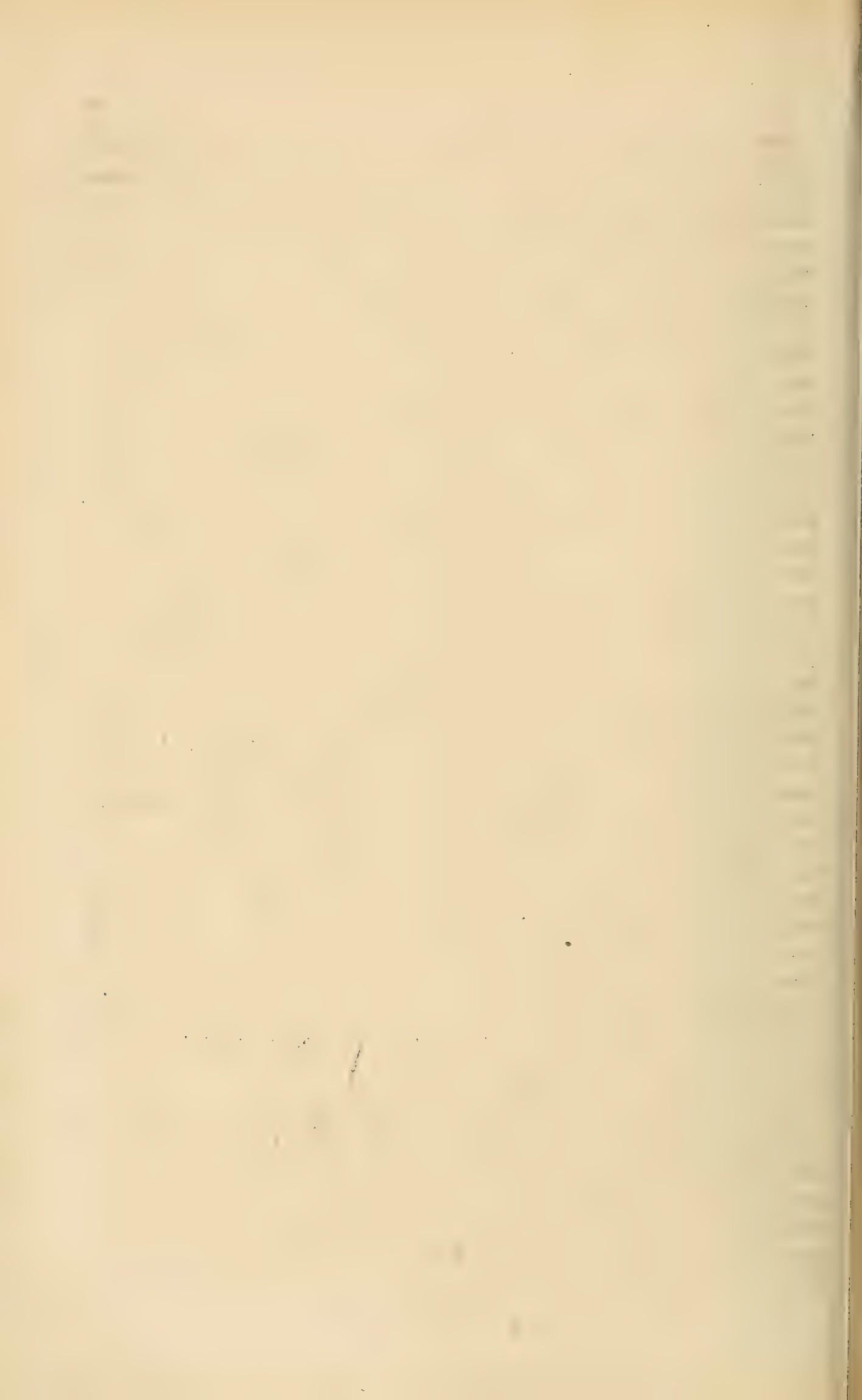
the hands of the Reverend Mr. Nixon, a clergyman of much amiability, worth, culture and refinement. On October 28, 1869, the Articles of Incorporation of the San Rafael Water Company were filed, the association having for its object the supplying of the town with water. Capital, one hundred thousand dollars, divided into one thousand shares of one hundred dollars each; time of duration of company, fifty years; and Trustees, F. W. McCue, Joseph Roberts, Jr., and William L. Barnard. It is presumable that the franchise was granted, for the *Journal* informs us, March 18, 1871, that "J. S. McCue is laying water pipes on Fourth street, from B to C streets, to supply the residents along the block with water from his reservoir. He has now in course of construction a large reservoir capable of holding sufficient water to supply the entire town."

We now have to record the demise of District Attorney Bradley Hall, on January 8, 1870. The immediate cause of death was pneumonia, this disease having supervened during an attack of typhoid fever, which had been ushered in by a feverish state accompanied by considerable disturbance of the brain. Immediately upon receipt of the information of the death of Mr. Hall a meeting of the county officers was held at the Court House, and the following proceedings were had: "The county officers of Marin county, having become informed of the death of Bradley Hall, Esq., one of their number, an impromptu meeting of the officers of said county, and of the citizens of San Rafael, immediately assembled at the court-room, in the town of San Rafael, at two o'clock P.M. of this day (January 8, 1870), for the purpose of expressing their sorrow for so unlooked-for an event. The meeting was called to order by E. B. Mahon, who briefly stated its object. R. W. Osgood was appointed chairman. On motion of E. B. Mahon, seconded by J. Short, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted: *Resolved*, That we have learned with feelings of unmingled sorrow of the death of one of our number—a brother officer; one whose presence so lately cheered and encouraged us, has passed from this life forever. *Resolved*, That in the death of Bradley Hall this community has lost one of its most intelligent and praiseworthy citizens, the county one of its most faithful, energetic and devoted officers, the Bar one of its brightest ornaments, and his family a true and kind protector; that his death has left a void in our midst which time cannot replace. *Resolved*, That we offer to the bereaved family of our lamented friend our warmest and most heartfelt sympathy in this trying hour, praying that 'He who tempers the wind to the shorn lamb' may strengthen and sustain them and make their burden light. *Resolved*, That the Court House be draped in mourning for the period of thirty days, and that the flag be placed at half-mast. *Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to the widow of the deceased, and that they be published in the *Marin County Journal*. Meeting then adjourned. R. W. Osgood, Chairman."





Very Truly Yours,
W. Dutton M.D.



Early in the year 1871, the question of the erection of a new school-house was mooted, and it would seem to have taken a quick and firm hold upon the public, for we find that about the middle of June of the same year the construction of a wooden building of sixty-four by thirty-six feet, and two stories high, was being proceeded with, under the direct supervision of J. T. Stocker. On the 18th of February of this year the Methodist church was dedicated by Doctor Thomas, of San Francisco, under favorable auspices. The lot cost about three thousand dollars, and the building, though small, is sufficient for the wants of the congregation. On March 11th, a public library was established by J. A. Richmond, lately in charge of the public school. The situation chosen being on Fifth street, opposite the residence of G. W. Stillwell. The local papers of this period remark that a glance around the town will reveal the fact that it is building up very rapidly. On almost every hand is heard the noise of the saw and hammer, the whirr of the plane, with the merry hum of the workmen, as they toil at their calling, in the erection of houses to supply the increasing demand for homes. The buildings being erected are, for the most part, of a substantial character, and as fast as completed are occupied. It is a very hard matter to find a vacant house at this season of the year (March), the demand being very great. The growth of our town is steady and permanent, and bids fair to continue so. On the 8th of April a meeting of the residents was held for the purpose of taking steps toward the formation of a Public Library, for the benefit of the mechanics and others of the town, U. M. Gordon in the chair, and Val. D. Doub secretary. The object of the society was then stated, and it was resolved that an association, to be known as the "San Rafael Mechanics' Institute," should be incorporated, in pursuance with the laws of the State. The following gentlemen were appointed to carry out the incorporation of the society: Isaac Shaver, W. A. Boyd, A. C. McAllister, F. H. Pratt, S. Bear, T. Day, John O'Toole, A. McLeod, George Bond, U. M. Gordon, Joseph Rice, H. H. Butterfield, John Sims, R. W. Osgood, James Mullin, V. D. Doub, H. A. Du Bois, Jr., A. J. McClelland, Ernest Schwiesan, William O. West and Rufus A. Roscoe. On the 9th of April we find the corner-stone of the Marin County Bank was laid, and on June 3d a Hook and Ladder Company was formed, with the following officers: C. W. J. Simpson, Foreman; O. D. Gilbert, First Assistant; J. O. B. Williams, Second Assistant; J. A. Barney, Secretary, and A. C. McAllister, Treasurer.

The year 1872 was noted, among other things, for the removal of that venerable mud pile, yclept the Court House, by Mr. Shaver, the purchaser. This was the oldest building in San Rafael, except the Mission, and was erected in 1844 by the late Don Timoteo Murphy, for a ranch house, he then owning, as we have heretofore remarked, the adjoining ranchos of San Pedro, Santa Margarita and Las Gallinas. During the "Bear Flag" days, it had been occupied by Fremont as his headquarters. In 1853, at the sale of the

Murphy estate, the building and adjoining lot three hundred feet square, was sold to Timothy Mahon for a thousand dollars. In 1857 or 1858 he in turn disposed of the building and ground on which it stood, with some few additional feet, to the county for five thousand dollars. The removal of this relic was consequent on the determination to erect a building more suited for county purposes. In our chapter on the Legislative History of Marin County, we have entered into the official facts which governed the determination to build the new Court House; let us here record the ceremonies which took place at the laying of its corner-stone:—

In accordance with previous announcement, the corner-stone of the Court House was laid on Saturday, August 3, 1872, under the auspices of the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of California, W. M. Chas. Stevens, Acting Grand Master, assisted by the officers and members of Marin Lodge, No. 191, and by the Board of Supervisors of Marin county, Messrs. Chas. A. Parsons, Thomas J. Ables and William L. Barnard. The attendance on the occasion was very large, our county being well represented by citizens from the interior.

At two o'clock the procession commenced to form on B street, in front of the Masonic Hall, headed by the San Rafael Brass Band, and marched through the principal streets to the Court House. One of the features of the procession was the presence of Daniel Olds, Sr., Grand Bible Bearer, the oldest Mason on the Pacific coast, having been a member of the Order for a space of sixty-seven years, and now aged eighty-eight years. Arriving at the Court House, after music by the band, followed a prayer by the Grand Chaplain and the chant by the Masonic Choir.

Hon. John W. Dwinelle then delivered the following oration:—

Mr. President, M. W. Grand Lodge, Ladies and Gentlemen: Man, the moment that he emerges from the savage state, becomes a builder. His constructions mark his progress; their very ruins indicate the degree of his civilization.

Our remote ancestors lived in natural caverns. We find there human bones, which had been roasted in the fire, and split to extract their marrow. We are, then, descended from cannibals. They were inferior to their successors who scooped out habitations in the hill-sides, as these latter were inferior to the races which followed them, building their huts with branches of trees, or erecting their tents in the open plain.

“Man marks the earth with ruin.”

But these very ruins record his history, and pass judgment upon him. We need no pyramid of seventy thousand human skulls to form our estimate of Genghis Kahn; no thirty thousand captives crucified at Tyre to pass our judgment upon Alexander. We need only examine the architectural forms in which the people embodied their idea of daily life.

We look at the domestic architecture of the Aztecs—indigenous and peculiar—and we are ready to pronounce them a mild and docile people. But we turn to their temples, and find everywhere the horrid stone of sacrifice, where were torn out the palpitating hearts of human victims immolated to their gods, and denounce them as a savage and barbarous race.

We read the history of ancient Rome, and are filled with the inspiration of liberty. But when we go out into the Campagna, and find there the old dungeons into which slaves were driven at night, the iron rings to which they were chained, the pillars to which they were bound when scourged; when we visit the Colosseum, and see on the one side the den where tigers were confined, and on the other the prisons where were kept the Christian captives upon whom the tigers were let loose in the amphitheatre; when we visit the Catacombs where Christian martyrs in darkness and in secret celebrated their holy rites, and where in darkness and in secret they were buried after they had sealed their faith with their blood; when we searched in vain for any vestige of an asylum for the insane, the orphan, the old, or the poor, we reconstruct Rome as she was—slave-holding, intolerant, proscriptive, barbarous, savage and murderous.

So in modern times, when we behold Versailles, her palaces, groves, esplanades and fountains, her exotics and luxurious conservatories, built with two hundred million dollars extorted from an oppressed peasantry, who lived in hovels, we do not wonder at the tremendous earthquake which overthrew the temples of the old idolatry of despotism, and for a time gave France over to convulsion and anarchy.

Let us look around upon this beautiful plain. Its native inhabitants were savages. Fifty-five years ago, two simple-minded men came here and erected the first building constructed in Marin county. They were conquerors; yet their conquests were not founded on slaughter, nor cemented with blood. Their weapons were not swords nor guns, nor the murderous cannon; they were spades, pickaxes, hoes and ploughs. Their banner was not inscribed "submit or die," but blazed with the Holy Cross, the symbol of redemption. They were missionaries of the Catholic Church. Forty years ago they had here under their charge twelve hundred and fifty converted native Indians. Where are they now? Their buildings have toppled into heaps. The very bones of the missionaries and of other converts have become absorbed into the soil. But yonder sacred spire marks the place where the Mission of San Rafael stood. It will always remain a historical monument of that fact; and the spot consecrated fifty-five years ago to benevolence and religion will always be holy ground.

And now, responding to the next instinct of a high civilization, you come here to erect at the public expense, and consecrate a Temple of Justice. A hovel would be ample for your jail. Your Hall of Justice a palace.

Behold lofty Tamalpais as he rears his sublime purple front into the sky!

He looks down upon us, not with forty centuries, but perhaps with forty thousand centuries, as

“He rears his awful form
High from the vale, and midday leaves the storm.”

What has he not seen? He has seen California a submerged lake, her mountains only islands in a desert inland sea. He has seen them gradually rise until the dry land and rivers appeared. He has heard the muttering of distant volcanoes whose ejections filled up the old, vast, Dead River of California. He has listed to the dropping of the seed from which sprang the great trees of Calaveras and Mariposa. He has seen the indigenous races of California come to inherit the virgin soil. He has seen the ships of Drake, the ill-fated frigate “La Perouse,” the corvettes of Cook, Vancouver, Beechy coasting in his shadow, and a veil of mist mantling the fabulous Golden Gate from the Spanish caravel sent out to explore the Bay of San Francisco. He has seen a modern civilization, young, fresh and hopeful, supplant the effete civilization of the middle ages. He has seen a barren waste of uncultivated land succeeded by countless harvest fields, spreading their golden treasures to the sun. He has seen villages growing out of barbarous mining camps, and vast cities built upon barren wastes of desert sand. And now with a grand benignity he looks down upon us, as we look upon the sea, and dedicate this site to Law and Justice, and write upon its granite tablets the solemn approval of the people. So mote it be!

The oration was listened to with earnest attention, and all seemed to realize the importance of the occasion.

The contents of the corner-stone were as follows: Copy of the proceedings of the M. W. Grand Lodge of F. and A. M. of California; constitution and regulations of the Grand Lodge; roll of officers and members of Marin Lodge No. 191, F. and A. M.; copy of invitation to the Grand Lodge; copy of invitation to Hon. J. W. Dwinelle; copy of the *Marin County Journal*, Saucelito *Herald*, San Francisco *Bulletin*, *Call* and *Alta*; iron bracelets from the Sheriff's office; copy of the Court House bond; view of San Rafael taken in 1871; by-laws of Marin Lodge, No. 191, F. and A. M.; by-laws of Mechanics' Institute; programme of the Sonoma and Marin county Agricultural Society, to be held September 9, 1872; specimen of ore from Comstock lode, valued at fifteen thousand dollars per ton; impression in lead of county seal of Marin county; set of gold and silver coins; lot of small coins; names of State and county officers: silver dollars, with initials of J. H. S. and W. L. B. engraved thereon; a piece of adobe from the old Court House erected in 1835.

After the ceremony, a collation was spread at the Marin Hotel, which was partaken of by citizens generally.

On August 31, 1872, the certificate of incorporation of the Marin County

Water Company was filed, the object being to supply San Rafael with pure fresh water. Capital stock, six hundred thousand dollars; principal place of business, San Francisco. Trustees—W. T. Coleman, Charles Wayne, Charles Brenhan, J. Mora Moss, and M. J. O'Connor. Up to the inauguration of this company the citizens of San Rafael had been supplied with water from some natural springs just beyond the north-east corner of the town and known as the old McCue springs, James McCue having been the original proprietor, who sold them to W. T. Coleman, to whose enterprise and energy San Rafael is indebted for a supply of excellent mountain spring water. “The water is brought in pipes, and distributed through the town the same as it is done in San Francisco, the fall being sufficient to carry it to any desired upper story. But the supply—about forty thousand gallons per day—is entirely inadequate to the demand, and to meet the urgent need of our people in this respect the company have projected a new enterprise, which is to furnish an excess of our utmost consumption. Mr. H. Schussler, the chief engineer of the Marin County Water Company (as he is also of the Spring Valley Company) has politely furnished us the particulars of the grand scheme now being prosecuted for the benefit of our town. The water is to be taken from the Lagunitas creek, the main reservoir being situated at its head waters, high up in the foot-hills of Mount Tamalpais, and having a capacity of one hundred and fifty million gallons, which can be doubled by simply raising the dam a few feet. The distance from the main to the receiving reservoir in town will be six miles—the first half mile will be flumed, and the remaining distance the water will be brought in an eight inch pipe. Many people think it absurd to expect to supply so great an amount of water through a pipe so small, but they probably underestimate the virtue of the great fall the stream will have. The source of this supply is at a greater altitude than, perhaps, any other water company enjoys. The main reservoir is seven hundred and forty feet above high water mark, and the fall is one hundred feet to the mile. The Spring Valley Company has one reservoir seven hundred feet and another four hundred and thirty feet above the sea line, but the fall from the former is but twelve feet, and from the latter eight feet to the mile. They use pipe of thirty inches diameter. The Croton water, the supply of New York city, has but seven to thirteen inches fall per mile. The capacity of this eight-inch pipe, with its great descent will be one million one hundred thousand gallons every twenty-four hours, though the consumption of water here will not exceed one-tenth of that.”

The State's Prison at Point San Quentin had long needed a supply of water, for hitherto all they used had to be “hauled” a distance of two miles. The Marin County Water Company at once entered into a contract to furnish that institution. The work was commenced without delay, and on December 23, 1872, two months after the commencement of the undertaking,

the fluid was introduced into the establishment. The following excerpt from an article in the *Alta California* gives a detailed account of the successful inauguration of the work:—

"About noon last Monday, the water of the Marin County Water Company ran successfully through the mouth of the pipes at San Quentin. The work was begun last September by the Company, with W. T. Coleman, M. J. O'Connor, J. Mora Moss, Charles J. Brenhan and Charles Mayne as trustees. The vigorous and successful carrying out of the work has been mainly due to W. T. Coleman, Esq., the President and chief stockholder of the company. The cost of the works at the present time, labor, piping, rights of way, etc., approximate to the sum of one hundred thousand dollars. The source of supply from which the company obtains its water is in the Lagunitas valley, the creek of that name, together with a number of smaller tributaries, supplying the water. From the point of draining, tubing, made of the best boiler iron, well riveted, has been laid a distance of five and a half miles to San Rafael. Here a branching off is made, and a smaller pipe goes on for four miles to San Quentin. The first is eight, and the second five and one-half inches in diameter.

"When fully completed according to plan, there will be an earth-work dam across the valley of two hundred and seventy-two feet, with a base of two hundred feet and a height of fifty feet. From seventy to eighty acres of valley will be drained, and, with the capacity of the pipes, about one million gallons of water can be supplied daily to consumers. The fall is seven hundred and fifty feet above tide-water. It is likewise intended to use the water from Cataract gulch, which as yet has not been appropriated. The reservoir now used is ten feet wide, with a depth of from ten to eighteen feet, and lined with puddled clay. The course of the pipes is very irregular; there is a constant descent and uprising, little if any of the pipe lying on level ground. The main reason of this was to secure a short and direct route. This necessitated great vigilance and caution when allowing the waters first to run through the tubing. On every elevation the pipe had been tapped and air-cocks adjusted to the openings, and a man was stationed in attendance on each one of them. Early Monday morning Mr. Coleman, Mr. Stevens, his agent, Mr. Hunt, his secretary, an *Alta* special, together with a force of men, started on horseback and in buggies for Lagunitas valley. It was horrible traveling, the roads being slippery and dangerous, the morning foggy, drizzling, cold and disagreeable. On arriving at the dam the party dismounted. The men immediately set to work—a flying scout was first sent along the line to see if the men were at their positions on the elevations. During his absence about fifty sacks of saw-dust and bran were emptied into the pipes. This was done that any small opening in the lengths might be rendered water-tight. This particular manner of providing for small leaks has always been found most successful. On the scout returning and

reporting "all right," the gate was opened and the water allowed slowly to enter. In a few minutes the noise of the rush of the air through the cock began to be heard. It sounded loud and piercing. One after another the various sections became filled with water and commenced to project through the air-openings. At some of them where the grade was heavy it rushed out to a height of from thirty to forty feet, and it was with great difficulty that the caps could be secured on the openings. By ten o'clock the water had reached San Rafael, and then diverging began its course toward San Quentin. An air-cock having, by mistake, been kept shut at a point half a mile beyond San Rafael, checked the flow for a short time, and seriously endangered the success of the inauguration by the immense strain to which it caused the piping to be subjected. The matter was, however, promptly attended to, and the water continued its flow uninterruptedly, arriving in San Quentin, back of the State Prison, at about half past twelve o'clock, and thus assuring the complete success of the enterprise.

"About sixty thousand gallons can be delivered for the use of the prison daily. From the time that it was built there has always been an urgent demand for a better and fuller supply of water in this institution. The Marin County Water Works has now supplied this pressing need.

"The prison will pay for its supply one thousand dollars a month. The company expect, likewise, to receive from five hundred to six hundred dollars per month from outside parties in San Rafael and San Quentin for supplying them with water. Their monthly receipts will thus aggregate from one thousand five hundred to one thousand six hundred dollars a month—giving one and five-tenths to one and six-tenths per cent. on the investment. By next Summer they expect their receipts to reach two thousand dollars per month, which, under the circumstances, is but a low estimate.

"With the completion of this work, San Rafael has made one more important step toward the fullness of her prosperity. The enterprise has been well and energetically carried forward, and now that she has an excellent supply of good water, that great desideratum in the growth and success of any city, her heartiest thanks are due to Wm. T. Coleman, who has borne so large a part of its expense, and who has given much time, thought and work to its successful accomplishment."

The Marin Water Company is now almost an English institution, with J. D. Walker, the senior partner of the British firm of Falkner, Bell & Co. of San Francisco, as Chairman.

On October 5, 1872, the *Marin County Journal* changed hands, the incoming proprietor being S. F. Barstow, the present able editor and owner of that periodical. During the second week in October of this year, the old adobe which stood on Court House block, and long owned and occupied by Mrs. Merriner and her sons, the Short brothers—the last relic of its class to be found in the town—was pulled down to make way for fresh improve-

ments, while on March 20, 1873, the old Liberty pole which stood on the former Court House block was felled. Of this circumstance the *Journal* says:—“What changes have occurred since the stars and stripes first floated on the breeze from that old pole! A new civilization has come in, a new town grown up, another generation is now active here, and how many sleep in the oblivion of the grave who rejoiced in life's vigor then! It was no partisan staff. It was set in 1860 by some twenty-five hearty fellows who went voluntarily out into the woods and cut it down, hauled it in and set it in June of that year, that it might bear the American colors in the air on the coming Fourth of July. How different the panorama it overlooked in '60 from that it saw in '73. When it first looked east, Fourth street could only boast, on the lower side, the corner building where McAllister and Austin now are, and Barnard's stable, and on the upper side Bear's store, Day's and the Marin Hotel, as they now are; while further east only the Saunders, Wilkins and Merrill's (Mrs. Merriner's) homesteads met the view; north, the only houses were Skidmore's and the present residence of Mrs. McCrea; south were McKenzie's, McVanner's, a little skeleton of the Sheppard House, and a shanty where the Bay-view House now stands; while to the west the only structure or habitation visible was the San Rafael Hotel, which still stands. The splendid County Building, grand hotels, princely residences, manufactories, the railroad, schools and churches, bank, the *Journal* office—all these and many more have grown up in sight of the old pole. Two ‘cities of the dead,’ one on either hand, have grown populous within its reign. Among the most familiar names of those who have passed away we recall those of W. T. Parker, S. B. Harris, James Byas, Hans Olsen, George Wilson, John Harris, Harry Williams, Frederick Rowe, Charles Johnson, Manuel Sanchez, Gernade King and William Murphy. Among those who thirteen years ago stood sponsors at the raising of the shaft, eight were present at its fall last week, namely, U. M. Gordon, J. O. B. Short, Dan. Taylor, William S. Hughes, A. C. McAllister, Judge Frink, Val. D. Doub and John Reynolds. As we write, and while the air is still vibrant from the crash of the old pole, the walls of a new building crowd against the spot where it stood, and in a few more days it will pass out of mind, and rarely be recalled to memory.”

On March 16, 1872, the question of incorporation of San Rafael was first put to the public, which was in the course of time carried and put into operation. On December 5, 1874, the fire company met for organization, and the following were elected officers:—James Tunstead, foreman; F. Hanna, Assistant Foreman; J. A. Barney, Secretary; and Frank Welch, Steward. The subjoined names composed the membership:—John Green, E. F. Kiler, S. H. Kiler, G. W. Woolfolk, James Tunstead, L. H. Smith, Thomas C King, E. Eden, M. Coughran, A. C. McAllister, George W. Davis, W. L. Barnard, J. S. Walsh, J. A. Barney, Daniel T. Taylor, Francis A.

Hanna, William Murphy, James Dronan, James M. McMahon, Dennis Haley, Richard Hennessy, Timothy Deasey and John Reynolds. The name adopted by the company was San Rafael Hose Company, No. 1. In 1875 we find that the town was first lit with gas. We conclude this historical summary with a record of death.

The news of the sudden and unexpected death of Jerome A. Barney, which occurred about eleven o'clock on Friday evening, the 31st of June, 1876, fell like a shock upon the community, and produced a sadness and gloom that have rarely been equalled in this county. Mr. Barney was born in Newmarket, Maryland, in 1834. He learned the printer's trade in Frederick, Maryland, when very young, and worked in Washington and Baltimore a short time. In 1853 he came to San Rafael, where his father had preceded him about three years. He was in business with his father a portion of the time up to 1862, when he conceived the publishing enterprise which resulted in establishing the *Marin County Journal*, which paper he edited and published from its initial number until October, 1872, when he sold out the paper, having been intimately connected with the history and progress of the county, and made a multitude of friends. He was a man of noble impulses and a warm heart, generous to a fault, outspoken in manner, and persistent in whatever he undertook. His early death will leave a void in his wide circle of friends that can never be filled. He was taken sick on the 15th of June, and at the end of twelve days he was much better, and was thought to be recovering; but soon after there were symptoms of dropsy of the heart, under which he rapidly sank away. Mr. Barney had recently been proposed and elected a member of Marin Lodge, No. 191, F. and A. M., and would have been fully received in that fraternity at the next meeting of the Lodge. His funeral took place from Masonic Hall, at ten o'clock on Sunday, and was one of the largest ever seen in the town.

We have spoken of the equability of the climate of San Rafael, and the softness and purity of its air, peculiarities resulting from its local situation and surroundings. It is said that the mercury rarely rises above eighty-five degrees, or descends below forty-five, (for the ultra severity of the last winter must not be taken into account). There is, it is believed, no other place along the coast of which these meteorological facts can be predicated, and it is these peculiarities, no doubt, that contribute to make the valley remarkable for its healthfulness. But while the equability and salubrity of such a climate must exercise a healing influence upon persons of impaired health, who seek this locality with a view to the restoration of enfeebled physical energies, the beauty of the valley and its surroundings may also lay claim to a share of the healing process; for it is well known that scenes which charm the eye, and which constantly gratify the innate sense of the beautiful, do much to give tone to the feelings, and reach and influence the

physical organism through the pleasurable action of the imagination. It is a combination of such causes acting upon the mind as well as upon the physical framework that makes the lovely valley of San Rafael exercise so happy an agency in restoring diseased humanity.

EVENING IN SAN RAFAEL.

Within the circling arms of graceful hills
The nestling ville sinks like a child to rest ;
In the still air, nights' low weird music thrills,
And clouds like wool round Tamalpais' crest
In knotted clusters gather, waft and cling.

The west, erewhile with roses all aglow—
Showered lightly on the sun's low sinking head,
Is paling from it's rosiness to snow ;
The brooding hills their purple shadows spread ;
And to their cosy nests the wild birds wing.

And twilight, like a filmy veil soft thrown,
By thoughtful mother o'er a sleeping child,
In gossamer shadows gently wafting down,
Wraps the white ville so quietsome and mild,
And for a space sweet peace doth hold her own.

Then stirs the slumbrous air, like muffled blows,
The home-bound ferry's patient rhymeful beat,
As through the drowsy bay she bravely plows,
Flying the city's din with movement fleet,
To where the mountain flowers breathe fragrance sweet.

All bustle quiets as the moon climbs high,
Threading the glittering maze of shy, sweet stars ;
The golden fadeless flowers of the sky—
And stripes the placid earth with silver bars,
And on the ville a silver veil doth throw.

The air is heavy with the breath of flowers,
And spicy scent of pinewoods from the hill.
No sound disturbs the midnight's sacred hours
Save a lone night bird's mournful trill, a trill
Trembling through the stillness, sweet and low.

MARIA E. SUTHERLAND.

POINT SAN PEDRO.—Point San Pedro is reached from San Rafael by a hard, smooth road, which affords an exceedingly agreeable drive of a half hour's duration, presenting several charming views of the bay, and many interesting landscapes. The road skirts along San Francisco bay for some distance, then turning northward, leads to the shore of San Pablo bay. Thence a high bluff turns it back into the fields, and you soon come in sight of Mr. Bullis' residence. Just up in front of the latter you hitch your team to a fence, and a walk of two or three hundred yards brings you upon the scene of the fishing grounds of Point San Pedro. This industry is entirely

in the hands of Chinamen, who conduct a very extensive business, employing upwards of two hundred and twenty-five men. The land occupied by the fishermen is owned by McNear & Bro., and leased to Mr. Richard Bullis for one thousand dollars a year, and by him leased to the Chinamen for nearly three thousand dollars. From ten to fifteen acres are occupied, the shore line serving for houses, boat building, shipping, etc., and the side hill for drying the fish, and preparing them for market. Shrimps constitute the principal catch, and of these from twenty to thirty tons per week are taken. The shrimps are dried on the hillsides, threshed, *a la Chinois*, to get off the hull, winnowed through a hand mill, and sent to market. The fish sell for eight to fourteen cents per pound in the San Francisco market, at wholesale, and the hulls are shipped to China, and sold for manure, where they bring twenty dollars per ton, affording a profit over all expenses of five dollars. It is said to be an excellent fertilizer. Other kinds of fish are taken in great quantities, as flounders, perch, etc., and some of which are used only for dressing soil. The stakes to which the fishers attach their nets extend out into the bay a mile or more. There are thirty-two houses on the beach, and more all the time building. Two boats are now on the ways, one forty feet long, and the other thirty. Nine hundred cords of wood have been used this season, which they buy in Redwood City, and ship themselves to their fishing grounds. Captain Bullis makes a weekly trip to the city with a cargo, the law requiring a white captain on a forty-foot craft.

ROSS LANDING.—This is the point from which is shipped the greater portion of cord-wood cut in this vicinity. During the busy season a number of vessels ranging from ten to fifty tons carrying capacity may be seen daily unloading at the Embarcadero, or taking in freight for San Francisco. The town contains some thirty or forty houses, the several industries peculiar to interior villages being found. It is situated about three miles from San Rafael, the road to which is one of the most charming drives in the district.

POINT SAN QUENTIN.—General M. G. Vallejo, whose intimate acquaintance with the earliest California history is so well known, says that the origin of this name is as follows: "The great Indian Chief Marin, after whom the county is named, being, in 1824, very closely pursued by Lieutenant Ignacio Martinez and Sub-Lieutenant José Sanchez, who had under their command, beside their troops, the celebrated Marcelo, Chief of the tribes of Cholgones and Bolgones (tribes living at Mount Diablo), sought refuge in the little islands lying near the entrance of the creek known under the name of Estero de San Rafael de Aguanni. These islands were forthwith surrounded by rafts managed by friendly Indians; but the Mexican officers, not having a sufficient force to justify their setting foot on the land, and being apprehensive that Marin's friends and allies might cut off their retreat, raised the seige

and repaired to the 'Punta de Quintin,' where they met with an equally strong resistance from Captain Quintin, Marin's Sub-Chief, and a brave daring warrior.

"Lieutenant Martinez, although his force was inferior in number to that of the enemy, joined battle with the forces of Quintin, and being favored by fortune captured that Chief. The prisoner was taken to San Francisco and detained two years, at the end of which he was set at liberty, there being no longer any doubt that the whites could rely on his promises.

"Quintin was a good sailor, and during his detention was employed by the missionary Fathers of the Mission Dolores as skipper of one of the lighters trading in the bay. Fifteen years later, at the recommendation of Solano and Marcelo, who had given me their guarantee of his good behavior, I placed him in charge of my best lighter, which was engaged in making trips between Sonoma creek (Estero de Sonoma) and the port of Yerba Buena, now known as San Francisco.

"The spot in which the struggle occurred, with such a happy termination for the whites, between Lieutenant Martinez' troops and Quintin's Indians, was, after the capture of the red chief, known as 'Punta de Quintin' (Quintin's Point); but it was reserved for the North Americans to change the name of that place, and to call it 'Punta de San Quentin.' I believe that the change may be attributed to the fact that a large number of them arrived in California under the belief that the inhabitants of this country were very zealous Catholics, and desiring to gain their good-will added *San* (Saint) before the towns or villages that they visited. I remember having heard on different occasions 'Santa Sonoma,' 'San Branciforte,' and 'San Monterey,' and, pursuant to this custom, they added *San* to Quentin.

"M. G. VALLEJO.

"Sonoma, October 30, 1874."

Point San Quentin is now notorious throughout the length and breadth of California as being the location of the State Prison. In the country the prisoner is sent to "San Quentin;" in San Francisco civic crime has softened it into "across the bay." When it was first adopted as the locality whereon to plant the penitentiary we have not been able to gather, neither have we been successful in tracing much of its past history—fortunately so, perhaps.

THE STATE PRISON.—The prison is situated on the neck of land known as above stated; borders on the Bay of San Francisco, and is distant from that city about twelve miles. The land belonging to the State consists of about one hundred and thirty acres, but with the exception of the part occupied by the buildings and yards, five or six acres cultivated as a garden and the brickyard, it is of little value save for pasturage, and in past years furnishing clay for making bricks, but which is now exhausted for that pur-

pose, brick-making in former years giving employment to a large number of prisoners.

The prison grounds proper, enclosed by a wall, contain about six acres. The wall is about twenty feet in height, the lower half being built of stone and the upper of brick, which portion being in a state of disintegration. This wall extends about five hundred and fifty feet from east to west, and about four hundred and ninety feet from north to south. The buildings are as follows: one fifty by twenty-five feet (outside the walls), occupied by the clerk and commissary of the prison as offices in the upper story, the basement being used as a butcher's shop and storeroom; a three-story building, fifty-four by forty feet, occupied by some of the officers of the prison, and the prison physician and family. On the south side, and adjoining this building, is the main entrance to the prison, through an archway in the wall, closed on the inside and outside with an iron gate. Adjoining this is the kitchen, dining-room for officers and guards, in a one-story brick building, sixty by twenty feet, made of brick of very poor quality, and which, together with the building first above mentioned, will serve but a few years, and will have to be rebuilt of more substantial material.

The buildings in the yard consist: First, one two stories high, forty by twenty feet, built of brick of a poor quality, the lower story being occupied as offices by the warden and turnkey, the upper story being used as a female prison and a store room for clothing. Adjoining the building on the rear is a yard in which the female prisoners are occasionally allowed to walk; second, the wash-house, two stories high, the upper story being used as a hospital, the lower for hospital, kitchen and lock-up—a room mostly used for convalescent patients. In the basement is the dungeon of the prison, which contains fourteen cells, seven on each side of the passage way, each cell eleven and a half by six feet, and nine feet high; near the entrance to the dungeon stands the whipping post. Third, a workshop, two stories high, one hundred and fifty-nine by eighty feet. Fourth, three buildings containing cells situated parallel to each other, two of which are one hundred and seventy-four by twenty-three feet, and contain four hundred and twenty cells, each eight feet long, four feet wide, and six and a half feet high, each cell being furnished with a bunk, two pair of blankets, a straw tick and such other articles as the prisoner can procure. The third building is one hundred and eighty by twenty-eight feet, two stories, the lower one being divided into seven rooms, each occupying the full width of the building. The upper story contains forty-eight cells, each ten feet long, six feet wide and eight feet high. This is the only stone building on the premises, all the other buildings inside the walls being of brick.

For further particulars about the working of the prison, we would refer the reader to the following exhaustive reports of the Resident Warden, the

Moral Instructor and Surgeon and Physician for the year ending June 30, 1879:—

Report of the Resident Director.—Since my last biennial report many much needed improvements have been made, which will be mentioned hereafter under the appropriate heading and in detail. It is one of the favorable signs of the times that recently a great interest seems to have been awakened upon the subject of prison management in general. Public men and newspapers have shown an unusual interest in the matter of prison management and discipline, until, I believe, every known system has found warm and earnest advocates. Hence, a few words from me on the subject may be pardonable, not by way of defence of my own management, for in this regard I have nothing to boast of. I do point with some satisfaction, however, to the fact that we have made a great reduction in the running expenses of the prison in the last two years. And for the quarter since July 1st of the present year, although not properly belonging to this report, we have made this the cheapest congregate prison (except three) in the United States, the daily cost *per capita* being only thirty-two cents and eight mills, as will be seen by reference to the proper table. With the system here in general I of course have had no power to deal, that depending in a great measure upon the style of the buildings and the number of prisoners. Still, we have made very many reforms in the last two years, and, but for a defection in the cell buildings and want of room, would have to-day exactly the present New York system. To enable us to adopt that system entirely we must have cell room sufficient to prevent the doubling up of prisoners. Each prisoner must have his separate cell, and the law must authorize his confinement therein for a time at least, with or without work, when he first enters, or at any other time for that matter, in the discretion of the management. The adoption of the new Constitution, which goes into effect on the 1st day of January, 1880, places the management under a permanent board of officers. This accords with the views I expressed in my last report, and will enable the prisons of this State to be brought up abreast with the best institutions of the kind in the United States. In fact, with a permanent Board of Directors and a permanent Warden, and a cell for each prisoner, there is no reason why this may not become a model institution. As soon as the Folsom Prison is opened, which may be at any time after the 1st of January next, a trifling outlay of money will prepare the necessary room to place each prisoner in a cell by himself. When we have accomplished so much, and inaugurated the new system, which we may do by transferring five hundred prisoners to the new Penitentiary at Folsom, ours may then rank among the highest and best institutions for the suppression of crime and the reformation of criminals. To show that our system will then be in harmony with the best prisons of the world, I deem it not out of place here to give a

brief description of the prevailing systems in different countries; not that you, gentlemen, to whom this report is addressed, need or require anything of the kind, for you have made this subject a study, but for the benefit of such members of the next Legislature as desire to take part in shaping the new system, and who, from their occupations in life, have been prevented from acquiring any knowledge upon the subject. Prison systems of the world, taken from the latest accessible reports and papers, are as follows:—

Austria has several prisons, but as they are not all built alike, she necessarily has different systems; however, until quite recently, the associate system alone prevailed. But all the new prisons, built since 1867, have been arranged so as to be both cellular and associate, like ours. It is provided by law, that every two days passed in cellular confinement shall count as three days on the sentence, and that no prisoner shall serve more than three years in cellular confinement. Retired prison officers are pensioned by the government.

Belgium has eighteen prisons, mostly cellular, that system having the sanction of her ablest men. However, in the Belgium prisons, each prisoner is treated somewhat in accordance with his general character and deportment. Retired prison officers are pensioned by the government.

Denmark has a mixed system of imprisonments, her jails being used largely for criminals guilty of the lighter offenses. All criminals sentenced to labor in the State Prison are not treated by the same rules under the same system. Those sentenced from two years to life are under what is here known as the Auburn system. There are four penitentiaries in Denmark, three on the congregate system and one on the cellular.

France has a great variety of penal institutions, but three of them corresponding to anything in this country. The central prisons, like our penitentiaries; the departmental, like our jails; institutions for correctional education, like our houses of correction and reform schools. The cellular system is not in use, but the congregate. Pensions are paid to retired prison officers.

The German Empire has a mixed system of prisons. Baden, a department of the Empire, has a system partially congregate and partially cellular, but no prisoners can be separately confined for a longer time than three years. Upon retirement prison officers are pensioned.

Bavaria has four cellular prisons, one for the punishment of criminals, the others for the safe-keeping of prisoners awaiting trial. All the other prisons of the Kingdom are on the congregate system. Retired officers are pensioned by the government. In Prussia there are forty-seven prisons properly speaking, but one of which is organized on the cellular plan. The cellular system is new in Prussia, but it is claimed that no appreciable difference exists, so far as the reformation of criminals is concerned; but that other benefits may and do result from the cellular system which could never be attained by the congregate. The government pays pensions to retired prison

officers. In Saxony, where the best results have been secured, the system is a mixed one. There each prisoner is treated to just what his case is supposed to require. He is treated under the cellular system, the congregate, made a trusty, or given a ticket of leave to spend a time with his friends and family, as the authorities think just to him and safe to the State. Saxony has eleven prisons where this system prevails, and with the best results. In Wurtemberg the congregate system prevails, with common dormitories, except the prison at Heilbron, where a trial is about to be made of the cellular system. Generally throughout the German Empire the congregate system prevails. Italy, like Germany, has that diversity in prison system which naturally results from the combining of many sections under one rule. The Tuscan Provinces have the cellular system. I believe the Neapolitan, Sicilian, and others, have the Auburn system. The best reports are that the government is making efforts towards a unification of systems, but upon what plan I do not know. At the last report, the prisons of Italy were classed by Mr. Wines thus: Two on the system of isolation and partly association; five on the Auburn plan; two partly on the Auburn plan and partly on the community plan; and forty-five on the community system. Retired officers are paid pensions.

Mexico has but few penitentiaries—all on the cellular system. All other prisons are on the plan of association.

The Netherlands have a system of cellular and association, but no prisoner shall be confined in a cell longer than two years. Retired officers are pensioned by the government.

Norway has a mixed system, partly associate and partly separate. Retired officers are pensioned by the government.

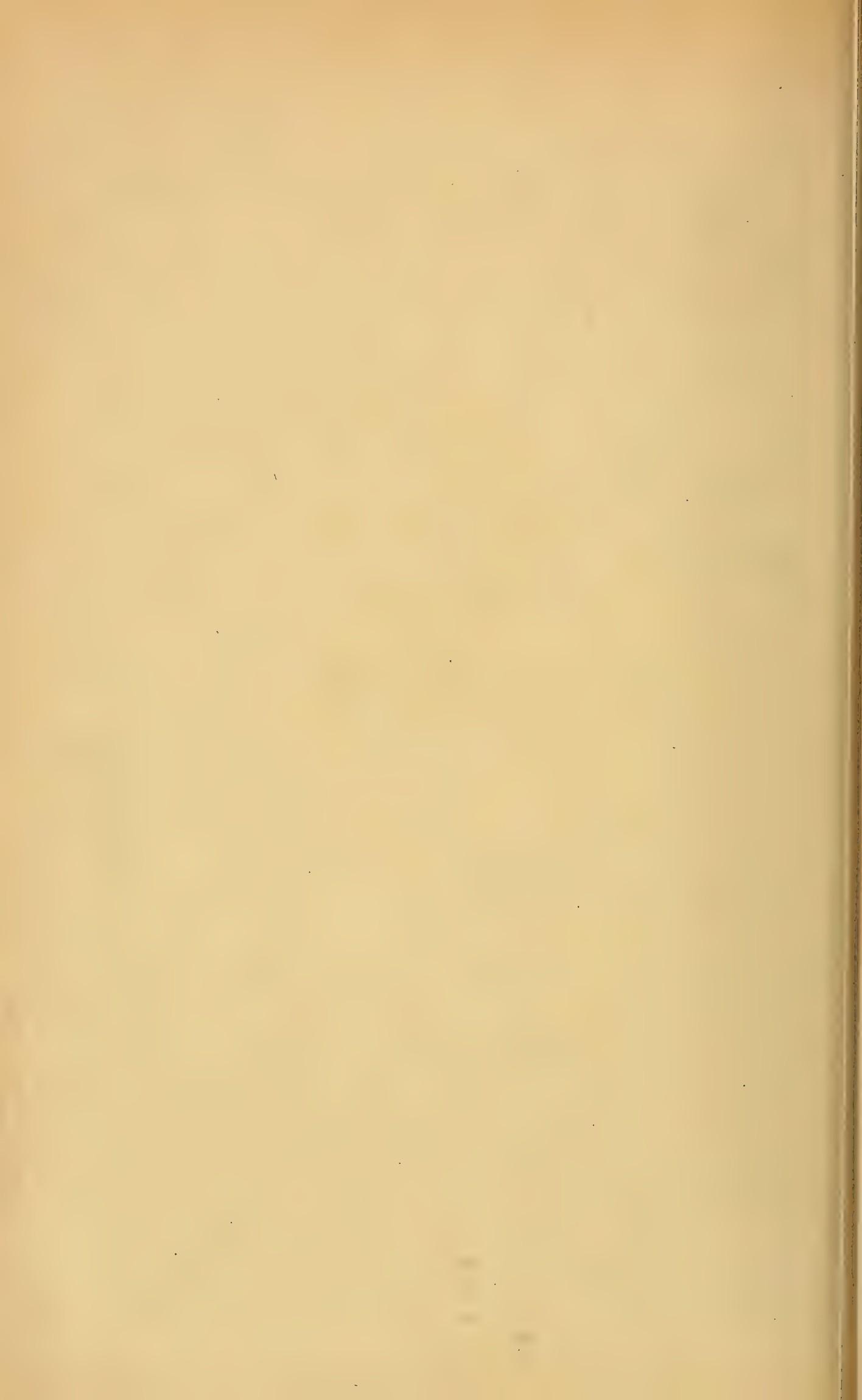
Russia has a mixed system, but cellular imprisonment for long terms is forbidden by law. The system in Russia is supposed to be bad, and the management generally worse. Retired officers are pensioned by the government.

Switzerland has mainly the Crofton or Irish system. The congregate system also prevails, but efforts are being made to adopt the cellular or nights. The report of Mr. Wines states: There is a general agreement that the system of association is favorable to industrial labor, and not unfavorable to discipline, but that when extended to the dormitories as well as the workshops it is obstructive to the moral education of the prisoners. Pensions are paid to retired officers by the government.

Sweden has a mixed system of prisons, cellular and congregate, but it is making efforts to adopt the Crofton plan. Sweden pays pensions to her retired prison officers.

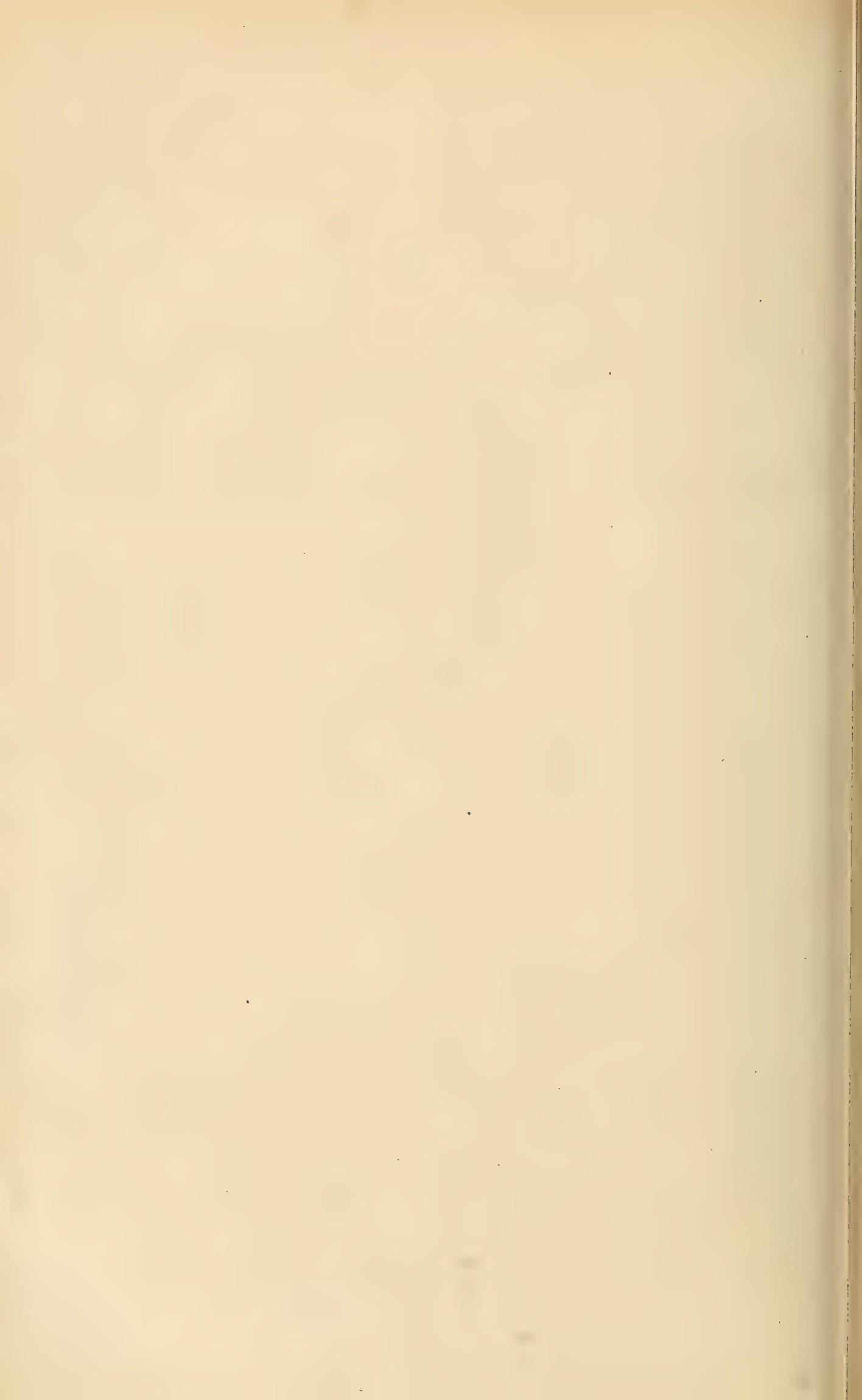
In the American States, it is said our first steps were taken in the matter of prison reform in Philadelphia, in 1784, when the old Walnut Street Prison was built, and that the first organized effort was made in 1787 by







Onder Jewell



Dr. Franklin and others. The oldest penitentiary is at Charlestown, Massachusetts, began in 1800 and completed for the reception of prisoners in 1805. Fifty years and more ago a heated controversy was carried on by some of our most distinguished statesmen of that time, as to the best system for penitentiaries. Two systems had strong and able advocates; one was called the Pennsylvania system, the other the New York system. The New York system adopted at Sing Sing and at Auburn was the congregate, with separate cells for prisoners at nights. The Pennsylvania system, adopted at Philadelphia and Pittsburg, was the cellular and isolation. Several other States adopted the Pennsylvania system, but all have now abandoned it, and in fact it has long since been abandoned at Pittsburg, so that the system now prevails in but one American prison, and but few in the world. The system has been condemned by every able and enlightened statesman who has studied the subject, for the last twenty years, and has been finally abandoned in this country and in most all the nations of Europe.

The Crofton or Irish system commends itself generally to students and prison managers throughout the civilized nations. This is but a liberal trusty system. The next in rank, and in the main like it, is the New York system, now being adopted in all the new American prisons, where it can be done without too much cost. In my opinion, the New York system is free from many objections which may be urged against the Crofton. For instance, the free association of prisoners, which must take place at some stage of the imprisonment under that system, is certain to prove destructive of all the good and repressive effects of isolation. The most learned and laborious association for the prevention and cure of crime in the world—the Howard Association of England—has lately assailed that system, and not only denounced Spike Island but Mountjoy—Dublin Penitentiary—as well, for the reason, mainly, that a free association of prisoners is certain to breed plots and plans for mischief after discharge; and also, because such association begets a feeling of home attachment for the prison, to which the prisoner returns in many cases without regret. This sort of association here is doubtless the cause of hundreds of returns to the prison, and of course of the commission of hundreds of crimes. In a recent communication of a committee of the Howards to the Home Secretary I find these remarks: “The due separation of prisoners from each other only is an essential feature of a wise and efficient treatment, but mere solitude is unnatural and pernicious. It is neither wise nor merciful. Prisoners, when separated from evil companionship, should be necessarily brought under the influence of good intercourse, both from within and without.” In this short paragraph lays the foundation of the best economy, the most humane treatment of convicts, and the best repressive and reformatory methods possible at any penitentiary. These principles may be carried out here, after the new prison is opened, and the

number here reduced to one thousand, by an outlay not to exceed ten thousand dollars in enlarging the cell room.

Were I asked to suggest the very best plan for the prevention of crime, I would advise the closing of drinking-houses, and the absolute solitude of prisoners. But the freedom-loving citizen of this country will not be restricted in his right to buy, sell, and use alcoholic liquors, nor will the humanity of the age permit such brutalizing of the convict. Were I asked then to suggest a plan alike just to the public and to the convict, I would say keep the convict in a cell to himself, make him work, use every means to teach him the benefits of honesty and morality by placing him in contact with honest and moral people from within and from without. We should consider no man wholly and entirely bad, even though he be a convict, and that every man has within him a germ of goodness which is capable of illimitable expansion. In this age of advancement, when men of every other calling have reached to almost human perfection, it is strange that the moral and religious cultivation has made so little out of this seed of goodness, this germ of the godly principal in man! Whatever may be the cause of the fearful increase of crime now noticeable everywhere, it is anyhow a public duty we all owe to the State to save and cultivate all the good we find in and among prisoners, and to this end we should use such methods as justice and humanity may dictate. We should not strain after original systems or violent remedies for the management of criminals or the repression of crime, but we should keep up with the spirit of the age, and thereby show ourselves as capable and as kind in these matters as any other people. I make these remarks because the agitation in the State over the question of prison reform, although good as indicating a proper interest in the subject, is liable to bring to the surface many radical reformers, who would, in their zeal for the protection of the public, entirely forget the claims of the unfortunate and the criminal. It is a curious fact that right in the home of prison reform, and in the center of our civilization where the question of prison reform has been most agitated, the number of convicted criminals in proportion to the population greatly exceeds that of any other part of our country. I allude to New York and Massachusetts. This proves one of two things, either that the teachings of our best moral codes are conducive of crime, or that too much agitation of the prison question is not good. For more than one hundred years this great question has been a constant theme of discourse by divines and by statesman, and what has been accomplished? The religious sentiment has been steadily on the increase, civilization has been taking higher grounds, the moral sentiment of the world seems to have constantly improved, yet crime has in no sense been diminished. Since the days of John Howard, who gave the years of his life between 1770 and 1790 for the relief of suffering criminals, and the improvement of prison life in England, there has been a constant increase of crime in all the Christian

nations. Burke says of this great philanthropist: "He visited all Europe, not to survey the sumptuousness of palaces or the stateliness of temples; not to make accurate measurements of the remains of ancient grandeur, nor to form a scale of the curiosity of modern art; not to collect manuscripts, but to dive into the depths of dungeons; to plunge into the infection of hospitals; to survey the mansions of sorrow and pain; to take the dimensions of misery, depression, and contempt; to remember the forgotten; to attend the neglected; to visit the forsaken, and to compare the distress of all men in all countries." What a glorious cause he served! Yet it must be confessed that for the general good of the nations, the setting in motion of the humanitarian and philanthropic views of Howard has brought nothing but bad fruit. The benefits have all been on the side of the criminal. The agitation once having been started, the subject being so full of tenderness and even grandeur, naturally enlisted the most eloquent divines and statesmen. So that fifty years ago the excitement seemed to have culminated. Commissions were almost everywhere raised to investigate the subject of prison reform. Commissioners were sent here from foreign countries, and our own greatest men of all classes set to work in investigating, writing, and speaking upon the subject. And this was natural, as long as the people were interested, for eloquence always selects man's wrongs, misfortunes, and abuses, as the best themes for riotous declamation. As long as this excitement kept up to fever heat, crime increased in the country. Finally a lull came in the agitation, and with it a lagging of the increasing current of crime. In 1872 the eloquence, and the charity, and the sentimentality of the United States again broke out with intense violence upon the subject. They seemed to be and they were, determined to reform the prisoner, and prevent the commission of crime. All the nations of Christendom were seized with a spasm of intense brotherly love for the poor unfortunate criminal. They met in London in 1872, and their great divines and statesmen made speeches and wrote essays. Then, again, they met last year in Stockholm, and did it all over again, in the most fervent manner. All over the United States we have founded prison associations for the relief of the criminal, and we have held State and Federal Congresses for the same purpose, and what has it amounted to? It has made prison life easier—it has made it easy. It has made crime, as a career, quite respectable in the eyes of very many. It has more than doubled the criminal element of the Christian nations in the short space of seven years. It has more than trebled the number of convicts in some of our American States within that time. It has increased our number of convicts from sixteen thousand to about thirty-five thousand, and gives us over sixty thousand criminals in the United States. The convict should be protected in all his rights as a convict, but it should never be forgotten for one moment that he has forfeited every other right, and he should never be permitted to forget those things. If there is ever to be any deterrent

effect in the imprisonment of the convict it will be when the outside world looks upon him with loathing and with horror, and when the convict lives a life of humility and obedience, recognizing fully his loss, and that of the State, by his crime and imprisonment.

In concluding this part of my report I beg leave to summarize the foregoing. I would—

First, Give to each prisoner absolute seclusion of nights.

Second, Would confine him to his cell alone for at least a short time upon his arrival at the prison, and would authorize his separate confinement at any time thereafter, in the discretion of the management, subject only to a reasonable restriction as to length of time.

Third, Would make him work when possible.

Fourth, Would give him free intercourse with the good, whether reformed prisoners or outsiders, but would prohibit general visitation as at present practiced.

Fifth, Would encourage the "trusty" system by the constant advancement of good and reliable prisoners, and would carry it to the full extent, in rare and important cases, of allowing prisoners to leave the prison and visit their friends and relations.

Sixth, Would have as near silence as possible in marching, in the dining-room, and in the workshops; but prisoners should at all times be allowed to make known their grievances.

Seventh, Would continue the "Goodwin" or good "Copper" bill.

Eighth, Would advise the Legislature to devise some plan for the equalization of sentences.

Ninth, Would use the pardoning power ten times to where it is now used once; would not use it absolutely, but conditionally. The Governor may impose any condition he pleases; he may confine one man to the limits of a particular town; another to a particular township; another to a county, or to a farm, or he may send him out of the State or the United States, or he may pardon him upon condition that he pay a sum of money for the support of the prison, or that he furnish beef for the prison for a given time.

There are at least one hundred prisoners here who ought, in my judgment, to be pardoned, and there are at least two hundred more serving excessive, unheard of, and inhuman sentences. Then, again, there are at least two hundred prisoners here, under short sentences, who should either have been sent for life or long terms.

Official Force.—As will be seen by reference to the Clerk's table, giving list and rank of officers, we have been compelled to make an increase of five in the guard force. This was made necessary by the increased number of prisoners, and the extra hazard of working a large gang of men on the hills some distance from the prison. We found it absolutely necessary to employ a competent book-keeper as Assistant Commissary, or Commissary's

Clerk, and also to appoint a Moral Instructor. Of the force in general too much cannot be said in their praise for watchfulness and uniform fidelity to their trusts. The officers, one and all, have been true and devoted, and are entitled to the highest commendation for their fidelity to the service.

The Brick-Yard.—The making of brick has not been carried on this season, and never can be again, unless land is purchased in the neighborhood from which the requisite quality of clay can be obtained. Since my last report we have made about six million five hundred thousand brick, to which should be added two million on hand at the end of the burning season of 1877, making eight million five hundred thousand. The cost of the two burning seasons, 1877 and 1878, have to be taken together from July 1, 1877, making a total, mostly for fuel, of twenty-four thousand four hundred and one dollars and twenty-five cents, as may be seen by reference to Table Fifteen. By reference to Table Thirteen, it will be seen that the income from the sale of brick amounted to eighteen thousand one hundred and one dollars and sixteen cents. There are yet owing to the State several uncollected balances for the sale of brick, all of which I hope to collect before my term of office expires. It will be impossible to give anything more than an approximate estimate of the brick used here in the various buildings and other improvements. Relying upon the best method of computation, it being impossible, the way the buildings and improvements were made, to keep an exact account, I estimate the number of brick used at four million. We have on hand about one million five hundred thousand, perhaps more. The balance have been sold, mostly for seven dollars per thousand; some, however, at seven dollars and twenty-five cents per thousand.

Buildings, and Other Improvements.—That a full and complete understanding may be had on the subject, the Clerk has retabulated that part of our last report coming under the head of "Building Fund Expenditures." To this we place, in tabulated form, our expenditures for other buildings since constructed. The recapitulation, marked "Table One," of buildings, shows that we have expended two hundred and twelve thousand five hundred and nine dollars and twenty-five cents for all buildings, and what they are. "Table Two," of buildings, specifies in detail the expenditures. From these tables it will be seen that we have used twelve thousand five hundred and six dollars and twenty-five cents from the General Fund for these absolutely necessary buildings. Since the last report we have put up a cell-building, containing two hundred and four iron cells, at a cost of forty-one thousand two hundred and nineteen dollars and ninety-three cents. The items of cost will be found specified in "Table Two," above mentioned. We have also erected a building for library, school-room and chapel, two shop-rooms, kitchen and dining-room, all in one, at a cost of ten thousand four hundred and twelve dollars and ninety-two cents. The part of the building

used as a dining-room is about three hundred feet long, forty feet wide, and one story high. The other part of the building used for kitchen, shop-rooms, chapel, library, and school-room, is about eighty feet long, forty feet wide, and three stories high. We have also erected a building for a clerk's office and store-room, at a cost of four thousand five hundred and eighty-two dollars and seventy-four cents, which is two stories high, and about forty feet square. We have also erected a drying-house next to the boiler-building, forty feet long, twenty feet wide, and one story high; also an addition to the boiler-house for the storage of fuel, about thirty feet square, and one story high; also a small building one story high, thirty by twenty feet, at the lower door of the north shop, for the use of heavy machines. The cost of these last buildings have gone into the "General Improvement Account," as there was but little new material, other than brick, lime, and sand, used in their construction. In addition to these improvements, the hill in front of the commissary department, and looking down towards the front gate from the guns, has been cut down, and a heavy brick wall has been erected at the foot, and a terrace wall on top of the hill. This Summer we have built, or rather excavated, a large reservoir on the top of the hill, north of the Prison. It is about two hundred feet above or higher than the lower floor of the shop buildings, and will hold about three million gallons of water. The excavation and cutting down of the hill required the removal of about one million seven hundred thousand cubic yards of earth and rock—mostly soft rock. Table Four, of Clerk's report, will show the amount expended on this important work up to the 1st of July, 1879, to be but one hundred and thirty dollars. The expenditures since that date will properly go into the report of my successor. But I may state that up to the 1st of October, 1879, the whole sum paid out amounted to five thousand and seventy-five dollars and five cents. The whole cost of the work (it is now completed, but all the bills are not in), will be about nine thousand dollars, besides the brick used. The number of brick used in its construction was about one million one hundred thousand; the quantity of cement, one thousand eight hundred barrels, and over all a heavy coating of asphaltum, so that it is as well and strongly lined as possible. I estimate the number of bricks used in all these improvements at about four million. We have been engaged for the last seven months in sinking an artesian well, and have it down now, at this writing (October 31st), to a depth of seven hundred and fifty-five feet. Our contract with the well-borers was to pay them six dollars per foot. We can only express a hope that we may strike water; if so, it would almost repay any outlay. Up to July 1, 1879, this work had cost two thousand and thirty-seven dollars and one cent. With our present storage capacity for water, and with the piping and other appliances we have for fighting fire, we may feel perfectly safe from that destroying element in the future. That is, we may if we keep a full supply of water on hand. The Marin County

Water Company have furnished us, as indicated by their meter, something over eighty thousand gallons per day. For the excess over eighty thousand gallons per day they claim compensation, their bill amounting to nearly two thousand dollars for the two years ending July 1st, 1879. A majority of the Board of Directors, they alone having authority to audit bills, have felt disinclined to allow anything for the excess, so the matter still remains unsettled. The company measure all the water sent here into our reservoir, through their meter, and charge it to us. They, however, have very many small customers for water, to whom they sell, fixing their own price and collecting as they please. These customers take the water from our reservoir, through our pipes, and in quantities to suit themselves.

I have been at all times willing to pay the excess whenever I could know its quantity after deducting the amount drawn off by the company's customers. As this is an impossibility, or nearly so, I would suggest some other arrangement be made, satisfactory to both parties if possible. Whilst I have been willing at all times to make an effort to come to some understanding upon the question, my associates on the Board have been unwilling to do anything more for the Water Company than we are now doing. I would advise that the Water Company be required to use the small reservoir on the hill for their other customers, and that in the future they be not allowed to take water from ours, as we will henceforth draw from the new reservoir alone. It was gross official neglect, and a great misfortune, that made it necessary for the State to pay one thousand dollars per month for water for use at a public institution located in the country. The Prison should not be at the mercy of any company; should not be in a position to suffer from the caprice or avarice of anybody, but should have water attached to the place as a part of the State's property.

Financial Statement.—For a complete financial statement I refer to the report of the Clerk.

Table One—Monthly cash receipts. Total \$940,790.30.

Table Two—Monthly disbursements. Total \$940,186.29.

These sums are doubled in this way, as will hereafter appear: Money or warrants received are charged as receipts; when deposited in bank it is credited as disbursements; when drawn out it is again charged as "cash received," and when paid out is again credited as disbursements; so that the sum appears twice as great as it actually is.

Table Three—Shows the sources of all receipts, and the amount.

Table Four—Shows for what purpose money was disbursed, and the sum to each item in the list of expenditures. Reference is respectfully made to the note at the foot of this table. It has been a custom to allow the officers

five dollars per week in lieu of their board. Many who have families avail themselves of this privilege. Many guards and *employes* fail to draw their pay regularly from the pay-roll; in such cases the sums are carried to a separate ledger account.

Table Five—Is a recapitulation of cash transactions from July 1, 1877, to June 30, 1879, inclusive.

On hand at the date first above given, \$1,068.37; received from all sources, \$940,789.30; total, \$941,857.67; disbursed, \$940,186.29; amount on hand on the 1st July, 1879, \$1,671.38.

Table Six—Gives monthly the sums received for merchandise sold, with the aggregate, \$44,252.34.

Table Seven—Gives the assets and liabilities at the end of each month.

Table Eight—This table makes as complete an exhibit of the matters therein specified as it would be possible to make by a tabular arrangement. On the 1st July, 1877, we had one thousand three hundred and eighteen convicts in the Prison. We now have one thousand five hundred and sixty-four, an increase of two hundred and forty-six. The average for the two years is one thousand four hundred and seventy-five. The increase for the last two years, it will be seen, is in excess of that of the two years preceding by thirteen. The total maintaining cost of the Prison for two years has been three hundred and ninety-one thousand nine hundred and eighty dollars and ninety-four cents. The average number of prisoners being one thousand four hundred and seventy-five, it will be seen that the cost of each convict per day is thirty-six cents and four mills. I add here the maintaining cost of the institution for the quarter ending September 30, 1879. This, of course, will again have to be gone over by my successor, as it will belong to a fiscal period which he will have to cover by his report. But I will doubtless be pardoned for embracing the opportunity to show, as fully as possible, the transactions here under my management:

Maintaining Cost at the California State Prison, July, 1879.—Subsistence, \$6,161.92; forage, \$399.69; clothing, \$736.08; shoes, \$405.87; beds and bedding, \$208.37; medicines, \$256.72; stationery, \$35.94; general use, \$761.68; expense account, \$27.55; water, \$1,000; freight and telegrams, \$14.41; salary, \$5,130.65; wash-house, \$65.29; fuel, \$839.28; postage, \$15.20; total, \$16,058.65. Number of prisoners, July 31, 1879, 1,553; average cost per day *per capita* in July, 33.3 cents.

Maintaining Cost at the California State Prison, August, 1879.—Subsistence, \$5,962.48; forage, \$367.61; clothing, \$1,007.30; shoes, \$474.39; bed and bedding, \$209.60; medicines, \$241.57; stationery, \$32.55; general use, \$799.19; expense account, \$25.80; water, \$1,000; salary, \$5,147.95; wash-house, \$55.62; fuel, \$340.05; postage, \$12.25; freight and telegrams, \$18.94; total, \$15,695.30. Number of prisoners, August 31, 1879, 1,558; average cost per day *per capita*, in August, 32½ cents.

Maintaining Cost at the California State Prison, September, 1879.—Subsistence, \$5,790.75; forage, \$355.82; clothing, \$829.36; shoes, \$426.59; beds and bedding, \$252.98; medicines, \$260.12; stationery, \$54.04; general use, \$683.67; expense account, \$14.80; water, \$1,000; salary, \$5,101.90; wash-house, \$58.53; fuel, \$191.38; postage, \$15.55; freight and telegrams, \$31.67; total, \$15,067.16. Number of prisoners, September 30, 1879, 1,531; average cost per day *per capita*, in September, 32.7½ cents.

Recapitulation of Maintaining Cost for Quarter ending September 30, 1879.—July, \$16,058.65; August, \$15,695.30; September, \$15,067.16; total, \$46,821.11. Average number of prisoners during the same period, 1,547; average cost per day *per capita* during the same period, 32.8 cents. Total for subsistence, \$159,834.15, divided as follows: Guards' mess, officers' mess, and warden's house, 2.783 cents; brick-yard mess, hospital mess, female mess, wash-house mess, Sundry No. 8 mess, and masons' mess, 2.217 cents; prisoners in general, 9.845 cents. Total cost for food, \$159,834.15—14.845 cents; water, \$24,000—2.228 cents; salary, \$118,745.49—11.028; clothing, \$19,772.70—1.836 cents; general use, \$19,568.85—1.817; forage, \$12,920.04—1.199 cents; shoes, \$10,277.09—.954 cents; bedding, \$8,031.35—.745 cents; medicines, \$4,919.12—.456 cents; stationery, \$1,170 43—.108 cents; expense, \$1,479.67—.137 cents; freight and telegrams, \$736.50—.068 cents; washing, \$1,499.76—.139; fuel, \$9,020.59; profit and loss, \$5.20—.839 cents; totals, \$391,980.94—36.399.

So far as mere economy is concerned, this is a very marked improvement, one upon which I congratulate the State, and also my associates, who, by their close attention to business, have enabled me to make this flattering exhibit: The maintaining cost, daily, for each prisoner for the last quarter has been 32.8 cents; for two years ending June 30, 1879, 36.4 cents; for two years ending June 30, 1877, 42.7 cents; for two years ending June 30, 1875, 44 cents; for two years ending June 30, 1873, 53½.

Without going into details, or making a lengthly comparative statement, showing the maintaining cost in each of the States, I will abridge this report by saying we are much below the average of American prisons in supporting cost. In fact, I have found but three penitentiaries, run under our system, which are cheaper than ours, namely: West Virginia, 31⁵₆ cents; Sing Sing, 28³₁₀ cents; Auburn, 31 cents.

The three New York penitentiaries, Auburn, Sing Sing and Clinton average 34 cents 9 mills; the Clinton being at a cost of 45 cents 5 mills. I divide the daily average cost per convict as follows, which I believe to be a correct analysis of Table Eight of the Clerk's report.

Table Nine—Gives the maintaining cost *per capita* per month of the different items, fractions of mills left out, except in profit and loss.

Table Ten—Gives the monthly earnings, from which it will be seen that

the total is but one hundred thousand two hundred and sixty-nine and fifty-six one-hundredths dollars.

Table Eleven—Specifies the earnings from which it will be seen that but ninety-three thousand seven hundred and thirteen and seventy one-hundredths dollars were earned by labor. This miserable showing is not to be attributed in any way to want of zeal and proper exertions on the part of the directors and officers of the prison, but to the bad laws governing us in the letting of labor. For six years past the law has prohibited the letting of the labor for less than fifty cents per day. This has prevented us from hiring the men except in limited numbers. I believe we would have been able to make this a self-supporting Institution but for this unwise limitation. With this restriction, and no appropriation, or law authorizing us to work the prisoners on State account, we have been compelled to let four-fifths of them remain idle, or employ them in unproductive labor. I recommend that even now, at this late day, the whole matter of letting prisoners for the next two years, be left to the Directors and Warden to do the best they can. I say for the next two years, for after that time, under the provisions of the new Constitution, no labor can be let out by contract, but all convicts must be worked on State account.

In view of this constitutional restriction, I would recommend that the Legislature make provisions by appropriations, for the working of the prisoners in the discretion of the Directors and Warden. I would do this for the reason that it may be difficult to find contractors, even if the fifty cents restriction should be removed, who would be willing to take the hazard in any mechanical enterprise with a full knowledge that they must break up their business at the end of two years.

The present contractors are the California Furniture Manufacturing Company, working from one hundred to one hundred and twenty-five men—Stone & Hayden, J. C. Johnson & Company, Armes & Dallam, and the Door and Sash Company, are each working a number of men, but none of them have taken contracts. I suppose they will all continue to employ a limited number of prisoners until the new Constitution turns them out. They all together work about three hundred men, the number varying according to the pleasure of the employers.

Table Twelve—Gives the income per month.

Table Thirteen—Specifies the income.

Here it will be seen that the total sum received from the State treasury is three hundred and seventy-four thousand dollars. This shows an actual cost to the State of one hundred and eighty-seven thousand dollars per year, all of which might have been saved to the people, but for the reckless reform legislation which has prevented the hiring of prison labor. The sale of manufactured articles on this coast, other than cloth, will amount to over twenty million dollars yearly, yet this miserable policy has been adopted for fear

that one hundred and eighty thousand dollars worth of such articles, manufactured by convicts for their own support, would produce injurious competition with the honest mechanic. If the labor could be generally distributed, or even distributed among eight or ten different kinds of manufactures, no one could possibly feel the result except the taxpayers, particularly, as we are buying and selling convict-manufactured articles from several other States. Reference is here made to the explanatory note at the foot of this table.

It will be seen that we have sold eighteen thousand one hundred and one and sixteen one-hundredths dollars worth of brick; and, also, seven thousand seven hundred and ninety-three and fifty-two one-hundredths dollars worth of live stock. This is for the sale of hogs mostly. But for the very bad luck we have had in fattening hogs we might have sold twice or three times the number. We have tried by purchase to keep a sufficient number on hand to consume the waste material from the kitchens and dining-rooms, but by reason of the prevalence of an epidemic we have lost many hundreds; so that for several months past we have kept on hand a very few, hoping the disease would eventually expend its force and die out.

Table Fourteen—Gives the expenditures per month, other than for maintaining cost, aggregating fifty-six thousand six hundred and ninety-nine and seventy-eight one-hundredths dollars.

Table Fifteen—Specifies the items making up the sum total as shown in table fourteen.

At the conclusion will be found a statement of assets and liabilities. This is the general balance sheet, showing assets and liabilities. The liabilities are, of course, set down correctly, but the assets are in no case supposed to represent the true value of the property on hand, except in the case of goods in store. To illustrate: in the case of live stock the real value is, I suppose, about three thousand five hundred dollars, while it is set down at one hundred and seventy-five dollars. This comes from the complete system of book-keeping by which purchases and sales are recorded, showing finally that the original cost has been as represented in the schedule. This result has been reached mainly by the purchase of hogs at a less price than sold for, they being bought light and increased in weight by fattening.

Labor of Convicts, other than those employed by Contractors outside the walls.—Brick-yard and excavations, 180; blacksmiths, 6; Butchers, 2; Carpenters, 4; cart drivers, 16; cooks for officers, 3; commissary department, 8; clerk's office, 2; gardeners, 10; kitchen help, 7; stable, 7; sweepers, 4; servants, 16; waiters, officers' dining-room, 4; wood-yard, 4; wash-house, 5; Warden's office, 4; Warden's residence and gardens, 10; total 292.

Labor Inside the Walls—other than Contract Labor.—Bath-tenders, 2; brick-layers's gang, 10; barber shops, 12; boiler houses (2), 10; coopers, 2;

cooks, 18; closet cleaners, 12; Captain of the Yard's office, 5; dining-room, 38; door tenders, 14; donkey engine, 3; engine-room, 3; gate-keepers, 8; gate, upper, 3; gate, lower, 3; hospital cooks, 5; Hood's gang, 7; hospital help, 8; lamp-room, 3; library and school-room, 95; mortar mixers and carriers, 6; mattress makers, 3; painters, 5; plumbers, 4; room tenders, 12; shoe shop, 20; tailor shop, 10; tin shop, 5; turnkey's office, 4; wood-yard, 4; white-washers, 5; wash-house, 45; yard sweepers, 14; total inside, 394; total outside, 292. Total employed for State and at school, 686. Of this number about 85 are kept at school, the whole of them being boys; leaving the number who labor other than for contractors, 601. Whole number employed inside the shops, on an average, 300; inside in other capacities, 394; outside in various capacities, 292; total number employed, 986.

This leaves a surplus of over five hundred that must be kept in close confinement. We recognize the great wrong thus done these prisoners, but we are powerless to remedy the evil. It will be understood that all attempts at order and discipline with five hundred convicts at large in the prison-yard would be absolutely futile. We do the best we can for these convicts by letting out a limited number at a time for exercise by walking between the cells and in the rear yard of the prison. It will also be seen that in every case, except in the shop labor, we put on all the force possible to crowd in. This is not done because the work is done better or even so well with large gangs, but to give the prisoners exercise and air. In many cases one-quarter of the force employed would do the work better. Much of the labor done by these men is of a purely penal nature, and for exercise and air, being of little utility, and bringing no return.

Turnkey's Report.—From the Turnkey's report, *Table I*, it will be seen that the total number of prisoners received at this institution since its foundation, in 1851, has been nine thousand three hundred and twenty, and that the total discharges have been seven thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, leaving now in prison one thousand five hundred and sixty-four:—

There remained in prison on the 1st of July, 1877, 1,318; received to July 1, 1878, 715; received to July 1, 1879, 604; total 2,637. Discharged to July 1, 1878, 546; discharged to July 1, 1879, 527; total discharged, 1,073; total remaining in prison July 1, 1879, 1,564. It will be seen that the increase for two years has been 246.

Table II—Shows the receipts and discharges for each month, and the number on hand.

Table III—Gives the nativity of prisoners. To this table I call especial attention, particularly the nativity of the foreign criminals, and the percentage from each country. This table, just as here presented, would be a powerful argument with which to meet our Eastern friends, who think Chinese immigration a blessing. It will be seen that our population is:—

Foreign, 731; American—United States, 833; total, 1,564; of which 267

are Chinese. Percentage of American—United States, 53.20; percentage of foreign, 46.80; total 100.

Table IV—Makes a classification of crimes, for which prisoners have been convicted, and the number to each. From this table it will be seen that over five hundred prisoners, one third, nearly, of all, came here for burglary and other crimes connected with burglary and attempts at burglary. It will also be seen that two hundred and nineteen are here for highway robbery and attempts at robbery. I call especial attention to these two classes, and beg to suggest that their punishment is not sufficiently severe to deter the regular professional from engaging in his calling. There are large numbers of burglars here serving out sentences, ranging in duration from one to two years; and there are large numbers of highwaymen here who stopped stages and travelers, intending to take life if they encountered resistance, serving sentences of from three years up. This appears wrong, and it is wrong, but it may be partially remedied by proper legislation, and prison life made laborious.

Table V—Gives the terms of imprisonment and number to each term.

Under this table, the fact will be noticed that ninety-seven prisoners are held for life. This, I believe to be wrong, for to every one should be left grounds for hope that some day they may be free. This applies to those who are in for thirty and forty years, and who in the regular course of nature can only be set free by death. A little conditional clemency by the Executive would light up the gloomy hearts of these wretched men with a hope that would at least drive out despair. This must be done to make anything of them other than brooding, plotting, unreliable, unsafe, treacherous, and unhappy criminals. This is natural, for the prisoner who despairs of ever earning his freedom, only awaits his opportunity for murder, if thereby he has the least chance of escape.

Table VI—Gives the ages of the prisoners.

From this table it will be seen that there are four hundred and seventy prisoners twenty-five years old and under; two hundred and seventy-three, twenty-two years old and under; two hundred and two, twenty-one years and under; one hundred and forty-four, twenty years and under; one hundred and one nineteen years old and under; sixty-nine, eighteen years and under; thirty-six, seventeen years and under; eighteen, sixteen years and under; seven, fifteen years and under, and two children of fourteen.

It is safe to estimate that seventy-five per cent. of these unfortunate boys have been exiled from home, to adopt a course of crime, by the drunkenness and cruelty of parents.

They nearly all tell the same tale of misery, want, intemperance, parental neglect, and cruelty. If it is the fault of the laws and of society that these boys have become criminals, then they should be peculiarly the care of the

public whose fault is their ruin. Idleness in almost every case has proved the downfall of these boys, nor has this resulted from their own choice, but because employment could not be obtained. The work they would gladly have done has been performed by the Chinaman, and they have been turned from door to door until despair and absolute want have driven them to the commission of crime. In nearly all cases theirs were crimes against property, such as are only committed by the suffering—those in want of shelter, clothing, and food. Less whisky and more work would have saved nearly all of these boys to society, many of them to become its best ornaments and most useful men.

Table VII—Gives the educational condition of the prisoners.

Table VIII—Gives the number of prisoners from each county in the State.

It will here be seen that San Francisco sends to the State Prison five hundred and twenty-five; Alameda sends sixty-three; Los Angeles sends sixty-four; Sacramento sends eighty-six; San Joaquin sends eighty-four; Sacramento and San Joaquin have the largest per centage of criminals; Los Angeles and Alameda next; Del Norte, Alpine, and Trinity being the lowest, and Sutter next.

Table IX—Gives the former occupation of the prisoners.

It appears from this table that an exceedingly undue proportion of cooks have been so unfortunate as to commit crimes, the number being set down at one hundred and four. It also appears that six hundred and forty-eight give their calling as that of laborer. It would be safe to estimate that not ten per cent. of the number ever earned a living by labor, hence they are convicts.

Table X—Gives the number of returns, and how often.

From this table it appears that two prisoners are serving out their seventh term; four, their sixth; fifteen, their fifth; twenty-four, their fourth; eighty-two, their third, and two hundred and fifty, their second. From this it will be seen that of one thousand five hundred and fifty-four prisoners, three hundred and seventy-seven have been returned and are serving beyond their first terms. It appears from this that not quite one-fourth are now serving other than their first sentences.

At the Auburn Penitentiary, New York, there are one thousand one hundred and ninety-three, of whom two hundred and eighteen are serving beyond their first sentence. This is nearly the same percentage as ours, but not quite so large. At the Clinton (New York) penitentiary there are three hundred and sixty-five convicts, one hundred and eighteen serving beyond their first sentence. This shows a very much larger percentage of returns than is found in our prison, being a fraction less than one-third of the whole. I am unable to find any record of the returns to the Sing Sing Prison, although I have the latest annual report of the Warden and Superintendent.

Table XI—Is an exhibit of the workings of the “Goodwin Credit Bill,” passed by the last Legislature. The change from the law of 1864 is not great, chiefly benefiting three, four and five-year convicts. The law as it now stands is an exact copy, so far as the credits are concerned, of the law governing the same subject in New York. I believe it to be a good law, and that it should be allowed to remain without amendment.

Table XII—Gives the amount of clothing, shoes, hats, and bedding issued to convicts.

Following the Turnkey’s report will be found that of the Moral Instructor, to which I refer with great pleasure. The report is so complete within itself I need do no more than refer to it, and to express my entire satisfaction with the good results obtained by the unremitting care and attention of that faithful officer.

Lastly, I refer to the very able report of Dr. Pelham, the Prison Physician. Like that of the Moral Instructor, it is so full and complete within itself that it needs no explanatory remarks.

Before closing this report, I respectfully call attention to the law passed four years ago, and known as the “Giffen Bill.” This Act is, in many of its provisions, in direct conflict with the new Constitution, and, to prevent complication, ought to be repealed at the earliest time possible. Even had the new Constitution never been adopted this law, in my judgment, would have resulted in nothing good, but would have been productive of much evil. Two years ago I recommended its repeal, believing then, as I do now that if allowed to remain on the statute book until the first of January, 1880, the time fixed for it to take effect, that evil would result from it.

In closing this report I congratulate the faithful officers here upon the provisions of the new Constitution, setting the prison management beyond the uncertainties of political strife, and making it a non-partisan institution. The people’s decision, that a man’s qualifications for prison management shall not be determined by his politics, will, doubtless, abate the severity of the *machine* and cause the selection of the fittest. I hope for good results under the new system about to be inaugurated.

Report of the Moral Instructor.—The school and library department of the prison was reorganized and placed under the present management on the 13th day of May, 1878, at which time there were enrolled fifty-four pupils. The whole number enrolled as members of the prison school to June 30, 1879, is one hundred and forty-six. The ages of the young men who have been under instruction range from eighteen to twenty-two years; the average age is about eighteen years.

The school is divided into five classes, and for each class a competent teacher has been appointed. Great care has been exercised in the selection of teachers. Several had had some experience in teaching previous to their

imprisonment, and each has labored faithfully and efficiently in the discharge of the important duties assigned him.

The greater number of the boys enrolled had received but little or no education; twenty-six were unable to read or write at the time of their commitment; fifty were only able to read imperfectly in the first reader; fifty-two had some knowledge of the first principles of arithmetic, while but eighteen had made that degree of advancement in their studies which might reasonably be expected of boys twelve years of age during one year's regular attendance at any well conducted school.

The nativity of the pupils is classified as follows:—Native born of native parentage, forty; native born of foreign parentage, seventy-seven; foreign born, twenty-nine. Total, one hundred and forty six.

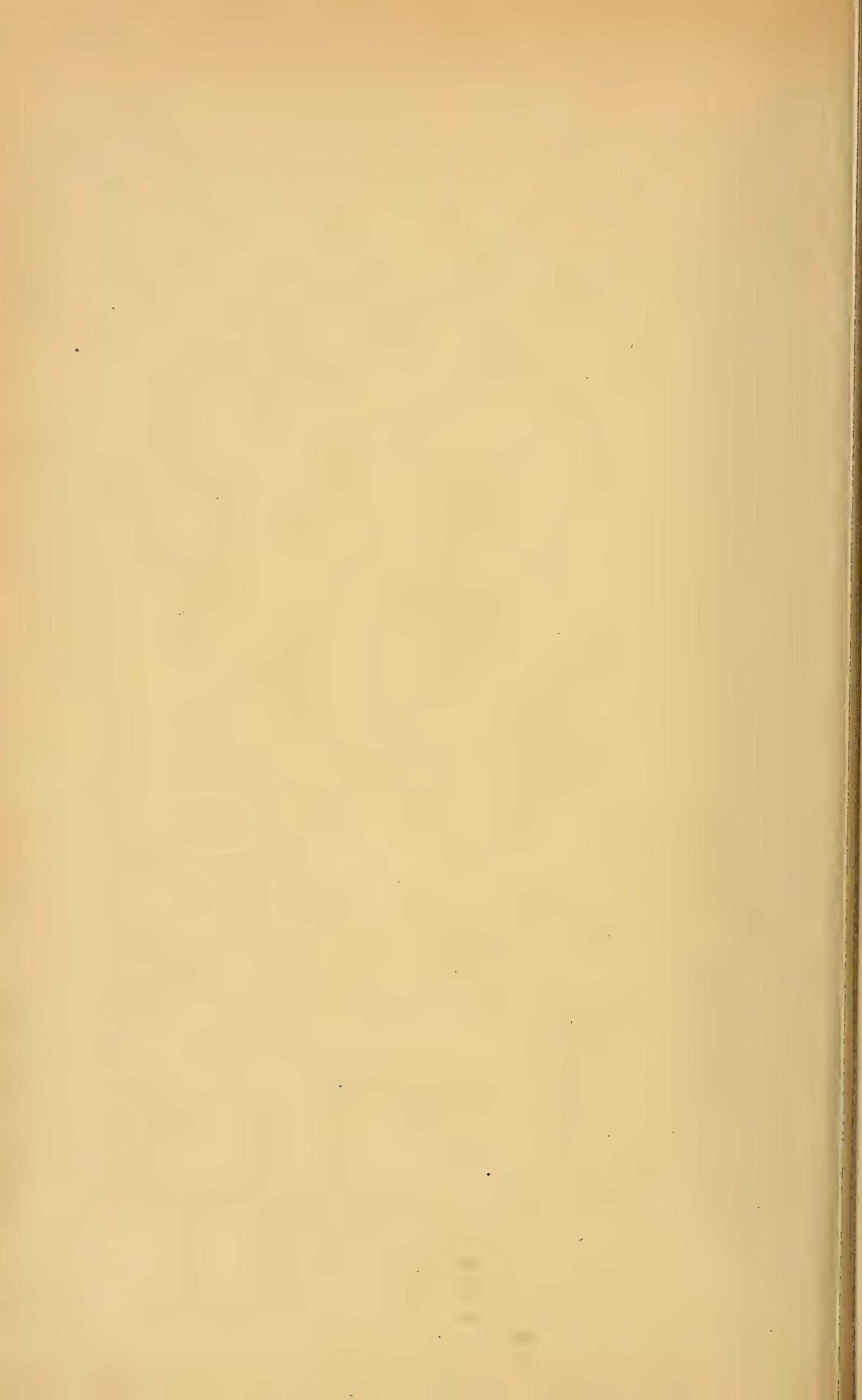
Nearly all the boys admitted to the school had been convicted of burglary or grand larceny, and sentenced to imprisonment for terms ranging from one to three years. A very large proportion of them appear to have never been subjected to parental control or home training. They had never been given any regular employment, taught to work, nor required to attend school.

Thus, free from restraint, permitted to mingle freely with the criminal class, and left without intellectual or moral training, it is no cause for surprise that so many neglected and unfortunate boys become criminals who, under more favorable circumstances, might have become useful members of society.

The boys in general had never attended school a sufficient length of time to derive much benefit therefrom, and had neither the knowledge, the habits, nor the inclinations of scholars; neither had they any just appreciation of the value of mental culture. Under these circumstances their deportment has been better and their advancement greater than we had reason to expect. The intellectual advancement of many has been truly gratifying to all who feel an interest in their welfare.

Mental training has had its usual beneficial influence, and doubtless some improvement has also been made morally as well as intellectually. They have been separated as far as practicable from older and more hardened criminals, and required to pass each day, under the supervision of the teachers selected, with direct reference to mental and moral characteristics, as well as to their literary acquirements. And while they have been rendered temperate in their habits by necessity; prohibited the use of profane and obscene language; and compelled to present the appearance of sobriety and respectability, some at least have been prepared to carry away with them their acquired good habits, and afterwards to practice through choice the habits at first enforced and afterwards rendered easy and familiar by continued practice.

But while it is true that some good results have been attained, it is also





W. D. Freeman

evident that a prison is a very poor place for the moral and intellectual training of children, and it is greatly to be desired that discretionary power be given to magistrates to use other means of punishment than imprisonment in the case of juvenile offenders. The Prison library contains 3,118 volumes, among which are to be found many standard works on history, biography, travels, science, theology, poetry, and general literature. The present collection has been made up principally from donations of books made by the Mercantile, Mechanics' Institute, and Odd Fellows' Libraries, and from private contributions by the friends of prison reform in San Francisco and elsewhere.

A valuable and popular department of the library consists of several hundred bound volumes of magazines. The periodicals contributed and collected from various sources have been assorted, arranged, and bound into volumes in the book-bindery connected with the library, where several prisoners have been constantly employed in binding and repairing books.

The privileges of the library are extended to all the prisoners who comply with its rules and regulations, and its influence has been highly beneficial. From the want of sufficient employment in the workshops a large proportion of the prisoners have been compelled to spend most of their time in their cells, and to these the privilege of drawing books to give them mental employment is invaluable.

Many have thus acquired a taste for reading, and have become familiar with the works of the best authors; others have made an earnest effort to remedy the defects of their early education, and, with such assistance as was available, have made good progress in their studies; while others have made a special study of some foreign language, or of some branch of natural science, theology, or mathematics, and have added greatly to their knowledge of these different subjects.

The prisoners who have thus availed themselves of the facilities proffered to them have not only improved their tastes and acquired an increased store of knowledge, but have also strengthened their mental powers, and have been in some measure prepared to regain the confidence and esteem of their fellow-men, and to become industrious and useful citizens.

If the library did nothing more than to afford an occasional hour of relief and pleasure to the prisoners it would indeed be doing a good work, but it effects much more than this; the works of the best authors diligently read in most of the prison cells cheer many a sad life with glimpses of other scenes and better things.

The religious services have invariably been attended by as many prisoners as could obtain seats in the chapel. Respectful attention has always been given to the clergymen of different denominations who have volunteered to visit the Prison alternately, and instruct the prisoners in religious truths. Several of these gentlemen have, for many years, been accustomed

to visit the Prison regularly, and conduct the religious services, and are highly esteemed by the prisoners. Many appear to have been deeply impressed with the instructions received, and strengthened in their resolutions to return to a course of sobriety and virtuous industry, and encouraged to undertake and make efforts to persevere in an honest way of living.

To the volunteer clergymen, and especially to the General Agent of the Prison Commission, we are greatly indebted for their faithful and punctual attendance at the hour set apart for religious worship, and also for a large supply of books, magazines, and newspapers, collected from various sources and forwarded to the Prison library.

Prisoners have been furnished with stationery without charge, and encouraged to write letters to their friends as often as they have thought necessary. All letters written by prisoners, and also those addressed to them and received at the Prison, have been carefully examined; and the number thus received during the year has averaged about 2,300 a month.

During the past year, transportation to their former residence or elsewhere has been provided for two hundred and six discharged prisoners, of which number I have been given tickets,—two to British Columbia, fifteen to Oregon, three to Washington Territory, sixteen to Nevada, and one hundred and seventy to various points in California.

Medical Department Report.—In submitting for your consideration my biennial report pertaining to the medical department of the California State Prison, I will glance at certain matters of complaint and suggestions of improvement to be made in its condition, to which your attention was called in my last biennial report. The condition of embarrassment, inconvenience, and annoyance existing at that time, resulting from the preceding disastrous fire, have all, happily, been dissipated by the wisdom and energy of your Board, the liberality of the Legislature in affording the necessary appropriation of money, and the efficient, prudent, and active zeal of the Warden and other officers of the Prison, whose duty it was to bring order out of chaos. As one of the results, the medical department is now amply supplied with all the room required, and all the improvements and material called for by me in the report referred to, and also sufficient cell capacity for the accommodation of all the convicts. Notwithstanding so much has been accomplished, and the time and energy of those properly in charge has been taxed at all times to their full capacity, there still remains unprovided for the matter of the guards' quarters, which was referred to by me in my last report in the following words:—

“The sleeping apartments assigned to the night guards are not sufficient in space or ventilation for the demands of health, and the main draught of air that reaches them is blown over the surface drainage of the kitchen and a contiguous lot of old decaying shed-rooms about two hundred feet in length, that stand against the outside of the south part of the east prison

wall, their contents adding to the impurity of the atmosphere. It is necessary that these sleeping rooms should be less crowded and better ventilated, and that the old buildings referred to, together with the officers' water-closet be removed, and that different arrangements be made for the vegetable depot, which at present is one of the shed-rooms mentioned."

Occupying a position that necessarily brings me in close contact with the convicts, affording me ample opportunity for observation, and influencing only in a slight degree their management, control, and discipline, being to some extent an independent observer, it is with pleasure, not divested entirely of pride, I notice that there has been a marked and very great improvement effected during this administration in the discipline and government of the Prison, and the disposition of the prisoners. This happy state of affairs is due to the attention given to the subject by the Directors, the efficiency and the humane disposition of the Warden, and the energy and zeal of the officers in the discharge of their respective duties. An important factor in producing this desirable change, is the introduction of the system of credits for good behavior provided for in a law of the last Legislature commonly known as the "Goodwin Bill." The operation of this law effected a marked change for the better in the deportment of the convicts, and therein greatly aided the officers in enforcing discipline and lessening at once the number of cases necessitating corporal punishment, and resulted also in improving their sanitary condition, for it is a well-known fact that the mental status of the prisoners materially affects the vital organs, and that the death rate and disability list is influenced greatly by a tendency to cheerfulness, contentment, etc. From observations of its practical effects, it is evident to me that it is an excellent law, happy in its influence for good, and lessening positively the arduous labors of the officers whose duty it is to maintain order and enforce discipline, accomplishing all these ends without producing that degree of degradation which educates convicts to become utterly outlaws and desperadoes.

I have to report a great change for the better in the habits of the convicts in reference to the loathsome and degrading crime of self-abuse and its kindred associations, which I referred to in my last report as prevailing at that time, from which the following is an extract:—

"The great evil presenting for remedial action in prison life is self-abuse, a vice that undermines the constitution and debases the moral instincts more than all other causes combined. It kills body and soul; and if the subject of this vice is so fortunate as to serve out his sentence, he returns to the community a fit subject to adopt crime as a profession for life. This disgusting vice exists as a primary cause of the principal diseases with which convicts are afflicted, and to repair the resulting injury is the principal study of the Prison physician; and its eradication is also of primary importance in a moral point of view."

This change is marked, and the number of cases now presenting for medical relief, from the vice itself and injuries resulting physically and mentally therefrom, have very materially lessened.

From the accompanying tables, to which your attention is called, it is apparent that the health of the Prison has been excellent, and that there is a remarkable degree of exemption from diseases common to cell life, originating from blood poisoning called zymotic, and also of malarial origin, the few cases occurring of this class having received the germs of disease before their arrival here. But there has been an increase in the number of chest diseases, and the death rate from this cause has been augmented. This is mainly caused by the sudden change of temperature, produced by the removal of the convict from the close air of the cells to the cool atmosphere which is common here in the early morning. As a rule in these cases, the subject visits me suffering from a cold, more or less severe, affecting the first air passages. The same cause of disease still operating, the case may present itself with chronic inflammation of the larynx, phondix, or trachia, some one or more of these organs, which by easy grades passes to chronic bronchitis, and finally terminating in bronchial consumption. But by reference to the column of unclassified diseases, which is mainly made up of cases of this character, it appears that the ratio of cases originating from this cause is exceedingly low. The remedy for this state of affairs would be the confinement of the prisoners in their cells until a late hour in the morning, a thing which is impracticable in a work-prison.

By reference to accompanying tables you will see that the ratio of deaths to all reported cases of sufficient magnitude to require medical attention, is one per cent., and to those which were diagnosed and classified, two and sixty-four one-hundredths per cent. All cases that were aggravated at their inception or then indicated such condition during their anticipated course, and all persons who were physical "wrecks" at the time of their reception in the prison were treated in the hospital, consequently the ratio of deaths for those treated in the hospital only, gives no practical indication of the sanitary condition of the prison. The death rate of this class of cases is twenty-five per cent.

The question affecting the best manner of conducting a prison is one of magnitude, requiring for its solution great experience and thorough practical knowledge of the subject in all its bearings, and will, probably, for many years, like the tax question, be antagonized by diversified views. Persons generally of the least experience will give tone to public opinion and shape legislation in the premises. In the discussion of this subject, two antagonizing ideas are generally advanced: one of which contemplates a course of discipline, having as an objective point the infliction of misery, degradation, and shame in the extreme, thus dissipating the last relic of humanity in the subjects and degrading them to the level of the brute creation; the other,

from an opposite standpoint, are influenced by a maudlin sympathy, affecting them to such a degree that they would condone all crimes, and, in fact, impress into the minds of the convicts the idea that they were a badly misused class, improperly deprived of their liberty, and that a system which holds to punishment following conviction for crime is morally and radically wrong—thus advancing doctrines which, if prevalent, would be utterly subversive of all government, and equally as detrimental in its effect on communities and the family circle, where it would become the germ for misdemeanor and the progenitor of crime.

I do not intend to attempt the task of reconciling these discordant ideas, or of suggesting a happy medium, if there be one, or of offering a solvent for the subject matter, but will content myself with a short reference to some of the bearings of the question that pertains more particularly to the medical department. It is apparent to me that the aggregation of convicts as practised in this prison, and which is necessarily unavoidable from the construction of the prison buildings, and the system of labor utilized, is clearly injurious to their health and morals, renders the duty of enforcing discipline more arduous, and is disastrous in its effect on every phase of the question of reformation. On the other hand, the silent non-intercourse system affords punishment not accompanied by the degree of degradation which accompanies the present plan. It avoids the general recognition and familiar acquaintance of one with the other, and *carnal intercourse*, which is detrimental to health and morals, and prevents identification elsewhere, which is so prolific of evil to those who leave here with serious intention of reforming.

I favor, then, the silent, non-intercourse single cell plan generally, and for this prison as near approach to the same as the exigency of the case will admit, as a promoter of health and morals, and a preserver of self-esteem and manhood, and the germs of virtue, which are found in all who are not totally depraved, these principles being essential ingredients in the consideration of the question of reformation.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF SAN RAFAEL.—The following interesting record of this church we glean from a sermon preached by the Rev. James S. McDonald, July 16, 1876, which has been courteously furnished by that gentleman. For something like a year previous to the organization of the church, the Revs. Charles R. Clarke and W. H. Cain preached occasionally in San Rafael, but it is not known positively who was the first Presbyterian clergyman that ministered to the wants of the residents. The Church Records inform us that on September 26, 1869, religious services were held in the public school-house in San Rafael by the Rev. W. H. Cain, at the close of which the following request was read:—“San Rafael, September 11, 1869; We, the undersigned, do hereby request you, the Rev. W. H. Cain, to form us into an organization to be called the

First Presbyterian Church of San Rafael, under the care of the Presbytery of California and Synod of the Pacific. Signed, Ai Barney, Harriet B. Shaver, Euphemia Murray, Louisa B. Stillwell, Sarah J. Anderson, James Munley, William J. Dickson, David A. Brown, Jean H. Brown, R. Jane Dickenson, John McElnay, James S. McElnay, A. Elder." After the request was read, the above-named persons being present, with one exception, proceeded to the election of Ruling Elders, a proceeding which resulted in the choice of Ai Barney and D. A. Brown. On the day following, Monday, the 27th, a meeting was held in the Court House for the purpose of electing a Board of Trustees, the Rev. W. H. Cain being Chairman, and Judge Barney, Secretary, and resulted in the nomination of William J. Dickson, Alexander Elder, D. A. Brown, Ai Barney and J. C. Dickson, who were elected for one year, or until their successors were appointed. Hereafter the pulpit was occupied by Revs. W. H. Cain, A. Williams and A. W. Loomis until November 21st, when, at the end of the service, the Rev. Albert Williams, acting under commission from the Presbytery, completed the organization of the church by ordaining and installing the Ruling Elder elect and administering the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. From this date on till June, 1870, the church was supplied for one or more Sabbaths by various ministers. In addition to those already named, the Revs. P. V. Veeder, now a Professor in the Imperial College of Japan; O. Hemstreet, Thomas Kirkland, James Woods, T. E. Taylor and E. Park held services for one or more Sabbaths. At a meeting held June 21, 1870, the Rev. Townsend E. Taylor was invited to take charge of the church for a year, a call which he accepted, entering upon his labors July 3, 1870. During his pastorate, which terminated July 20, 1873, sixteen persons united with the church, all but one of them by letter. In April, 1871, steps were taken towards raising a fund to purchase a church building lot, and about May 1st the present plot of ground whereon the church now stands was purchased at a cost of one thousand dollars. August 5, 1873, a meeting was convened, with W. N. Anderson, Chairman, and A. Lee, Secretary, when on motion of Mr. Barstow, a unanimous invitation was extended to the Rev. James S. Hawk, of Watsonville, to become pastor of the church. Mr Hawk accepted the call and entered upon his duties September 1, 1873. He was a man of marked ability and zeal. Owing to failing health he had been compelled to resign the pastoral charge of a large, influential and warmly attached church in Pittsburg, and came to this coast, hoping to find relief and to continue his labors in the cause of God. With gradually receding strength and health he labored for a year with undiminished zeal, but in the very meridian of life he was gathered to his Father. During the ministration of Mr. Hawk, five persons were admitted to the church. The congregation was once more left without a pastor. At the urgent request of some influential ministers and friends the Rev. James S.

McDonald visited and preached in San Rafael, November 1, 1874, in Masonic Hall, where regular services were held and for which a rent of twenty-five dollars per month was paid. As to the call of this gentleman the Records inform us:—"At the close of the public service in the Presbyterian Church at San Rafael, California, on Sabbath morning, November 15, 1874, a meeting of the congregation worshipping with said church was held, in accordance with notice given from the pulpit on the preceding Sabbath, for the purpose of considering and taking action as to the call of a pastor for said church. Rev. Dr. Burroughs, of San Francisco, who had preached the morning sermon, acted as Moderator; and, after stating the purpose of the meeting, offered prayer. J. M. Haven was chosen Secretary of the meeting. Rev. Dr. Burroughs, in an appropriate and feeling address, presented the necessity and usefulness of the pastoral relation; and read from the Presbyterian Book of Church Discipline, the requirements of formal procedure to be observed in making a call. On motion of Mr. Trumbull, seconded by Mr. Dickson, it was unanimously voted that the meeting do now proceed to call a pastor. A call for nomination of pastor was made by the Moderator, and Mr. Dickson nominated the Rev. James S. McDonald of Eureka. A vote was taken, and Rev. Mr. McDonald received the unanimous call of the meeting. The Moderator then rendered thanks to God for the unanimity of the action which had been taken, and prayed for a Divine blessing thereon. On motion, a committee of three was appointed, consisting of Messrs. Trumbull, Haven and Cook, to present the call of the meeting to the Rev. Mr. McDonald. On motion, Judge Barney was appointed by the meeting to prosecute the call of Rev. Mr. McDonald through the Presbytery." The call was accepted and Mr. McDonald commenced the labors which he now continues, on January 5, 1875. Immediately on the assumption of the pastoral care of his parish, Mr. McDonald commenced earnestly to work for the erection of a suitable church on the lot which had been already acquired. He saw his noble efforts crowned with success by the opening of their present beautiful house of worship on the first Sabbath in January, 1876. The structure, including the furniture, is valued at six thousand dollars. Up to the time of writing there have been fifty members admitted to the church, while thirteen of these have united during Mr. McDonald's pastorate. The present membership is about sixty-five. The Sabbath School numbers one hundred and thirty, and is superintended by Thomas B. Morris, while the Ruling Elders of the church are:—Ai Barney, R. J. Trumbull, Thomas B. Morris and A. C. Nichols.

METHODIST CHURCH.—In the early history of San Rafael, religious services were held only occasionally; the inhabitants were few and settlements in the districts north of the Bay of San Francisco very sparse, hence a large territory was assigned to one minister. As early as 1851 or 1852, Rev. S.

D. Simmonds, now of San Francisco, held services in several places in Marin and Sonoma counties, and among these San Rafael was included. In 1859 L. K. Walker and A. L. Bateman alternately visited San Rafael and ministered to the people, gathering together the few Methodists and those of other churches who had settled there, and forming the nucleus of a society. As the inhabitants of San Rafael and the country north of the bay increased, the demand for more ministers and smaller fields arose, which was met in 1862 by the appointment of Rev. Noah Burton to San Rafael and one or two outposts. As yet the people as well as the pastor, were compelled to labor under many disadvantages, arising from want of a church building with services *every Sabbath*. These were held however in the old adobe Court House. Under the pastorate of Rev. A. J. Burlingame, in 1866 and 1867, as well as under that of Rev. B. W. Rusk in 1868 and 1869, the same order was continued as formerly, but in 1870, under the auspices of Rev. W. Hulbert, property was purchased and a neat church erected, which gave to the society a permanent home, without which an organization is apt to be unsettled and transitory. With the addition of property and building, a church anywhere is destined to have greater prosperity. The first pastor in the new edifice was Rev. Aaron Williams, who continued but one year when he was succeeded by Rev. Noah Burton, who continued for three years. At the session of the Annual Conference, held at Powell Street Church, San Francisco, in 1875, Rev. E. A. Ludwick was appointed to the work in San Rafael, but after six months he was compelled to leave on account of impaired health, still during his short stay he endeared himself to church and people. During the remaining portion of the year until the session of conference the vacancy was filled by Rev. R. L. Harford, who had then lately arrived from the East. Rev. G. W. Beatty, successor to these, served the church acceptably for three years, when, at the session of Conference held in San José in 1879, Rev. W. M. Woodward was appointed pastor and still serves the church. Never was the prospect for continued prosperity more cheering than now, and never did Methodism stand on as firm a footing in San Rafael as at the present time. With the foundation she now has she is destined to go forward in increasing prosperity.

MARIN LODGE, No. 191 F. AND A. M.—The first meeting for the organization of a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in San Rafael was held in Short's Hall, February 1, 1868, when there were nineteen Master Masons present, Henry McCrea being President and S. Bear, Secretary. Application was made to the Grand Lodge, and Dispensation granted June 11th, and the first meeting under such was had on July 1st of the same year, when the following officers were chosen: William N. Anderson, W. M.; Oliver Irwin, S. W.; William L. Barnard, J. W.; Bradley Hall, Secretary; S. Bear, Treasurer; Thomas H. Hanson, S. D.; Hiram C. Buster, J. D.;

John P. Bustin, Tyler. The charter was granted October 15, 1868, to the following members: William N. Anderson, Oliver Irwin, William L. Barnard, Thomas H. Hanson, Stephen Holden, Hiram C. Buster, Kenry Kirk White; John Clarke, William Hunter, Daniel Olds, Sr., John P. Bustin, Bradley Hall, Solomon Bear, Aaron Schroyer, Ira Weid, William Holden. The present membership is forty-three, while the office-holders are: George W. Davis, W. M.; William H. DeGroot, S. W.; James P. Christieson, J. W.; C. Grosjean, Treasurer; R. K. Weston, Secretary; F. J. Jacobs, S. D.; C. E. Bartlett, J. D.; W. J. McElnay, Marshal; J. H. Bugbee, E. Nelson, stewards, and John Dixheimer, Tyler. Lodge meetings were originally held in Short's Hall, until their removal to their present commodious and well-appointed quarters on B street. Meets on the Wednesday on or preceding the full moon.

MARIN LODGE, No. 200, I. O. O. F.—This Lodge was instituted February 24, 1872, with the following Charter members:—Oliver Irwin, W. H. McGrew, J. Peterson, John Dixheimer, Julius Goedje, and Thomas Hansen, the original officers being:—Oliver Irwin, N. G.; John Dixheimer, V. G.; W. H. McGrew, Secretary; J. Peterson, Treasurer; A. F. Bailey, Warden; Julius Goedje, Conductor; Thomas Hansen, O. G.; A. McLeod, I. G.; Oliver M. Irwin, R. S. N. G.; George W. Bond, L. S. N. G.; John Simms, R. S. V. G.; John McElnay, L. S. V. G.; A. C. McAllister, R. S. S.; W. G. Davis, L. S. S. The present membership numbers one hundred; the office-bearers are:—A. F. McLain, N. G.; T. J. Bowers, V. G.; George H. Marchant, Recording Secretary; Thomas Hansen, Permanent Secretary; William Dampier, Treasurer; J. McElnay, Warden; W. J. McElnay, Conductor; N. M. Lund, O. G.; John Allison, I. G.; D. Sutherland, R. S. N. G.; H. Iverson, L. S. N. G.; George Mason, R. S. V. G.; E. Barry, L. S. V. G.; L. Polsen, R. S. S.; Isaac Askelon, L. S. S. This Lodge is in a flourishing condition, and meets in its own Hall on every Saturday evening.

SAN RAFAEL LODGE, I. O. G. T., No. 244.—This Lodge was organized April 22, 1878, the Charter members being Mrs. E. Gardner, Charles F. Weekes, Antonio G. Wood, William Weekes, Miss Ida Hughes, Charles Crockford, George Taylor, Will. T. Hughes, Mrs. L. Bartlett, Albert La Rock, Robert Jones, Mrs. Mary Weekes, Mrs. M. Scott and Miss Emma Liberty. The officers elected for the first quarter were:—Antonio G. Wood, W. C. T.; Mrs. M. Scott, W. V. T.; William Weekes, Chaplain; Miss Ida Hughes, Secretary; Robert Jones, Assistant Secretary; Will T. Hughes, Financial Secretary; Albert La Rock, W. Treasurer; Charles Weekes, W. Marshal; Charles Crockford, Dep. Marshal; Miss E. Gardner, Inside Guard; George Taylor, Outside Guard; Mrs. E. Bartlett, R. H. S.; Miss E. Liberty, L. H. S.; Mrs. Mary Weekes, P. W. C. T. Since its incorporation the

Lodge has gradually increased in strength until now its membership is forty-seven. It is in a flourishing condition, and meets in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Present officers:—A. T. Kerr, W. C. T.; Miss C. M. Perry, W. V. T.; Mrs. Roville Gulclie, Recording Secretary; Miss Ida Hughes, Asst. Secretary; Mrs. B. O. Burrough, Financial Secretary; W. M. Woodward, Treasurer; Palmer Shaw, Marshal; Miss Ida Taylor, Dep. Marshal; Miss C. Clark, R. H. S.; Miss Olivia Coulter, L. H. S.; Miss Charlotte Weekes, Inside Guard; Houston Jones, Outside Guard; Miss Shaw, Organist; Charles Miller, Grand Lodge Deputy; F. J. Jacobs, P. W. C. T.; Mrs. M. Fraitas, Chaplain.

SAN RAFAEL LODGE, A. O. U. W., No. ——.—This Lodge was instituted March 11, 1878, the Charter members being the original office-holders, who were:—George W. Beatty, P. M. W.; Edwin Gardner, M. W.; S. M. Augustine, Gen. For.; O. Collister, Guide; Charles S. Barney, Recorder; A. La Rock, Financier; C. E. Bartlett, Receiver; Frank Jacobs, Overseer; John Woods, Inner Watchman; James T. Stocker, Outer Watchman. The membership in good standing is now twenty-five, while the present officers are:—S. F. Barstow, P. M. W.; William F. Waite, M. W.; Thomas Hansen, General Foreman; Jacob Gardner, Guide; S. M. Augustine, Recorder and Medical Examiner; J. H. Leszinsky, Financier; H. Iverson, Receiver; Edward Eden, Overseer; James Duncan, Inner Watchman; James F. Stocker, Outer Watchman. The Lodge meets in the Methodist Church on the first and third Tuesday of each month.

SAN RAFAEL AND COAST RANGE MINES.—The following report will fully explain the probabilities, or rather, the possibilities of these mines, for we believe that their working has been suspended for a time at least.

SAN FRANCISCO, December 22, 1879.

To the Directors of the San Rafael and Coast Range Mining Companies, No. 646 Market Street, San Francisco—GENTLEMEN:—I have the pleasure to report to you, after having carefully examined the property of your respective companies, and obtained by information from others, much of interest to you in connection with them, that the mines are located in Marin county, about four miles from the town of San Rafael.

They lie contiguous to the line of the North Pacific Coast Railroad and the county road, east, and west from San Rafael runs nearly parallel to the general course of the outcroppings, which can be plainly seen to extend from near Fairfax station, on the above mentioned road, for about four miles, in a south eighty degrees west course.

The foot wall of syenite as well as the hanging wall, can be plainly seen at various points over the four miles, and show a very wide and true fissure, these walls being from two hundred and fifty to two hundred and seventy-

five feet apart. The croppings at many places over the entire distance are very heavy, and on the "San Rafael mine," where I measured them carefully, they stand boldly above the surrounding soil to a height of from eight to ten feet, and show a width above the ground of eighty-five feet. I took from these croppings about nine hundred pounds of the ore, obtaining it from various places on them, and as fair an average of the ore, as in my judgment could be selected; this I retained in my possession and sent it to this city, and had about seven hundred pounds of it crushed and properly sampled by Messrs. Mendheim & Hofmann; sample bottles under their seal being delivered to my order. These I have had assayed by a number of assayers, who have made the following returns:—

William Gardner reports by fire assay:—gold, twenty-five and one one-hundredths dollars; silver, ten and ninety-nine one-hundredths dollars; total thirty-six dollars. J. H. McCrorey reports by fire assay:—gold, eighty-four and thirty-three one-hundredths dollars; silver, twelve and twenty-eight one-hundredths dollars; total ninety-six and sixty-one one-hundredths dollars.

A vapor assay made by an entirely new discovery shows wonderful and startling results, which I need not refer to here, as any of the other assays shows sufficient gold to pay well for working the ore.

Upon the mines no work had been done beyond surveying for roads to the tunnel location, as well as surveying for a tunnel site, building a boarding-house for miners, and blacksmith's shop near the proposed tunnel. A road from the county road to the mouth of the tunnel, can be made at a very small expense, nearly the whole distance requiring but the clearing out of the growth of the underbrush to make it suitable for all the ordinary uses. A side-track from the main line of the North Pacific Coast Railroad can be easily made, requiring little grading or other work than laying the ties and rails upon the ground.

Timber, lumber and wood can be had at extremely low rates; the whole Russian river country being the general source of supply, though a large amount of wood can be obtained in the immediate vicinity of the mines.

Water in sufficient supply for large mills can be had immediately at the mines, and every facility for successfully working them can be secured at the very minimum of cost.

Before making any suggestions for the future working of these valuable mines, I will state that after a careful examination of them at and in the immediate vicinity of the point from which my samples were mostly obtained, I proceeded in a general westerly direction upon the croppings, which continue at intervals to the extreme western end of the claims, each claim embracing an area of six hundred feet in width by seven hundred and fifty feet in length, upon the course of the out-crop.

From the lowest point (at which I took the samples herein referred to) the surface of the ground rises very sharply and reaches a height, at the western end of the ground belonging to the "Coast Range Company," of some five hundred or six hundred feet above the railroad track. The land at the western end of the last mentioned claim falls very abruptly away, and at an angle of from forty to fifty degrees, opening a valley nearly two miles wide. All traces of the ledge are lost here, and do not appear again until the hills rise sharply on the opposite side of this valley.

I proceeded across this valley and found the same general character of ore, or of croppings; but giving lower assays, say about ten dollars per ton, and being more broken, but showing apparently as great a width of vein matter as the "San Rafael" or "Coast Range" mines.

On this side of the valley above referred to, the out-crop can be traced for about three thousand six hundred feet. The entire distance has been located, and four companies have been incorporated, but only one company, the San Geronimo, is, I believe, doing any work. On this mine many permanent improvements had been made. They have small steam hoisting works, and a one compartment shaft two hundred feet deep, from bottom of which a cross-cut has been run for two hundred feet, no walls having been found in that distance.

At about one hundred feet from the shaft, and after running most of that distance in black-spar, the ledge was struck, and for forty-two feet is a solid, continuous body of quartz crystals, cemented by lime rock, and also containing some feld-spar. This ore assays very rich in gold and silver, and gives promise of great value in the near future. The assays from this cross-cut, I am informed, are as follows: No. 1 gold, \$90.74; No. 1 silver, \$3.79; total, \$94.53. No. 2 gold, \$77.09; No. 2 silver, \$8.93; total, \$86.02.

Beyond this forty-two feet of ore, black-spar with streaks of quartz and limestone were found, and the head of the cross-cut was in such a formation at the time of my visit.

Since I visited the San Geronimo mine, which was made specially to examine the underground deposit of ore, I am informed that the company have started drifts north and south upon the vein, and that the ore is showing in the face of these drifts to be equally good with that found in the cross-cut, and that preparations are now being made to erect suitable machinery to work the ores.

The vein at the depth of two hundred feet may be considered remarkably strong, and the entire formation indicates that it will improve both in width and quality as depth is obtained.

No water of moment has been encountered in sinking the two hundred feet.

I have referred fully to the San Geronimo mine in this report, as it is the

only one upon which work has been done below the surface out-crop, and to show that the croppings over the entire distance are exactly of the same character, and that at the depth of two hundred feet the quality of the ore has greatly improved from that found at the surface, and that the same improvement may be reasonably expected when depth shall have been obtained in the mines of the "San Rafael" and "Coast Range" companies; and as the assays of the croppings on these last mentioned mines are much richer than the San Geronimo croppings, so we may look for proportionately richer ore at the depth of a few hundred feet in them.

For the development of your mines I should suggest the following:—

At a point yet to be determined, below the out-crop on the south side of them, a tunnel should be run into the hill, and when the ledge is struck, a cross-cut should be made to the hanging wall, and drifts upon the vein be started, both along the hanging and foot walls, which by the time they reach a point perpendicular from the first large croppings on the surface, will be at least one hundred feet below them. . . .

While this work is being prosecuted, I should advise that immediately below the prominent croppings above referred to, that across the ledge an open face be made, and the ore taken out and piled up to be worked when required. This will give you a large amount of good ore, and the level ground made by this work will be available for future hoisting works, mills, etc.

The process for working the ore, I advise, should not at present be decided upon, as some important developments in that direction are now being made, which promise to revolutionize the present plan of amalgamation, and by the time you have your mine properly opened, and taken out a reserve of ore, these developments and improvements will be fully determined upon.

Enough is now known to enable me to say pretty positively that the improved manner of working gold ores, is particularly well adapted for the ores of the "San Rafael" or "Coast Range" mines.

In conclusion I can say that the out-look for the future of these mines, located as they are, convenient to everything necessary to work a mine cheaply, with the finest climate in the world, and with an out-crop of ore of wonderful richness, and in such large quantities, and, as shown in the San Geronimo mine, extending already two hundred feet deep, is very favorable, and as a prospective investment, where it all looks so nearly certain of success, I know of nothing equal to it. Yours respectfully,

CHAS. H. SWAIN, M. E.

SAN FRANCISCO, January 3, 1880.

San Rafael and Coast Range Mining Companies—GENTLEMEN:—There having been some difference of opinion among assayers and others, as to the value of the ores from your mines, and for the purpose of satisfying myself

before allowing my report upon them to be distributed, that they do contain gold and silver in large and paying quantities, I have assayed from one of the sample bottles referred to in my report, in two ways, with results as follows:—

No. 1—Treated with chemicals, and after being acted upon for sixteen hours, put into a strong fire and partially fused, after which a fire assay gave—gold, \$210.95; silver, \$5.65; total \$216.60.

No. 2—Treated direct from the sample bottles, with the use of no chemicals, and by an ordinary fire assay, gave—gold, \$60.27; silver, \$5.65; total \$65.92. Very truly yours,

CHAS. H. SWAIN.



SAUCELITO.

GEOGRAPHY.—Sausalito township is made up of the most southerly portion of the peninsula lying between the Pacific ocean on the west, and the San Francisco and San Pablo bays on the east, including also Angel Island. It is bounded on the north by San Rafael and Bolinas townships, on the west by the Pacific ocean, on the south by the Golden Gate, and on the east by San Francisco bay. There are no navigable streams passing through it, and none worthy of special mention from any other cause. Its only harbor is Richardson's bay, which is quite an extensive sheet of water projecting into the southeastern part of the township, and facing directly the city and harbor of San Francisco, at a distance of only six miles. The roadstead in this bay is a fine one, the anchorage being ample and the protection from storms perfect. It was in this bay that the first ships which entered the Golden Gate came to anchor, both from the fact of the excellencies of the anchorage, and that an ample supply of fresh water could be obtained from the springs bursting forth from the adjacent hillsides. The Raccoon Straits lie between Angel Island and the main land. The northern boundary line of this township passes through the center of Marin's great landmark—Mt. Tamalpais.

TOPOGRAPHY.—The characteristic topographical feature of this township is in general keeping with the major portion of Marin county—up and down, hill and dale, or putting it a little stronger, and perhaps in its more true sense—mountain and valley. The mountains range from very large hills to very high peaks and ridges, the highest of the peaks being Tamalpais, and the longest of the ridges being a kind of a backbone to the peninsula extending southward from Tamalpais to the Golden Gate. The valleys are, however, quite large and fertile, the most extensive of which are the Tennessee, Green and Rodeo Laguna on the west, and the valley surrounding the head of Richardson's bay on the east.

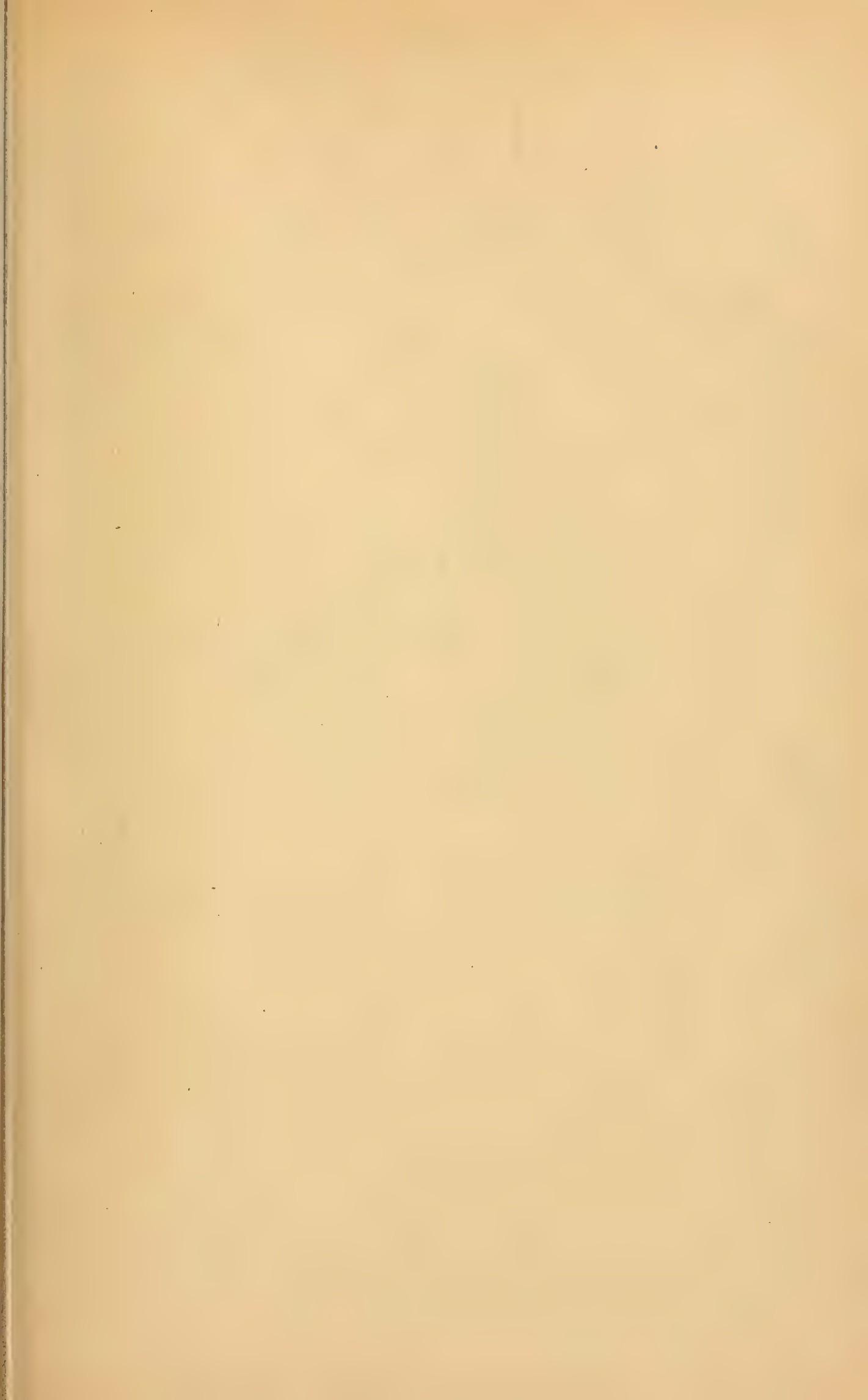
SOIL.—The soil of this township varies in quality and kind to quite an extent, that of the valleys being chiefly a rich, sandy loam, while on the hillsides there is more or less clay in its composition. It is all very fertile, grass thriving even to the very mountain tops. There is a considerable muck in the soil adjacent to the bay, and also near all the lagunas, owing to

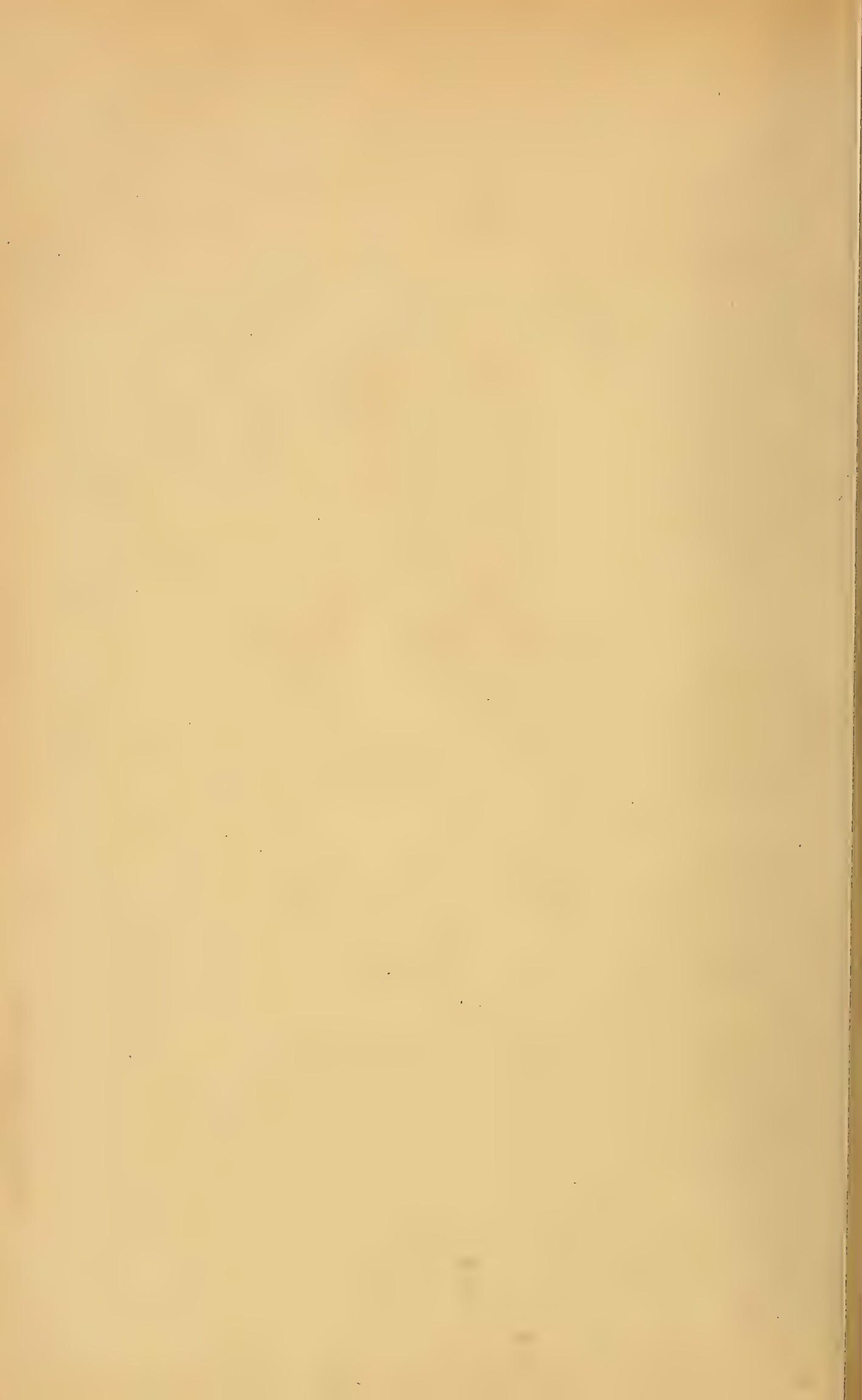
the great amount of vegetation which annually grows on these places and is returned to the soil. This kind of soil is here, as elsewhere, very rich indeed, and would serve well as a fertilizer of other more barren sections. Taken altogether the soil of this township will compare very favorably with any other in the county.

CLIMATE.—The climate in this township is very salubrious, the Summer's heat being alleviated by the cool breezes of the sea, while the Winter's cold is tempered by the proximity to such vast bodies of water. On the western side of the township the winds are very heavy in the Summer season, and are at times quite chilly, being heavily laden with moisture, which frequently assumes the nature of heavy fogs. This portion of the coast seems to be very subject to fogs, even in the Winter months. On the eastern side the climate is more temperate and even, and the heavy winds and fogs of the western side are unknown, the winds reaching this section being shorn of much of their fury and almost entirely of their fogs. One could not desire a more mild and evenly tempered climate than is to be had at the town of Saucelito; and, in fact, but few towns in California present the same excellencies of climate as does this place.

PRODUCTS.—The business of dairying being the principal occupation of the farmers of this township, the variety of the products is limited to butter and milk chiefly. It is not that the soil will not produce vegetables and cereals to advantage that such a condition of affairs exists, but it is owing to the fact that a great portion of the land is topographically unfit for farming purposes, and from the more potent fact that the business of dairying pays a better profit on the investment. The San Francisco market is easy of access for milk, and much of it is shipped from Saucelito daily to the city. A ready market is also found in the city for the golden butter which is produced here. Vegetables thrive wherever planted, and grain grows in luxuriance. The most of the grain sown is cut for hay, which is used for feeding the cows during the Winter months. Ordinarily, as soon as the rains come the grass springs up, and it is not necessary to feed the stock longer, therefore no great amount of hay is required, and hence but little grain is sown on the different ranches. Fruits do not seem to thrive here, the wind being too strong for the trees to grow to any considerable size, and the produce is naturally as stunted as the trees which bear it. Berries do not thrive either, owing to the same reason. Some varieties of grapes do well, but they are of the hardier kinds, for no spot is so sheltered but that the air is laden with moisture and the grapes are struck with mildew.

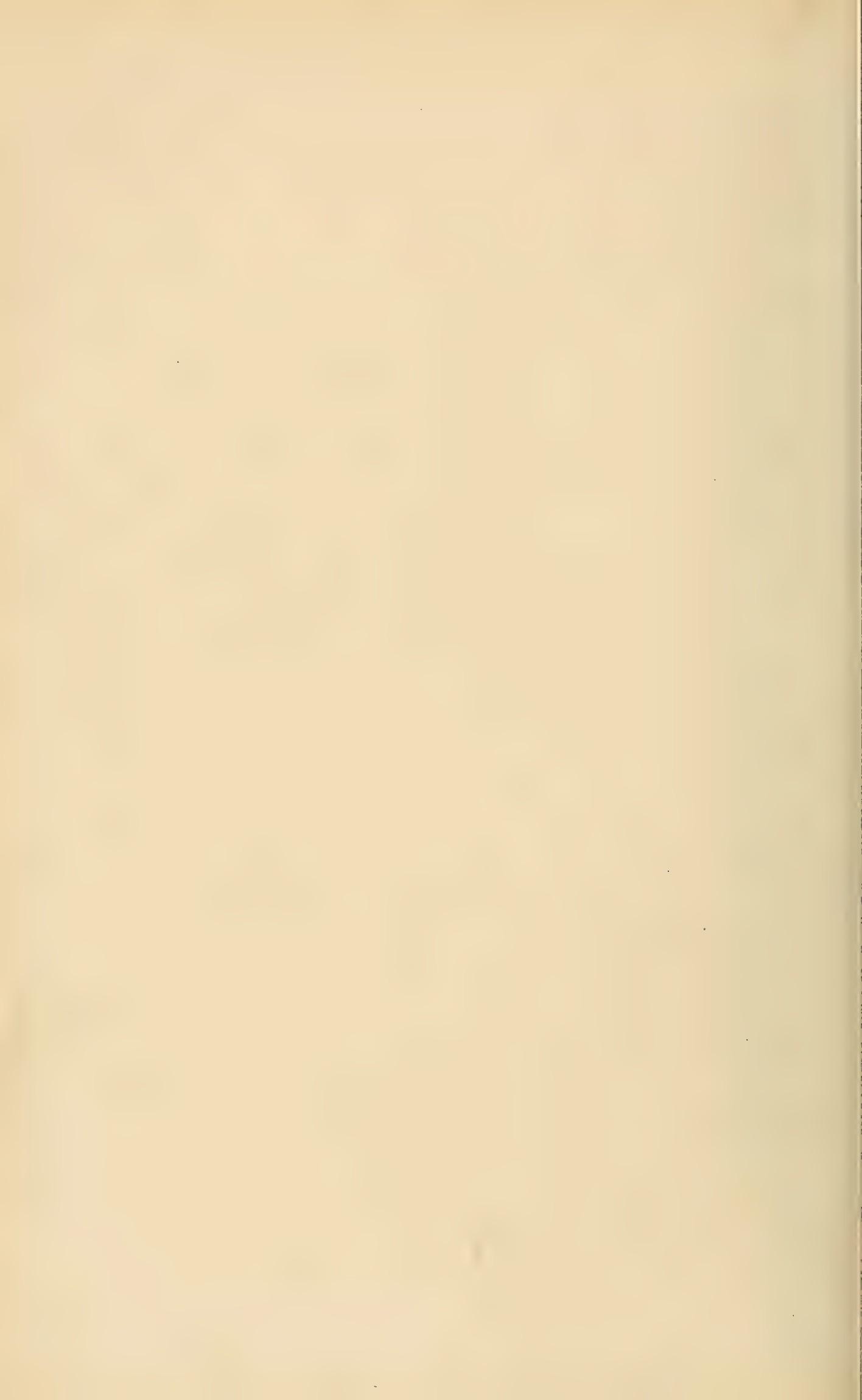
EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The very first visitors to this section of Marin county are now unknown, but they were *voyageurs* in search of discoveries. After them came the whalers, who, having spent a season on the north-west whaling grounds, returned to the Bay of San Francisco to spend the winter







Samuel S. Webber



in its secure harbor and salubrious climate. The first settler in the township was Capt. John Read, who came to the coast in 1826, and to Saucelito in that year, and is said to be one of the first, if not the first Irishman who ever located permanently on the Pacific coast, and the first English-speaking resident of Marin county. In 1826 he made an application to the Mexican Government for a grant to the Saucelito Rancho, but was refused, owing to the fact that this tract had been reserved for government purposes. In 1827 he went to what is now known as the Cotate rancho, in Sonoma county, and made application for that tract, but the Indians drove him off, and destroyed his crop of wheat and his improvements by burning them. By the advice of Padre Quijos he then went to San Rafael, and took charge of that mission as *mayor domo*. Padre Quijos had, at that time, charge of both the San Rafael and Sonoma Missions. Read remained at the mission until he came to Saucelito to locate permanently, which was in 1832. He located on the Saucelito ranch, near where the old town stood, hoping now to be able to get a grant for it, but, like many other matters entrusted to friends to be done, when the papers arrived they were not in his name. While here he built a small shanty, evidently the first house erected in the township, and plied a small boat across the bay for the purpose of carrying passengers. This was doubtless the first ferry-boat on the bay, which now counts them by the dozens, and the first in the State. When we compare this mere pigmy of a sail-boat making its one or more trips a week, with the palace steamers which now pass to and fro over the same track more than a dozen times each day, we can form some conception of the magnitude of the changes which have occurred in the past half century. After remaining on the Saucelito ranch about one year, he, in 1833, applied for and received a grant to the rancho "Corte de Madera del Presidio," which being translated into English means the place where wood is cut for the Presidio, and derived its name from the fact that the timbers and lumber for the erection of the presidio buildings at Yerba Buena had been brought from this place. The final papers of this grant were made out in 1843. His first house on this ranch was a small one, constructed of split boards, which were placed on end, and was covered with shakes. He then built an adobe house which was about eighteen by thirty, and one story high, which is still standing, although in a very dilapidated condition. In 1843 he began operations on an adobe house which was twenty-four by forty-five, and two stories high, but he died in that year, before he had it completed. He had a lot of Indians, which he hired at Sutter's Fort, at work building this house. When finished the house had three rooms below and the same number up stairs, the partitions being of adobe and extending to the roof. The outer walls were three feet in thickness, and had a double porch five feet wide entirely around them. This house is still in a good state of preservation, and is occupied by Mrs. Ynez Read Deffenbach and her husband. The timber and lumber used

in the construction of this house was sawed at the mill on the Read ranch. Mr. Read unfortunately came to his death through the kindness of his friends. He was sick with a fever, and there being no physician accessible, his friends thought the best thing to be done was to bleed him, but not being experienced in the art of phlebotomy, they allowed the blood to flow until he was so weak that his recovery was impossible. In 1836 he was married to Señorita Hilaria Sanchez, born in the Presidio at Yerba Buena in 1817, and the daughter of Don José Antonio Sanchez, who was a member of one of the first Spanish families which came from Mexico to California, arriving when he was only five years of age, and at this time captain of the troop at the Presidio. She died March 4, 1872, at the age of fifty-five. They had four children, two sons and two daughters. After Mr. Read's death, Mrs. Read was married a second time, and had one daughter.

To Captain Wm. Antonio Richardson belongs the honor of being the second settler in this township, and his family was the first that resided in it. He was born in England in 1795, and at the early age of twelve went to sea. August 27, 1819, he left "the Downs" as first officer of a vessel bound for the Pacific ocean on a whaling voyage. Coming around the Horn, they remained out till August 2, 1822, when they arrived at San Francisco bay. It is not known what induced this son of Britain to cast off his allegiance to his native country and ally himself with a foreign race in a wild and unknown region. Be that as it may, he did not sail with the vessel when she left port, but at once associated himself with his newly chosen people, and proved his allegiance by being baptized into their church and being rechristened, whence the name Antonio. On the 9th day of August, 1824, we find that he was granted a lot in the Pueblo of Yerba Buena, which was two hundred varas square. His next act of allegiance consisted in uniting in marriage with Señorita Maria Antonia Martinez, which event occurred May 12, 1825. Señorita Maria Antonia was born in Santa Barbara in 1803, and was the daughter of Ygnacio Martinez, for whom the present town of that name in Contra Costa county was called. October 10, 1828, he made application for the Saucelito ranch, but it was at that time reserved by the government, consequently it was not granted to him till February 11, 1838. On the 3d day of June, 1835, he was appointed Captain of the Port of San Francisco, which position he held for eleven years, being relieved September 11, 1844. Most of the above dates were taken from a diary kept by him, in which the last entry is, "War, July 9, 1846," referring to the breaking out of the Mexican war, which was destined to give our glorious golden State to the United States Government. In April, 1836, he moved his family to the Saucelito ranch, and the first night was spent under a tent formed by spreading a sail over a bended sapling. He soon built a house of boards, which had been whip-sawed at the "Corte Madera" by the Indians. It contained only one room, and was about twelve by fourteen

feet in size, and was located near the site of the adobe ranch house which was so familiar to all old settlers in after years. They lived in this shanty till the Fall, when a small adobe, about sixteen by twenty feet in size, was constructed, in which they resided for about three years, when an addition of a room on either side was made, making the entire house about twenty by forty feet, with a storage loft above. He began the erection of a very large adobe, and carried it as far as the completion of the walls, when he abandoned the project, and it was all washed away by the rains. Captain Richardson died April 22, 1858, at the age of fifty-three, leaving his wife and their two children to mourn his loss. Señora Richardson, although now in her seventy-seventh year, is still remarkably active both in mind and body, and forms one of the few remaining links of the chain which unites the long ago Spanish regime with the active American condition of affairs in the last quarter of the nineteenth century.

The first man to locate in the old town of Saucelito with a family was Capt. Leonard Story, who came to the State February 28, 1849, and to this place on Christmas day of the same year. When he arrived there he found only a saw-mill building and a shanty for the men to live in. His first house consisted of a few rough slabs from the outside of saw-logs, put together so as to form a shelter from the winter's storms, for which he paid at the rate of three hundred dollars per thousand feet. When the first settlers came to old Saucelito, they found an old shanty standing up in the gulch some distance, but nothing was known as to who built it. It is quite probable that it was the one occupied by John Read at the time he had the ferry from Yerba Buena to Saucelito. Early in 1850 Captain Story built a house eighteen by thirty feet and one and one-half story high, the frame for which came around the Horn, and cost him one thousand dollars. In the latter part of 1850 George Milewater erected a dwelling house where L. Story, Jr., now lives, and during that year Robert Parker built a dwelling and a building which he used as a bowling alley. His was the second family to live in the town. He also erected a dwelling for Charles Hill, who had charge of the bowling alley. A man by the name of McCormack erected the first hotel of the place during this year, and called it the "Fountain House," and he was also the builder of the first government store at this place, which was also built in 1850. It was thirty by one hundred feet and two stories high. Captain Hill also built a two-story dwelling during this year. In 1851 Captain Goodwin erected a two-story dwelling, and during this year Captain Charles Dickinson and E. T. Whittlesey came into possession of the "Fountain House" and the bowling alley. Early in 1852 another two-story government store, fifty by one hundred feet, was built, and also a store-room connected with it, thirty by one hundred feet. After the great fire which occurred in Sacramento City during this year, there was so great a demand for lumber that the hotel, bowling alley and Hill's

store were torn down and the lumber shipped to that place. One of the government stores was removed to Mare Island, and the other was sold to John Perry, Jr., and he disposed of it to — Richards. The mill was sold to Joseph Angelotti, and he transferred it to L. Story, Sr., and it was finally blown down in a south-easter. A man known to old pioneers only by the suggestive cognomen of "Bill the Cook," had a hotel there, probably in 1852, though it is impossible to fix the date definitely now. Of all the buildings mentioned above, the only one remaining at the present time is the dwelling erected by L. Story, Sr., although there is a house there which appears to have been reconstructed out of the old lumber, some of which came around the Horn. One of the old timers of that section, who came there in 1852, is William Crossley, better known, however, as "Horse Shoe Bill," which sobriquet he received on account of the conformation of the stretch of beach he formerly lived upon. In 1854 Captain George Snow erected the "Sausalito House," which remained standing till 1875, when it was destroyed by fire.

Old Father Time has dealt rather harshly with these pioneers, and a muster of them at the end of a trifle over a quarter of a century shows that only four of them remain. The following catalogue of them will show what has become of them all:—George Milewater died in Sausalito; "Bill the Cook" committed suicide in San Francisco; Captain Snow is still living on the north side of Richardson's bay; Captain L. Story is living in San Francisco; Captain Dickerson died on board steamer *en route* for the Eastern States; E. T. Whittlesey went East, and it is not known whether he is living or not; "Horse Shoe Bill" (William Crossley) is still living at Sausalito; McCormack went to China and died; Captain Hill died of cholera in 1851; Charles Hill went to the southern part of the State and is still living; and Captain Goodwin is dead.

MILLS.—The pioneer saw and grist mill of Marin county were erected and put in operation by John Read. It is not known just when he built the grist mill, but it is probable that it was shortly after he located permanently on the Corte de Madera del Presidio rancho. He purchased the stones from the Russians at Fort Ross, Sonoma county, and they were made of basalt, and are still in a good state of preservation. The bottom burr is two feet eight inches in diameter and eight inches thick, with a hole in the center one and one-half inches in diameter, and the upper one is two feet and one inch in diameter and three inches thick, with a hole four inches in diameter in the center. Some sort of a horse-power was arranged for the purpose of running the mill, but as that has all long since disappeared it is impossible to give any detailed description of it. He erected his saw-mill in 1843, and had but just got it in operation when he died. His prime object in building it was to saw lumber for his house, which he had in pro-

cess of construction when he died. It was a sash-saw and was driven by water-power, and while its capacity was not very great, it was far superior to whip-sawing, which was the usual mode of making lumber at that time. It was located in the ravine about one-half mile south-west of the Read ranch house, and it is not known now how long it continued in operation, but it evidently worked up a great amount of timber. Only a few posts and slabs are left to mark the site, and soon all traces of this pioneer mill will be obliterated. The first steam saw-mill and the only one ever in the township was built by Robert Parker, —— Botts and —— McCormack, in November, 1849, and had a sash-saw for ripping the logs, and a pony (circular) saw for working the lumber up into smaller pieces and boards. The logs were obtained near the head of Richardson's bay, and were rafted around to the mill, which was located at the site of old Saucelito. This mill was sent out by the goverment, but was operated by private individuals. The building was thirty-five by one hundred feet in size, and passed into the hands of Captain T. F. Peck, and was discontinued in 1852.

LUMBER.—Altogether there has been a great deal of lumber cut in this township, especially in early days. It was from here that the most of the lumber used in Yerba Buena was procured, and when the new city of San Francisco sprang into existence those forests which were the most accessible were drawn on first for supplies. In 1849 a great amount of timber and piling was cut here and taken across the bay. Captain Leonard Story ran a large bark in that trade during that year, and Captain Charles Lauff and William Hood took a raft of eighty thousand feet over, being the largest raft ever floated on the bay. A man by the name of Maple had the contract for delivering the lumber and piles at the Embarcadero, and a large force of men was employed.

SAUCELITO WATER WORKS.—In 1850 Captain W. A. Richardson and his son-in-law, Manuel Torres, established the Saucelito Water Works for the purpose of supplying the city of San Francisco. A tank about thirty feet square and eight feet high was constructed on the beach and the water was conducted to it from springs on the adjacent hillsides, whence it was taken to the city in steam scows. When the demand for water in San Francisco outgrew the capacity of their tank they built another about one hundred yards from the beach which was about sixty feet square and eight feet high, which is still standing. The business was discontinued when water was supplied to the city by the Spring Valley Company.

RECRUITING STATION.—For many years before the tide of immigration set in towards California the Bay of San Francisco was used by whaling vessels, war ships and *voyageurs* as a recruiting station, not only on account of the safe anchorage found in it, but also because of the remarkably fine fresh water and the easily obtained supply of beef to be procured there. For

a number of years Captain Richardson drove a very thriving business in slaughtering cattle and disposing of the beef to these vessels. To stock a whaling vessel for a season's cruise required no small amount of beef and there were a large number of them in port every Winter, and a very busy scene was presented when the carrying of meat by all the crews of these ships was at its height. It was always looked upon by the seamen as a kind of a holiday season, especially as Christmas was usually spent here, and they comported themselves accordingly.

OLD GRAVE YARDS.—From time to time as men from the vessels lying at anchor in Richardson's bay died they were taken ashore and interred. At one time several Russian vessels lay in quarantine there with some contagious disease, from which a number of their men died, and they were buried in shallow graves extending from the beach back some distance in a little gulch. Since then the tide has washed many of these bodies up, and excavations for lots, and the filling in of others have unearthed many of them, and buried others far deeper, and very soon all traces of them will be lost and forgotten. Some distance south of the site of old Saucelito, on the brow of a hill overlooking the bay, there is an enclosure about forty feet square containing, perhaps, a dozen graves of seamen, two of whom have headstones which tell their story as follows:—

SACRED

To the Memory of
HENRY MORTIMER,
A Seaman of the U. S. SHIP
“Vincennes;”

Born in London, England, 1820, who
Was drowned in Saucelito bay
August 27, 1850, aged thirty years.
This tombstone was erected by his
Shipmates, though his body's under
Hatches, his soul has gone aloft.



In Memory of
MAURICE McGRATH,
A native of Queenstown,
IRELAND,
Who died
August 29, 1855, aged eighteen years,
By falling from aloft
On board H. M. S.
Amphitrite.
Erected by the Ship's Company.

SAUCELITO LAND AND FERRY COMPANY.—From the time the stores and mill were torn down in old Saucelito in 1853 till the year 1868, there was not much of a town at that place, but during the last named year an enterprise was set on foot which was destined to cause new life to spring into the old wreck of a town, and to draw the attention of people seeking a quiet rural home in a lovely place to it as being just the location they desired. This was the organization of the Saucelito Land and Ferry Company. They purchased about one thousand two hundred acres lying on the south side of Richardson's bay, for which they paid at the rate of four hundred and twenty-five dollars per acre, and divided it into town lots and country seats, laying out broad avenues and streets. The company at once established a ferry line between this place and San Francisco, and put the steamer "Princess" in the trade, and continued to run her till 1875, when they refitted and put on the elegant steamer "Petaluma of Saucelito," which now makes about eight round trips daily, thirty minutes being consumed in crossing the bay. The first building erected in the new town was the "Saucelito" Hotel, and was built by Daniel —— and Joseph Coster in 1869. This was soon followed by a two-story hotel near the Ferry Landing, erected by James Greene. This building was burned in December, 1879. A man by the name of Ford built a store south of the Ferry Landing in 1870. New Saucelito is a delightful place for a homestead, commanding a lovely and most extensive prospect, and having a fine climate, and being near the city, all of which conspire to always make it one of the most desirable locations within reach of San Francisco for country residences.

OFFICIAL AND BUSINESS DIRECTORY.—The post-office was established at this place December 12, 1870, with John Schnell, postmaster. The present postmaster is B. P. Pearson; Justices of the Peace, C. C. P. Severance and C. G. Dye; constables, Charles Forest and C. DeSilla; and M. C. Hamlin, telegraph operator. The business interests of the town may be catalogued as follows: three hotels, three saloons, one carpenter shop, four stores, one bakery, one meat market, two blacksmith and wagon shops, one shoe shop, one livery stable, one harness shop, and one lumber yard. The machine and car shops of the North Pacific Coast Railroad are also located here.

YACHT CLUB HOUSES.—The Pacific and San Francisco yacht clubs have each a fine building and wharf here; the building and grounds of the former being located south of old Saucelito, and of the latter south of the ferry landing. The building of the Pacific club was erected in 1878 and opened July 4th of that year; and is forty-six feet square with a twelve foot porch on three sides of it, and two stories high. The house of the San Francisco club was built in September, 1878, and is seventy by forty-five, and one story high.

ANCIENT ORDER UNITED WORKMEN.—Saucelito Lodge No. 20, A. O. U. W., was organized January 26, 1878, with the following charter members: N. C. Hamlin, Geo. J. Hood, M. Mancebo, Geo. W. Crow, James Welch, J. Feutren, V. Guerineau, T. P. Powers, S. Susavilla, Charles Forest, M. S. Jeffries, A. R. Shaw, Thomas Wosser, and J. Machado. Their first officers were: G. J. Hood, P. M. W.; N. C. Hamlin, M. W.; Chas. Forest, Recorder; V. Guerineau, Receiver; and Thomas Wosser, Financier. Their present officers are: R. J. Brown, P. M. W.; Charles E. Wulferdingen, M. W.; T. P. Powers, Recorder; M. Hannan, Receiver; and George W. Crow, Financier. Their present membership is thirty-six.

NEWSPAPERS.—In May, 1870, the Saucelito *Herald*, a hebdomadal sheet, sixteen by twenty-two, made its appearance with Thomas P. Woodward as editor and proprietor. It was continued for two or three years, and then gave up the fight. Its successor, under the management of James McCue, has had several titles, such as *American Union*, *Telephone*, etc., but none of the enterprises amounted to much, financially, at least. None of these papers were printed in the town of Saucelito, hence it can hardly be properly said there has ever been a paper published in that place.

SMEILING WORKS.—The Saucelito Smelting Works were established in 1878 by Henry H. Eames, for the purpose of reducing and manipulating all classes of ore and quartz. The building is eighty-five by one hundred, and contains an engine, pulverizer, roasting furnace, smelting furnace, amalgamating pans, concentrators, settlers and all the other appliances necessary to carry on the business. All this machinery is the invention of the proprietor, and is especially adapted for the purposes of treating ores. Crude petroleum is used for all heating purposes, even in the smelting furnaces.

MANGANESE MINE.—There is quite an extensive body of manganese in the mountains west of the town of Saucelito, and one mine is being quite extensively worked at present, which yields about fifty tons of the black oxide of the metal annually.

TELEGRAPH.—Telegraphic connection with San Francisco for all those lines on the north-west side of the bay is had through a cable extending from Lime Point to Fort Point, a distance of two and one-half miles. There are thirteen telegraph stations on the North Pacific Coast Railroad.

LIGHT-HOUSE AND FOG-SIREN.—There is a light-house and fog-siren at Point Bonito, but to give an idea of what it was like eight years ago, we append the following pen picture taken from the *Saucelito Herald*:

"Point Bonito is said to be situated but a little over three miles from Saucelito, yet it is doubtful if any of the visitors to that section of the country could be persuaded to vouch for that fact. Like the way to Lime Point, it is a rough one, and if possible worse than the former, and certainly there is

more of it. A stranger needs the services of a guide. Horses were obtained, and the ride from Saucelito to Point Bonito was made in about an hour and a half. The trail, till the government land was reached, was found rather a rough one, up hill and down, and, in the heat of the sun, not a very pleasant ride. Reaching the government land, there was an obstacle—a gate, and what was more, a gate securely padlocked. Numerous keys were brought into requisition, but none would fit. To tear down the fence was hardly deemed advisable, yet neither was the walk to the point, a good two miles off. Recourse was had to an adjoining farm-house, and here the right key was found, and through the gate, on a comparatively good road, but a short time sufficed to reach the destination in view. On the bluff, just in the rear of the house, stands the old fog-cannon, a sixty-pounder, that in years past was fired every thirty minutes during foggy weather. The gun has been standing in this exposed position for a number of years, and of course is deep in rust, though the carriage appears as sound as ever. Murphy, the keeper, told us that when he first came there, nearly two years since, he found in the cannon a large nest of rats, and killed eight or ten by discharging the contents of a shot-gun in the muzzle. It is but a short walk from here to the light-house, through which we were shown. Everything here is a model of neatness and order, and this requires no little amount of work, on account of the quantities of oil used around it. This oil is kept in large tanks near the entrance and is drawn off when required. Up one flight of stairs and we find a small room, occupied by the keeper when on watch, and in which are kept all the tools, glasses, etc. Up another flight, and we came on the lamp, which in the sun-light, with its many reflectors, it was impossible to very closely examine. It is a Fresnal light, manufactured in Paris. It consumes five quarts of oil each night during the time lighted, from sunset to sunrise. A small tank overhead, connected by a pipe with the lamp, supplies the oil used each night. The view from the upper part of the light-house, in clear weather, is unsurpassed. San Francisco and the bay fortifications seem but a short distance off. Almost beneath us a number of vessels, ships, schooners, even the smaller fishing craft, passing in and out; the rocky line of coast stretching away to the northward, over which the waves dash with a roaring sound, leaving a line of white foam behind; the heavy breakers on the bar beyond; the Farralones in the distance, altogether present a most pleasing picture, an ample return for the trouble experienced in reaching the spot.

The base of the light-house stands three hundred and six feet above the level of the sea. Directly in the rear of it, and facing on the ocean, is the fog-bell, whose dolesome tones, during foggy weather, are heard for miles and miles around. A sort of clock-like machinery, wound up every six hours when in use, moved by a little fan wheel, works the hammer and strikes the bell at regular intervals. Having exhausted this locality, we start for the place where preparations are far advanced towards the establish-

ment of a steam fog-whistle. From the high bluff on which the light-house is situated, there makes out a narrow ridge of rocks and earth for a distance of some three or four hundred feet, known under the name of Land's End. It is upon the extreme of this Land's End that it is proposed to place the fog-whistle, and at an elevation of about two hundred and fifty feet or seventy-five feet above the water. But a faint idea can be given of the work experienced, and the dangers through which the workmen passed in making their way to this terminus. At few places could a foothold be gained on the ridge, and to fall was certain death, as beneath, at the water's edge, there is nothing but a mass of great jagged rocks. Many gangs of men were brought over, when the work was commenced of cutting a pathway, but few were equal to the situation. Commencing at the main land, a narrow path has been cut to the leeward, a slow and perilous undertaking, as but one or two men could work at a time. About half-way, where the rocks take a sharp angular turn, it was found necessary to construct a little bridge. From here the path is cut right in the side of the hill—which is composed of a sort of rotten rock—to the front beyond, where the necessary excavations are about complete, and the building, which will have to be firmly anchored, owing to the exposed position, will be commenced as soon as the boilers are in place. During the cutting of the path quite a number of slides occurred, and consequently there were a number of narrow escapes. It was stated by our guide, Mr. Murphy, that it was confidently expected others would occur as soon as the rains set in, owing to the looseness of the overhanging rock. Over this chasm we passed on the width of a single plank, with no support, and only a single rope to hold on to, while away below, over two hundred feet, the waves dashed with fury against the rocks, ensuring certain death to any one should the bridge give way, or he fall from it. All these facts taken together might well create some nervousness to the passer-by; certain it is, we breathed freer when across. No little trouble was experienced in finding a suitable place for a landing. In the basin, between the point and the main land, a solid rock making out into deep water was determined upon as the most available. Men were lowered by ropes, and the necessary supports and planking put in, and this part of the work completed, and a small derrick erected. Carpenters are now constructing a way from the landing to the pathway, where a winch will be put in. The way will be continued from here to the building on the end of the point, and a car made to run upon it. The boilers will be landed at the wharf, probably, during the present month, hauled up the way to the road above, and then by the car to the building, and immediately placed in position. The carpenter work is under the superintendence of Mr. McDonald, the laborers under that of Mr. Emerson. In the lawn, near the light-keeper's house, a reservoir is being constructed, to supply the water required by the boilers at the point beyond. It is to be of a capacity of about three

thousand gallons, to be filled from a spring-well in the ravine below, forced up by wind-mill power. At the present time there are about forty men at work in the various departments. Having seen about all of interest to be seen here, we turned our horses' heads homewards again, and concluding to make the circuit of Lime Point, Mr. Murphy accompanied us, not only as a guide, but as the *open sessame* of the government gates. After a hard ride over the hills we first came to the "gravelly beach batteries," which, of the Lime Point fortifications, are the furthest advanced toward completion; in fact, little remains to be done here, except place the guns in position. There was no one here to give us any information, but judging from the magazines, seven in number, a like number of guns will be mounted. This battery is situated on the beach, which, at this point, makes into a little cove, and it is probable from its nature the battery gains the name as above. From this point there is a good road, winding up by the fortifications on the hill, and down again, to the headquarters on the beach below. Here we again stopped, took a hasty glance at the work-shops, the quarters of the officers and men."

How changed is everything now! A fine grade road, leading through the Throckmorton ranch, has been constructed, and one can drive leisurely along through the beautiful fields, drinking in the fresh sea breeze and enjoying life to the fullest extent. All the projected improvements spoken of above and far more have been completed long since, and we will try to describe it as it is now. The old fog cannon is still there, much more rust-eaten, and the carriage is getting very rotten, and is half buried in the accumulating sand. The fog bell is gone, as its services were no longer required when the siren was put in operation. The tower on which the light was placed is still standing, but as it has been in disuse for the past three years, it is getting much out of repair. It was a round tower standing high on the cliff, so high, in fact, that it was often enveloped in fog, when there was none on the levels near the water, hence the object of moving the light lower down. The present light-house is located on the western or seaside of the point on the north side of the entrance to the Bay of San Francisco, in latitude thirty-seven degrees, forty-seven minutes, forty-eight seconds north, and longitude one hundred and twenty-two degrees, thirty-one minutes, forty-four seconds west, and is number four hundred and eighty-seven of the twelfth district. The height of the tower from base to focal plane is twenty-one feet, and the light is one hundred and forty feet above the sea. The first light on the old round tower was erected in 1855, and the new building was constructed in 1877. It is a second order stationary light and can be seen a distance of eighteen nautical miles at sea. The building on which the tower rests is twenty-four by fourteen feet, and the tower extends sixteen feet above the roof, and is twelve feet in diameter. The lamp is a Funk's Hydraulic Float, U. S. L. H., 1873, and has three

circular wicks, ranging in size from one to three inches in diameter. The lamp, including oil chambers, is seven feet high. the lower chamber holds five gallons of oil, and the upper the same amount, the latter having a register attached which indicates the amount of oil in it. The average amount of oil consumed each night during the year is one and a half gallons. The reflecting apparatus consists of a series of prisms, arranged so that all rays are thrown on the focal plane, or bull's eye, and there are four series of these prisms, two above and two below the focal plane. Of the upper series, twelve are open and six are closed, and of the lower five are open and six are closed. The bull's eye is nine inches in diameter, and on the opposite side of the light there is a silver-plated reflecting concave, two and one-half feet by two and one-sixth, which throws the light to sea south-west by south. The force here consists of a keeper, Mr. John B. Brown, who has been stationed here eight years, and three assistants. There is telegraphic communication to all parts of the premises. There are three rooms in the building beneath the tower, one of which is used for an oil room, a second for storage of necessary articles, and the third for a sitting room.

The siren at this place is the only one on the Pacific coast, all the other fog signals being simply gigantic steam whistles. In this the steam passes through a trumpet six inches in diameter at the small end and thirty at the outer opening, and sixteen and one-half feet long. The steam passes through a disc, with twelve holes in it, situated at the smaller end of the trumpet. This disc is revolved at the rate of two thousand two hundred times a minute, being driven by a small engine, and the steam passing through it, while going at this rate of speed is what creates the sound. There is an automatic arrangement which governs the length of the blast, which is of four seconds duration, and at intervals of thirty-five seconds. The boiler is ten feet long, four feet in diameter, and contains forty-two tubes. Everything is in duplicate, so that in the event of an accident no delay will occur. The sound emitted is very different from the ordinary steam whistle, and can be heard at a great distance. It truly awakes the echoes as the sound pierces through the fogs in the canyons at the rear of it. The building is twenty by sixty, and is located quite near the light-house, only on a spur of the cliff projecting towards the south.

SHIPWRECKS.—The steamer "Tennessee," plying between San Francisco and Panama in the freight and passenger business, went ashore on a beach about two and a half miles north of Point Bonito some time during the year 1853. All the passengers were saved, but the vessel was wrecked. Fortunately the ship stranded on this beach, for had she struck a few hundred feet either side of the place she did not a soul would have escaped. It was claimed that the officers thought they were going into the heads, at the same time they stated that it was so foggy that they did not know where they

were, hence it would appear that they were taking their chances on finding the entrance to the bay, and struck the beach instead. A bonus of four thousand dollars was offered for her recovery, but to no avail. All that remains of her now is the shaft, which may be seen at low tide, and, as a souvenir of the event, the canyon opening out from the ocean at that place is still called "Tennessee Valley."

The clipper ship "San Francisco" went ashore on what is known as "Devil's Head" rock, just inside the north head, in 1856. She was a new vessel, and was from Boston, with a cargo of assorted merchandise, and had on board twenty passengers. She was beating through the Golden Gate, and when the attempt was made to tack her she misstayed, and dashed upon the rock with such force that her masts snapped like pipe stems from the shock. All on board succeeded in getting ashore in safety, but the vessel soon went to pieces.

In the month of May, 1857, the sloop "General Story" was upset on the four fathom bar just outside the Heads, known as the "Potato Patch," under the following circumstances. The sloop left San Francisco bound for Bolinas at 7 o'clock in the morning of the ill-fated day, with the following persons on board: Captain Charles Allen, Samuel S. Jones, J. C. Crane, August Moldrop, Mrs. Frances Greenwood (now Mrs. Clayton, of Clatsop county, Oregon), and Mrs. Marcella Wise and her infant child. When they reached the Heads they were met by a terrific gale of wind blowing on shore, which caused the waves to run very high on the bar. The ladies and the child were in the cabin, between which and the hold of the vessel there was no partition, while the men were all on deck. Suddenly the ladies felt the vessel careen to such an extent that they knew she must be capsizing, but before they could escape she was lying keel upwards, and the force of the water had bursted the cabin door and driven them into the forward part of the hold. Fortunately the air, which could not escape, prevented the water from filling up all the space. The child was dashed out of its mother's arms and lost, but Mrs. Greenwood succeeded in grasping one of the cross-ties in the bottom of the hold, and Mrs. Wise had clasped her around the body, and in this manner they managed to keep themselves above the water. As soon as the sloop capsized the men succeeded in getting on her bottom, to which they clung until a fishing smack came to their rescue. The last man rescued stated that he was sure the ladies were still alive as he had just heard them calling for help, and he insisted that some effort should be made to rescue them from their perilous position. Luckily there were two Kanakas in the smack, and they proffered to dive under the vessel and rescue them. Taking a boat hook they passed under the deck and into the hold where the ladies were, and, extending the hook to Mrs. Greenwood, told her to make it fast to her and not be afraid, but let go when they dove again and they would bring her out. She fastened the

hook to her clothing under her left arm, and when she had done so signified her readiness to go. As she released her hold of the timber of the vessel and sank into the water, Mrs. Wise lost her hold on Mrs. Greenwood but, fortunately, when she came to the surface she was outside the sloop, and was easily rescued. When Mrs. Greenwood and the Kanakas came to the surface they were clear of the vessel and were taken safely into the boat. One can easily imagine the horrible suspense of those ladies imprisoned by the treacherous water in so small a compass that to keep the head out of the water brought it so close to the timbers that every lurch of the waves nearly knocked them senseless, and the very darkness of night was about them. They could hear the men being taken off, hear them go away and all was quiet—all hope was dead. After being rescued by the smack they were landed near Laguna valley and taken to the house of Captain William Johnson, and kindly cared for by his wife, Mrs. Ellen Johnson. The body of the child eventually came ashore, and the sloop was dashed into splinters against the rocks near the Heads.

In March, 1849, the schooner "Fourth of July" was lost at Tennessee valley. She was on her way up the coast when she was met by a gale from the north, which caused her to turn about and seek port for safety after having proceeded as far north as Point Reyes. The wind blew with such fury that, although sailing before it, the waves swept over the vessel with such force that two men were washed overboard, leaving the Captain alone to meet whatever fate awaited him and his craft. The wind blew toward the land with such force that the Captain saw that she must go ashore, so he made for the beach at this valley, hoping to be able to hold her with an anchor and be able to get off safely, but the anchor failed to hold her, and the mighty breakers which were running mountains high and dashing upon the beach took the vessel, as a toy in the hands of a giant, and tossed it end over end far upon the sand. Nothing was ever seen of the Captain afterwards.

SCHOOLS.—There are three school districts in the township, the Richardson, Saucelito and Read, in all of which schools are maintained during the requisite time each year.

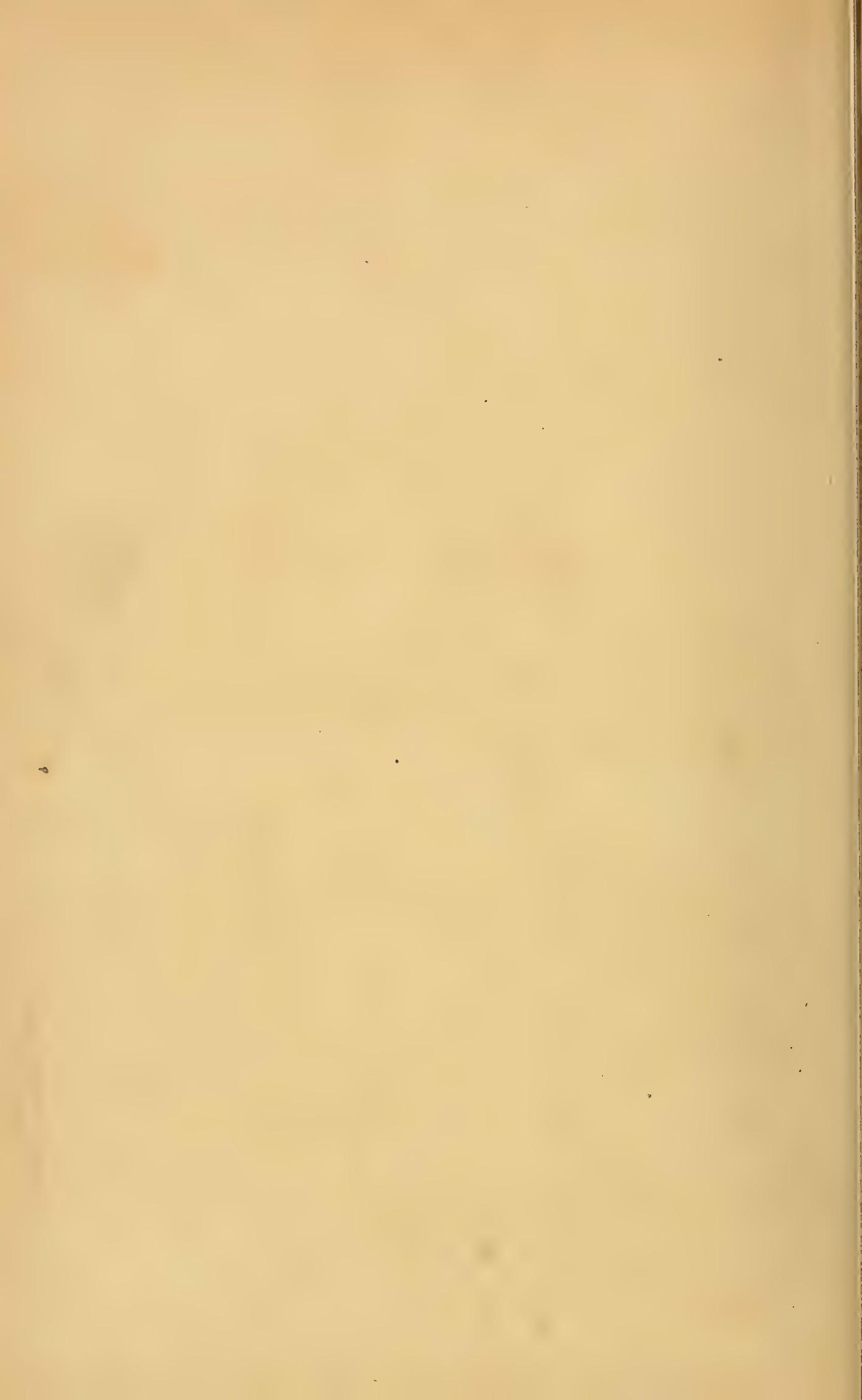
CHURCH.—The only church building in the township is one erected by the Methodists in 1872 at Saucelito. It is small, and services are not held in it regularly. The Catholics have a building in course of construction at that place also.

ANGEL ISLAND.—This is the largest island in the bay of San Francisco, and lies just east of the mouth of Richardson's bay. It is occupied as a government station, to whom it belongs, for troops, and there are some fortifications upon it. It is said that there is some gold on it, but as it belongs to the government no one is allowed to prospect for it.

THE PIONEER BUGGY RIDE.—Very unlike the fate of the “wonderful one-hoss shay,” which run one hundred years to a day, was the end of the pioneer buggy of Marin county. Some time in 1849 Charles Lauff, Charles Alban and George Brewer, three men working in the red woods on the Corte de Madera del Presidio ranch, took it into their heads that they ought to have a buggy. Had they been asked “What for?” they would certainly have been at a loss to have answered the question, as there was not at that time a road in the entire county over which they could hope to drive the vehicle. But this did not deter the boys. They had made up their minds to have a buggy, and have it they would, and having it, they were determined to have a ride in it, road or no road. After casting about in San Francisco for some time, one was found which they thought would answer all purposes. It was as old-fashioned as the hills, and looked much as the same “one hoss shay” mentioned above might be supposed to look. The owner was induced to part with his four-wheeled treasure for the consideration of the sum of three hundred dollars in golden octagonal slugs, which formed the currency of the land, to him in hand paid by the aforesaid would-be buggy owners. In due course of time the vehicle arrived at the ranch, and all was impatience with the happy owners till Sunday should come, and they should be able to indulge in the luxury of a genuine carriage drive. The day came at last, as all days do, and a more propitious one never dawned upon the world. Before the crimson hues had changed to white they were out scouring the hills and valleys in search of a horse which they thought would do to trust hitched to their treasure, for, be it known, that at that time no horse in Marin county had ever been initiated into the mysteries of bridle bits, harness or buggy thills, and none of the capricious broncos nor festive mustangs of that day would answer the purpose. At last a very sedate looking Spanish Alasan horse of gigantic stature was found quietly grazing on the side hills, little dreaming that the beautiful Sabbath day just dawned was destined to bring to him the honor of being the patriarch of all those of his kind who in after years were to be monarchs of the track and road. No trouble was experienced in getting the horse adjusted to the harness (if the harness had not been a fit for the horse it would never have entered their heads to have adjusted the harness to it), and he was soon environed by the shafts. Then the boys got into the buggy, Charley Lauff took the port side of the craft, and Charley Alban was relegated to the starboard, while George Brewer desposited his three hundred-pound-hulk amidships, so to speak, and was given the helm. All was in readiness, and the order was given to cast off the lines and weigh the anchor. Peremptory orders to march were given in vain to that Pegasus; clucking till blisters were raised in the roofs of their mouths availed them nothing, and finally the rod was applied, and with what success the sequel shall tell. Rearing up in the mighty power of his belabored greatness, old Alasan made

one mighty bound, clearing many feet in the leap, but planted himself as firmly as adamantine rock in his tracks when he again deigned to descend to the earth. The amount of velocity acquired by the *corpus gigantica* of Brewer, during this little *coup d'état* on the part of Alasan caused the momentum to so far overcome the inertia that he went sprawling, in ungraceful confusion, under the horse's heels, taking the dashboard along with him as a souvenir of the high estate he once had held. Strange to say, the horse remained quiet until Brewer had extracted himself from between his nether limbs and had again deposited himself on his precarious perch, now rendered doubly dubious by the absence of the dash-board, and what is more strange to relate, old Alasan trudged off as gently and unconcernedly as an old dray horse, with but little coaxing, for they dare not repeat the application of the goad. But he had a head of his own, and wandered whithersoever he listed, bridle bits to the contrary notwithstanding, and they did not care to argue the question with him, but yielded the point very gracefully. And so they went, up hill and down dale, over stones and through chapparal, hither and thither, during all the bright and merry hours of that happy Sabbath day, recking not nor caring for aught beneath the sun. At last the glorious orb of day sank far below the lofty peak of Tamalpais, casting its shadow far out over the valleys below, and they, full satiate with their day's pleasures, persuaded old Alasan to come to a halt, a very easy task by the way, and unfettering him from the harness, allowed him to seek the quietude of the mountain solitudes, and cogitate and dream over his exploits of the day, while they found their way to camp as best they could, for the purpose of hushing the cries of a too long unburdened stomach, and to relate their adventures. The buggy, which was worth three hundred dollars in the rosy morn, was not worth a shilling in the dewy eve. Its first day's use in Marin county was its last. The duration of pleasure is always commensurate with its intensity, and a life-time had been crowded into that one day's existence for that vehicle.







John Nelson

TOMALES.

THIS township is situated in the extreme north-west of Marin, and is bounded on the north and east by Sonoma county, on the south by San Antonio and Nicasio townships, and on the west by the Pacific ocean and Tomales bay.

STREAMS.—No section of country could be better irrigated, for water courses abound. The largest of these is the Estero Americano on the extreme north, the Estero San Antonio and Keys creek in the south, the latter of which empties itself into Tomales bay.

TIMBER.—There is little or no timber, but a considerable undergrowth is to be found on many of the hills and in the deep ravines.

TOPOGRAPHY.—The surface of the township is rough, and in many portions, but more particularly in the south, it may be classed as almost mountainous, while the valleys, which are found only on the Sonoma county line and near Tomales, are small though well favored.

MEXICAN GRANTS.—The ground now included within the township lines was originally divided into three Mexican grants, namely, the Blucher in the north, the Bolsa de Tomales in the center, and the Nicasio in the south. The first of these comprised thirteen thousand five hundred and ninety-five acres and was patented to Orton Hubbell; the second covered an area of no less than twenty-one thousand three hundred and forty acres and was patented to John Keys and others; while the last named, which contained ten thousand and seventy-seven acres, was patented to H. W. Halleck.

SOIL.—The soil is generally good, being a black, sandy loam, excepting that along the sea-coast, where the sand predominates.

CROPS.—The principal crops are oats, wheat, and potatoes, with some barley. The great staple product of the county, however, is butter and cheese. No finer grazing lands can be found than in Marin, on whose hill-sides and in whose valleys may be seen numerous herds of cows, which supply the milk, to be turned into butter, and thereafter taken to market in immense quantities and never failing regularity.

SETTLEMENT.—The first settler, other than those of Spanish origin, who located in Tomales township was Thomas Wood, but better known in the district as Tom Vaquero. The exact date of his arrival is not now known, nor may it be ascertained what were the motives which prompted him thus to isolate himself from kindred and from friends. There are those who claim that he made his domicile in these parts in 1846, and perhaps earlier, while others declare that he accompanied Black, McIntosh and Dawson in 1835, but, leaving the country, returned in 1849. Old settlers also vary in their opinions as to his nationality, some claiming that he was of English origin, and others that he was Scotch; it is presumed, however, that he was a native of the State of New York, for he is so enrolled on the voting register, information indubitably communicated by himself, while his stories as to whence he came and in what manner of a ship it was from which he deserted, have considerable variance. We are informed by J. P. Whitaker, a gentlemen of unquestionable veracity, that in a conversation held with Wood, he informed him that he (Wood) came to the Pacific coast in a whaling vessel in 1846; that he returned to the Sandwich Islands in her, and there shipped in a man-of-war in which he came back, and, in 1849, in company with five others, deserted and settled here. So much for the opinions of early settlers in regard to the early history of this well-known character; this, however, is certain that he was brought up on the coast of America, and that his youth had been passed within the sound of the tempestuous Atlantic, that he had run away from home and shipped in a whaling vessel and that he had clung to the adventurous life of a sailor until he finally settled within the echo of the broad Pacific, somewhere between the years 1840 and 1846. Wood is described as a man possessed of the frame of a giant and the heart of a lion, with marvelous skill in horsemanship and unerring precision in hurling the *riata*, while as a fearless and accomplished *vaquero* he stood unrivalled. Early in his residence he took to wife a winsome *mohala* of the Tomales tribe of Indians, who having died, he espoused the adopted daughter of that well-known and much respected pioneer, James Black, in whom, we are told, he found a princely benefactor and tried friend.

So far we have been able to prosecute our researches into the days of '49; the year 1850 was one of much moment to the township, for it was then that its settlement may be said to have assumed shape. The first to come and locate were John Keys and Alexander Noble. Mr. Keys, who lived and died in Tomales, was a native of county Fermanagh, Ireland, and came to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1841, from which city he moved to California in 1849, in company with a Mr. Agnew, they bringing a stock of dry goods with them which they disposed of in San Francisco on arrival. Mr. Keys, as was common with every one else, went to the mines, but remaining there only a short time he returned to San Francisco and

established himself in the commission trade. These occupations he continued until early in the Spring of 1850, when he left that city for Bodega, proceeding by way of Sonoma, Petaluma and Tomales. On his journey he discovered the creek which now bears his name, and made a mental note of the adaptability of the Tomales country as a place of settlement. On attaining Bodega, he rented a parcel of land situated on the point of that name from Captain Stephen Smith, there raised a crop of potatoes, which, after maturity, he shipped in a small schooner of fifteen tons to market. This vessel was named the "Spray," of which we will hear more hereafter, as she is intimately connected with the early history of the township. While sojourning at Bodega the suitableness of the estuary of Keys' creek as a shipping point, and the advantages offered as a farming country in the adjacent lands was again brought forcibly to the recollection of Keys and his partner Noble ; they therefore came to the arrangement that they should return to that section and each take up land, with the specific idea of founding a town and shipping port. This project they made no secret of—indeed it was the common talk among the settlers, several of whom concocted the scheme of going overland to the district of which Keys had spoken and thus steal a march on him. That worthy old pioneer, Captain Smith, hearing of the plot informed Keys and Noble of its existence, on which they started at once in a small open boat down Bodega bay, thence into that of Tomales, came up the estuary mentioned above and landed somewhere near the point afterwards made famous by his schooner "Spray." The first night he passed under a tree, now standing near the railroad, on the land owned by John Buchanan. We are informed that Keys, in after life, was wont to refer to this adventurous voyage as one of extreme risk and which he would not wish to repeat. On arrival Keys and Noble delayed not in staking out their claims and taking possession ; arrangements were in progress for a permanent occupation ; a tent had been but barely erected when the *jumping* party from Bodega were seen approaching over the brow of the ridge—which divides the sea coast from the back country—they "sigh'd and look'd and sigh'd again" from very chagrin, and were forced to seek for fresh fields and pastures new whereon to make their future homes.

The Keys settlement, we are informed by Mrs. Clark, than whom there are few more correct in their chronology, was made as early as the month of September, 1850. Keys and his partner at once erected a *shake* shanty on the east side of the creek, a full description of which will be found in the history of the town of Tomales, and both took up claims. A few weeks thereafter their provisions gave out and none could be procured at a nearer point than San Francisco, consequently it was incumbent that one of the men should proceed on that errand. It was, however, deemed impolitic that the other should remain in solitude, therefore William, the son of Edward Clark, then residing in the house of Jasper O'Farrell, in Bodega township, Sonoma county, was invited

to keep Noble company during the absence of Keys. "This circumstance," says Mrs. Clark, "is what brought my husband to this township, which took place in the last days of October, 1850." The Clarks settled on the farm now owned by James L. Fallon. Mr. Clark was born in Ireland in 1838; he moved to England, and in March, 1850, sailed for California, arriving in San Francisco July 3d of that year. They remained in that city but two days when they proceeded to the residence of Jasper O'Farrell, and subsequently to Tomales township, as above stated. To Mrs. Alice Clark, wife of Edward Clark, is the honor due of being the first Anglo-Saxon female settler in the district. Her husband died July 15, 1868, while John Keys died August 14, 1873.

So far as we have been able to gather the above named were the only residents of the township up to 1851. In that year the following persons took up a residence, some only to remain a short time. A Mrs. King, with her two sons, Daniel and Nathan, and two daughters, Mary and Hannah, settled at this time on the ranch now owned by Mrs. Thomas McCune. Here the Kings remained only about four years and then moved to the southern part of the State. The eldest daughter, Mary, became Mrs. William Miller in the Spring of 1852, Mrs. Clark thinks, which was the first marriage in the township, other than that of Tom Wood *alias* Vaquero. Accompanying the King family at the time of their arrival were two Missourians named John and Nathan Fletcher, who took up the land now in the possession of Robert Bailey and where they lived until bought out by that gentleman in 1856. They then purchased property in another portion of the township, but a few years since moved to the southern part of the State, one of them being now a resident of Los Angeles county. In this year there also settled the Hon. Sanborn Johnson and his partner Lowell Webber.

We now come to the most important epoch in the settlement of Tomales, namely the year 1852. It is hoped that the reader will not infer that it is intended to convey the idea that settlers were more numerous in this year than any other. Such an inference would be at variance with our own feelings; what we wish to convey is, that during this twelfth-month more was done by those who had already settled to induce others to link their fortunes with those of the township (with what success is best exemplified by the perfection of Tomales to-day) than at any other time in its history. In giving the names of these pioneers it is not attempted to place them before the public in any kind of sequence as regards the dates of their arrival—we simply reproduce the list as it was given us. First is the name of Warren Dutton. He is a native of the State of New York; emigrated to California in 1849, and came to this township, locating in Tomales in the month of September, 1852. Mr. Dutton came to Tomales to visit one Thomas Garrett, who had already located there. That he has been one of her most

enterprising men cannot be better illustrated than by referring the reader to the history of Tomales. In this year there also arrived a German named Adolph Gericke, who settled on San Antonio creek on land owned by James Black. With the exception of seventeen months passed in Sonoma county Mr. Gericke has been a continuous resident of the township. Paul Murphy, a native of Ireland, also came here in 1852, took up land, and has since been a permanent settler. He now resides in the village of Tomales. Besides these came Hugh Marshall. Of the names of those who have been residents, but who have left, we are told of William Devery, Dr. Workman, and Mr. Goodman; while there was also Mr. Wheeler, who settled on the ranch now owned by John Griffin, where he erected a blacksmith shop, which was, without doubt, the first establishment of the kind in the township.

Of the settlers who came in 1853 we have the names of Jeremiah Ladd Blake, a native of Merrimac county, New Hampshire, who came to Tomales bay, accompanied, both to the State and this township, by his friend, Thomas R. Cook, and camped about half a mile north from his present farm. Mr. Blake, we are safe in asserting, was the first saddler in the township, for on arrival he erected a cabin sixteen by twenty feet, which he used as a saddle manufactory and dwelling combined. N. J. Prince, a gentleman from Cumberland county, Maine, who now lives on Tomales bay, settled on a ranch on the Bloomfield road, north-east of Tomales, in February of this year. J. P. Whitaker, of Hamilton, Ohio, located on his present ranch on the north side of the Estero San Antonio; while S. A. and James Marshall came this year. John Buchanan, born in county Antrim, Ireland, settled on the Dr. G. W. Dutton ranch in April of that year; he now resides at a short distance west from Tomales. A native of Niagara county, New York, named John James, whose land borders on Keys creek, south of Tomales, then took up his abode on land now occupied by A. Woodworth. H. P. McCleave, a native of Nantucket, Massachusetts, settled on the ranch now owned by S. H. Church in the Spring of this year, while his father-in-law, Joel Harvey, from Vermont, who died in Sonoma county a few years ago, located near to the place now owned by Mr. McCleave. L. W. Walker, from Madison county, New York, now of San Antonio township, settled on that stream now known as Walker's creek; Joseph Huntley, from Washington county, Maine, and L. Vanorsdel also came in this year. During this and the following year (1854) farming became general, the raising of potatoes being the principal crops produced by the settlers; other products were, however, grown though only to a small extent. Of the settlers who arrived in the township in 1854, those with whom we have conversed are Alexander Bean, Luke Fallon, George Bunn, and A. S. Marshall. Thomas Carruthers, who came in this year, committed suicide by hanging himself in his barn on October 17, 1879. He was a native of England, hav-

ing been born there in 1829. He came to America in 1842 and settled in Lockport, New York; leaving that State, however, he moved to Peoria, Illinois, in 1853, but remaining there only a few days, he, in company with John James and L. W. Walker, emigrated to California and settled, first, on the farm now owned by A. Woodworth, and afterwards, in partnership with Mr. James, under the firm name of "Tom and Jack," took the land now known as the Carruthers ranch.

In the Summer of 1855 James E., son of John C. Calhoun, accompanied by a son of Governor Wise and District Attorney Haralson, paid a short visit to John Keys, Warren Dutton and John Buchanan in the little shanty already described as having been built by the first named gentleman on his coming to the township. It would appear that Calhoun and Wise had formerly been acquainted with Keys, and no doubt the strangers were made royally welcome by the three bachelor hosts in their primitive dwelling. Of those who now reside in the township who came in this year we are only able to record the names of Hon. George W. Burbank from Massachusetts, and O. Hubbell from New York.

In the year 1856 there came George Dillon, John Griffin, Andrew Manning, Robert Bailey, Joseph Irvin and Aaron M. Turner. In 1857, T. A. Thornby, William Vanderbilt, now county assessor, W. D. Freeman, James McCausland and William McGreevy. In 1858, P. Norton, Abijah Woodworth, James McDonald, O. W. Turner, Hans Guldager and William McCausland. In 1859, Hon. Thomas J. Ables, Andrew Doyle, J. L. Fallon, Michael Kirk, who, however, settled in San Rafael in 1851, and D. B. Burbank. In 1860, Reed Dutton, G. W. Dutton, M.D., and William Rowland. In 1861, J. H. Turner. In 1862, C. T. Thompson and Benjamin Harrington. In 1863, Michael Hagerty and S. H. Church. In 1864, Louis Guldager, Peter Morrissy, Robert Molseed and John B. Guay; and in 1865, Charles Howard, Henry Lindeman and W. R. Fairbanks. In 1866, F. W. Holland.

TOMALES.—This town was first settled by John Keys and Alexander Noble in 1850, who both took up tracts of land; Noble, however, a few years later sold his interest to Keys, and left for the Southern States. On September 1, 1852, Warren Dutton located a claim adjoining that of Keys and Noble, where he commenced farming. Mr. Dutton, who had previously been engaged in mercantile pursuits, made a proposition to Keys that they should conjointly open a trading post, the latter to furnish nine hundred dollars and the former to conduct the business. The arrangement meeting with the views of both parties was duly consummated and the first store in Tomales township opened in the Spring of 1854, while the enterprise was carried on in a rough building, which had previously been erected by Keys.

at the head of tide-water and navigation, being the site now occupied by the new Keys' warehouse on the *debouchure* known as Keys creek.

The first house built in the town was that of John Keys, and situated on the creek near the residence of F. H. Lang. It was a small shake shanty, and in it Keys and Dutton, after they had entered into partnership, kept bachelor's hall. In the course of time, A. S. Marshall and wife came to keep house for them, and were the first family to settle in the place. In June, 1865, Keys employed John LaCrosse, a surveyor of San Francisco to plot out certain portions of his lands as a town site, while a like duty was performed by County Surveyor, Hiram Austin in April, 1868. The first house erected on the addition made by Warren Dutton was built in the Fall of 1856, and used as an hotel by William Davis, but afterwards occupied by Mr. Dutton as a residence; it is now the dwelling of F. W. Holland. In 1864, Dutton erected a store of stone, which was for many years used as a place of business; the edifice is now in the occupancy of Kowalsky & Co. The partnership between Keys and Dutton existed for three years and a half, when the latter sold out his interest to the former.

It has been shown that John Keys came to Tomales in the year 1850 in a small boat, and that at that time he was the owner of the schooner "Spray." He erected a small warehouse at the confluence of Dutton's and Keys' creeks, on what is now known as Stony Point. Properly speaking this sheet of water is a small estuary leading from the creek flowing into Tomales bay and running north, Stony Point being a short distance to the rear of Mrs. Keys' dwelling. At present there are all the indications of an old road as well as a few pieces of timber to mark the spot.

From this point did the "Spray" take on board passengers and whatever produce there was to be shipped to San Francisco by the settlers, but this was not her only route, for we are informed on the most reliable authority that she also made voyages to the adjacent port of Bodega, in Sonoma county; yet how long she continued to perform this service, or what became of her, we have been unable to gather. She was succeeded by a small vessel called the "Elk," built by Keys, which was used to tow the laden lighters to a steamer, whose size precluded her penetrating to the shallow point whereon the warehouse was situated. This craft afterwards went on shore in the creek where she was purchased by Dr. McLean as she lay in the mud, who sent her machinery to San Francisco and disposed of it there as old iron. The "Monterey" made trips up the estuary as far as the point where the railroad now crosses that body of water, about three miles below Tomales, and where Warren Dutton had constructed a large warehouse. The present residence of A. Huff, at Hamlet, was also built there and opened as an hotel; it was, however, subsequently moved on lighters to the situation on which it now stands.

When the railroad made its appearance all traffic in that direction ceased,

so that to-day all that remains of the former places of shipment are a few pieces of lumber, as well as some posts intended to indicate where these structures once stood. Caused by the *debris* brought down from the mountain, the estuary is fast filling up, and long ere another quarter of a century shall have come and gone, naught but tradition will remain to point out the shipping, the harbor or Keys creek.

The first school was taught in 1857 by Henry Ashley, while the first post-office was established as long ago as April 12, 1854, the incumbent being Valentine Bennett.

In August, 1878, a fire was discovered in a large building used as a hotel, etc., on the corner of Main and First streets. Before it could be stopped it had devoured the hotel, together with the Bank of Tomales, Dr. G. W. Dutton's store, a watchmaker's store, and a warehouse, the latter owned by Mr. Kowalsky. The conflagration was supposed to be the work of an incendiary.

The growth of the little town has not been great, yet, though small, it has its advantages. It is possessed of a beautiful school building which stands on an eminence overlooking the town; and the two churches, with their large congregations, earnest and devout ministers, in themselves bespeak a refined and desirable condition of society. The conterminous country is varied in its scenery, while the drives in the environs, especially those following the bank of the estuary to the bay, and that to the coast are such as should please the most exacting reveler in scenic effect.

TOMALES PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—Prior to the year 1870 Presbyterian service was held in Tomales at irregular intervals. In the beginning of the year 1870 many persons expressed a desire to erect a suitable place for public worship; and, in accordance with this desire, the work of building a house of worship was begun, even before the formal organization of a society took place.

Messrs. Warren Dutton, Thomas McCune, G. W. Burbank, and Robert Bailey acted as trustees in charge of the work. During the year 1870 a fine church edifice was completed at a cost of four thousand five hundred dollars. Unfortunately the building took fire and was totally destroyed two days before the time appointed for its dedication. This was a great loss but a noble, generous people were not to be discouraged, and with a zeal and energy worthy of the highest praise, they set immediately to work to erect another building.

The second building was erected upon the foundation of the former one, and was completed in 1871 at a cost of three thousand five hundred dollars. On the 24th of July, 1871, according to previous notice, the citizens of Tomales, Marin county, State of California, met for the purpose of organizing a Presbyterian church. The following paper was presented and read:—

"We whose names are hereunto affixed having strong desires to see the cause of our Lord Jesus Christ prospering in our midst, and believing the above object can be the better accomplished by the organization of a Christian church, do hereby unite in requesting the Rev. C. H. Crawford to organize us into a Presbyterian church, to be known as the First Presbyterian Church of Tomales, under the care of the Presbytery of Benicia and Synod of the Pacific." The Rev. R. McCulloch assisted in the above organization. The church consisted of nineteen members at the organization—John McCausland, Rachel McCausland, James Raye, Elizabeth Raye, Mrs. Esther Allen, D. Stevenson, Mrs. Paulina Burbank, John Holland, Mary Holland, Joseph Irvin, Anna Irvin, John Buchanan, Janet Buchanan, John Wilson, Christina Wilson, Mrs. Mary G. Ables, Mrs. J. M. Dutton. John McCausland and James Raye were elected Ruling Elders. Messrs. Warren Dutton, Thomas McCune, George Burbank, Robert Bailey and Joseph Irvin were elected Trustees. The first minister in charge of the church was Rev. C. M. Crawford. He came September, 1871. He continued in charge until the Spring of 1874, when he was succeeded by Rev. H. R. Avery, who was called in May, 1874, and remained one year. On November 21, 1875, the Rev. Robert Scrimgeour was called as pastor, and served the church until the Spring of 1878. After his departure the church was vacant until November, 1878, when Rev. James White took the field and remained until August, 1879. After his departure the church was left without either minister or elders until October 13, 1879, when Rev. J. M. Dinsmore was called and continues in charge at the present time. In November, 1879, Arthur Patterson and Josias Rock were chosen Ruling Elders. The church has a flourishing Sabbath School in connection with it, under the direction of Arthur Patterson. They also erected a large and comfortable parsonage in the year 1872. Such is a brief history of the First Presbyterian Church of Tomales, and let us hope that her successes in the past may be but the harbingers of greater successes in the future.

TOMALES LODGE, No. 233, I. O. O. F.—Was instituted July 1, 1875, the charter members being John Cook, Warren Dutton, William Vanderbilt, John Parker, A. Little, Thomas M. Johnson, and Thomas J. Abels. They have a large, well-furnished room, situated over the store of A. Kahn, the same being on Block —, Lot —, in Dutton's Addition to Tomales. The Past Grands are Thomas J. Abels, Samuel M. Augustine, P. Burns, F. W. Holland, Thomas M. Johnson, O. F. Keim, William Vanderbilt, John Wilson and A. Kahn. The total membership is forty-three, while the officers for the term ending June 30, 1880, are G. W. Dutton, N. G.; F. A. Plank, V. G.; F. W. Holland, Treasurer; L. Bonneau, Secretary.

THE BANK OF TOMALES.—This institution was organized under the general

incorporation laws of the State of California, on June 30, 1875, by application of E. H. Kowalsky, Warren Dutton, Thomas J. Abels, John Griffin, and George Bunn, for articles of incorporation to carry on in the village of Tomales, Marin county, California, a bank of discount, deposit, loan—in short a general banking business—the authorized capital stock to be one hundred thousand dollars, divided into one thousand shares of one hundred dollars each. The number of shares subscribed for is as under:—Warren Dutton, sixty-eight shares; C. R. Arthur, M. C. Meeker & Bro., ten shares each; T. J. Abels, Joseph Kidd, D. Thrasher, A. P. Gaver and William Rowland, forty-four shares each; Thomas Carruthers, fifty-eight shares; James McCausland and A. S. Marshall, forty-five shares each; H. Hitchcock, seventy-five shares; John Griffin, G. W. Burbank and H. E. Lawrence, fifty shares each; E. Newburg, fourteen shares; John Giberson, twenty-nine shares; E. H. Kowalsky and L. C. Woodworth, seventy-three shares each; B. F. Tilton and E. R. Harmes, thirty shares each. On September, 15, 1875, six hundred and eighty shares had been subscribed for, and an assessment of fifty per cent. upon the subscribed stock levied, with which amount the bank was opened for business on September 27, 1875. Previous to this date a lot had been purchased of W. Dutton, (lot No. nineteen, block five, of the village of Tomales, fronting on Main street and adjoining the Metropolitan Hotel on the south) and a contract let to Joseph Kidd for the erection of a wooden building with vault, which, when completed and furnished with a safe and furniture, cost the corporation four thousand nine hundred and sixty-three dollars and fifty-six cents, which amount was paid out of the first assessment alluded to above, leaving a balance of twenty-nine thousand and thirty-six dollars and forty-four cents, with which amount the bank opened its doors to the public. The first officers were Warren Dutton, President, and Thomas J. Abels, Cashier, who were elected to their positions by the Directors.

The Directors met for the first time in the bank on December 30, 1875. Thomas J. Abels having been elected cashier, resigned his position as director, which was accepted and an election thereupon held, to fill the vacancy, when Hollis Hitchcock was duly installed. At this meeting an assessment was made of ten per cent. upon the subscribed capital, making a total of sixty per cent. A special meeting of the stockholders was held, April 1, 1876, when a motion was made and carried that the stock not already taken up, namely, three hundred and twenty shares, be apportioned amongst those at present holding stock in proportion to the amount of stock held by each, fractions arising from such divisions—eight shares—to be taken, voluntarily, by those desiring such shares. Additional stock was therefore issued in accordance with this motion, and an assessment of ten per cent. levied upon it on the same day. The second assessment of ten per cent. upon the new stock was levied May 2, 1876; the first regular meeting of the stockholders was

held June 3, 1876, at which the same Board of Directors was elected, and at a subsequent hour, President Warren Dutton and Cashier Thomas J. Ables were re-installed. At this meeting a third assessment of ten per cent. was levied upon the new issue of stock; a fourth on October 28, 1876; a fifth on February 24, 1877, and the sixth levy of ten per cent. on March 31, 1877, bringing the new issue of stock up to the same figure as the old, namely, sixty per cent., and making in all, the amount paid up to be sixty thousand dollars. Since that time, no more assessments have been made, but the earnings of the bank have been allowed to accumulate until now, March 15, 1880, the surplus aggregates over thirty thousand dollars. The second regular annual meeting was held June 2, 1877, when Warren Dutton, George Bunn, John Griffin, Hollis Hitchcock and H. E. Lawrence were elected Directors. Messrs. Dutton and Ables being again installed as President and Cashier.

At 3 A. M. of August 17, 1877, the Metropolitan Hotel, the bank and three other buildings were totally destroyed by fire, and so rapid was the destruction, that of the effects of the bank, unenclosed in the vaults, only three hundred dollars worth was saved. The books, papers, specie, etc., were uninjured. At a special meeting of the Directors held, September 8, 1877, it was decided that a new edifice should be erected, while the vault which had done such good service in protecting its contents during the fire, was included in the new structure. W. Dutton and G. W. Burbank were appointed a committee to award contracts, superintend the construction and accept the building from the contractor, when in their judgment it had been completed in accordance with the plans and specifications filed for that purpose. It was then decided that the bank buildings should be of brick, the contract for which was let to Joseph Kidd at one thousand nine hundred and forty dollars, which was accepted by the committee, December 25, 1877. The third annual meeting of the stockholders was convened, June 1, 1878, and the old Board of Directors re-elected, when also were re-instated, Messrs. Dutton and Ables in their offices of President and Cashier. The same Directors were once more elected at the fourth annual meeting held, June 7, 1879, when, by a statement made by the Cashier, the stock was shown to be worth eighty-five dollars and nineteen cents per share. Messrs. Dutton and Ables were again elected to the positions held by them since the organization of the bank. No dividends have been declared by this institution, and probably none will be until after the accumulations added to the paid up capital bring the shares up to par value.

NORTH PACIFIC COAST RAILROAD COMPANY.—Work was commenced on the above road in this township immediately below the small tunnel west from the depot, the labor being proceeded with in opposite directions. This was for the purpose of letting out the produce from the town of Tomales,

shipping *via* boats from Tomales bay, which was done before the entire completion of the road to San Rafael. The first train to take goods left the warehouse on December 3, 1874; the first consignor was James Fallon, who sent to market three hundred sacks of potatoes. In the Fall of this year, 1874, Warren Dutton had erected the present warehouse, seventy by three hundred feet, through the entire length of which is a sunken railroad track the floor being on a level with that of the car, so that goods can be loaded on the cars with ease, and inside the warehouse. Mr. Dutton afterwards sold the building to the railroad company. The first shipment other than potatoes was made December 10, 1875, by P. Norton, and was one hundred and forty sacks of oats. In January 1875, the telegraph line was completed, and on the 16th of that month the first paid message was that of Miss Kate Griffin. The first shipment made over the road to San Francisco *via* San Rafael was on January 8, 1875, by Kowalsky & Co, the freight being fourteen boxes of butter. The first station-agent was Warren Dutton, with Frank Crawford as telegraph operator, both entering on their duties on January 12, 1875. Dutton was succeeded by R. E. Payne, and he by A. A. Sprague, who took charge in 1877. H. D. Polhemus, the present holder, is the next in line, his record dating from May 10, 1877. In the month of January, 1875, the residents had a grand dinner in the warehouse at the depot, in honor of the advent of the railroad. The instigator of the *fête* was said to have been Warren Dutton. Special trains were run from San Rafael on the occasion, and people from all parts of the State were present to do justice to the viands which had been laid out on a table the entire length of the warehouse, three hundred feet—such were the inaugural ceremonies of the North Pacific Coast Railroad at Tomales.

HOTELS.—*Union Hotel*.—This hotel was built by Michael Hagerty in the year 1863, and is located on Block four, Lot fourteen, the same being on the corner of Main and First streets. The main building is in the shape of an L, two stories high, sixteen by sixty, and twenty-four by twenty-four feet respectively. Mr. Hagerty has been the owner and proprietor from the start to the present time.

Plank House.—This establishment was erected and is still owned by J. Z. Worth, who commenced operations on July 18, 1879. The main building fronts on First street, and is two stories in height, with wings on either side one story high. To the rear of the wing on the east is the kitchen. The building is situated on Block five, and a portion of Lots nine and fifteen. F. A. Plank leased the property from Mr. Worth and opened it as a hotel on November 1, 1879, and has continued its proprietor to the present time.

TOMALES CHEESE FACTORY.—This enterprise was established by J. Payne in the Fall of 1875. The main building is thirty by sixty feet, with wings

on either side fifteen by sixty, and an engine-room at the rear fifteen by twenty-five feet. The main building is two and a half stories high; directly in front of and attached to it is a receiving-room. The first or ground-floor of the principal structure is used as the manufacturing and press-room, and on the upper floor is the curing-room. The eastern wing is used for grinding feed, where there is a mill for that purpose; and the western is divided into office and butter-room, in the latter of which it is worked, moulded and packed. The engine is an upright of six-horse power, with a boiler of ten-horse power. When the factory is run to its fullest capacity it is capable of turning out two and a half tons of cheese per day. In May, 1876, Mr. Payne relinquished his claim to the institution to a stock company, who conducted it till December, 1877, when F. H. Lang and J. M. Haskins bought it, and in the following June disposed of a one-third interest to Leslie Hoag. In November, 1879, Mr. Lang bought the interest of Haskins and Hoag and has since been its sole proprietor.

CARRIAGE AND WAGON MANUFACTORY—*Louis Guldager*.—This establishment is situated on the corner of Fourth avenue and E street. Mr. Guldager commenced the business in 1864 in the building which he now occupies. It is a two-story frame, facing the south, and is used principally as the wood department, with Michael Murphy as workman and proprietor. There is an L extending west from the main building which is one story in height, of wood, in which the iron work is done, over which Mr. Guldager presides and is the proprietor. Although the wood and iron shops have separate proprietors, yet the manufactory is carried on as if it were one concern. The enterprise gives employment to four men, and occasionally six, during the entire year.

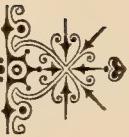
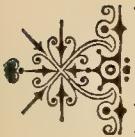
PUBLIC HALL.—Was erected in the year 1874 on Block seventeen, Lot twenty-two, by the Tomales Temperance Social Club. The building is of wood, thirty by seventy feet, with a stage for the use of dramatic societies. The trustees of the Club were—Dr. G. W. Dutton, Thomas Carruthers and S. C. Percival, to whom the property is now deeded in trust, the remaining trustees—Dr. Dutton and Percival—holding the deed notwithstanding the disbanding of the society. The entire cost of the building was fourteen hundred dollars.

MARSHALLS.—This town is situated on the line of the North Pacific Coast Railroad, on the edge of Tomales bay, and at the base of the high bluffs which rise behind its single row of houses. As will be seen on reference to the county map it is located at the extreme southern portion of Tomales township.

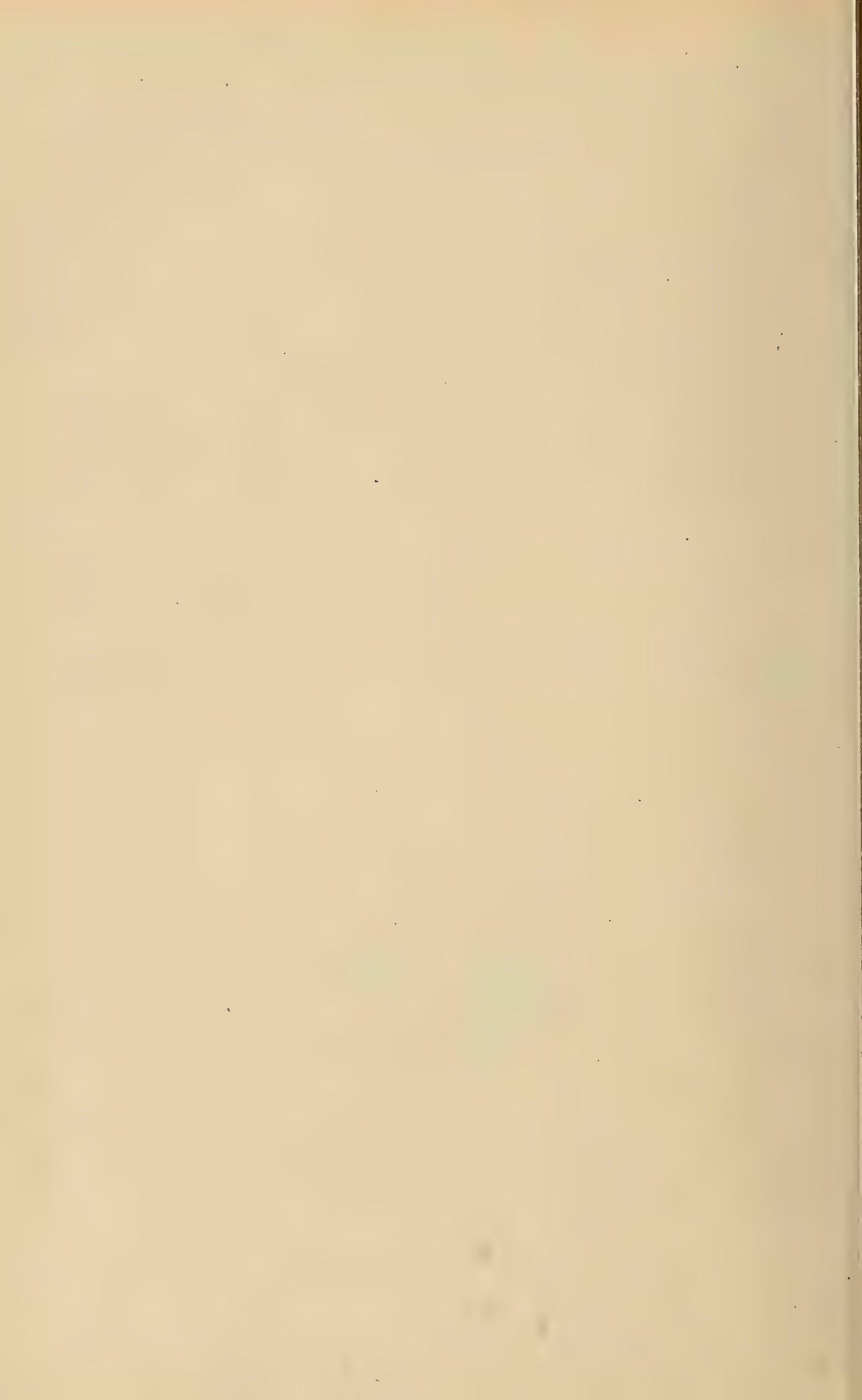
In the year 1867, John Wightman, Jr., established the first store at this

place, in a building on the Petaluma road, above the ground now occupied by the village. By him the business was conducted for five years, at the end of which he was succeeded by E. O. Stratton, who in turn gave place to J. S. Bellrude, who transferred the interests to Ford & Kowalsky, by the latter of whom the trade is now carried on. Charles Howard established a mercantile firm in the town on May 17, 1877, which, with the establishment mentioned above are the only emporiums in the place. There is one hotel, built by Marshall Brothers in 1870, which, after having been rented at several intervals for store and hotel purposes, is now kept as a hostelry by P. J. Peterson. A good and commodious depot building was erected by the North Pacific Coast Railroad Company in 1876. The first ticket agent was A. B. Robbins, who was succeeded in 1876 by A. W. Dutton, the present incumbent, who is also the first agent appointed here by Wells, Fargo & Co. The town is represented by two stores, one hotel, one shoe and blacksmith shop, and post-office, which was established February 6, 1872, with Eugene L. White as postmaster.





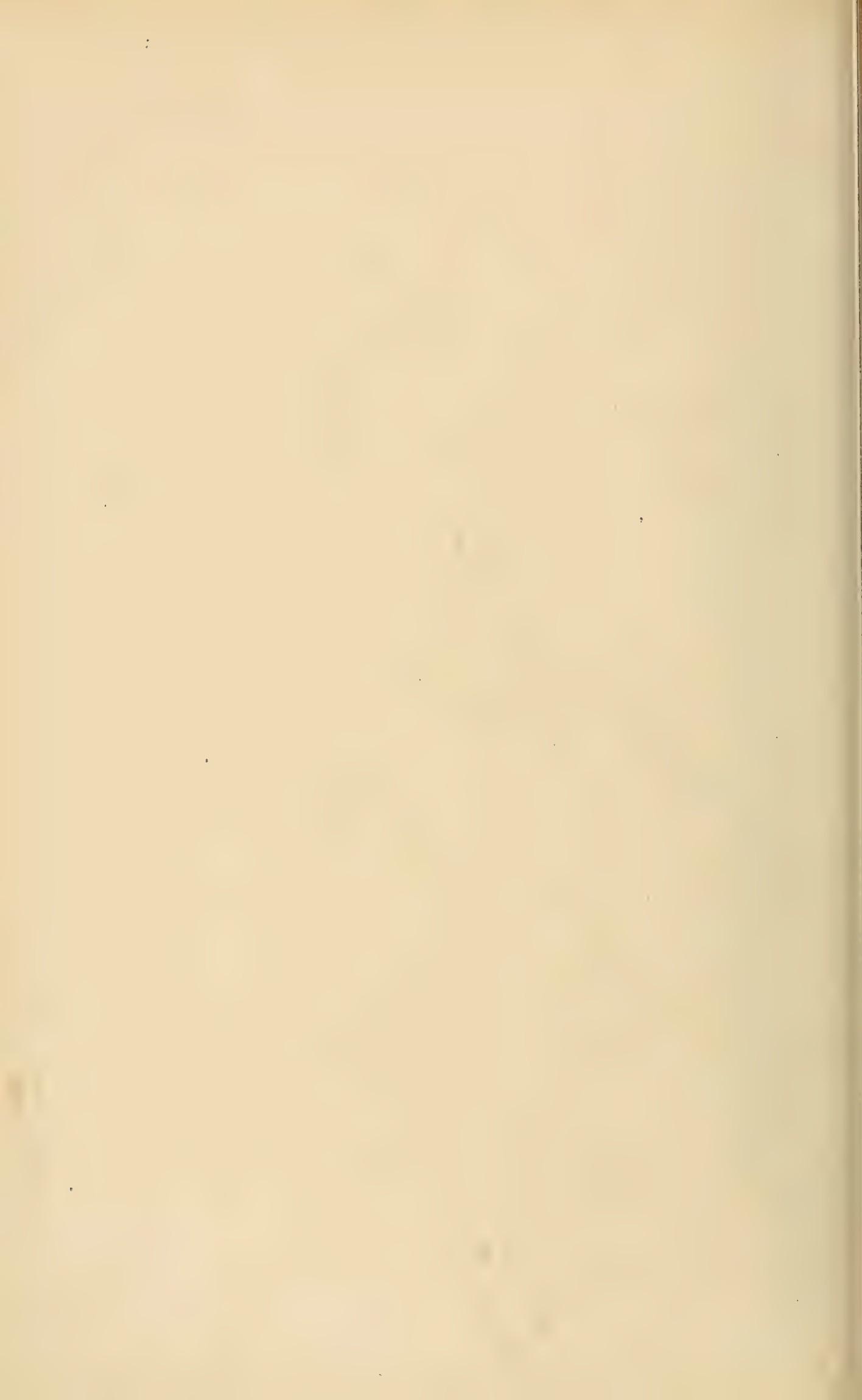
BIOGRAPHICAL







Joseph Irvin



BOLINAS.

Peter L. Bourne. Was born in Barnstable county, Massachusetts, April 30, 1826, and was the second child of Barnabas and Diadema Ewer Bourne. He remained at home with his parents till he was twelve years of age, when he shipped on board an Atlantic seaboard coaster. He followed this till 1843, when he shipped on board the ship "Rodman," Captain Alex. Newcomb, master, for a sperm whaling cruise to the Yellow sea, and was absent about three years and seven months. After spending four months at home, he again shipped, this time on board the bark "Dryade," bound on a Pacific whaling voyage. After cruising off the coast of Peru for two years the ship put in at Tolquagana, Chili, and the crew broke up. The ship was chartered for San Francisco, and Mr. Bourne reshipped on her, and arrived in that port September 20, 1849. After lying in the harbor for four months, the ship returned to Chili, Mr. Bourne going with her, and another whaling expedition was undertaken. He shipped on her as second officer. After the vessel had been out thirty days all hands refused to do duty, and the ship put into a port of the Tahiti Islands, and the refractory crowd turned loose among the natives. She then went to Pieta and Tom Peru, and took a cargo of vegetables for San Francisco, arriving again in 1851. He then made a three months' trip to the mines, working at Horse Shoe bar, American river. Being forced by sickness to abandon the mines he returned to San Francisco, and shipped as first officer on the schooner "Excell," Captain John Corwin, master, bound for Tahiti. He continued in this trade for three years, when he left the vessel and came to Bolinas. This was in November, 1853, and in 1854 he paid his old home a visit, returning to Bolinas in September of that year. Captain Bourne has sailed several vessels from Bolinas to San Francisco, among which may be mentioned the sloop "Falmouth," schooner "Alexana," and in partnership with S. Clark he had the schooner "Convoy," of which he was master for three or four years. In 1866 he came to his present farm, which now consists of seven hundred and ninety-seven acres. Captain Bourne is a man of sterling traits of character, and a worthy citizen. He was married July 5, 1861, to Miss Mary P. Smith, daughter of William and Josephine Saiz Smith, who was born in Marin county. Their children are:—Zenas B., born October 30,

1862; Isabella, born October 31, 1864; Ulysses, born August 28, 1868; Frederick, born June 14, 1873; Peter, born August 6, 1875; Henrietta J., born August 8, 1879.

Pablo Briones. Is the oldest son of Gregorio and Ramona Garcia Briones, and was born at the Mission Dolores, San Francisco, January 15, 1823. He resided with his parents, wherever they were located, until the Fall of 1837, when he went to Bolinas and took charge of that rancho for his father, and erected the necessary buildings upon it. His mother and her other children followed him during the next year, his father remaining in San Francisco, of which place he was Alcalde still another year. He remained with his father for the succeeding several years, having charge of the place. He now resides at Woodville, and is one of the most honorable and respected Spanish-American men in the county. He was married February 2, 1861, to Señorita Rafaela Santilla, daughter of Juan Santilla, born in September, 1840. Their children are:—Pableto, born November 14, 1861; Fannie, born April 9, 1863; Mary, born April 7, 1865; Teresa, born November 17, 1867, and died at the age of ten months; Clotilda, born April 9, 1871; Juan, born January 14, 1873; Belle, born March 18, 1877; Francisco, born August 19, 1878; Carlota, born September 17, 1879.

George Burge. Was born in Chilcompton, Somersetshire, near Bristol, England, February 7, 1830. He is the son of Richard and Ann Purnell Burge. He remained here till 1854, during which time he received his education. The remainder of his time was spent on a farm. His father having died when he was seven years of age, he was thrown early upon his own resources for a livelihood, and was thus deprived of many educational advantages. In September, 1854, he sailed for America, landing at New York City. After a short sojourn in that city he set out on a tour of inspection, looking for a suitable place to locate. He passed through Cleveland, Toledo (Ohio), and Detroit, Michigan, and finally located in Brant county, Canada West, at a place called Burford. He was engineer of a saw-mill at that place till the Fall of 1856, when he made up his mind to come to California, and on October 6th of that year sailed for San Francisco *via* the Nicaragua route, at which place he arrived November 1, 1856. He proceeded in a short time to the mines in Tuolumne county, where he remained for about four months, when he returned to San Francisco, and set out for Oregon. He followed mining at Starve-out creek and other localities till July, 1858, and on the 4th of that month started for the Frazer River country, walking as far as Seattle, Bellingham bay, Washington Territory, where he learned that the mines were a failure. He then took passage on the old "Columbia" for Victoria, then for San Francisco, work-

ing his way. Arriving here he proceeded to Petaluma, where he was engaged in working on a ranch till 1860, when he came to Bolinas and stayed a short time; from there to the city and worked in a hotel until the 2d of February, 1861; came to Bolinas again and engaged in wood chopping. That Fall he purchased a ranch in what is known as Pine Gulch, and continued on it till 1872, when he disposed of his farm and purchased the Bolinas hotel property from Mrs. Jesus Gifford. He has since conducted that business, having enlarged the house and made a tip-top caravansary of it. In May, 1867, Mr. Burge returned to his native heath in "Merry England," and, winning the heart of a "bonnie lass" named Emma Davis, they were married November 12, 1867. She was born in Stourton, Somersetshire, England, March 7, 1845. Their children are:—Ada F., born October 26, 1868; Minnie P., born March 4, 1870; Emma C., born August 19, 1873; George D., born February 29, 1876; James W., born October 28, 1878.

Samuel Clark. This worthy gentleman and pioneer was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, Sept. 9, 1827, and is the son of D. A. and Mary Clark. When about fourteen years of age he left home, went to New York and shipped on board a vessel bound for Liverpool. He continued to follow a seafaring life till the Fall of 1852, at which time he arrived in San Francisco. At the time of his arrival he was very ill with the Panama fever, and he went to Washington, Yolo county, to a hospital, where he was finally cured by an old-fashioned Arkansas doctor. In the Spring of 1853 he came to Bolinas, and began boating and hunting. In 1855 he went to Arizona, and followed steamboating on the Colorado river for one year, when he returned to Bolinas and located permanently. Mr. Clark has always been a public-spirited and enterprising gentleman; and has been honored with more than one position of trust, by the suffrages of his neighbors. In 1856 he was elected constable, and in 1867 he was chosen to represent his district as Supervisor, which position he filled to the great satisfaction of his constituents. In 1873 he was again elected to the same position. He has also been Justice of the Peace for Bolinas township. In 1863 the "Pike County Gulch Copper Mining Company" was organized, and Mr. Clark was chosen as President, and when, in 1874, the "Bolinas Steam Navigation Company" was organized, he was honored with the chief position in the corporation. He has held the office of school trustee for a number of years, and takes great interest in the advancement of education, recognizing in it one of the great civilizing agents of the world. In Capt. Samuel Clark is to be found one of Nature's true noblemen, plain, unassuming, honest, truthful—in truth a very gentleman. He was married June 22, 1867, to Miss Frances Nott, who was born at Bolinas in 1851. Their children are Colfax, born April 14, 1869; Marcia, born June 27, 1870; Gordon, born July 24, 1874;

Helena, born December 25, 1875; Frances, born April 25, 1877; Ellis, born August 16, 1878.

Joseph Codoni. Born in Switzerland, September 20, 1847. In 1867 he emigrated to this country, arriving in San Francisco January 2, 1868, and soon after came to this county, and has been engaged in dairying most of the time since. Purchased the ranch where he now resides, containing six hundred and nineteen acres, on August 15, 1870. Married October 29, 1873, Rosa Silacci. She is a native of Switzerland. Ida, Silvio and James are the names of his children.

William O. L. Crandell. Was born in Charleston, South Carolina, January 7, 1829, and when ten months old accompanied his parents to Providence, Rhode Island, where he was educated and resided until he attained the age of eleven years, when he moved to Cooperstown, Otsego county, New York, and there completed his schooling. At the age of seventeen he began school-teaching, an occupation he followed for five consecutive Winters. At eighteen he entered upon the study of medicine, receiving his diploma and being admitted to practice at the age of twenty-two. In January, 1853, started for California *via* Panama, and arrived in San Francisco February 5th of that year. He at once proceeded to the mines in Shasta county and there sojourned for a year, when, returning to San Francisco, he engaged for a year in clerking in a store after which he went back to the mines, on this occasion to Siskiyou county, and there tarried for two years. In 1857 he commenced merchandizing at Hamburg Bar, on Klamath river, an occupation he pursued for two years; he then returned to San Francisco, and after a short time proceeded to Alameda county, where he engaged in farming and fruit raising. In 1865 he paid a visit to the Eastern States of two years' duration, and then came back for a like period to Alameda county. In 1870 he settled in Marin county at Olema, where he held the office of Justice of the Peace and Notary Public until 1880. In 1872 was elected a Trustee of the Garcia School District, since when he has been clerk of the Board. Married Dolly Maria Weeks October 19, 1848.

Alfred Derby Easkoot. This old and highly respected citizen of Bolinas township was born in Manchester, Massachusetts, February 3, 1820. At the age of nine he began going to sea on coasters during the Summer season; at the age of thirteen he burnt his hand and face, and stopped on shore one year. At the age of twenty he shipped on board the brig "Perseverance," Captain Leach, master, running in the West India trade, and continued in this trade on various vessels till 1846, being master of the brig "Retrieve" from 1845 to 1846. During the last-named year he went to Philadelphia and engaged in boating on the Raritan canal, from Philadelphia

to New York, and continued in that business for two years. At the end of that time Robert Packer, of Philadelphia, built a barque called the "Esther Frances," and put her in his charge. He continued as master of this vessel for one year in the South American trade. In 1851 he set out for San Francisco to join the barque "Asa Packer," but when he arrived in San Francisco, in July, 1851, he was so ill with the Panama fever that he was unable to take charge of her. August 16, 1851, he came to Bolinas. In 1852 put in a crop on the Belvidere ranch. In 1853 he was elected County Surveyor, to which office he was re-elected for four other terms as follows: 1853-'55; '57-'59; '65-'67; '69-'71. He was married July 4, 1861, to Miss Amelia L. Dumas, who was born at Philadelphia on the 24th day of July, 1820.

John Garcia. Was born on the rancho Corte Madera del Presidio, in Marin county, in 1838. He is the son of Rafael and Loreta Garcia. His life has been spent on the old homestead, the ranch Tomales y Baulinas, and in that vicinity, where he has conducted a general farming business. He resides at present in Olema, and is engaged in the butcher business. He was married July 4, 1864, to Guadelupe Higera, who was born in Sonoma in 1845. Their children are: Mary, born August 4, 1864; Maud, born June 15, 1866; Loreta, born May 6, 1872; Rafael, born November 12, 1875; John, born February 16, 1879.

J. C. Gibson. Was born in Upper Canada in the year 1829, his parents being natives of Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. In 1836 he accompanied them to Belvidere, Boone county, Illinois, and there received his early education and resided until the Fall of 1848, when he moved to Yankee settlement, Clayton county, Iowa. In January, 1852, he left Iowa for California *via* Cape Horn, in the ship "Racehound," the voyage occupying one hundred and fifty-two days. In the month of July, having arrived in San Francisco, Mr. Gibson essayed to try his luck in the mines, going first to Forbestown, Butte county, where he sojourned for six months, but as there were no paying diggings there he proceeded to Strawberry valley, Yuba county, where he mined for a year without making anything. We next find Mr. Gibson engaged in merchandising, a business he followed until 1869, when, finding the mines being gradually exhausted, he moved his family to Bolinas, Marin county, and commenced merchandising there in the Spring of 1870, which business he still follows. In 1875 he was elected a Supervisor of Marin county; in 1876 was appointed postmaster at Bolinas. Married, in the year 1859, at Strawberry valley, Sarah Adelaide Gasherie, by whom he has four children, George Lewis, Ida, Carrie, and Richard.

Albert Ingermann. This gentleman, whose portrait appears in this volume, was born at Minden, Prussia, December 7, 1831, and is the second

son of Charles and Fredrika Ingermann. At the age of eleven he went to sea, and continued to follow it till August, 1853, when he came to California. He went to the Feather river mines, working on Bidwell's Bar. In 1854 he went to sea again, going as far north as Oregon. Upon his return he lightered lumber on Bolinas bay ; he purchased the sloop "Mary Anna," which he ran between Bolinas bay and San Francisco. During the next fifteen years he followed this business, between these two ports. In 1857 he leased a farm, which was taken charge of by his wife during his absence on board his vessel. In 1866 he discontinued boating altogether and purchased his present farm, and gave his entire attention to its management. Mr. Ingermann has held the office of school trustee. He was married in 1859 to Miss Anna Strain, who died November 7, 1866, leaving four children, as follows : Samuel, born November 5, 1860 ; Irvin, born November 7, 1862 ; Eliza, born December 12, 1864, and Anna, born October 31, 1866. He was married a second time to Mrs. Mary Hoyle, who was born in Yorkshire, England, June 3, 1834. They have no children.

Charles August Lauff. This gentlemen and old pioneer, whose portrait appears in this work, was born at Strasburg, at that time a city of France, February 26, 1822, and was the youngest child of Jacob and Caroline Ashelmann Lauff. While yet an infant, his father died, and at the age of five years he came with his mother to New York City. With the exception of two years spent at his birth place, he remained in New York till he was nineteen years of age, when he shipped before the mast on board the bark "Byron," Captain Wilcox, master, for a cruise to the South Shetland Islands. At the end of eighteen months the vessel was wrecked while trying to make port during a heavy snow-storm. He was soon after landed by another bark at Cape Horn, from which place he shipped on the bark "Warren," Captain Barnham, master, bound for Sitka and the north-west whaling grounds, and at the end of her cruise, which lasted for six months, he came to San Francisco. This was in the Fall of 1844. He applied to Thomas O. Larkin, American Consul, for a transfer from the "Warren" to some coast vessel. He was transferred to the bark "Tasso," Captain Tibbey, master, a vessel engaged in the hide-droghing business. At the end of three months he left this vessel and shipped in the bark "Pisquamma," Captain J. B. R. Cooper, master, and cruised as far south as Callao, engaged in tallow-droghing. He returned to San Francisco from this voyage in 1845, and went at once to the Rancho Corte Madera del Presidio, Marin county, and engaged in whip-sawing. He remained here until the breaking out of the Mexican war, when he enlisted under Colonel Thomas McLane, and served till the close of the war, being honorably discharged at Los Angeles. In the Fall of 1847 he was again in Marin county, this time at Ross' Landing, working for James Murphy, and remained in this vicinity

till the gold excitement in 1848. He was among the first to go to Sutter's fort, and remained at Coloma for six months. He then returned to San Francisco, and engaged in piloting vessels up the San Joaquin river to Stockton. He was the first man to take a vessel through what is now known as New river. He took one Chillanian ship through to Stockton and received five hundred dollars gold coin for his services. He and two other men purchased a top-sail schooner, paying ten thousand dollars for her, which amount they cleared on their first trip to Stockton. This is but one of the many fabulous fortunes which were made

“In the days of old, in the days of gold,
In the days of '49.”

He continued in the piloting business till December, 1849. In the spring of 1850 he came to Bolinas for the purpose of getting out timber for the San Francisco wharves, having a sub-contract under Hoff & Hatch. He remained here one year, when he started for the Trinity mines, but did not go all the way, having heard that they were a failure. He then returned to Bolinas, and soon after took charge of Rafael Garcia's ranch in Mendocino county, where he remained one year. He then came to Fort Ross, Sonoma county, and had charge of that ranch, for Benitz and Meyers. He then went on an extensive prospecting tour through the Coast Range Mountains with the Kelsey expedition. We next find him, in 1856, in charge of the Rancho Punta de los Reyes, under Joseph McCircle, where he continued for one year. In 1857 he purchased a squatter's claim near Olema, where he resided till 1862, when he purchased his present homestead in Bolinas. He now owns two hundred and ninety-eight acres, and is engaged in dairying. Mr. Lauff is still as hale and hearty as at thirty, and is withal a very genial gentleman, and a few hours spent with him while rehearsing the old pioneer experiences afford a very rare treat. He was married April 19, 1862, to Mrs. Maria J. Sebrean, daughter of Gregorio and Ramono Briones, who was born in Santa Clara, June 8, 1831. His children are:—Joseph L., born August 17, 1856; Charles A., born March 27, 1861; Oscar, born June 26, 1863; Caroline, born January 24, 1866; Valentina and Julia, twins, born February 16, 1868; Alfred, born May 20, 1869; Marcius, born October 16, 1870; and George, born November 17, 1872. Mrs. Lauff had by her former marriage two children:—Mary Adaline, born February 9, 1850; and John, born June 8, 1852.

Frank Miller. Was born in Athens county, Ohio, May 5, 1827, he being the second son and fourth child of William B. and Mary D. Miller. Came to California, November 17, 1849, and first visited Marin two days thereafter, and remained until April, 1850 at Point Reyes. He next was employed at the saw-mills at Bolinas off and on for some years, when he went to Alameda

where he resided until 1854, when he returned to Marin county. He has been a Deputy Sheriff on several occasions, among others, for five years under Val. D. Doub, and in 1858 commenced his present blacksmithing business.

Hugh McKennan. Was born February 22, 1826 in the town of Ballycastle, county Antrim, Ireland. When he was eight years of age, he, accompanied by an older brother, came to New York City, and remained there till he was thirteen years old. They then went to New Orleans. In 1846, he entered the American army in the war with Mexico, serving under a quarter-master till the close of the war in 1848. He then located at Louisville, Kentucky, and remained till December, 1848. He then set about making preparations for an overland trip to California, and May 1, 1849, he set out with a party of two wagons to come "the plains across," from Independence, Missouri, arriving September 15th of that year. He engaged in mining at Mormon Island, Park's Bar, and other places till the Fall of 1852, when he went to San Francisco, and resided there till 1857. He then came to Bolinas and purchased an interest in the "Belvidere" ranch with Captain Isaac Morgan, where he engaged in the farming and dairying business till 1864 when he disposed of his interest in the property. After a residence of about eighteen months in San Francisco, he returned to his old love, Bolinas and purchased his present homestead. He was married May 14, 1859, to Amelia F. Salvo (daughter of Benedict and Mary A. Salvo), who was born October 15, 1840, in New Bedford, Massachusetts. Their children are William H., born in San Francisco, December 16, 1864; and Frederick B., born in Bolinas, March 22, 1871.

David McMullin. Was born in county Antrim, Ireland, December 27, 1826, where he resided until about nineteen years of age, when he proceeded to Ayrshire, Scotland, and was employed at the Glen Garnic Iron Works for nearly four years. In the year 1849, he emigrated to America, and settled in Burlington county, New Jersey, and there engaged in the wood and charcoal business until 1856, when, on August 22d of that year he sailed from New York *via* Panama for California, arriving in San Francisco on September 11th of that year. On landing, he at once proceeded to Trinity county, there engaging in mining for two years. Mr. McMullin next resided in Oakland until the 17th day of March, 1860, when he settled on his present place where he engages in the wood, farming and dairying business. The dairy ranch consists of eighteen hundred and thirty-five acres, is plentifully supplied with timber, and managed by Mr. McMullin and his partner. The homestead where he lives he owns himself. Mr. McMullin is one of the Trustees of the Bolinas School district. Married July 6, 1853, in Philadelphia, to Mary McCurdy, by whom they have ten of a family, John McMullin, born

in Spring Mills, November 15, 1854; Jane McMullin, born in New Jersey, October 10, 1855; Samuel McMullin, born in Oakland, Alameda county, January 27, 1860; James McMullin, born in Bolinas, Marin county, February 15, 1861; Ann McMullin, born in Bolinas, Marin county, November 4, 1862; Mary A. McMullin, born in Bolinas, Marin county, October 11, 1863; Alexander McMullin, born in Bolinas, Marin county, January 6, 1865; Sarah G. McMullin, born in Bolinas, Marin county, July 16, 1866; Rebecca M. McMullin, born in Bolinas, Marin county, July 12, 1868; Ellen T. McMullin, born in Bolinas, Marin county, December 27, 1870. They have three dead, whose names were John, Ann and Jane.

John Nelson. Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Carls-hamm, Sweden, October 17, 1819. At sixteen years of age he went to sea, and at that occupation remained until 1850, on the 13th day of June, of which year, he arrived in San Francisco. In the Fall he proceeded to the mines where he sojourned for three years, returning to San Francisco in the Fall of 1853. At this time Mr. Nelson settled on the Laguna ranch in Santa Clara county, and followed hog-raising until the Spring of 1855, when he left for the mines in Oregon, being in that State during the Indian excitement of 1856, as one of the volunteers. In the Fall of that year he proceeded to the Willamette valley, in company with William Randall, and purchased a band of cattle which he drove to Olema, Marin county, arriving there in January, 1857, when he bought the farm now owned by Mrs. Randall, his partner's widow. In 1860 he sold his interest to Mr. Randall, and after working a dairy for two years, in 1863 he started the stage line to San Rafael, which he ran for fourteen years. In 1878 he purchased the Olema Hotel, which he has since conducted. Married, December 25, 1865, Malicia Shippy, a native of Jefferson county, New York, by whom he has Edgar B., Lydia M., Elna, Bertha M., and Walter S.

William E. Randall, (deceased). Was born in Greensboro, Vermont, May 13, 1824, and there resided until 1849. During his boyhood he acquired the trade of a carpenter, and followed it until the time of his coming to California. He first located in San Francisco, and commenced business as a butcher, but after a few months he moved to San José, and in the Fall of 1850 went to the mines, there remaining until 1853; in the Fall returning to Santa Clara county. He next went with John Nelson to Oregon, and in his company came to this county in the Spring of 1857. His widow now owns fourteen hundred acres of land, on which she conducts a dairy business. Married, in October, 1849, Sarah Seaver, by whom there are Elizabeth, William James, Fanny J., Raymond, Mary L. Mr. Randall lost his life at the hands of B. Miller, in June, 1860.

William Jas. Randall. Was born at Murphy's Camp, Calaveras county, Cal., April 1, 1852. Came to this county with his parents in 1857. At the age of seven years he went to Mrs. Varney's boarding school at Petaluma for six months, and thereafter attended the educational establishment in his own district until 1869, when he returned to Petaluma to the academy of Prof. Lippitt, which he attended for one year. Subsequently he went to Heald's Business College at San Francisco, and graduated from that institution December 22, 1873, finishing the course in less than six months, when he returned home, and has since resided on the Randall farm. In 1876 he visited the birthplace of his parents in Vermont, being absent three months. Married, January 15, 1879, to Abbie Louise Perham.

John B. Sebrean. Was born June 24, 1853, in Oakland, Alameda county, Cal. At the age of fifteen he became apprenticed to the blacksmith trade, at Dougherty's Station, Alameda county, and served four years at it. He then spent a short time in Bolinas, and went to San Francisco in 1875, and worked at his trade for a few months. He next went to El Dorado, Calaveras county, and remained there until 1876, when he came to Bolinas, where he has since resided. April 25, 1876, he was married to Miss Martha M. Simmons, who was born August, 1855, at San Andreas, Calaveras county. They have one child, Alice Valentina, born February 14, 1877.

Nathan H. Stinson. Was born in Morris county, New Jersey, in March, 1829, and there received his education and resided for sixteen years. In 1847 his parents moved to Michigan and settled in Oakland county, where the subject of this sketch dwelt until 1853. In September of this year he sailed from New York to Panama, thence per "J. L. Stephens" to San Francisco, where he was attacked with fever. On his recovery he proceeded to Redwood City and embarked in farming which he continued until 1859 when he returned to Michigan. At the end of six months he came back to California and found the Virginia City excitement at its height. He at once proceeded thither and engaged in mining with good success for two years; he next went to Sonora, Mexico, and continued in that country until the French troubles, and in 1865 returned to San Francisco. In the Fall of 1866 he located at Point Reyes and engaged in the dairying business on a farm of upwards of a thousand acres. In 1871 he purchased his present farm. Married August 19, 1874, Rosa A. Cunningham, widow of J. W. Upton. Mrs. Stinson was first married to C. C. Palmer, November 15, 1860, by whom there is one daughter, Ida M., born November 16, 1863; secondly she married J. W. Upton, by whom there is a son, Archie H., born February 23, 1872, and thirdly she espoused Nathan H. Stinson, the subject of this memoir.

Henry Strain. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait will be found in this volume, was born in the county Monaghan, Ireland, in the year 1826, and there resided until he reached sixteen years of age. At this time he emigrated to America and settled in New York City, where he worked at the hatter's trade for three years; he then went to Connecticut and found employment in the Smithfield Cotton Manufacturing Company until he embarked for California. On March 5, 1852, he sailed in the steamer "Prometheus" for Nicaragua; thence per sailing vessel to the Isthmus. In Panama he was detained three months from an attack of fever, which, having departed, he sailed for San Francisco, where he arrived in the month of July. Mr. Strain at once proceeded to Hangtown, now Placerville, but on account of ill-health only worked in the mines for one month; seceding from this occupation he commenced that of prospecting, which he continued till he left the district. On March 17, 1853, he arrived in Bolinas, and after teaming for something like two years for the mill company, he began running the steamboat "Union." Mr. Strain next returned to Bolinas and was variously employed for about two years, when, in 1857, he purchased a portion of his present farm, and began cutting alder trees for fire-wood, which he prosecuted for two more years. From these small beginnings Mr. Strain gradually worked himself into the dairying business, until he is now the possessor of a fine farm of two hundred and fifty-eight acres and forty milch cows. In 1868 he was elected Justice of the Peace for Bolinas township, and is at present one of the Trustees of the Bolinas School District. Married in August, 1851, Marcella Roche, by whom he has eight living children: —Henry Frank, William, Winfield Scott, Henrietta, Ella, Robert Everett, Lillie and Anna Louise.

Hugh Walker. Was born in Nova Scotia, August 9, 1843, and there resided until 1863, where he learned the cooper's trade with his father. In the last mentioned year he settled in Boston, the Winter of 1863-4 being spent in Indiana, and in May, 1864, sailed from Boston for California, arriving in San Francisco on the 28th day of June of that year. On landing he at once commenced working at his trade and continued in San Francisco for nine months, when he entered the government service as a cooper at Tucson, Arizona, where he was employed for a year and a half; he then went into the hotel business at that place, and there resided until June, 1867, when he returned to San Francisco and began his trade again, following it for five months, when he was engaged by a contractor of the State Prison at San Quentin. Here he remained as foreman of the cooper shop until April, 1869, when he went to Hamilton, White Pine county, Nevada, and there engaged in prospecting for silver, but finding none, and failing in health, he returned to San Francisco and once more found his trade to be a benefit. In 1875 he came to Olema and opened the store which he now conducts. Married

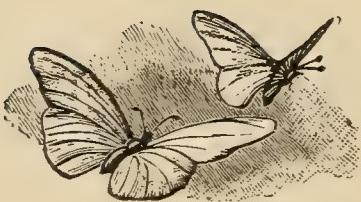
April 28, 1877, Mamie Smith, by whom he has one child named Ella Irene.

Samuel P. Weeks. This worthy gentleman and pioneer, a portrait of whom will be found in these pages, was born April 30, 1828, at Falmouth, Cape Cod, Massachusetts. He was the son of Henry and Thersa Phinney Weeks, both natives of that State. In 1842 young Weeks shipped before the mast on board the bark "Congress," from New Bedford, bound for a whaling voyage in the Pacific ocean. After cruising awhile on the St. Paul's whaling grounds, they proceeded to the north-west coast. This voyage occupied about four years. After remaining at home one year he again, in 1847, shipped for another whaling cruise on board the ship "Lagocia," and went with her to the north-west whaling grounds, returning in 1851. In the Fall of 1852 he started to California, coming as far as Panama on the steamer "Georgia," and thence to San Francisco on the since ill-fated steamer "Pacific," arriving at the latter place in December, 1852. He came to Bolinas at once, and formed a partnership with Hiram Nott and George Gavitt in the schooner "Eliza," which he ran in the San Francisco and Bolinas trade until 1854, when he disposed of his interest and returned home for his family. After his return to California he came again to Bolinas and followed hunting for one year, when he purchased his present homestead, where he conducts a general dairying and farming business. He has held the office of Road Master since 1876. He is one of the staunch citizens of Marin county, and a perfect gentleman. He was married May 3, 1850, to Miss Susan Robinson Jones, daughter of Gorsham and Love Fisher Jones, and who was born in Falmouth, July 4, 1832. Their children are: Henry Wallace, born April 27, 1851,—died January 15, 1855; Felida Phinney, born April 15, 1855; Hattie Frances, born August 27, 1857; Nellie Louisa, born August 15, 1858; May Gertrude, born September 6, 1864; and Grace, born September 9, 1872.

William Wallace Wilkins. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait will be found in this work, was born in Middleton, Essex county, Massachusetts, May 27, 1824, being the fifth child of James and Betsey Wilkins. He remained at his birth place till he was twenty years of age, attending the common schools during a few months of the Winter season, and laboring on a farm the remainder of the time. In 1844 he went to Danvers, a neighboring town, and was engaged in a shoe manufactory, where he remained for two years. He then returned home and remained till March 17, 1849, when he united with a joint stock company, which was fitting out a vessel for California. The vessel was a bark of two hundred and sixty tons burthen, called the "La Grange," and was under charge of Captain James Dewing. The vessel was sailed around Cape Horn, and no

port was made except the Falkland Islands. After a fair passage they arrived in San Francisco bay, September 17, 1849. They at once started up the Sacramento river, but at Benicia it was found necessary to discharge a part of the cargo, and the entire outfit for constructing a steamboat which they had brought with them was put off here, and a part of the company detailed to build the steamer. When completed, it was called the "Commodore Jones," in honor of Commodore Thomas Ap Catesby Jones, whose vessel preceded the "La Grange" on its way to Benicia only a mile or so. This steamer was the first one that ever made the trip from Benicia to Sacramento, also up the many creeks and inlets of San Francisco bay. She was disposed of soon, however, by her builders, and her name changed to the "Jack Hays," under which name she got to herself quite a fame. After discharging the steamboat part of her cargo, the "La Grange" was sailed to the *Embarcadero* of Sacramento and fully discharged. When the town of Sacramento found itself in need of a calaboose, no house could be found suitable for the purpose, and the "La Grange" was leased for that use. Later the city purchased her for a city prison, and she lay at anchor there till she rotted out. When the ship arrived at Sacramento, Mr. Wilkins, with twenty-five of the company, set out for the mines, locating at Dry creek, Amador county. After six weeks they returned to Sacramento, and the company disbanded. He, with others, procured an out-fit and ox-teams to draw it, and returned again to Amador county, where he remained till 1850, when he went to El Dorado county, locating on the north fork of the American river. Thence he went to Nevada City; thence to Auburn, and finally located, in the spring of 1851, on a claim on the Missouri Bar, in the middle fork of the Feather river. While here he was called upon to undertake one of those perilous journeys so common in those days, which read now more like fiction than truth. Their larder having become exhausted, it became necessary to have it replenished. He and another man started for Marysville, their nearest town, for provisions, and were met by a fearful snow storm, and it became necessary for them to beat the paths for their animals. Only having provisions for a two days' journey, their rations were exhausted long before they had reached the settlements of the valley. During the journey they fell in with another party of men, and they all traveled together. At the close of the fourth day out, Mr. Wilkins, accompanied by a man named Stevenson, started out to find a settlement if possible and to get assistance for the party. Fortunately, at the end of four miles, they descried a cheerful camp-fire leaping high into the darkness of the night. Once there speedy relief followed to all the party. After proceeding to Marysville, and purchasing the provisions and returning to camp, what was his surprise to find his party all gone in search of the Gold Lake myth, and that their claim had been jumped. He then went to Ophir, Placer county, and remained till late in 1852, when he came to Bolinas,

having taken passage from San Francisco on board the sloop "Falmouth," Captain Riley, master. He at once entered into partnership with Captain Morgan, on the Belvidere ranch, where he remained till 1860. He then moved on the ridge now owned by Captain Bourne, and engaged in cutting wood and getting out railroad ties. In 1869 he purchased his present home-stead of one thousand three hundred and ninety-seven acres, just at the head of Bolinas bay, and is now engaged in the dairy business. Mr. Wilkins is a man of sterling worth, and one of the many estimable gentlemen to be found in Marin county. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary B. Morse, daughter of Joseph H. and Mary E. Girdler Morse, February 12, 1876, who was born in Manchester, Massachusetts, October 17, 1846. Their children are:—Mary and Bessie, twins, born December 1, 1876; James G., born August 11, 1878.

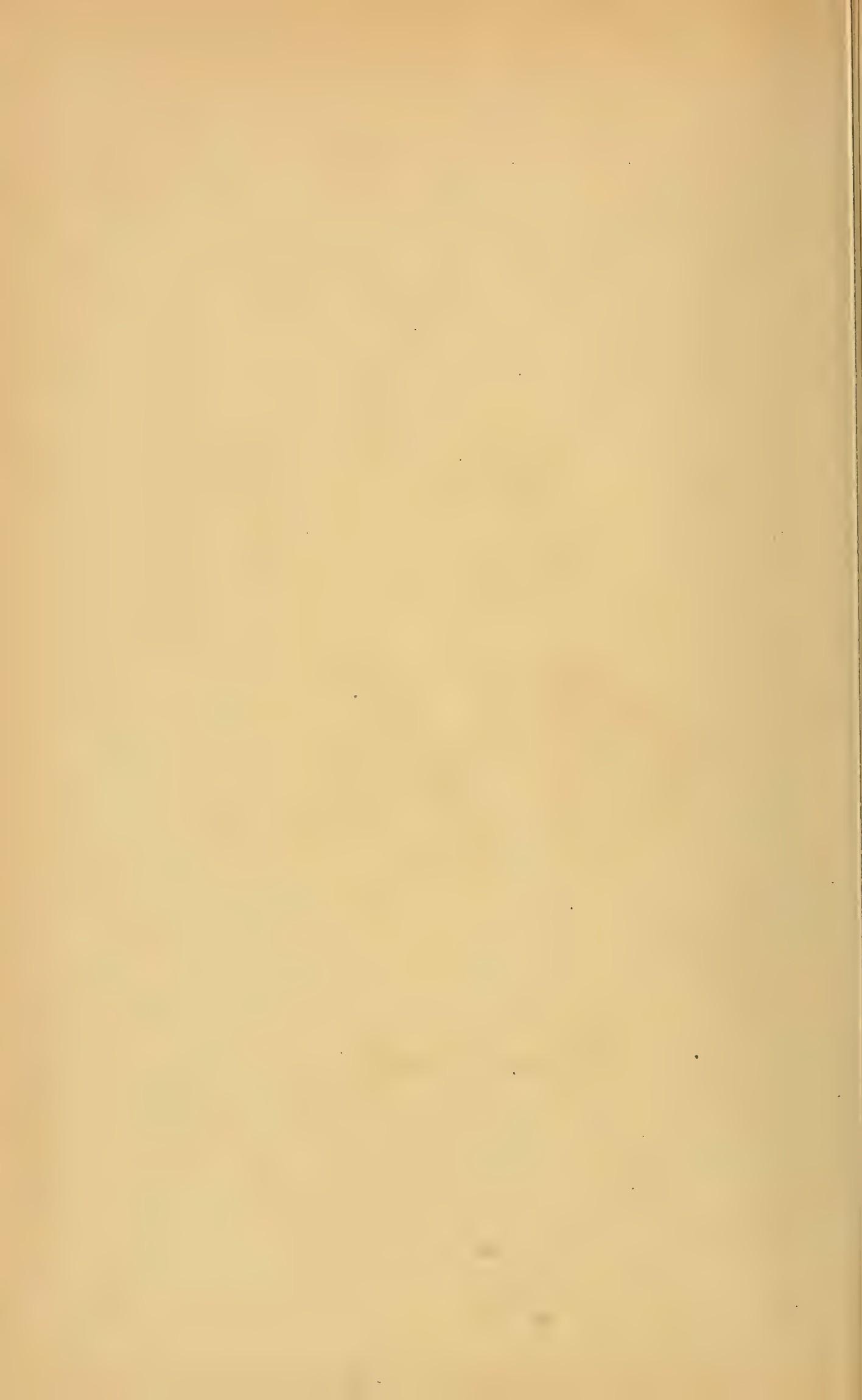


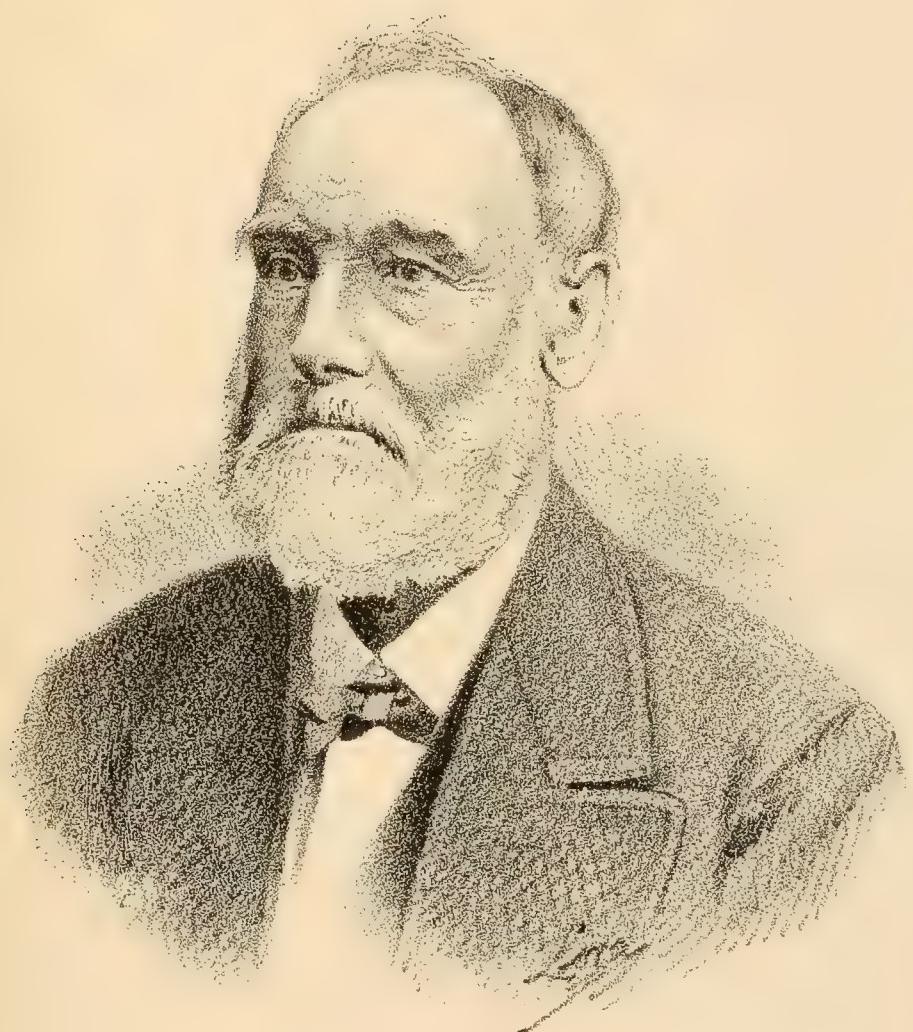
NICASIO.

Oliver Allen. The subject of this memoir was born in Windham county, Connecticut, on the 29th day of January, 1804. Here he received his early education and learned the trade of a cabinet-maker from his father, who was a large manufacturer of furniture. At the age of sixteen years he was sent to the Southern States as a traveling agent for his father's manufactured goods, in which agency he was quite successful. Returning after an absence of about a year, he went to work again at his trade in his father's shop, and at the age of twenty-one went to New York to perfect his knowledge of the furniture business ; on the completion of his time in the city, he established himself in the furniture business at Norwich, Connecticut, in which he continued for several years. He then opened a machine shop, which was destroyed by fire. After the catastrophe which had deprived Mr. Allen of all his property, he was appointed Inspector of steamboats, boilers and engines for the State of Connecticut, under the first United States law providing for such inspectors. He was also employed by Colonel Potter, of the United States engineering corps, who was then engaged in improving the channels of the river Thames and the Connecticut river. The surveys for this work were performed by Mr. Allen, and while he was engaged in this and similar work at other points for about two years, he made important discoveries affecting machinery used in steam dredging which became of great practical use and value. At this period he entered into a partnership with Messrs. Randall & Haskell, of New Bedford, Massachusetts, and E. H. Holmes, of South Windham, Connecticut, for the purpose of carrying on the business of steam dredging, the deepening of channels, canals, and other work requiring submarine excavations. During the next few years in which Mr. Allen was engaged in the business, he received several patents for improvement in dredging apparatus which he had originated and perfected. He caused to be constructed a number of dredging machines with many novel and improved patterns. The business of this company was carried on quite extensively and successfully, both in the United States and Canada. Mr. Allen afterwards disposed of his interest in this business, and his attention being called to the many risks and dangers incurred by the whalemen, he determined, if possible, to furnish them with some implement

or method whereby many of their difficulties might be avoided, and, after considerable study and many experiments, he succeeded in producing a "bomb-lance," which was the first explosive projectile ever used in killing whales. These bomb-lances have been, and are now, used almost universally by whalers in all parts of the world, and have been the means of saving many valuable lives, as well as being a great aid to a very important industry. In April, 1849, the subject of this sketch joined a company of sixty members, who bought the "May Flower," and, after loading her with an assorted cargo, started for the then new gold region of California; they had a fair passage, with the exception of a very severe storm which occurred off Cape Horn on the 4th of July, arriving at San Francisco in September, 1849, having made the trip from New Bedford in five months and thirteen days. Before leaving the East, the company had purchased the river steam-boat "Lawrence," which, under the superintendence of Mr. Allen, was taken apart and with all her machinery was stowed away in the hold of the "May Flower," and after their arrival in San Francisco the ship sailed to the mouth of the San Joaquin river, at a point known as New York, where the steamer was taken out and rebuilt under the direction of Mr. Allen, and was the first steamboat that ever reached Stockton. The company above referred to retained its organization for some months after their arrival in California, during which time they carried on different mining operations in both the northern and southern mines, in each of which they were only moderately successful. The property of the company was finally sold and the proceeds divided among the members, to the satisfaction of all. During the Winter of 1849-50, Mr. Allen was employed by Col. Stevenson on certain surveys at the mouth of the San Joaquin river, after the completion of which he spent some time in the mines of Tuolumne county, but after a while found his way back to San Francisco, and very soon went into a farming operation in Tuolumne county, but after losing three crops in succession, two by floods and one by drouth, and having his house and about all he possessed destroyed by fire, he concluded to abandon that enterprise and make a trip East, which he did by way of the Isthmus, in the Summer of 1852, and after spending some four or five months with his family, returned to California. He was soon after engaged to reconstruct two saw-mills at Bolinas, Marin county, which was done to the satisfaction of the owners. At about this time his family, consisting of his wife and two sons, arriving from the East, he bought a house and claim to a piece of land and mill-site on Daniel's creek, Marin county. This place was afterwards sold to Messrs. Taylor & Post, who built thereon the Pioneer Paper Mill, the first paper mill ever operated on this coast. Mr. Allen aided in the construction of the mill, and for about two years following was engaged in various ranching and mechanical operations, and in 1859 moved with his family to Point Reyes, Marin county, and engaged in the business of dairying. In the year 1865, he







Lewis Osborn

purchased, in company with his son Charles D. Allen, a tract of land of about two thousand acres in Nicasio township, Marin county, which they improved and made one of the best appointed dairy ranches on this coast. In 1875 he sold his interest in the ranch to his son Charles and moved to Petaluma, where he has since been and is at present residing. While in the dairy business, Mr. Allen was the inventor of an improved butter worker and a butter mold, both of which are now in general use among the dairy-men of this State and elsewhere. He is also the patentee and manufacturer of Allen's improved fracture bed, which has proved a very useful and complete appliance for the treatment of fractures of the thigh, and is also of great service in the treatment of other surgical cases. Mr. Allen was married March 18, 1827, to Miss J. C. Goodspeed, of East Haddam, Connecticut. There were born to them five children, two daughters and three sons; only two of the children, the two youngest boys, reached the age of manhood and only the youngest, Charles D., is now living, his eldest brother having died at Point Keyes at the age of twenty-five. Mrs. Allen died at Petaluma March 23, 1879, at the age of seventy-five years, and after a married life of more than fifty-two years.

George Boreham. This gentleman was born in Woodford, Essex, England, December 16, 1810. He is the son of William and Mary Powell Boreham. Here he grew up, from childhood to manhood, learning the blacksmith trade, at which he continued to work, till 1848, when he came to New York. He at once opened a shop there and continued it for one year, when he started for California on the steamer "Crescent City," in December, 1849, coming *via* the Panama route. He came as far as Santa Barbara in the ship "Soledad," and the remainder of the way to San Francisco in a Government schooner, arriving in San Francisco in February, 1850. Went at once to the mines in Stanislaus county. In 1850, he went to Mexico, locating at a village known as Los Angeles, near San Miguel. There was an extensive cotton factory located at this place, and Mr. Boreham was engaged as blacksmith for the mill. He remained here till 1854, when he came to Los Angeles, California. Here he remained for twelve years, pursuing his trade. In 1866, he came to Petaluma, Sonoma county, where he remained two years. In 1868, he moved to Nicasio and continued in business there until 1875, when he moved to San Geronimo station, where he has since resided, and continues in the blacksmithing business. Mr. Boreham was united in marriage, on August 27, 1853, with Donna Louisa Guanig, daughter of Juan Guanig. She was born June 21, 1842, in Mexico. Their children are:—William, born June 23, 1854; Mary, born December 25, 1856; Margaret, born May 25, 1859; Victoria, born May 24, 1861; Edward, July 4, 1863; Charlotte, born May 7, 1865; Emma, born March 31, 1867; Frederick, born April 1, 1869; George, born June 19, 1871; Benjamin, born March 21, 1873.

Louis Cheda. A native of Switzerland, born November 25, 1849. Came to America in 1864, and located in Marin county on his present ranch on May 29th of the above year. Mr. Cheda is one of Marin's chief dairymen, and is doing a flourishing business. He married July 4, 1877, Carmela Martinelli, a native of Switzerland, born December 31, 1857. Irene, born May 20, 1878; Veglia, born August 14, 1879; are the names and births of their children.

John Calvin Dickson. Was born in Caledonia county, Vermont, November 4, 1835, and is the son of Robert and Janet Lenna Dickson, both natives of Scotland. His education was attained at the common schools of his State, and one year, 1857-8, spent at the McIndoe's Falls Academy. Early in 1858 he started for California, coming *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco February 27th, of that year. He came to Marin county the next day, and began working for his brother, Wm. J., remaining with him two years. He then leased a dairy ranch and conducted that business till 1869, when he purchased his present homestead of six hundred and thirty acres, located two miles east of San Geronimo. He was married October 26, 1865, to Miss Jane Caldwell, who was born in Caledonia county, Vermont, September 28, 1842. Their children are:—Mary Ella, born October 23, 1866; Robert Edwin, born February 2, 1870; Nettie Margaret, born February 3, 1872; Herbert Caldwell, born February 20, 1875; Clara Louisa, born April 7, 1877; Alice Ray, born November 2, 1878.

William J. Dickson. This gentleman, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Caledonia county, Vermont, January 25, 1829, and is the son of Robert and Janet Lenna Dickson, both natives of Scotland. Young Dickson remained on his father's farm till 1853, attending in the meantime the common schools of the State, and the high schools at Peacham and Newbury, and also teaching school during the Winter sessions. In September, 1853, he sailed *via* the Isthmus for California, and arrived in San Francisco about the 27th of that month. He went at once to Knight's Ferry and engaged in the employ of Locke & Dent, in the erection of the dam and the first mill that was built there. He remained in that place till 1856, when he came to Marin county, and in company with his brother, David S., began the business of dairying and stock raising on the San Geronimo ranch. The county at that time was sparsely settled; traveling was done mostly on horseback; fences were almost unknown; bear were plentiful, often killing the stock in the night. In 1859 he returned to his old home in Vermont, remaining there till December of that year, when he returned, bringing with him his sister, now Mrs. W. R. Coburn, of Middleton, Lake county. In 1869, when the San Geronimo ranch was divided and sold, he bought about five hundred acres, and has since resided upon this

homestead. He has long been prominently identified with the school interests of his neighborhood, and is one of the officers of the Presbyterian Church of San Rafael. November 16, 1869, he was married to Miss Jennie R., daughter of William and Isabella Baxter Barr, born in Glasgow, Scotland. The marriage occurred in Rochester, New York. Their children are:—Frederick William, born September 27, 1870; and Edith Isabella, born August 28, 1876.

Thomas H. Estey. Born in Sharon, Massachusetts, August 12, 1826. At the age of seventeen he left his native State and followed the sea until the gold excitement of 1848. On February 10, 1849, sailed from Boston, arriving in San Francisco September 12th of the same year. Went to the mines in October, at Mud Springs, Placer county, worked there for the most part of three years. Afterwards followed hunting in the Sacramento valley in the Winter. In May, 1857, came to Marin county and commenced dairying on Salmon creek. In 1862 left Marin for San Luis Obispo county, bought stock and lost them in the drouth of 1863-4. Returned to Marin in 1865; in October, 1866, leased for five years nine hundred acres of land and one hundred cows from the late James Black, in partnership with his brother Charles. At the end of the lease, in 1871, they bought their present home of two hundred and forty acres. Married January 15, 1875, Hannah E. Gannon, a native of New York. Mr. Estey was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1878.

Timothy G. Lamb. Was born in Syracuse, New York, April 16, 1833. When six years of age he moved with his parents to Lorain county, Ohio, where he remained until twelve years of age, when he became a sailor; first employed on the lakes, and afterwards at sea. After being thus occupied for fourteen and a half years he emigrated to California in 1858, and landed in San Francisco on January 13th of that year. He immediately proceeded to the mines in Tuolumne county, where he remained for eighteen months, after which he engaged in dairying in Napa county, and on August 21, 1860, came to Marin and settled in Point Reyes township, where he engaged in dairying for several years. In 1875, he located on the "Black tract," where he now resides. Married January 10, 1864, Maria Cockran, a native of Ireland. Their children are Alynia, Selah G., Helen F., Louisa A., Kize G., and Charles A. Mr. Lamb was present at the wreck of the "Sea Nymph," and assisted in saving life from that ill-fated vessel.

Richard R. Magee, Whose portrait will be found in this work, was born in County Donegal, Ireland, in the year 1819. In 1847, with his mother and sister, he left the green shores of the Emerald Isle for New Brunswick, but remaining only one month pushed his way to Boston,

Mass., and there sojourned for a year and a half. In March, 1849, Mr. Magee arrived in San Francisco in the ship "Cordova," having made the passage round Cape Horn. His first venture was at the mines where he remained for seven months, when he came to Marin county. In 1857 he settled on his present place, located about one mile from Nicasio, where he has a farm of four hundred acres. Married, January 9, 1862, Mary E. Murray, who died March 27, 1875, leaving four children:—Mary T., Alice C., Richard J., and Thomas E.

Luigi Mazza. Born in Switzerland, April 11, 1837. Went to Australia in 1854, and came to California in 1868. In 1869 came to this county and bought his present estate, where he has been engaged in dairying ever since. Married, September 2, 1874, Lui Giacomini. She is a native of Switzerland. Claudina, Romilda, and Onellia, are the names of his children.

Neil McIsaacs. Born in Nova Scotia, August 8, 1842. At the age of sixteen years he commenced life as a sailor, and for four years followed this occupation. In 1862 he seceded from that business and went to Pennsylvania, where for two years he worked in the coal mines of that State. He next enlisted in the army, and after serving four years was honorably discharged; he then emigrated to California *via* Panama, arriving at San Francisco August 4, 1865; he next came to Marin county and resided in Tomales for two years. Is employed in the dairying business. Married June 9, 1869, Kate Linahan, by whom he has Don D., Hugh J., Flora R., and Evalena.

A. Righetti. Born in Switzerland, January 15, 1840. Came to America in 1870 and located in Marin county. Married G. Tognazzini, a native of Switzerland, in March, 1871. Persev, Livio, Olinda, Virginia, and Ida are the names of their children.

Russell A. Rogers, Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Orange county, Vermont, on the nineteenth day of October, 1827. At the age of fourteen he took a position as clerk in a country store, where he remained for four years, after which he removed to Boston, where he continued in the same business until December, 1851. He then sailed for California, arriving the first of 1852, and started at once for the mines, choosing Shasta and Trinity counties for his field of operations. Here he remained for one year, experiencing the usual ups and downs of mining life. In 1853 he returned to San Francisco and soon engaged in the dairy business, his farm being situated west of the Old Mission Dolores, where Fourteenth street is now located. He continued in this business until 1869. By this time the city had increased in size until

it encroached upon the land which he had purchased years before at a very low price. He then divided his land into city lots and sold the greater part, forming the remainder into a homestead, which has been for some years his city residence. During his long sojourn in California, he has visited his native State twice. In 1871 he returned with his family to the East and spent the Summer. In 1869 he purchased the farm which he now carries on, situated at San Geronimo station, Nicasio township, consisting of seven hundred acres of grazing and farming land. The San Geronimo Gold and Silver mine is located on his place. Mr. Rogers was united in marriage with Clara Walbridge, a native of Caledonia county, Vermont, in 1856. Five children have been born to them, three of whom, Nellie, Addie, and Harry are now living.

James Roy. Was born in Vermont, April 19, 1834. On June 10, 1862, he emigrated to California *via* the Isthmus, and immediately settled in Marin county. In 1868, with his brother, T. B. Roy, he purchased the farm on which they now reside. Is unmarried.

Thomas B. Roy. Born in Caledonia county, Vermont, November 22, 1840. In 1861 he came to California, arriving in San Francisco in the month of October of that year, and there remained one year, and on October 1, 1862, removed to Marin county, where he located on the tract of land known as the White Ranch. In the Fall of 1865 Mr. Roy proceeded to Contra Costa county where he sojourned for three years; we next find him relocated, and in 1868, in company with his brother, James Roy, bought their present farm of four hundred and twenty acres. Married November 21, 1871, Mary E. Somers, also of Caledonia county, Vermont.

H. F. Taft. Was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, March 8, 1838, where he was educated and resided until twenty-one years of age, when he emigrated to California, landing in San Francisco June 1, 1859. For the first three years of his residence he was engaged on a dairy farm; he then came to Marin county, and in the Fall of 1862 located at Point Reyes, and there engaged in dairying. In January, 1866, he removed to Nicasio valley, and there settled on a ranch, and in 1876 came to the town of that name, between which and the railway depot he runs a stage; is postmaster and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s agent. Is a Knight Templar Mason in the York Rite, and thirty-two degrees in Scottish Rite. Married March 17, 1859, Eliza L. Woodruff, deceased. Married, secondly, Kate M. Farrell, who died January 10, 1875, and thirdly, Marcia L. Higgins, on December 27, 1877. He has by his first wife, Carrie O., and by his second wife, Lewis R. and Frank W.

G. Tognazzini. Born in Switzerland, April 30, 1840. Came to California in 1870, and located in Marin county. Married September 17, 1870, Delfina Righetti. Milo, Edina and Arnesto, are the names of their children.

S. Tonini. Born in Switzerland, October 4, 1857. Came to America in 1872. Came to Marin county November 28th. Resided a short time in Contra Costa county. Was engaged upon the Piper ranch in 1874 and a part of 1875. In August, 1875, returned to this county, and has been engaged in dairying ever since.



NOVATO.

John William Atherton. Was born in the town of Blue Hill, Hancock county, Maine, March 19, 1835, his father being John Westcott Atherton, and his mother's maiden name Abbie Grant. In October, 1853, he shipped before the mast on board the schooner "Julia Elizabeth." In June, 1855, was shipwrecked on board the brig "Bonnie Bird," on Amelia Island, Florida; returned home, after which he shipped on the bark "Whistling Wind" (afterwards destroyed by the privateer "Sumter"); in her about eighteen months. Spring of 1857 shipped as second mate of the bark "John Wesley;" remained in her about fourteen months, the captain and himself being the only native Americans on board the entire voyage. During these voyages he visited England, Ireland, Wales, Holland, Spain, Mediterranean and Black Seas, etc., etc. In the Summer of 1858 he returned home, and in the following November shipped on board the "Herald of the Morning," Captain, O. Baker, bound from Boston *via* Cape Horn to San Francisco, which port he reached March 19, 1859. Mr. Atherton came at once to Marin, and worked at farming until the Fall of that year, when he embarked on his own account. In the Fall of 1864 he settled on his present estate of two hundred and thirty-two acres of upland and fifty-seven of marsh. In 1877 was elected a Supervisor of Marin county by the Republican party, his term expiring at the next general election, and has been a Trustee of the Novato School District for several years. Married August 29, 1858, Ellen A., daughter of Isaac S. Osgood, of Blue Hill, Maine, by whom he has George A., Carrie A., Hattie E., and Clarence W.

N. J. Brink. Born in Denmark, December 13, 1826. In 1844 he went to Prussia; after four months returned to Hamburg, and in the Summer of that year went to sea. This livelihood he followed until 1853, when he came to Marin county and settled at his present place, consisting of seventy-nine acres, located at Black Point.

Francis De Long. Whose portrait will be found in the body of this work, was born in the town of Cornwall, Addison county, Vermont, January 10, 1808, and is the son of Aaron and Sylvia Bingham De Long. He remained in his native town until he was seventeen years of age, at which

time he went to the adjoining town of Shoreham for the purpose of learning the tanner's and shoemaker's trade. He returned to Cornwall at the end of two years, and remained there until he was twenty-one years old. He then went to another neighboring town, Bridport, and, in partnership with Ahira Scovel, began the business of tanning leather and working it up into stock. He remained here for six years. In the Fall of 1836 he started for Illinois, but his wife falling ill, they stopped at Lockport, New York, where he finally concluded to locate. He at once engaged in his business, and remained for fourteen years. May 1, 1850, he sailed for California, coming *via* the Isthmus, and arrived in San Francisco July 15th of that year. He at once engaged in the grocery business in company with his brother, James De Long, and Wm. McNeil, under the firm name of De Long, McNeil & Co. In May, 1851, they were burned out; soon after the same parties, under the same firm name, engaged in the hardware business and continued until May, 1857. His brother James, however, returned home and died in 1853. In November, 1856, in company with Joseph B. Sweetser, he purchased the Novato ranch, where he has ever since been located. This partnership continued to exist until January 1, 1879, when Mr. De Long, by the purchase of Mr. Sweetser's interest, became the sole owner of the tract. It now contains fifteen thousand acres. On this place there is the most extensive orchard in this State, and probably in the United States; a full description of which will be found in the body of this work. He is a genial gentleman, and although seventy-two years of age, is hale and hearty, and as full of business and energy as he was at thirty. He married Miss Eliza Gale, a native of Addison county, Vermont, January 28, 1830. She died in Bridport, Vermont, October 7, 1834, leaving one daughter, Mary Eliza, born June 21, 1831, who died in Lockport, New York, May 17, 1847. He was married a second time to Mrs. Esther Sampson, a native of Vermont, September 22, 1835. She died October 5, 1836, at Lockport, New York. He was married a third time to Miss Dorcas A. Coye, a native of Homer, Cortland county, New York, August 24, 1842. She died October 12, 1847, at Lockport, New York. She left one child, Frank Coye, born October 10, 1843, who is presently engaged with his father in the management of the Novato ranch.

Frank Coye De Long. Was born in Lockport, New York, October 10, 1843, and is the son of Francis and Dorcas A. Coye De Long. When he was but four years of age his mother died, and he went to reside with his grand-parents at Homer, New York, remaining there five years. He then returned to Lockport and resided with his uncle by marriage, Hon. L. F. Bowen. Here he remained till he was seventeen years of age, attaining his education at Union School, that place. In 1861 he came to California *via* the Isthmus, arriving in San Francisco May 22d of that year. He was

engaged as salesman for Rockwell, Coye & Co., of San Francisco, until 1873, with the exception of one year, when he engaged in the broker business. He then took charge of Messrs. Sweetser & De Long's San Francisco business, and remained there until January 1, 1879, at which time, his father having purchased Mr. Sweetser's interest in the Novato ranch, he came to Novato and associated himself with him.

John P. Dessart. Born in Belgium, April 13, 1849. Emigrated to Kansas in 1870; from there removed to Colorado in 1873, and came to California in 1875. In 1877 he came to Marin county and became clerk to J. B. Faggiano at Novato.

J. B. Faggiano. Was born in Italy, June 1, 1830. When four years of age his parents moved to France, where the subject of this sketch resided until he attained the age of ten years. He then went with his father to the Society Islands, and there remained seven years, being for a portion of the time engaged as interpreter to the Government. He next came to California, arriving in San Francisco September 25, 1849, and went direct to Murphy's Camp, Calaveras county, where he mined for four years. We next find Mr. Faggiano following the occupation of a butcher in Amador county for seven years, after which he returned to San Francisco, purchased a sloop and established what is known as the "Novato Line," plying between Novato and San Francisco. Having continued this enterprise for fourteen years, he sold out and bought a store at Novato, which he has since managed.

George S. Haven. Born in Maine, September 2, 1837, where he resided and engaged in clerking until he emigrated to California in 1859. Arrived from Panama in San Francisco during the last days of April in that year, and went direct to the mines in Placer county, where he remained for three years and a half. Came to Marin in April, 1864; paid a three months' visit to Arizona; returned to this county and located at Novato, where he now resides, being engaged in dairying. Married, September 6, 1872, Mary M. Humphrey, a native of Maine, and has Frank, Grace, Charles and Frederick.

Amaziah Hayden. A native of the State of Maine; was born January 27, 1815. In the year 1837 he went to Illinois, where he was engaged in farming for two years. He then removed to Wisconsin, and there entered the lumber trade, which he discontinued in 1864 on coming to California, arriving and settling at Novato, Marin county, on November 4th of that year, where he has since resided. Married November 20, 1839, Amanda A. Young, a native of Maine, by whom he has Daniel L. and Alice. Have lost one child, Miner.

E. W. Hayden. Born in Maine, December 22, 1834. When of age he went to Wisconsin, and there was engaged in lumbering for eight years. In May, 1864, he started for California across the plains and arrived at Novato, Marin county, on November 4th of the same year, where he has since resided. Married August 27, 1870, Katie P. Johnson, a native of Maine, and has one child, Eva W.

Welman Losee. Born in Prince Edward's county, Canada, May 8, 1840, and there received his education, and resided on a farm until 1863. In that year he came to California *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco January 10, 1864, and came direct to Marin county. After working six years for Sweetser & De Long he commenced dairying on his own account, and at present is in the same business. Owns no land in Marin county. Married October 15, 1870, Lydia T. Johnson, a native of Cumberland county, Maine.

J. S. Maybee. Was born in Canada, April 1, 1816. At the age of fourteen years he went to Livingston county, New York, and there resided until 1838, when he returned to Canada, remaining there for three years. He then moved to St. Clair county, Michigan, and there farmed for three years; thence proceeded to Portage county, Wisconsin, where he remained five years; he next farmed in Henry county, Illinois, for two years. In the Spring of 1856 he went to Dakota county, Minnesota, and there resided until 1868; next to Missouri until 1873; then back to Minnesota for two years, and in 1875 emigrated to California, settling at Novato, Marin county, where he is now engaged in producing blocks for the paving of the San Francisco streets. Married August 20, 1840, Elizabeth Purvis, a native of Belfast, by whom he has Nancy A., Margaret, Benjamin F., Francis, Esmeralda and John J. D.

David Myers. Born in Ireland, February 14, 1841, where he resided until the Summer of 1864, when he came to America, and after spending about a year in Massachusetts emigrated to California *via* Nicaragua. On arrival he proceeded to this county, where he has since resided, being at present engaged in dairying near Novato. Married October 24, 1871, Julia Mullen, a native of Ireland, by whom he has Ellen, Mathey, Timothy E., and Mary.

Daniel McDonald. Born in Canada, May 1, 1842. In 1869 he emigrated *via* Panama to California, and after passing a few days in San Francisco; came to this county and obtained employment with A. Hayden, with whom he remained for six months. He afterwards worked for a short time with a threshing machine, and then formed a partnership with W. Losee in the dairying business, but after two years commenced the same occupation on his own account. He owns a farm

of one hundred and sixty acres in Canada and a hotel on the shore of Lake Ontario, as also some property in Petaluma, Sonoma county. Married August 29, 1871, Amelia V. Gilbert, a native of Wisconsin, and has one child, Maude.

Gumescendo Pacheco. Born in Novato, this county, January 13, 1852; was educated at the Santa Clara College, finishing his education in 1871. He then returned to this county. He married, February 27, 1876, Miss Rosa Tanfaran, a native of California. Since this time he has been engaged in farming and dairying. He owns one thousand and six acres of land, being a part of the old Pacheco homestead, located on the San Rafael and Petaluma road. His children are Mercedes and Gumescendo.

John B. Redmond. Born in Ireland, May 11, 1819. In 1845 he went to South America ; here he engaged with Wardington & Templeman in a merchandising business; remained in South America for about three years; he then came to San Francisco, still in the employ of the same firm, who had started a branch business in San Francisco ; he remained in their employ for two years more, after which he engaged in a mercantile business on his own account in San Francisco, which he followed until 1864, when he came to this county and settled on his present place, consisting of six hundred and forty acres, located about four miles west of Novato Corners. Here he has since been engaged in dairying. Mr. Redmond married on May 2, 1853, Miss Jonna Walsh. Their children are : Agatha A., Mary F., Bertha C., Medie F., and John. They have lost two, Aiden and Mary A.

Carl P. Rush, (deceased). Was born in Germany, June 24, 1826. When sixteen years of age he went to sea, which occupation he followed until 1849, when he came to California, and after spending four years in San Francisco and at the mines, came to Marin county and settled on a farm, consisting of three hundred and seventy acres, located about one mile from Novato, where he resided until he was inhumanly murdered, June 7, 1877. The circumstances attending this foul deed will be found in another part of this work. Married, July 8, 1864, Annie Brown, a native of Germany, who still resides on the farm.

H. Schlake. Was born in Germany, September 13, 1827. In 1850 he emigrated to California, and after spending three years in Sonora, returned to Germany, but came back to this State in 1867, and settled in Novato township, Marin county, where he has since been engaged in dairying. Married, May 5, 1854, Lizzie Rabe, a native of Germany, by whom he has Sophia, Henry, Maggie, Lizzie, Willie, Annie, Mary and Rika.

Frederick Schlieker. A native of Germany, born December 12, 1834. Here he received his education and learned the baker's trade, which he followed until attaining the age of thirteen years, when he went to France and remained for two years. He then removed to England, where he enlisted in "The Rifle Brigade," and, after serving about four years, received his discharge and came to New York, arriving on Christmas Day, 1854. Here he worked at his trade until the Spring of 1858, when he proceeded to Jefferson county, New York, and commenced cheese-making, an occupation he continued until April, 1861, when he enlisted, and for two years took part in the late war, was a participant in no fewer than twenty-six engagements, being wounded three times. Emigrated to California via Panama, arriving at San Francisco July 14, 1864; came direct to this county and engaged in cheese-making, settling near Nicasio, where he remained until 1870, when he commenced dairying in Novato township and has since resided there. Married, September 11, 1868, Gertie Pollin, a native of Germany, by whom he has two children named Louisa and Mamie.

A. G. Scown. Is a native of Australia, having been born there May 30, 1841. When ten years of age he started for California with his parents, but on the voyage his father died, and the subject of this sketch with his mother proceeded on their journey. His first employment was as waiter on board the steamer "Fashion," plying between Sacramento and San Francisco, where he continued for six months; he next attended school in the latter city for a like period. During this time his mother remarried, moved to this county and settled near Novato, where her son joined her. Married, February 2, 1876, Mrs. Mary Cornnell, a native of Ireland.

John Sedgwick. Born in England, September 16, 1837, and there received his education and resided until 1863. In that year he went to Australia, where he mined for four years, at the end of which time he came to California, and after four years passed in Placer county, settled on his present dairy farm. Married, October 3, 1875, Mary Sears, a native of Philadelphia.

J. R. Sweetser. The subject of this sketch is a native of Cumberland county, Maine, having been born there June 7, 1840. At the age of nine years he accompanied his parents to California, by way of Cape Horn, and arrived in San Francisco September 9, 1850. They first settled in Alameda county, where J. R. Sweetser received his education and resided until 1857, when Mr. Sweetser, Sr., with his family, removed to Marin county, and located on the Novato grant. In 1866 he visited his native State, and there, May 17, 1867, espoused Francis E. Johnson, returning at once to their farm in Novato township, where they have since resided. Their family consists of Fred W. and Maria J.

Louis Tomasini. Born in Switzerland, May 24, 1845. In 1864 he emigrated to California, and, after spending five months in San José and twenty months in the mines, came to Marin county, where he has since been engaged in dairying.



POINT REYES.

Henry Claussen. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Schleswig, July 15, 1842. Here he resided until 1851, when he accompanied his parents who then moved to the southern part of Sweden, and there remained until 1859. While here he attended the academies of the district and became well grounded in a liberal education. In 1859 he shipped as cabin-boy, and thus remained at sea until 1864 in which year he came home and commenced the study of navigation, on completing which he sailed with the rating of Second Mate until 1867, and afterwards as First Mate until 1870. In that year he brought his family to California, arriving December 10th, and settled at Sacramento City. On April 1, 1871, he came to Point Reyes and began the dairying business, which he now carries on. Mr. Claussen's father died September 29, 1879, and his mother returned to Sweden. Mr. Claussen has been School Trustee of the Point Reyes district for five years. He is one of the many careful, honest and industrious dairymen of that section of Marin county, and a man most highly honored and respected by all who know him. A gentleman in the highest and truest sense of the word, and one whom it is a pleasure to meet and know. In 1872 he married Agneta C. Wittgren, a native of Sweden.

Thomas B. Crandell. Was born in Providence, R. I., January 15, 1841. At twelve years of age he went to the town of Barrington, Bristol county, and there commenced the life of a farmer. In 1859, being then eighteen years of age and becoming restless with a great desire to go to California, he went to Boston, Massachusetts, hoping to be able to ship on board of some vessel going to the Golden State. In this he was unsuccessful, but shipped for a three years' voyage on board of the ship "Norseman" bound for Valparaiso and Callao, thence to ports in the China sea. At Callao, not being satisfied with continuing the voyage, he left the ship with the expectation of being able to find another bound for California. He remained at Callao a short time and then shipped on board the bark "Othello," sailing under the Chilean flag, returning to Callao after a three months' voyage along the coast of Peru. During this voyage the Captain, a good-hearted Scotchman,

took quite an interest in him and promised to secure him a vessel going to California on their return to Callao. According to promise the Captain procured him a berth on the bark "Palmetto" bound on a trading voyage to Central American and Mexican ports and, ultimately, to San Francisco. Arrived at San Francisco May 24, 1860, after an eventful and to him a profitable experience of nearly eighteen months at sea. On landing at San Francisco he learned that the vessel he left Boston in had foundered at sea. Two months afterwards he received his first letter from home, and the nervousness with which he broke the seal of that letter containing the first news from home and kindred after a separation of twenty months, will never be forgotten. He resumed his old occupation, working on a stock farm in Yuba county a few months; then returned to San Francisco, where he remained until he moved to Point Reyes, January 20, 1861. In 1870-71 he was engaged in the sheep business in Tulare county, and in 1877 he settled on his present dairy farm, on which he has two hundred milch cows. Mr. Crandell was elected Justice of the Peace two years, and has been Overseer of Roads since 1877. Married Eliza, daughter of James A. and Susan B. Smith, of Barrington, R. I., March 8, 1868, by whom he has three children; *viz.*, Chester S., Harry A., and Hattie M.

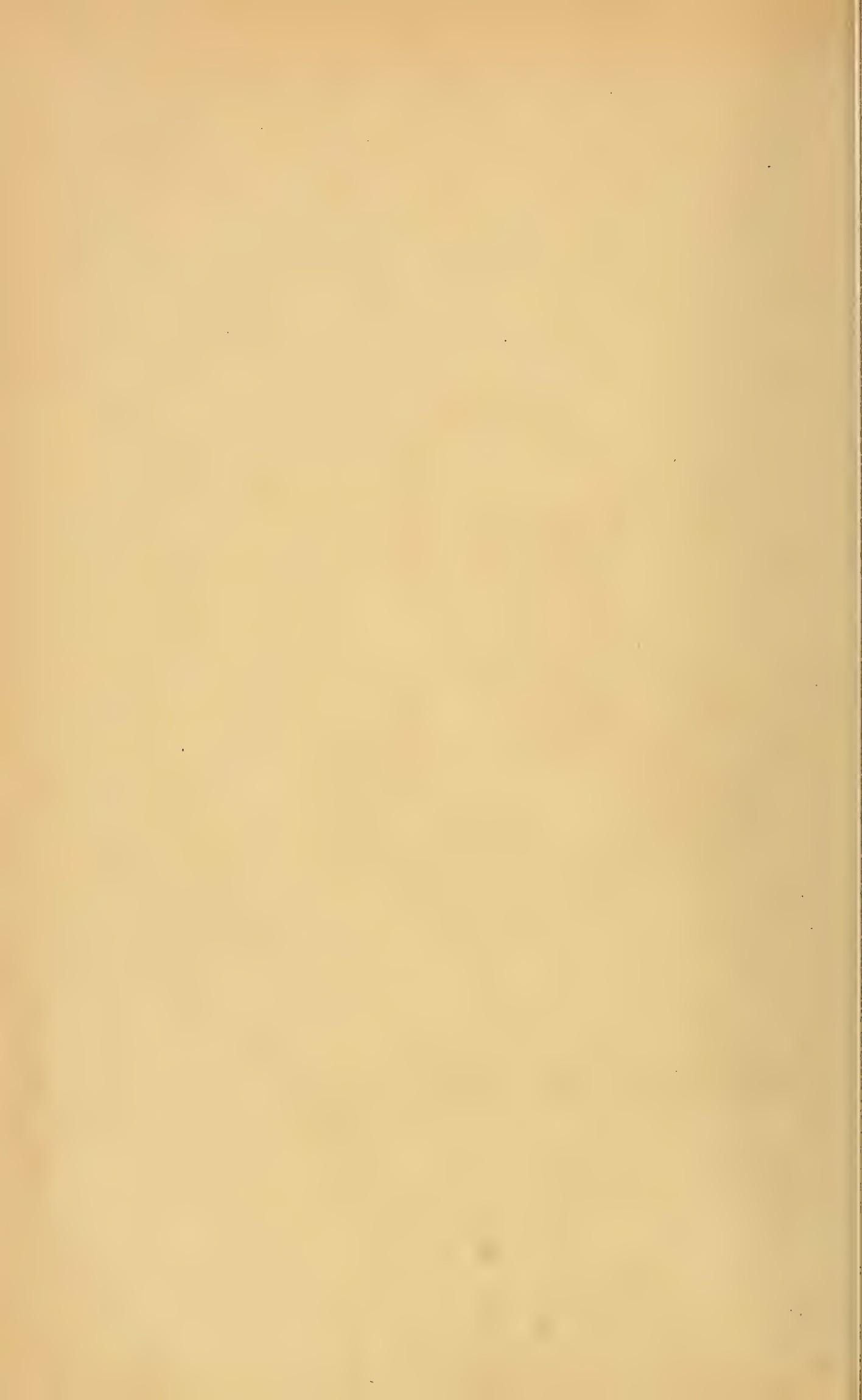
James M. Farley. Was born in Sonoma county, January 15, 1854. At the age of ten he came with his parents to Marin county, and settled in San Antonio township. In 1877 he rented a ranch of O. L. Shafter, and has since been engaged in the dairying business.

Abram Jewell Pierce. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this work, is the eldest son of Solomon and Sarah C. Jewell Pierce, and was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, December 17, 1841. He resided there until 1856, when, accompanied by his mother, he came to California to meet his father, who had preceded them in the Spring of 1850. They arrived at San Francisco on February 7, 1856, and immediately proceeded to El Dorado county. Their home was near Georgetown, and they remained here until July, 1858, when they moved to Petaluma township, Sonoma county. Here his father first engaged in the dairy business, purchasing, in company with George C. Jewell, a ranch, where he continued in business until January, 1859, when he disposed of his interest to Isaac Jewell. He then purchased a tract of two thousand acres, located on Tomales Point, Point Reyes township, in Marin county, and at once moved upon it with his family, remaining here till 1865. The elder Pierce then returned to Petaluma, leaving A. J. in charge of the ranch, where he remained for one year, when it was leased, and young Pierce paid a visit to his old home in Vermont, spending nine months of the time in pursuing and completing a thorough course at Bryant & Stratton's business college, in

Burlington, Vermont. He then returned to Petaluma and resided with his parents till November, 1869, when he again came to the ranch in Marin county and erected his present residence. In 1870 Mr. Pierce, accompanied by his wife, made a tour through the southern part of the State, hoping to improve her shattered health. They returned to Petaluma, and in June, 1871, he entered into partnership with W. E. Cox, in the grocery business, where he remained until 1873, when he disposed of his interest to John Fritsch, and returned to his ranch, where he has since resided. Mr. Pierce has one of the most extensive and best regulated dairies in Marin county, a full description of which appears in the body of this work. He is a gentleman of the highest sense of honor and the soul of generosity. December 5, 1867, Mr. Pierce was united in marriage with Miss Minerva Davis, daughter of W. K. and Sarah Brown Davis, who was born in Zanesville, Ohio, May 1, 1846. The result of this union was two children, Willie Solomon, born September 17, 1868, and George, born April 8, 1870, and died September 12, 1870. Mrs. Pierce died June 8, 1873, at the age of twenty-seven years. May 6, 1876, he was again married, to Miss Mary J. Robinson, eldest daughter of Thomas and Sarah A. Kirk Robinson, who was born in Barton, Lincolnshire, England, January 25, 1852.

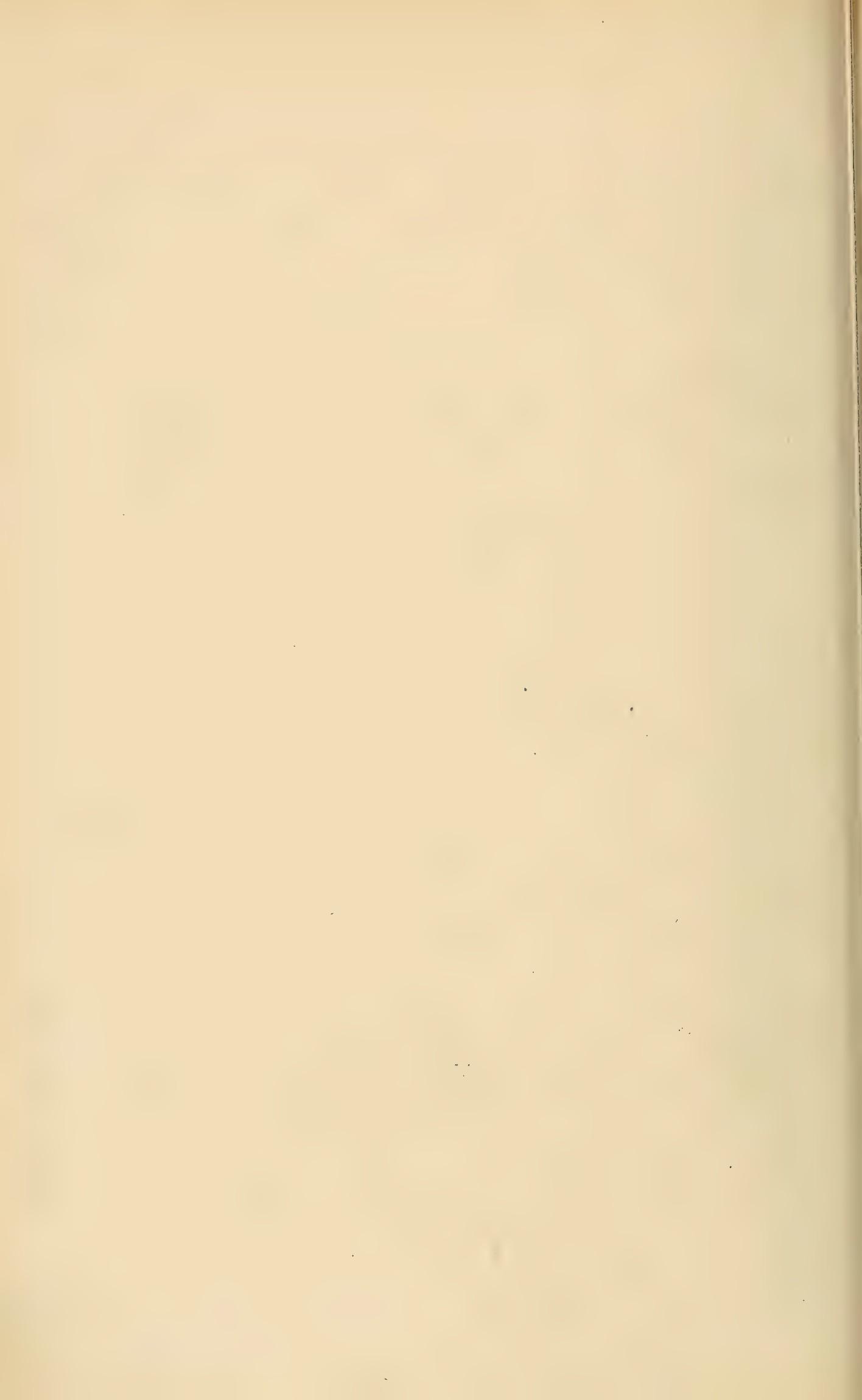
Charles H. Smith. Was born in Bristol county, Rhode Island, December 19, 1834. In the winter of 1856 he emigrated to the West, and settled in Hastings, Dakota county, Minnesota, and there prosecuted farming until May, 1858, when he returned to his native town, and there farmed until 1861. In that year he removed to East Greenwich and became foreman to a large farmer, where he continued until 1862, when he enlisted in Co. H, 7th Rhode Island Volunteer Infantry, and was honorably discharged July, 1865, at the close of the war. While serving in the army he participated in several of the battles of that campaign, among which was that of Fredericksburg. After his discharge he returned home, and after remaining a short time, moved to Cook county, Illinois, where he remained for five years in charge of a farm and stone quarry, after which he transferred his residence to Englewood, same county, where he stayed until 1875. In October of that year he came to California and settled on the ranch where he now resides. Mr. Smith is one of the School Trustees of Point Reyes district. Married Ellen F. Perry, of New Bedford, Mass., December 15, 1858, by whom he has Ina E., William H., Susan B., Grace E. There is one child, Mary R., deceased.







Thomas A. Thornby



SAN ANTONIO.

James Bloom. Born in Switzerland July 28, 1842, where he was educated and resided until he came to California, *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco May 6, 1861. He first settled in Tomales township, and came to his present place in the Fall of 1864, where he has resided ever since, being engaged in conducting a dairy farm of seven hundred acres. Married, in 1869, Lucy Firoi, a native of Switzerland. Their children are Amelia, Sabina, John A., Pauldena, Clorinda, and an infant, Lucia Claudina.

A. F. Bradley. Was born in Logan county, Kentucky, September 17, 1831. When five years of age he moved with his parents to Johnson county, Missouri, where the subject of this sketch received his education and resided until 1853, when he crossed the plains to California, arriving in Sonoma September 2d of that year. Here he was variously employed until 1856, when he commenced dairying, which he followed for two years. In the month of December, 1859, he came to Marin county and settled on his present farm of three hundred and seventy-five acres in San Antonio township, near the Sonoma line. In 1852 Mr. Bradley spent six months in Arizona. Married, firstly, October 19, 1859, Louisa J. Fine, who died August 6, 1877, leaving seven children, Mary, Perry T., Vida, Rena, Ada, Quin, and John T. Married, secondly, April 28, 1878, Mrs. Lydia F. Bradley, by whom he has Walter P., Richard H. and Eva L.

William Brown, (deceased). The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Zanesville, Ohio, on November 4, 1825. He moved to and resided in Missouri about five years, where he married Sarah Brown, who is a native of Davis county in that State. In 1853 they crossed the plains to California, and settled at Pine Grove, Sierra county. After a residence at this place of two years, or in 1855, they moved to San Antonio township, Marin county, and settled on the farm Mr. Brown's widow now occupies, there being thirteen hundred acres in the ranch. That Mr. Brown was an excellent citizen, kind and considerate to friends and family, there is no doubt. We are informed by those who knew him best that he was always to be found on the right side of moment-

ous questions implicating the rights of citizens, on the advancement of any laudable project that tended to better the community in which he lived. We close the sketch of this pioneer who had battled with hardships incident to a new country for nearly a quarter of a century, by relating how he was brutally murdered on the night of October 21, 1876. He had been to Petaluma, in Sonoma county, that day, and was returning to his home in the evening, when he met Juan Salazar, a Spaniard, at Spanish town. Here he remained for a short time, and then proceeded on his way. Just as he crossed the bridge which is about three-fourths of a mile from his home, he was overtaken by Salazar and an Indian named Egāry, one of whom caught Mr. Brown around the neck with a lasso, dragged him from his buggy, and robbed him of his money and watch. Not content with securing the booty, the fiend Salazar took his dirk-knife and stabbed his defenseless victim four times in and near the heart. The following are the names of their children: Richard, Emma, George F., Jessie Ellen, Robert H., and Edgar A. Poe. George F. Ward, who married the widow of William Brown on September 12, 1878, was born in Marietta, Washington county, Ohio, on November 11, 1855. He resided in his native county till twenty-one years old, then moved to Mexico, Missouri, and engaged in school teaching till he came to this State, and settled in Petaluma, Sonoma county, in 1877. Since his marriage, he has been conducting the affairs on the farm left by Mr. Brown. In June, 1878, they commenced the erection of a fine residence completing it the same year. The building is of wood, thirty-eight by forty-four feet, two stories high above the basement of stone, and constructed in the most substantial and attractive manner. There is a main entrance opening out to the north. On the first floor, and to the left of the hall, is the drawing-room. Opposite this room, and on the other side of the hall, is the parlor. A handsome set of furniture and a beautiful carpet is a portion of the adornments, while a handsome moulding made of plaster of Paris, and representing a wreath of flowers, encircles the ceiling, and is as white as the driven snow. To the left of the hall, and at the rear of the building, is the dining-room and kitchen. The upper story is divided into sleeping apartments. By a system of pipes attached to a large tank situated at the rear of the building, water is conveyed to the first and second floors as required. There are five bay, tri-set windows, one on the west, two on the north and two on the east. The house is lighted with gas, and supplied with soft water brought through pipes from a spring on the mountains a mile away, and is as pure as the dews of the morning. From the observatory a marvelous scene is presented. The mountains to the south and those on the north completely hemming in Chileno valley, the valley itself dotted with fields, farm houses and grass lands, and through which Walker's creek creeps lazily along on its way to

Tomales bay, make up a panorama in nature combining at once the grand, the sublime and the beautiful. When the finishing touches shall have been applied to the building and its immediate surroundings, it will embody the elements of beauty, taste and refinement.

Byard Davidson. Born in Nova Scotia September 20, 1850. Here he received his early education and passed the first twelve years of his life. At that time he came to California. After a residence of three months in Petaluma, he came to Marin county, located in the Chileno valley, where he purchased a tract of land and there resided until the Fall of 1865, when he bought his present farm, situated in a north-easterly direction, seven miles from Nicasio. Married, January 17, 1877, Melvina Farley, a native of California, and has two children, Ralph Hall and William Oscar.

Andrew DeMartini. Was born in Switzerland February 9, 1831. Came to this State *via* Panama, landing in San Francisco June 27, 1852. He first went to Sacramento for three months, then proceeded to the mines, but meeting with indifferent success, he removed to Watsonville, Santa Cruz county, and there resided until he arrived in San Antonio township, December 17, 1865, where he has since dwelt, save for a visit to his native country. Married Josephine Girardin, a native of Paris, by whom he has Rosalie, an only child.

Henry Ehlers. Born in Germany July 22, 1833. In 1859 he went to Australia, where he mined until 1868, when he came to California, arriving in San Francisco in April of that year. He at once came to Marin county, where he has since lived, save some time passed in Sonoma. He is at present with Frederick Schleiker engaged in dairying. Mr. Ehlers owns one hundred and fifty-three acres in San Antonio township.

Robert K. Farley. Born in Iowa February 29, 1852. When but a child he came across the plains to California with his parents, and settled in Sonoma county in the year 1852, and resided there with them until 1863, when they moved to Marin county, where his mother died in 1865. He then lived with his father and family until the year 1872, at which time he commenced business for himself on his present place. All of his family still live in Marin county except his father, who is a resident of San Francisco.

Paul Filippini. Born in Switzerland June 28, 1847. Came to this State, arriving in San Francisco February 24, 1867. He first went to Santa Cruz, but came to this county and settled in the Chileno valley, coming to his present residence in 1879.

Elisha Light. Born in Delaware county, New York, August 9, 1823. He resided in his native county, and was there educated, until he emigrated to California, arriving in San Francisco, September 7, 1850. He at once proceeded to the mines on American river, and there sojourned for three years, when he returned to the East, but in the month of April returned, came to Marin county and settled on Tomales bay, near the residence of Mr. Prince. Thence he moved to Petaluma, there keeping the Petaluma House for one year, after which he located on his present ranch consisting of four hundred acres of land. Married Emily Frasier, November 7, 1848, by whom he has four girls and three boys.

Charles Martin. Was born in Switzerland, October 28, 1830. Came to America, and California *via* the Isthmus, arriving in San Francisco June 15, 1852; then went to the mines, and there remained for two years and a half, and then went to Santa Cruz county, where he remained for about two years and a half; came to his present ranch in Marin county in 1857. The ranch consists of one thousand five hundred acres, where he is engaged in dairying. Married Catterina Traversi, a native of Switzerland, on the 2d of September, 1862, by whom he has Adolphina, Carmiglia, Anita, Charles, Arnoldo, Leopoldo and Ermelinda.

Alfred C. Matheson. Born in Denmark, November 29, 1831. When sixteen years of age he went to sea, an occupation he followed for ten years. In 1853, he came to California and was engaged for two years with a United States surveying corps, after which he engaged in business in San Francisco until 1862, when he removed to Bloomfield, Sonoma county, and in 1863 came to Marin and settled on his present farm, consisting of one hundred and fifty acres in San Antonio township, near the Sonoma line. Married December 14, 1867, Baletta Baker, by whom he has William, Alfred, Charles and Walter.

John Neil. In 1849 was residing in Liverpool, England. Made an engagement with Messrs. Starkey Bros., merchants of Liverpool, to build iron houses in California. Left Liverpool November, 16, 1849, by way of London and Southampton, from which place he sailed on the 17th, by the West India Royal Mail Steam Packets, calling at islands of Madeira, Barbados, St. Thomas, Porto Rico, San Domingo, Jamaica, Central America, Santa Martha, Cartagena and Chagres. Passed up the Chagres river in a canoe; was three days and two nights on the river; reached Cruces on Christmas eve; rested the next day, and the day following started for Panama on mule back. Had to wait a week for a steamer, all the tickets being bought up. Had to repurchase one. First of January, 1850, sailed from Panama in the steamer "Panama," Captain Bailey. Mr. Neil writes: "Arrived in the Bay of San Francisco on the 20th; there were no wharves

or means of landing; hired a boat; landed on the beach, where the Bank of California now stands. Looking around, every place looked so wild. The streets were wide passage ways, with mud holes full of water; the houses were great wooden barns and tents intermixed. In dry weather a fire with such material would be serious. Starkey Bros. had the only fire-engine in the Territory. In the May fire of 1850 the engine done good service. I had command of it. In 1840 there was great progress in mechanics, particularly in iron, as applicable for fire-proof houses and bridges. In 1842 the first mechanical journal was published in Glasgow, the first of its kind, anywhere. My cooking and condensing apparatus appeared in number four of that journal. The boiler was supplied with water by atmospheric pressure; the furnace burned its own smoke. When not cooking, it will condense sea water or ditch water into fresh, good water. My next invention, the circular iron roof, appeared in number nine. This roof will cover two hundred feet of one span; cast-iron plates to cover these roofs, with water-tight joints also. The corrugated plate is my invention. I invented a chimney sweeping apparatus in Glasgow. Where houses are seven and eight stories high, some of those chimneys will have forty flues. Many boys have been smothered in sweeping them. I had a bar of iron across the top of the flues, with a sheave over each flue. An endless chain ran over the sheave. The chain ran down to the fire-place, attached to a wire-brush, and the work was readily done. In 1852 I got home sick; however, I thought I would see a little of the country. The little steamer "Red Jacket" was running to Petaluma creek. I got on board; got off at the Haystack; came down to the island on which I now live; was pleased with it; came home and bought it. Moved my family to it in March, 1853. I was born in Ireland in 1805, of Scotch and English descent. Married Catherine Moopy, in 1827, who died in 1845, leaving six children, four sons and two daughters. Married Harriet Snape in 1847, who died in 1866, leaving three children—one son and two daughters.

Wilbur Pierce. Was born in Illinois, May 26, 1840, where he resided until ten years of age, when he emigrated with his parents across the plains to California, and located at Stockton. Here he remained three years; then passed two years at the mines in Calaveras county, and next about four years in Watsonville. While here Mr. Pierce became a horse-trainer, which occupation he has since followed, and is the oldest "rider" in the State. He settled in Marin county in July, 1878. Married, June, 1869, Virginia Havy, by whom he has Virginia, Henry, Nellie and Addie, and Daisey.

Michele Respini. Born in Switzerland, August 15, 1850. Emigrated to this State in 1867, and became a resident of Marin county in January of the same year. Purchased his present ranch of three hundred and ninety-

six acres in 1877. Is now engaged in dairying. Married, September 15, 1878, Matilda Traversi, a native of Switzerland, by whom he has Camillo, born July 3, 1879.

Jeremiah Respini. Born in Switzerland, May 13, 1852. Started from his home March 28, 1867, and arrived at San Francisco on May 12th of the same year. On arrival he went to Santa Cruz county, and after a stay there came to Petaluma in 1869, and two years after settled on his present farm of six hundred and fifteen acres, where he is engaged in dairying.

Peter Tonini. Born in Switzerland, July 8, 1836; where he resided until he came to California and settled in Chileno valley. He now resides on Mr. Brackett's ranch, where he located January 5, 1875.

Porter Ward. Born in England, March 3, 1821, where he received his education and resided until he attained the age of nineteen years, when he came to America. On arrival on this side of the Atlantic he first engaged in steamboat building at St. Louis, where he remained for ten years. In 1850 he journeyed across the plains to California and followed mining for one year, after which he came to Sonoma county, where he stayed until 1854, in which year he transferred his domicile to Marin and settled on his present estate of about three hundred and forty-nine acres. Married December 31, 1846, Annie Wild. By this union there are two living children, Ellen E. and William H. Married secondly, Mrs. Hannah Shaw, on June 24, 1868, a native of England.

Allen T. Wilson, (deceased). Born in Glen's Falls, New York, February 1, 1820, where he resided, received his education, studied law under Judge W. Hay and Enoch H. Rosencrans, and was admitted to the bar, when but twenty-two years of age. In his native place he married Charlotte L., daughter of Solomon P. and Anne Goodrich, who was born in Glen's Falls, New York. In 1849 Mr. Wilson emigrated to this State, their original intention being to proceed to the Sandwich Islands, but on arriving at Boston, finding that no vessel was on the berth for Honolulu, they concluded to go by way of California. Mr. Wilson afterwards proceeded thither, where he was for some time a Police Judge. In 1856 he removed to San Antonio township, Marin county, and purchased sixteen hundred acres of land, where he died September 28, 1870. Mrs. Wilson now resides on six hundred and twenty acres of the original purchase. Their son is named John Ward Wilson.

SAN RAFAEL.

Joseph Almy. On turning over the pages of this work, the reader will find a striking portrait of Judge Almy—no more fitting representative of a county can be found. We are not disposed to enter into any loud pæan in regard to the learned Judge—"Deeds not Words" has been his motto through life; let his, therefore, be a pure and unvarnished record, nevertheless telling of an "ow'er true tale." The subject of this biographical sketch was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, in the year 1822. After attending the common schools he sailed, at the age of sixteen years, from New Bedford in the ship "Fenelon," Captain Smith, on a whaling voyage to what was then called the Main Banks, near the Falkland islands, and at the expiration of eleven months returned with twenty-seven hundred barrels of oil, this being considered one of the most successful voyages on record. Mr. Almy again started from the same place on another whaling cruise in the ship "Selma," Captain Arlington Wilcox, and after being at sea about ten months was so badly crippled by being jammed between two large casks of oil which had broken their lashings in a gale, that in order to save his life it was deemed necessary to put him on shore. This was done at the Bay of Islands, New Zealand, where he remained about two months with the American consul. He was then placed on board the ship "Joseph Maxwell" bound for Fairhaven, where he arrived after a passage of about six months. From Fairhaven he returned to Tiverton; attended school about one year, and having somewhat recovered his health, sailed from Bristol, Rhode Island, as ship-keeper in the brig "Governor Hopkins," Adley Wilcox, master. This was also a whaling expedition, and is called by sailors a "plum-pudding" voyage, from the fact that the vessel is only provisioned for a few months, and is not expected to go far from home. On this voyage he was in sight of the peak of Teneriffe, a burning volcano, for several weeks. Landed at Fayal and Floras, visited the Cape de Verde and Canary islands, and returned to Bristol after an absence of seven months, the catch being twenty barrels of black fish oil. Mr. Almy next sailed from New Bedford April 27, 1842, as boat-steerer in the ship "Jeannette," Mathew Mayhew, master. This vessel was fitted to cruise three years in the Pacific ocean for

sperm whales. During this voyage he passed the 17th and 18th days of March, 1843, on Juan Fernandez or Robinson Crusoe's island; stayed two days on Chatham island among the terrapins, and was honorably discharged from the ship at Tahiti. There the French were about to take forcible possession, and with the feeling that it was not a safe place for a residence, he again shipped as boat-steerer on the ship "Ceres," of Wilmington, Delaware, Edward Ayers, master, and sailed from the island October 7, 1843. Proceeded to Wallace island, and to Lahaina, Maui, one of the Hawaiian group, where he kept a hotel for three years. This place he left in the latter part of the year 1847 as a passenger on board the ship "Abraham Barker," John Breyton, master, bound for New Bedford; touched at Penrhyn island on November 26, 1847, and at Roratonga, where he found some missionaries exerting themselves to convert the cannibals. Stayed three days in Pernambuco, and arrived in New Bedford in May, 1848, whence he returned to the home of his youth from which he had been absent more than six years. The letters of Colonel Fremont, which were being published in the Eastern papers at that period giving glowing accounts of the discovery of gold in California, led him with others, to form a joint-stock company of eighty members to proceed to the new Dorado. This association was known as the "Fall River Mining and Trading Company." Purchasing the bark "Mallory" she was provisioned for two years, and loaded with the lumber and frames for several large buildings. The company, including the subject of this sketch, embarked and sailed from New York in March, 1849; touched at St. Catharines, sighted Terra del Fuego and arrived in San Francisco September 13, 1849. There the vessel was sold, while the lumber brought two hundred and fifty dollars per M feet. Mr. Almy had been in San Francisco only a few days when he opened a public house on Jackson street and called it the "New England Home," but the fire of that Fall destroyed the building. He then went to Bolinas, and in the Spring of 1850 proceeded to the mines where he dug gold for two years. He then returned to Bolinas and was elected Justice of the Peace of that township November 2, 1852, an office he held for eight years, being a School Trustee for one year of that time. Ran the Mill Company's vessel "Julia" for seven months transporting lumber to San Francisco; built the schooner "H. C. Almy" and launched her in the Fall of 1855, and made regular trips with her until 1864 when he disposed of his interest; went East by way of Panama, and, returning to Bolinas was appointed Judge of Marin county February 18, 1867, which office he continued to hold until January, 1880. What was thought of Judge Almy's ability as the possessor of that high legal office, we would beg to refer the reader to page 122 of this volume. Judge Almy has sailed once around the world, and rounded Cape Horn no less than four times. He married, May 10, 1857, Lucinda Miller, who was born in Indiana December 13, 1834. By this union they

have had nine children, six of whom are now living; namely, Thomas, Henry, Hattie, Amanda, Nellie, and Charles.

William N. Anderson. Was born in New York City, November 2, 1828, and is the son of Robert and Jane Calhoun Anderson. He remained in that city until January 1, 1849, when he sailed in the ship "Sutton," bound for California *via* Cape Horn, arriving in San Francisco July 22d of that year. In company with William Dunham and Amos Roberts he proceeded to Mormon Island and opened a store, engaging also in mining. In the Spring of 1850 he proceeded to Sacramento and began business in that place. During the year Dunham died of cholera, and Anderson had a severe attack of the same complaint. In the Fall of 1850 the subject of this sketch went to Santa Cruz county, and engaged in farming for two years; he then moved to Pajaro valley and followed the same business until 1856, when he opened a meat market in Watsonville, and remained there until 1861. He then transferred his business to San Francisco, and there, in 1861, married Sarah J. Strong, formerly of Galena, Jo Davies county, Illinois. In 1867, being ordered to San Rafael, Marin county, for the benefit of his health, he established himself in business there, adding to his meat market that of groceries, etc. Has had six adopted children, two died in San Francisco and the remainder live in San Rafael.

Hiram Austin. Was born in Portage county, Ohio, November 27, 1820, and there resided, attended school and worked on his father's farm for the first few years of his life; teaching school for a time when but seventeen. His taste running in the direction of mechanical studies, at the age of twenty he commenced surveying. In 1852 he left Portage for Park county, Indiana, and here began the dairying and cheese-making business, combining therewith some engineering and surveying. He resided there for four years, when he moved to Columbia county, Wisconsin, where he opened a prairie farm and resided until 1859, when he moved to Macoupin county, Illinois, and there embarked in farming and surveying. In December, 1861, he came to California *via* Panama, and at once took up a residence in Marin county. He engaged in farming in Bolinas for three years, when, in 1864, he was elected to be County Surveyor on the Republican ticket. In 1865 he moved his residence to San Rafael. Mr. Austin has been County Surveyor until the election of 1879, and during his terms of office has done much valuable service, among others the completion of a very correct and handsome county map.

Ai Barney. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait will be found in this work, was born in Genoa, Cayuga county, New York, on May 26, 1804, where he resided until he attained the age of eight years, when his

family moved to Niagara county, twenty-two miles east from Buffalo, New York, then counted in the *Far West*, the portion wherein they settled being now known as Erie county. Here he attended the Winter schools, and at the age of nineteen undertook the charge of a school, which he continued for about seven years. While thus engaged Mr. Barney neglected not his own advancement but studied industriously at the dead languages and in time became proficient in both Latin and Greek; about this time he also commenced the study of medicine, a pursuit he followed until he arrived at the age of twenty-eight years. At this period of his life he was despatched by his brother-in-law to Washington, to attend to certain business in Congress, which having effected he settled in Baltimore in the year 1829. In 1830 he closed his business with his brother-in-law, and in that year moved to Frederick county, and a short time thereafter to Frederick City, in the State of Maryland. In 1833 was appointed to the office of Justice of the Peace, a position he filled with eminent capability for ten years, and in 1844 was elected County Surveyor, officiating in that capacity until 1849, in which year he came to California as Vice President of the Baltimore and Frederick Company, a history of which association will be found in these pages. On September 10, 1849, Mr. Barney arrived in San Francisco, after a tedious voyage, and, with his *confreres*, at once established the undertaking for which they had made the arduous journey. In April, 1850, he visited the mines, in company with three others, and at about fifteen miles from Stockton commenced operations in quest of the yellow metal. These he prosecuted until the end of September, when, not having been very successful, he returned to San Francisco. Mr. Barney then removed to San Rafael. When at the mines in 1850 the county of Marin was organized; but after a service of four months Doctor Shorb, the County Judge, resigned, and Mr. Barney was appointed by the Governor in his stead. He was elected to that position at the ensuing election, and held the office thereafter for a lengthened period of seven years. Shortly before the expiration of his judgeship Mr. Barney purchased a ranch, about two miles from San Rafael, embracing the Coleman valley and all that portion of the Murphy rancho lying east of the Petaluma road, where he resided for two years. He next, in company with his son, Jerome A. Barney, established the well-known publication, *The Marin County Journal*, continuing the paper until 1872, when the present proprietor, S. F. Barstow, became the purchaser. During that time Mr. Barney was elected County Superintendent of Public Schools, but on selling the paper he retired from public life. At the ripe age of seventy-six Mr. Barney preserves his years with remarkable vigor. In him is to be found a gentleman of vast experience and much erudition. While on the bench he was accredited an impartial judge, and to-day he is honored by all, and respected throughout the county. Married, May 3, 1831, Sophia Ann Rigby, by whom he has a family of nine children. Their names are:—

Alexander, Luther, Jerome, Augustus, John W., Charles S., Ruth Anna, and Sophia Ann. John W., Charles S., and Ruth Anna are now living.

Simon Fitch Barstow. Was born in Hartford, Connecticut, March 26, 1832, and is the son of John and Eliza Fitch Barstow. When but one year old he was taken by his parents to Bridgeport, Fairfield county, Connecticut, there receiving his early education, and residing until he attained the age of eleven. After this he went to Westminster, Connecticut, where he finished his schooling. He next proceeded to Rochester, New York, and was employed by his uncle in the hardware business, where he continued for three years, at the end of which time he entered the office of the *Chautauqua County Journal* in Jamestown, New York, then the property of F. W. Palmer, now postmaster of Chicago, and there served an apprenticeship of three years to the printer's trade; he then returned to Bridgeport and resided for one year. In April, 1854, Mr. Barstow came to California *via* Panama, and arrived in San Francisco in that year, and commenced working at his trade. Was on the staff of the *Bulletin* during the years 1854, 5 and 6, when the Vigilance Committee held sway in San Francisco, and in 1858 commenced an engagement on the *Alta California*, where he remained for eleven years. The subject of this sketch moved to Tulare county in 1871, where he was engaged on the *Visalia Delta* for one year, afterwards in October, 1872, coming to San Rafael and purchasing the *Marin County Journal*, a paper which he has since conducted with much success. Married in Petaluma, December 26, 1864, Laura J., daughter of George B. Williams, by whom he has one child living, Anna P., born June 25, 1874. He has lost three daughters, Emma Lilly, Clara Fitch and Laura Irene.

Adam E. F. Blankenberger. Was born near the city of Merinz, Germany, January 17, 1840. At the age of fourteen he became apprenticed to the shoemaker's trade, serving till January, 1857, when he became a journeyman shoemaker, following this till 1862, and on the 24th of October of that year he landed in New York City. In 1863 he was drafted into the army and served in Company K., Fifteenth Regiment, New York Volunteers, in the Army of the Potomac, receiving an honorable discharge, August 27, 1865. In 1867, he came to California *via* the Isthmus, arriving in San Francisco June 3d of that year. He worked at his trade in various places in the State, but mostly in Stockton, San Diego and San Francisco till December, 1869, when he opened a shop of his own in the latter-named place. In 1873, he made a tour through the Eastern States, and March 24, 1874, he came to San Rafael and established his present business.

Henry Boyen. Was born in Hanover, Germany, May 23, 1842. At the age of twelve years he went to sea as cabin-boy, and sailed for three years

in German vessels from German to English, Norwegian, Danish and Russian ports, during the Summer months, attending school during the Winter. At fifteen years of age, he shipped on a voyage from Bremen to Malaga, Barcelona and other Spanish ports; thence proceeding to Riga, in the Baltic sea, finally returning home. After remaining there for four months, he shipped with his former captain on a voyage from Bremen to San Juan, Porto Pico, whence he proceeded to San Francisco, calling in on the journey at Valparaiso. After a passage of two hundred and twenty days, Mr. Boyen arrived in San Francisco, where, leaving his craft, he shipped on the American vessel "Caroline Reed" for Puget sound. At the end of two months he returned to San Francisco, and left his ship and went on board the coaster "Oceola," but at the end of eight months he left her and obtained employment in the Albany brewery, where he worked for five years. He then purchased a horse and wagon and sold beer on commission for three years, at the end of which he purchased a half-interest in the San Rafael brewery, which he now conducts in partnership with F. Georl. Married June 29, 1870, Dora Mensing, by whom he has Albert, born December, 1870; Eddie, born March 19, 1871; Mary, born April 30, 1873; Amelia, born April 10, 1877; and Dora, born December 30, 1878.

Joseph Bresson. Was born in France, August 9, 1843, where he resided until 1865. In that year he came to California, arriving in San Francisco January 20, 1866, where, after working at various occupations until 1871, he came to Marin and purchased his present ranch of seven hundred and twenty-seven acres. Married May 14, 1871, Dominga Saiz, by whom he has John and Marion.

George Francis Clayton. Was born in Accomack county, Virginia, in 1827, and was the son of George and Anna Bagwell Clayton. His parents descended from the pioneers of that section, and were from among the first families of the State. Here he grew to manhood, learning the carpenter's trade in the meantime. In 1850 he came to California *via* Cape Horn, and went at once to the mines, where in the course of two years he was able to "clear up" seventy-five thousand dollars. He returned to Virginia in 1853, remaining only two years, when, in 1855, he came a second time to this State. He at once located in San Rafael, and engaged in the wood business, remaining in it for one or two years. He then began working at his trade, and has continued at it ever since. In December, 1870, he went to Astoria, Oregon, where he has since resided. January 8, 1871, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Sarah Frances Alcaraz, daughter of John and Frances Hagler Ebberman, who was born in Henry county, Tennessee, January 29, 1835. Her children by her former marriage are:—Rafael A., born March 25, 1860; John Edward, born March 30, 1865; Sarina, born November 27,

1866; Mary and Amelia, twins, born February 12, 1869. The children by the last marriage are:—Francis Belle, born November 10, 1871; George Augustus, born May 11, 1874.

Thomas Currey. Was born in the county of Donegal, Ireland, in February, 1836. At the age of fourteen, his parents emigrating to America, took young Thomas with them and settled in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where soon after his arrival he was apprenticed to the trade of a harness-maker, which he continued until the breaking out of the war. August 24, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, with which he served for three years, having taken part in the seven days' fight at Hanover, Virginia. Was taken prisoner at Hagerstown, Maryland, and confined in Libby prison, from which place he was transferred to Belle Isle, and there detained for ten months. In 1863 Mr. Currey received his discharge in Philadelphia, but in 1864 he once more enlisted for one year's service, being honorably discharged at the expiration of that term. In the year 1866 the subject of our sketch came to California, and after working at his trade in Petaluma, Sonoma county, for one year, went to San Francisco, there worked until 1878, when he removed to San Rafael, and established his present business. Married Margaret Thompson, by whom he has Nellie, Frank, Mary, Charles, Maggie and Lillie.

George W. Davis. Was born in Hollowell, Kennebec county, Maine, March 31, 1847, he being the son of Warren and Abbie Davis. The subject of our sketch resided at his birthplace until 1853, when he accompanied his parents to California, arriving July 31, 1854, and immediately proceeded to Nevada county, where G. W. Davis attended the common schools of the district. In 1861 he came to San Rafael and worked in a store four years. In 1865 he entered the office of the *Marin County Journal*, where he remained until October 9, 1871, having charge of the Telegraph office during a portion of this time. On the last-named date he abandoned the printer's trade, but continued in the Telegraph office until April 3, 1872. In September of that year he entered the office of the County Clerk as a copyist. April 23, 1873, was appointed Deputy County Clerk under Val. D. Doub, which position he held until 1877, when he was elected County Clerk, being re-elected at the general election of September, 1879. Married, November 18, 1876, Jennie Torres, and has George, born August 11, 1877, and Wesley, born April 27, 1879.

Edward Eden. Was born in Holland on June 5, 1837, where he resided till fourteen years old; at which age he sailed as cabin boy from Rotterdam, Holland, to Nice, Italy, and followed a seafaring life for three years. In 1853 he landed in San Francisco, and immediately proceeded to the mines on the American river, and continued mining with good success till the

Summer of 1854, when he came to this county and engaged as a ranch hand with James Miller, where he continued for a period of eight years; thence he engaged with John Lucas, and continued in his employ for a like term. In 1868 he moved to the town of San Rafael, and for five months worked for E. Du Bois, and continued as a laborer till 1874. In the Fall of 1874 he was elected to the office of Coroner and Public Administrator, which office he has held ever since. In March, 1874, he established his present business, that of undertaker, which he still continues, and since 1874 he has also been collector for the "Marin County Water Company." Mr. E. married Mary Eliza Gannon on Nov. 22, 1868, she being a native of Kildare, Ireland, by whom he has four children, Stephen, Mary E., William and Gertrude; they have lost three children.

Upton McRea Gordon. Was born near Shady Grove, Franklin Co., Penn., November 10, 1831, where he resided on his father's farm until he attained the age of fifteen years, when he went into the store of Snively & McCauley at Shady Grove, and with them remained for two years. In 1841 he went to Chambersburg, the county seat, and there engaged in the general merchandise store of Joseph Kausler of that city, where he was employed until July, 1850, when Kausler going out of business, Mr. Gordon removed to Philadelphia, where he engaged in the wholesale dry-goods house of Eckle, Raiguel & Co., one of the largest houses in the city with whom he continued until December, 1851, when he returned home, and on March 17, 1852, sailed from New York for California, *via* the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in San Francisco on April 30th of that year. On the same day he came to San Rafael, Marin county, from which place he went to the Lagunitas, where he joined his cousins, H. S. and S. S. Baechtel, with whom he remained until recovered from an attack of the Panama fever, when he started for the mines at Coloma and from there to Georgetown, near which, in Empire Cañon, he engaged in mining, an industry he prosecuted until the middle of August, when he removed to the North Star House in Placer county, on the divide between the North and Middle fork of the American river, where he engaged in butchering with Cyrus Crego, now of San Francisco. After that, in December, he returned to San Rafael, and in that month, in company with H. S. Baechtel, went to Bolinas, and in the following February commenced farming operations, which he continued until the Fall of 1854—in the mean time Mr. Baechtel engaging in the lumber business and Mr. Gordon attending to the farm work. That Fall Mr. Gordon returned to San Rafael and bought out Judge Ai Barney in the general merchandise business and continued it until 1859; in June 1858, however, Mr. Gordon proceeded to Victoria, B. C., during the Frazer river excitement, to which place he transported a stock of goods and opened a store, and there remained until the goods were disposed of in Octo-

ber, and then returned to San Rafael, closed out the business in that town, and built the saloon on the corner of Fourth and C streets, and opened it in July, 1859, and continued it until December, when he rented it to a man named Chapin. Mr. Gorden next built the livery stable now occupied by Jewell Bros. for Reynolds & Collister, of the Stage Company. In 1859 was elected to represent the county in the Legislature, after the adjournment of which did not engage in any particular business for eighteen months, when in April 1862, he went to Idaho and there engaged in mining for seven months and returned to San Rafael, and in 1864 went into the wholesale liquor business in San Francisco, which he continued until 1868, when he sold out to A. P. Hotaling & Co. He then returned home for the first time since 1852, after an absence of sixteen years, and on his return to San Rafael engaged in the real estate business until 1869, in the Fall of which year he was elected County Treasurer, in which office he served for two years, and then established, in connection with A. P. Hotaling, the banking business which he now conducts. Married, April 30, 1856, Elizabeth M. Merriner, a native of Missouri, who came to San Rafael, Marin county, in 1846, by whom he has had four children—Olivia Agnes, Susan Elizabeth, Harry Jeremiah and Alice Jane, the two last of whom are dead.

C. Grosjean. Son of J. B. Grosjean and Jeanne Comtet, was born in Albertville, Haute Savoir, France, April 28, 1839, where he received his education and resided until August 15, 1854, on which date he sailed for America, and arrived in New Orleans, Louisiana, on October 24 of the same year. Until 1862, not having learned a trade, he occupied himself in various ways. In that year, however, he moved to New Iberia, in the same State, and after seven months proceeded to Houston, Texas, and there sought and obtained employment in a confectionery store. Soon after he was engaged by Weyman Parisat to convey certain goods to New Iberia, and having sold the goods on arrival, with the proceeds he purchased a quantity of rum, and then returned to Houston; almost immediately thereafter was despatched by the same firm with a tram laden with cotton to Brownville, Texas, where he arrived after a protracted journey of forty-five days. We next find M. Grosjean working as steward in a hotel at Matamoras, Mexico, but, remaining there only four months, he obtained employment from the firm of Victor Pretat & Co., of that place, and was by them despatched to Laredo, a distance of two hundred miles, with an assortment of goods which he exchanged for cotton, and with this commodity retraced his steps to Matamoras. We now discover M. Grosjean as a partner in the wholesale and retail business of Claude Collet at Bagdad, fifty miles below Matamoras, where he continued for fifteen months, at the expiration of which they sold out and went back to New Orleans; but, sojourning there only two months, he returned to Houston, Texas, and commenced a grocery business,

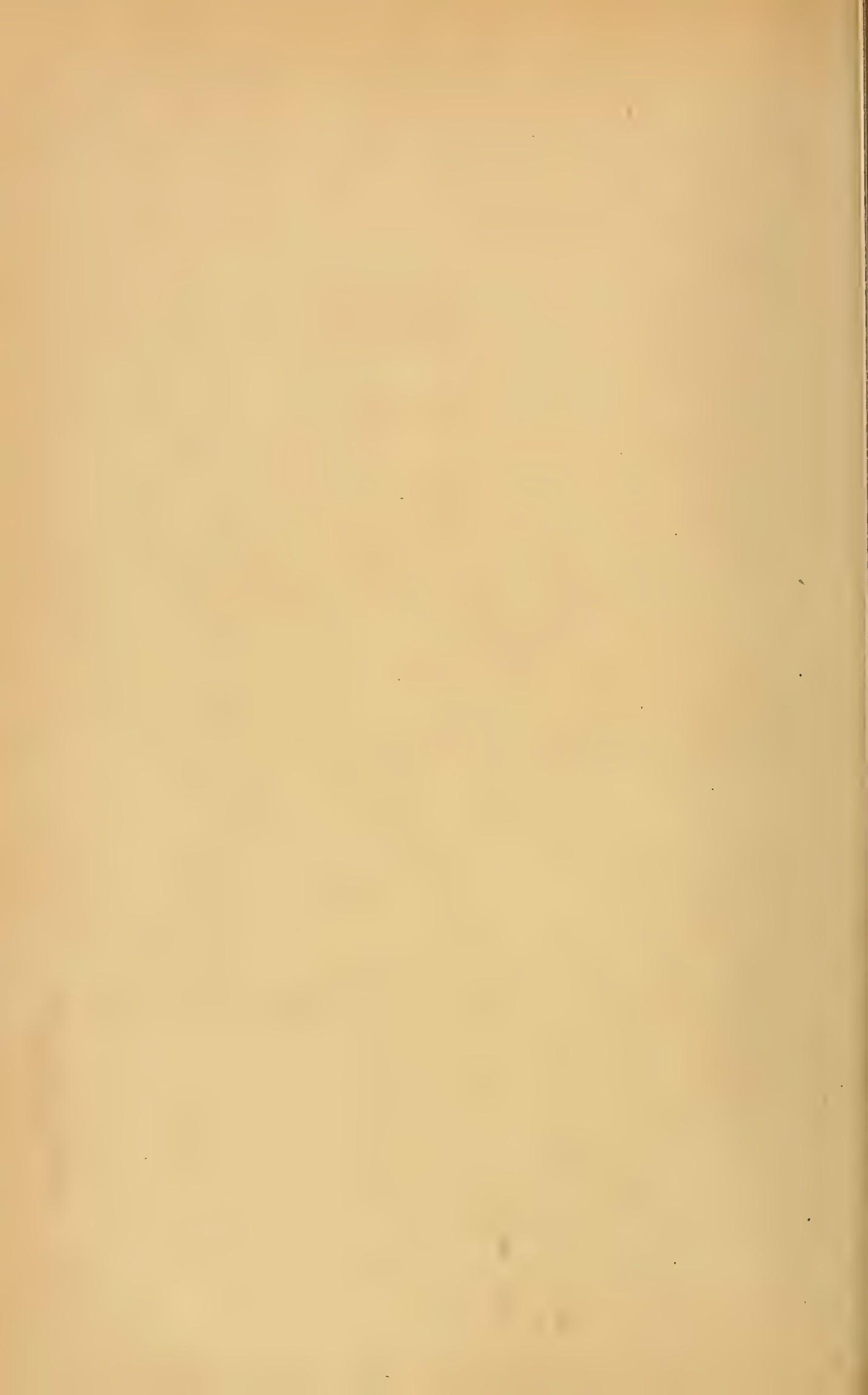
which he continued until 1872, when, disposing of his interest, he came to California, and soon after opened his liquor business in San Rafael, Marin county.

Leopold Hechheimer. Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, October 21, 1839. When thirteen years of age he came to New York City and engaged in the butchering business, where he remained until the Fall of 1861. He then emigrated to California, arriving in San Francisco in November, 1861, since when Mr. Hechheimer has been engaged at his trade in different parts on the Pacific coast. In 1878 he came to San Rafael, and is now residing there, and carrying on his business of butcher. Married, March 2, 1873, Matilda Lewis, of San Francisco, and has two living children, Eva and Gertrude.

James Hunter. Is the only child of the late James and Ellen Hunter, and was born in Sacramento, July 17, 1858. At the age of three years he was taken to San Francisco by his parents, and there resided until 1870, when they moved to San Rafael, where his father died in 1870 and his mother in 1877. The subject of this sketch received his education at the Santa Clara College, and is a graduate of Heald's Business College. Is unmarried.

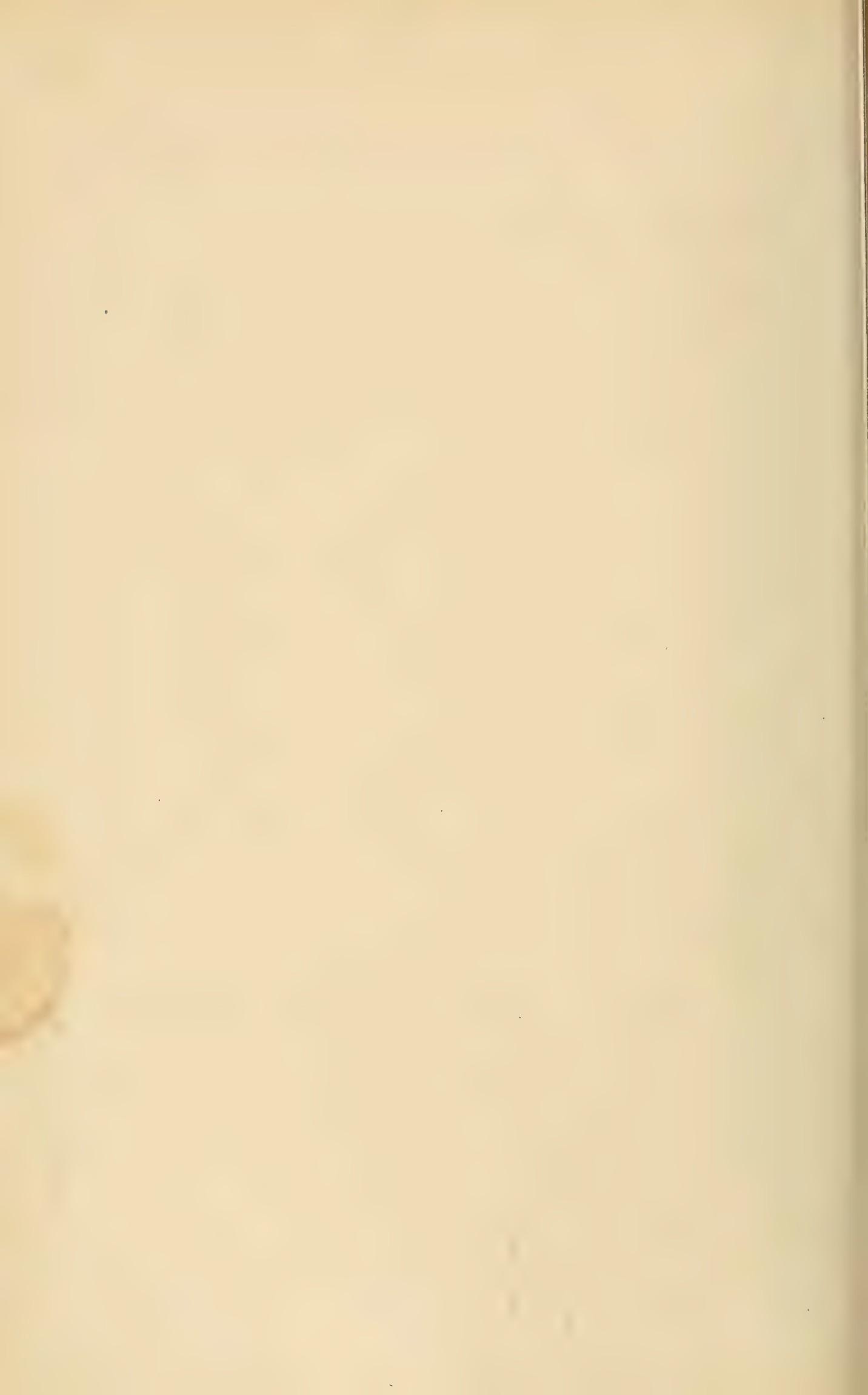
Francis J. Jacobs. Was born in Detroit, Michigan, September 15, 1846, and is the son of John and Sabra Bradley Jacobs. His father being in the service during the Mexican war, his mother resided chiefly at Bath, New Hampshire, till he was three and one-half years old. His father then returned, and the family settled in Buffalo, New York, and resided there till he was six years of age, when the family moved to Morris, Grundy county, Ill., where young Jacobs remained till he was fifteen, attaining his education in the public and private schools of Chicago. At the age of fifteen he began the tinner's trade, and after nine months he went to La Grange, Fayette county, Tennessee, and continued his trade for about fifteen months. He was then drafted into the Confederate army, and was attached to Company C, Fourteenth Tennessee Volunteer Infantry. This regiment was afterwards merged, with some others, into the One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth Regiment Confederate States' Army. He served three years and three months in the Confederate army, being most of the time on detail duty and acting as a guide to scouting parties. At the close of the war he made a tour of the northern States, visiting his family at Cairo, Illinois, and his old home in New Hampshire, returning to La Grange in 1868. Here he remained and followed his trade till May, 1873, when he came to California. Upon his arrival he located at Dixon, Solano county, thence to Princeton, Colusa county, thence to Marysville, thence to Humboldt county, thence to Marysville again, thence to Rio Vista, Solano county, and finally, in August, 1874,







Wm McCausland



he came to San Rafael, and worked as a journeyman at his trade till January, 1878, when he began operations on his own account, and has since continued here.

Omar Jewell, (deceased), Whose portrait will be found in this work, was born in Schuyler county, New York, February 5, 1821. When but four years of age he accompanied his parents to Canada, and resided opposite Detroit until 1829, when they went to that city and there located. At the age of fifteen years the subject of this sketch moved to Wheaton, Du Page county, Illinois, and commenced farming, which he continued in that section until 1856, in which year, leasing his farm, he removed with his family to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and embarked in the lumber and shingle trade. At the end of three years, during which Mr. Jewell was engaged in this business, he returned to Illinois and settled on his farm in Du Page county, and there resided until 1861, when he removed to New York, being there appointed agent for D. M. Osborn's Reaper and Mower, to proceed to the Pacific coast. In December of that year he started for California, *via* Panama, and on arrival proceeded to Petaluma, where he established himself. In April of the following year Mr. Jewell's family, consisting of his wife and seven children, made the tedious journey across the plains and joined him in the month of September, 1862, when shortly after he transferred his residence to Marin county, and settled on the farm known as the Home Ranch, of Nelson H. Olds, and there dwelt until 1864, when he purchased the farm now conducted by his sons and built the present residence. Though Mr. Jewell never held office in Marin, he was ever intimately connected with the county's advancement, having its interest always at heart. Married, February 25, 1845, Viania Marsh, a native of Chautauqua county, New York, by whom there are Alva, born August 2, 1847; Viania, born August 15, 1849; William, born October 1, 1854; and Annie, born September 10, 1856. The following members of the family are deceased:—Harriet, born September 1, 1845, died February 3, 1866; Emma, born March 4, 1851, died November 10, 1875; and Olive, born January 10, 1853, died May 8, 1869. Mr. Jewell died January 1, 1875.

Alva Jewell, son of the above, was born in Wheaton, Du Page county, Illinois, August 2, 1847, and accompanied his mother across the plains in 1862 to California. He was educated in the public schools of Olema, Marin county. In 1867-68 he attended a course in Heald's Business College in San Francisco, after which he returned and settled on his father's farm, where he resided until the Fall of 1873, when he purchased land in Mendocino township, Sonoma county, and commenced sheep raising, an industry he prosecuted until July, 1874, when he took charge of the Home Ranch, which he still conducts. In August, 1879, he entered into partnership with

his brother William, and commenced the livery business in San Rafael, which they now maintain. Married, April 20, 1875, Gracie A., daughter of T. C. Bishop, of Sonoma county, and has two children, Ruby, born November 6, 1876, and George B., born February 21, 1879.

Richard Kinsella. Was born in Quebec, Canada, in October, 1849. At the age of sixteen he went to New York City and apprenticed himself to the trade of plumber and gasfitter under John H. Keyser, with whom he remained for five years, when he mastered his trade, but continued with Mr. Keyser until 1877, when he came to California, located in San Rafael, and established himself with H. P. Donnelly in business. The partnership continued until June, 1879, when he opened his present establishment. Married, May 18, 1879, Mary Nolan.

John Lucas. Was born in Barney of Ballaghkune, parish of Edermin, and townland of Coolnaboy, county of Wexford, Ireland, March 12, 1826, and there received his education and resided until July, 1852, when he sailed for California, arriving in San Francisco September 16th of that year, and on the following day came to this county and joined his uncle, the well-known Don Timoteo Murphy, a large land owner and early resident of Marin. In 1853 Mr. Lucas returned to Ireland, but came back to California, arriving in San Francisco July 14, 1855, and coming direct to San Rafael, but after a few months, in 1856, he moved to the ranch opposite the Miller place, where he resided until 1863, when he moved to his present estate, which consists of seven thousand six hundred acres. He married May 1, 1855, Maria Sweetman, by whom there are Alice M., Kate F., Henry J., Maria L., John E., and Eliza P. Mr. and Mrs. Lucas have also an adopted daughter named Maggie.

Nes Madsen Lund. Was born in Denmark November 10, 1838, and remained in that country until he was sixteen years of age. In 1854 he sailed from Hamburg before the mast on board a vessel bound for Australia with passengers. Thence he went to the East Indies, continuing on the same vessel in that trade until 1858, during which year they were shipwrecked on the Phillipine islands. From Manilla he sailed on board a Scotch vessel bound for Java, and thence to England, arriving in 1859. He then paid a visit to his birthplace. In the Spring of 1860, in company with ten of his countrymen, he came to California, arriving in San Francisco in May of that year. He proceeded at once to El Dorado county, and engaged in mining during the next three years. He then went to Idaho and engaged in the same pursuit for two years. In the latter part of 1865 he returned to California and again to Denmark. In the Spring of 1866 he came back to California, bringing with him seven young men and four young women. On this voyage they underwent a great deal of hardship, on

account of the breaking out of the cholera on board the ship. Of the seven hundred and seventy-five passengers who sailed from Liverpool one hundred and sixty-three died. The vessel was in quarantine for two months off Sandy Hook. After returning to California he purchased a vessel, which he ran for one year. He then began farming on the Coleman tract, in Marin county. In 1870 he opened a hotel at Ross' Landing and conducted that one year. From that time until 1875 he was engaged in various pursuits, when, in company with his brother, he opened a grocery store in Salinas, Monterey county. Here he remained one year, when he returned to San Rafael where he has since resided. In 1878 he was elected to the Board of Education, which office he still holds, rendering general satisfaction. In August, 1866, he was married to Miss Maria E. Ocksen. They have three children—one boy and two girls.

Edward Barry Mahon. The subject of this sketch was born in the valley of the Ottawa, on Grand river, in the Dominion of Canada, some sixty miles north of Ogdensburg, New York, in the year 1833. He was the youngest son of one of the pioneers of that settlement, which fact, perhaps, as much as his natural love of books, tended to give his mind the literary turn and thirst for knowledge which influenced him in the choice of a profession. He was fortunate in having the advantage of excellent teachers, from whom he received a very thorough English education, and afterwards from private tutors, there being no college in the vicinity, some knowledge of Latin and French. At an early age, however, he was thrown on his own resources, and at the age of sixteen or seventeen commenced teaching school, in which he developed an aptitude and proficiency far in advance of his years. His time, while out of the school-room, was devoted to study. During the years he was teaching he learned quite as much, if not more, than while himself a scholar. Among other things, he exhibited an early love for the free institutions and laws of the United States, and was an advocate of annexation of the Canadas to that government, a proposition which at that time was often mooted. Meanwhile, a brother of his, Timothy J. Mahon, who for some years had been a resident of the State of New York, on the first intelligence of the gold discoveries in California, in company with several others from New York, sailed from that city in 1849 and sought this western land of promise by way of Cape Horn. These Argonauts, who, not less than the other adventurous spirits who plodded their way across the plains, were really making history, reached San Francisco, or Yerba Buena, after a comparatively uneventful voyage of six months. A voyage to California at that time was considered by some as indicating something of the same daring and resolution that animated Columbus when he steered his bark out on the limitless ocean without a chart or port of destination, and by others as Quixotic as a trip in search of the North pole.

Months lengthened into years before anything was heard of the adventurers, but at last letters were received announcing their safe arrival in California, and speaking in glowing terms of its climate and resources. Novelty has peculiar charms for the young, and the younger brother lost no time in laying aside his books and studies, excepting only so much of the study of geography as indicated the relative situations of New York and San Francisco. He left New York in the beginning of 1857, and his recollection of the very unlevel condition of the sea off Cape Hatteras and of the solemn protest which his inner man made against such actings and doings on the part of wind and waves, are still very vivid, if not inspiring. The change from the snows of New York to the tropical green of Jamaica was, if not a surprise, at least some recompense for all the wrongs inflicted on him by old Neptune. The passage thence by way of the Panama Railroad and the Pacific mail steamer to San Francisco was uneventful. One of the small sloops then plying on the Bay of San Francisco served to convey him to San Rafael, where he arrived in April, 1857. San Rafael then consisted of some half dozen houses, the principal of which was the former ranch house of Don Timoteo Murphy, afterwards owned by Timothy J. Mahon, brother of E. B. Mahon, who was then one of the solid men among the pioneers of Marin county, a position which, through its mutations of over thirty years, he has always maintained. At the season in which he arrived, the valley of San Rafael was spread before him in all its native loveliness, the hills surrounding it, as well as the valley itself, clad in a deep green, the Bay of San Francisco on the one side, ranges of low hills with the lordly heights of Mount Tamalpais on the other, altogether presented, as it still does, a very beautiful landscape. It was a place for which nature had done much and art nothing. No fences met the eye in any direction, and nothing but the steepness of some points in the hills prevented the traveler from riding his horse to any point of the compass. The only road leading to or from the village was the one towards Petaluma, and the sight of any vehicle on that road was a rare occurrence. Horse-back was the universal means of travel and trails led in every direction, and, indeed, in proportion to the population there was at least as much traveling done then as now. Every man was a *caballero*, and the proprietor of from one to a dozen mustangs and sometimes half-breed American horses. The native Spanish-California population predominated and the Spanish language was spoken by nearly everybody. And he was not a little surprised as well as chagrined to hear his brother Timothy holding an animated conversation with an acquaintance, which sounded to him like a mixture of Hebrew, Greek and Choctaw languages. Within six or eight months, however, with the aid of a stray volume of Ollendorf and a constant inquiry of the names of things, he acquired a sufficient stock of Spanish nouns and adjectives, with an occasional verb, to make himself understood. The Murphy adobe ranch house was

used as a Court House, and even at that early day cases involving the title to thousands of acres and hundreds of thousands of dollars, and embracing a wide range of civil and criminal jurisprudence, were argued and tried within the walls of that old adobe. Some of the most eminent lawyers in this State took part in these controversies. Judge E. W. McKinstry, now of the Supreme Court, was District Judge for the territory embracing Marin county, and James A. McDougal, afterwards United States Senator from California, James McM. Shafter, Treanor W. Park, Oscar L. Shafter, Judge Solomon Heydenfeldt, C. M. Bronson, afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court of Nevada, Solomon A. Sharp, W. H. Patterson and many others occupied a great portion of their time and took a leading part in the litigation there conducted. The first few years of E. B. Mahon's time were spent in keeping store, for which he did not exhibit much aptitude, and having resolved to become a lawyer, under the instruction and advice of Hon. C. M. Bronson, he purchased some books and commenced with a persistent determination that ordinary obstacles could not overcome to study the elements of law. He afterwards entered the law office of Cook, Bronson & Hittell, in San Francisco, as a law student. His studies here were interrupted by a severe attack of small-pox, which nearly cost him his life. As soon as he recovered, however, he returned to his studies at San Rafael with undiminished ardor, and in 1863 passed a very creditable examination before the Supreme Court of the State of California, at Sacramento, and obtained his license. He was afterwards admitted to practice in the United States District and Circuit courts. He has always since his arrival in this State been identified with the county of Marin, and has been a resident of that county all of that time, except while pursuing his studies in San Francisco. He was elected County Treasurer of Marin county for two successive terms of two years each, and afterwards was elected District Attorney of that county for one term, which offices he filled with unremitting care and unswerving fidelity. As a lawyer he is laborious, thorough and faithful, and displays a clear head and a logical mind; his practice, both in the District Court and Supreme Court, has been, considering the field open to him, both varied and eminently successful. Some of his briefs in the Supreme Court of this State won him high encomiums from the justices of that court for learning, soundness and ability. To the extent of his means he has been always ready to assist in any public improvement. In 1865 he assisted in the enterprise of building a turnpike road from San Rafael to connect with the steam ferry to San Francisco at San Quentin, and afterwards in the San Rafael and San Quentin Railroad between those points. In 1871 the old adobe Court House was no longer adequate to the requirements of the county. Several ineffectual attempts had at different times been made to remove the county seat from San Rafael, a majority of the people however preferred its present location. To supply this want, and

also to put an end to this agitation, it was finally resolved to build a new Court House; accordingly, E. B. Mahon, who was then District Attorney, prepared a bill which he, seconded by the Hon. J. B. Rice, then the representative for Marin county in the Assembly, got passed by the Legislature in January, 1872, providing for the building of a new Court House. He had the pleasure of seeing the present solid and substantial Court House erected in San Rafael within the same year, a structure, which, for beauty of design, durability, and cheapness in the cost of construction, compares favorably with any Court House in the State of equal cost. When the North Pacific Coast Railroad Co. was organized for the purpose of connecting San Francisco with the coast counties lying to the north, the northern and southern portions of Marin county were so much disconnected by natural barriers of hills and the almost entire absence of direct communication by public roads, that persons traveling from Tomales, to reach San Rafael, the county seat, had to go by way of Petaluma and traverse a considerable part of Sonoma county. This railroad company proposed to the supervisors of Marin to run their railroad so as to connect San Rafael with Tomales by rail, and asked for a subsidy. The measure was very popular, and Mr. Mahon, as well as the great majority of the Marin county people, favored it, but when the matter was brought before the supervisors for the purpose of ordering an election and designating the route and *termini* of the railroad in Marin county, and, remembering the fate of the city of Stockton, that she was, as the phrase goes, "left out in the cold" by the Central Pacific Railroad Company, we appeared before the Board and succeeded after very serious opposition in having the order so framed and the subsidy granted on such terms as to compel the company to run its line of railroad to and into the town of San Rafael and thence to Tomales. This point being at length firmly established, he and the citizens of the county generally gave their approval to the granting of the subsidy. The road was accordingly built by the company, and afterwards, having leased the San Rafael and San Quentin Railroad and bought out a steam ferry thence to San Francisco, an uninterrupted line of transit and travel was established from San Francisco to and through the entire county of Marin; and to the establishment of this line much of the growth and prosperity of San Rafael is due. This railroad was also after its organization engaged in a great deal of litigation, in nearly all of which Mr. Mahon has been engaged. As to the town of San Rafael he can hardly be censured for the strong attachment he always manifests for it. It may be said to have "grown with his growth and strengthened with his strength;" he has seen it grow from a little hamlet of half a dozen houses to a handsome town of some three thousand inhabitants; its valley occupied by pretty cottage houses and its hillsides covered with lordly mansions; its churches filled with worshipers and its schools with promising children. The California mustang with his *silla* and

riata has given place to the ponderous locomotive with its long train of passenger cars; the little sloop for passage to San Francisco has given place to the commodious and elegant steamer; and the trail over the mountains has been replaced by the wide and well traveled wagon road. Many of the faces that first met his gaze here twenty-three years ago still meet and return his friendly glance; many too have passed away, but the green valley encircled in the living embrace of its parent hills as if to shelter it from the rude touch of the northern blast, still looks out on the placid waters of the bay—the same charming San Rafael. On the 8th of October, 1867, he married his present amiable wife, and it would be difficult to find a couple more devoted to each other.

John Mahncken, (deceased). Was born in Hanover, Germany, October 20, 1832, where he resided until 1854, in which year he came to America, and settled in New York City, where he resided until August, 1857, in which year he transferred his domestic life to California, and located his residence in San Francisco, where he remained until April, 1860, then changed his residence to California City, Marin county, and lived in that pleasant valley until August, 1877, when he moved to San Rafael and erected the German Hotel, which his beloved wife now conducts. Deceased was married July 2, 1858, to Lena Gerken, a native of Hanover, by whom he has two children, Frederick and Anna Bertha Katherine, now Mrs. Thomas Nichols, who has one child, Helena Jane Anna. His son departed this life on March 31, 1862. Mr. Mahncken died December 3, 1877.

George Mason. Was born in Yarmouth, Cumberland county, Maine, May 20, 1841, and there resided and received his education, until June, 1861, when he shipped before the mast and followed a sea-faring life until April 28, 1868. He then settled in Marin county and engaged in the dairying business until 1872, when he came to San Rafael, and in 1874 entered the employ of the North Pacific Coast Railroad Co., where he continued until elected Sheriff of Marin county at the general election of September, 1879. Mr. Mason married July 17, 1877, Katie Olds.

Leopold Mayer. Was born in Baiertal, Wiesloch, Baden, December 15, 1850. At ten years of age he entered the Burger school at Heidelberg which institution he attended for four years, when he went to Ketsch, Baden, and entered a produce store. Here he was employed for three years. He next accepted a situation in a dry-goods store in Manheim, where he remained for one year, when he returned to his native town, entered into the same business and there continued until 1870. In February of that year he sailed for America, landed in New York City on the 25th, and three days later started overland for California. He first accepted a situation as clerk in a

clothing store in San Francisco, but after seven months proceeded to Suisun, Solano county, where he was employed by W. Cerkel; at the end of eighteen months he resigned on account of failing health and returned to San Francisco, where he worked for two years in a wholesale and retail store; sixteen months more he passed as traveling salesman for a cigar house; he then went to Tulare, and was employed in a general store for eighteen months, and in 1876 commenced business on his own account at Sutter Creek, which he continued until 1878, when, in September of that year, he came to San Rafael and purchased the business of Mantel & Co., and established himself therein. Married, December 1, 1878, Babette Marks, a native of Baden, born October 15, 1856, by whom he has one child, Florence, born October 6, 1879.

James Miller. One of Marin's earliest residents, is a native of county Wexford, Ireland, having been born there May 1, 1814. In 1828 he accompanied his parents to Lower Canada, and with them settled about thirty-six miles from Quebec, and there resided until 1841, in which year he emigrated to Missouri, located in Holt county, and engaged in farming there until May 1844. At this period, accompanied by his wife and four children, he started in a train of thirteen wagons to California, and after a long and tedious journey arrived in the State near the head-waters of the Yuba river, where they recruited for six weeks, and thence following the course of the Bear river they reached Sutter's Fort December 15, 1844. February 1, 1845, he arrived at the place known as the Houck Farm, where another halt of six weeks was made, after which his journey to San Rafael was continued, and where he arrived April 6, 1845. In the following year (1846) Mr. Miller purchased six hundred and eighty acres of land from Timothy Murphy, situated on the Las Gallinas grant, the deed for which is the first recorded in the county. Here he erected a shake shanty to begin with, later a substantial adobe was constructed, to be in turn succeeded by a dwelling of magnificent proportions. In 1849 Mr. Miller went to the placers, driving one hundred and fifty head of cattle, all of which he slaughtered and sold at the rate of one dollar per pound weight. In the following year he returned to his farm and has since resided there. His residence, known as Miller Hall, is beautifully situated about four miles from San Rafael, on the high road to Petaluma. It is a square building, massive in appearance and commodiously apportioned into convenient apartments. From the broad verandahs which surround the edifice, a grand view of varied scenery is obtained, while the house stands the central figure of tastefully laid out grounds and well wooded groves. Contiguous to the mansion are the well appointed farm offices, where a large dairying business is conducted. Besides owning a considerable quantity of real estate in the thriving town of San Rafael, he is the proprietor of no less than eight thousand acres of land in

different parts of Marin county. Married in Canada, September 1, 1834, Mary Murphy, and has ten children, named as follows: William J., Kate, Mary, Martin, Ellen, Julia, Francis, Therese, Bernard and Josephine.

Michael Murray. Was born in county Cork, Ireland, September 29, 1829, and there resided until 1852, in which year he emigrated to America, arriving in New York City March 31, 1852, where he followed the occupation of teamster until 1856, on the 5th of March of which year he sailed for California *via* Panama, and arrived in San Francisco on the 28th of the same month. On arrival he proceeded to the mines in El Dorado county, thence to Tuolumne county, remaining in that vicinity until 1858, when he moved to Siskiyou county, and followed mining between Scott river and Indian creek until 1862, when he went to Florence, Idaho Territory, where, save for five months which he spent in Montana, he resided until 1869. He was engaged in the liquor business for six years, and two years in the butchering trade in Centreville, Idaho. In September, 1869, he returned to San Francisco, and in the following month came to San Rafael, where, in April, 1870, he bought a livery stable, which occupation he still continues. Married, November 13, 1870, Annie Nagle, a native of Ireland, by whom he has Michael, John F., Maria, Margaret and Ellen.

Michael O'Conner. This gentleman, whose portrait will be found in these pages, is a native of county Limerick, Ireland, and was the youngest son of Michael and Kate Gleeson O'Conner, and was born December 9, 1827. He remained at his birth-place till 1848, and was educated, in the meantime, in the common schools of the country, and was also apprenticed at the age of seventeen to the boot and shoemaker's trade, serving at it till he left Ireland. In April, 1848, he sailed for America, arriving at Quebec, Canada, but proceeded at once to Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, where he began work at his trade, and continued there till April, 1854, when he sailed from New York for California, *via* the Isthmus, going to Aspinwall on the steamer "George Law," and coming from Panama on the steamer "Golden Gate." He arrived in San Francisco, May 3, 1854, and soon after found work in a hotel, and remained in that city till August, 1857. He then went to Portland, Oregon, and opened the "What Cheer" House, which he conducted till 1866. He remained in Portland till 1868, when he returned to San Francisco and engaged in the liquor business, continuing in this business till April, 1873; when he came to San Rafael, and took charge of the "Mahon" House. In 1876, he leased the "Marin" Hotel, and after giving it a thorough overhauling, he changed its name to the "Central," by which name it is now known as one of the best caravansaries in Marin county. He was married to Miss Mary Phelan, November, 1853, born in New York in 1832, and died in Portland, Oregon, in 1861. Their only living child

Mrs. Mary Crowley, was born February 2, 1857, and married T. J. Crowley, November 20, 1875.

Ignatio Pacheco, (deceased). The subject of this sketch, whose portrait will be found in the pages of this work, was one of Marin's earliest and most respected pioneers. He was born in San José, July 31, 1808, and remained there until he reached an age suitable for service in the army of his country, when he enlisted in the Service and came to San Francisco, being quartered at the Presidio. At the expiration of his time, he came to Marin county and located, in 1838, on the Rancho San José, lying between the present sites of San Rafael and Petaluma. Here he continued to reside until 1864, when he died. All old settlers will remember Mr. Pacheco as one of Natures' noblemen, a man with a kindly face and an open heart and hand for the needy. In 1841, he was married to Donna Maria Loretta Duarto, a native of San Francisco, who was born December 18, 1827. Their children are Salvador, born May 7, 1843; Gurnesendo, born January 13, 1852; Catalena, born November 27, 1857; Augusto F., born October 27, 1859; Juan F., born August 21, 1861; Benjamin, born April 17, 1863.

Salvador Pacheco. Was born in Yerba Buena, now San Francisco, March 14, 1834. In 1838, he came, with his father, to Marin county and settled on what is now known as the Pacheco ranch. In September, 1851, he was married to Miss Besenta Saiz, who was born in Yerba Buena in 1837. Their children are Josefa, born April 25, 1856; Salvador, Jr., Janu-
ary 2, 1860; Perfecta, May 3, 1862.

Frederick H. Pratt. Was born in Saybrook, Connecticut, April 18, 1824, and was the son of Titus C. and Elizabeth Pratt. At the age of seven he, with his parents, moved to Niagara county, New York, and remained there until 1841, receiving, in the meantime, a common school education. At this time he moved to Monroe county, New York, and resided there for three years. In 1844 he took a trip through the Western States looking for a location, and in 1846 located at Milwaukee and engaged in the wheat buying business on commission until 1849. On the 10th day of May of that year he crossed the Missouri river *en route* for California, and arrived in this State September 18th of the same year. He proceeded to the Bear River Mines, remained there a short time, and then went to Sacramento. He returned to the mines and worked in them for the following three years at various places. In June, 1853, he went to Crescent City, Del Norte county, and embarked in a mercantile enterprise, remaining there only a short time. He then went to the Rouge river country and began selling goods; here he remained until 1856. On the morning of February 23d of that year an Indian massacre occurred in which twenty-six

were killed, and his store with other buildings were burned. This caused him to return to California, and he located in Spanish town, Butte county. He opened a store here and remained three years, and again in 1859 returned to the Rouge river country, locating this time at Ellensburg, Curry county, remaining until December, 1863. He then, with his family, started for California, and were shipwrecked and detained until April, 1864. Upon arriving in California he located at San Francisco and spent one year in that city. In 1865 he paid his old home in New York a visit, returning to San Francisco after an absence of four months. In 1866 he made a tour through Nicaragua and New Granada, being absent about seven months. In October of this year he came to San Rafael and engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1879, when he disposed of his interests. He was appointed postmaster for the San Rafael office October 14, 1867, which office he has held continuously until the present time. He was married June 27, 1856, to Miss Josephine Piementen, who was born March 19, 1838. Their children are:—Alexander, Frances Josephine, Oscar Collins, Edwin W., Frederick W., Carrie, and William.

James Tunstead. The subject of this sketch is the son of Thomas and Deborah Tunstead, and was born in county Carlow, Ireland, January 18, 1842. In the Spring of 1849 he accompanied his parents to America, and with them settled in Newark, New Jersey, where he attended school. There he resided until the year 1856, when he shipped before the mast on board the ship "Robin Hood," Captain, M. Ginley, following a sailor's life until March 21, 1861, the date on which he left for California on board the clipper ship "Galatea," and arrived in San Francisco August 10th of that year. Mr. Tunstead early showed that determination of character which, in after life, has stood him in such good stead; he lost no time but at once commenced teaming in San Francisco, and the better to increase his stock of knowledge he was a regular attendant at the night schools. In that city he sojourned until 1862, the time of the gold excitement in Cariboo, whither he went and engaged in prospecting and mining, enduring many hardships until obliged to work his passage back to San Francisco in the steamer "Hermann," in the Fall of that year. Once more in San Francisco, Mr. Tunstead reverted to his old occupation of teaming, being successively employed by Mr. Martin and Horace Davis, of the Golden Gate Flouring Mill, with whom he remained until coming to Marin county in October, 1866. At this period he served in the McMahon and National Guards of the State Militia. On his arrival in Marin, he rented a farm from James Black, on the Pacheco Rancho, and there pursued his farming operations until September, 1875, when he was nominated for the office of County Sheriff on the Independent ticket, and was elected by the handsome majority of two hundred votes. He was nominated for a second term in 1877, on

this occasion on the Democratic ticket, and being again elected, held the office until March, 1880. He did not accept re-nomination. It is no fulsome flattery so say that few more able, keen-sighted or efficient officers have ever been found on the roll of officials, while a more popular citizen does not exist than James Tunstead.

James Ross, (deceased). The subject of this sketch was born in Petty, near Inverness, Scotland, in the year 1812, where he received his education and resided until he reached the age of seventeen years. He then left for Van Diemen's Land, now Tasmania, and after a short stay there removed to Melbourne, New South Wales, where he resided until 1849. In this year he came to California and soon opened a wholesale wine business in San Francisco, which he continued until 1857, when he purchased an interest in the Read Rancho and acquired a large tract of land, including what is now known as Ross' Landing. Mr. Ross married in Van Diemen's Land, April 17, 1839, Miss A. S. Grayling, who, with their family, survives him, and resides on their beautiful estate in Ross' valley. Mr. Ross died, April 22, 1875, while holding the office of Supervisor of the First District. A record of the estimation in which he was held will be found in an extract from the Minutes of the Board of Supervisors of Marin county, noted on page two hundred and twenty-six of this work.

William T. Sale. Is a native of Derbyshire, England, having been born there November 16, 1841. Is the son of Joseph Sale, who was farmer, hotel owner and grain merchant; was taken to Warwickshire when young; after leaving school, chose the trade of joiner and builder. After finishing his apprenticeship, in 1863, he came to America, and after working at his trade in the cities of New York, Boston and New Jersey, in this country, returned to England and joined his father, as traveling agent and buyer for him in Birmingham. At the end of two years he started on a tour which included New Zealand, Tasmania and several of the Australian colonies and Pacific islands, arriving at San Francisco in 1869, which year he came to San Rafael and worked at his trade until May, 1874, when he established the furniture and carpet business, which he now conducts. Married, September 19, 1878, E. A. Walton, by whom he has one child, Eva, born July 4, 1879.

Isaac Shaver. The subject of this sketch was born in Wayne county, New York, July 10, 1828. He resided at his birth-place until the Spring of 1834, in which he emigrated with his parents to Jackson county, Michigan, and in the public schools of that place received his education. On March 25, 1852, on account of failing health, he, along with his two brothers, Aaron and Jacob, started with teams across the plains for Califor-

nia. On the journey Mr. Shaver was in succession attacked with measles and cholera, but happily over-riding these plagues, after a tedious voyage reached Hangtown, now Placerville, on September 13th of that year. Near this point he commenced mining, which he continued with mixed success for six years. In 1858 he began the lumber business at Sly Rock, El Dorado county, and there erected a forty horse-power steam mill, with a capacity of twenty thousand feet a day. Here he continued until 1864. In July of that year, having previously purchased the mill property of Dell & Holland, he located in San Rafael, took possession of his newly acquired interests and ran the mill for four years. About this period he established a lumber yard at Ross' Landing, whence he supplied the city of San Rafael and vicinity. In 1868 he moved his mills to Nicasio township, one mile from the village of that name, and there carried on his operations for four years. In this year he also moved his lumber yard to San Rafael, where, in 1872, he erected a planing mill. In 1876 he constructed the mill near White ranch, Nicasio township, which is still running. At the time of Mr. Shaver's coming to San Rafael, he adopted the system of furnishing those who had vacant lots, and wished to build on them, with lumber. Thus, many of those who own houses in the town to-day have obtained them in this manner. As soon as his planing mill was erected, he too embarked in the building of houses, which he has continued with such perseverance that now he owns upwards of seventy structures in San Rafael, nearly all of which are rented. In 1879 the property known as the Esperanza House came into his possession. In September he commenced building and repairing the establishment, which will prove both an advantage and an ornament to the town. Married, in 1860, Maria M. Kiler, who died six years later, leaving him his two eldest daughters, Minnie and Ettie, after which he married his present wife, Hatty, by whom he has two daughters, Clara and Ivy, and two boys, Ray and Glen.

J. O. B. Short. Was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, January 10, 1828. When but eighteen months old he was taken by his parents to Indiana, who settled near Indianapolis, where they resided for some years; thence they moved to Shelby county, Illinois, for three years; next to Fayette county, Missouri; then to Platt county, where their home was made for some years. May 1, 1846, with his mother and the rest of the family, the subject of this sketch started from Andrew county, Missouri, across the plains for California, the company consisting of about one hundred and twenty men and sixty-two wagons, under Captain Greig. The route pursued was that known as the northern, by way of Fort Hall. Their place of destination was Sonoma, and the route lay by William Gordon's, now in Yolo county, John R. Wolfskill's on Putah creek, Solano's Rancheria at Rockville, George Yount's in Napa, where they halted a few days, and

thence by Spanish trail to their destination. From Sonoma the Short family proceeded to the Novato rancho, and there remained until the Fall of 1847, when they removed to the Mission San Rafael, and made additions and repairs to a portion of the old Mission buildings, which stood on the Court House block. For the first few years Mr. Short did little in the way of farming, but dealt in cattle and other stock, and selling timber. In 1868 the Short brothers commenced laying out their addition to the town of San Rafael, to which they have since considerably added. Married, November 11, 1855, Mary Miller, by whom he has five living children, viz., Walter, Alice, Eugene, Maggie, and Ora.

Herman Zopf. Was born in Germany, May 15, 1837. In the year 1859 he emigrated to Brazil, and there began the raising of tea, coffee and tobacco. In 1864 he came to California and settled first at Sonoma, where he was engaged by W. Hood. After one year he went to Contra Costa county, then to Solano county, where he was employed in Green valley, and in the Fall of 1867 took up his residence in San Rafael and opened his Wine gardens. Married, March 28, 1872, Mrs. Philipina Herbert.



SAUCELITO.

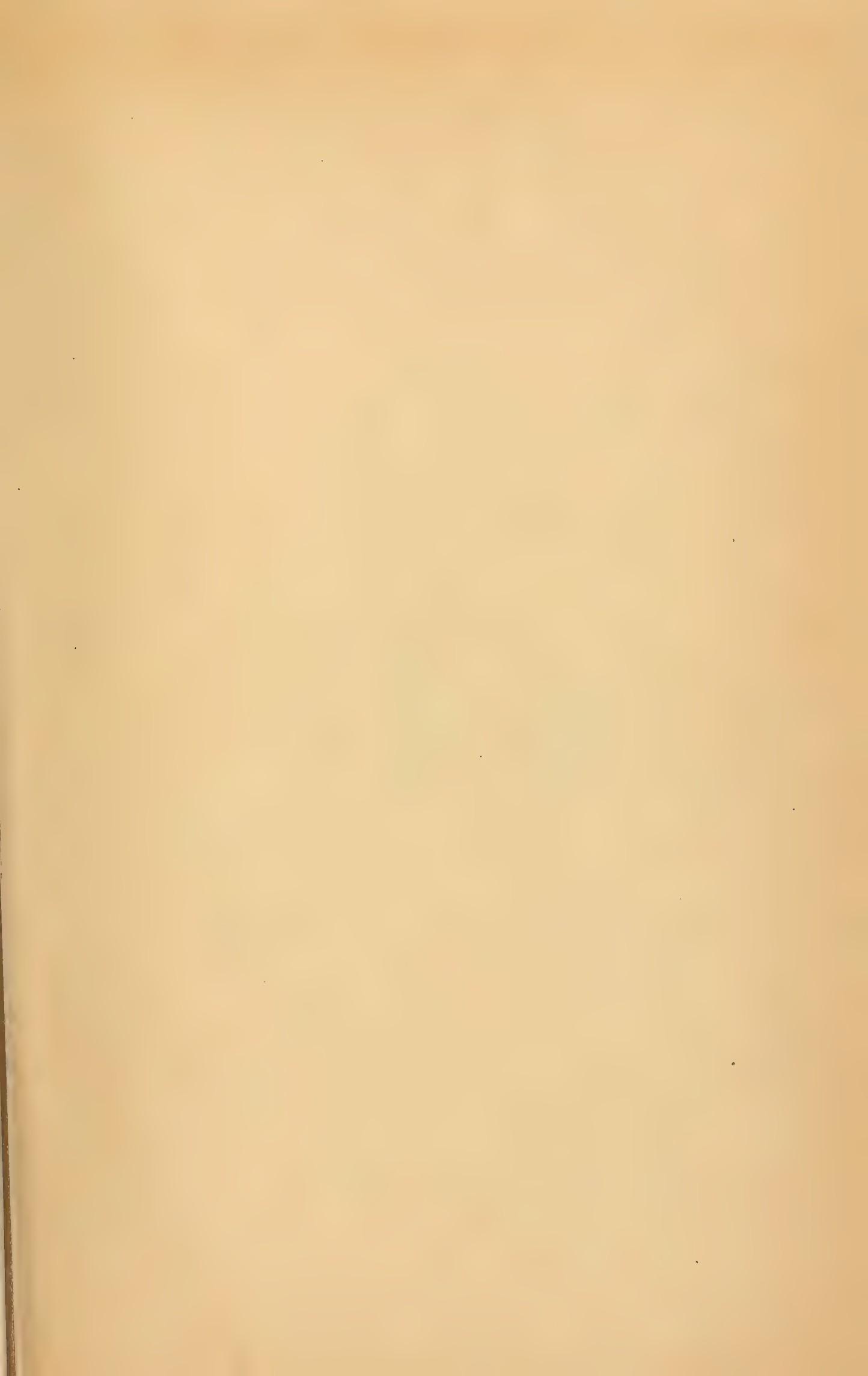
Hugh A. Boyle. Born in St. Louis, Mo., September 26, 1843. Was educated at the St. Louis University, and was a member of the graduating class of that institution in the year 1862. At the age of eighteen years he emigrated to California *via* the Missouri river to Fort Benton, through Dakota, Idaho and Oregon, arriving in San Francisco October, 1862, where he creditably filled various positions of trust and responsibility up to the time of his removal to this county. In 1868-69 was Mayor's Clerk and Secretary of the Board of Health of San Francisco. In 1871 he settled on his present estate, consisting of three hundred and twenty-five acres, being a part of the Read ranch, where he prosecutes dairy farming. Married, November 11, 1865, Carmelita Garcia, a native of California, by whom he has two children, Sarah and Hugh.

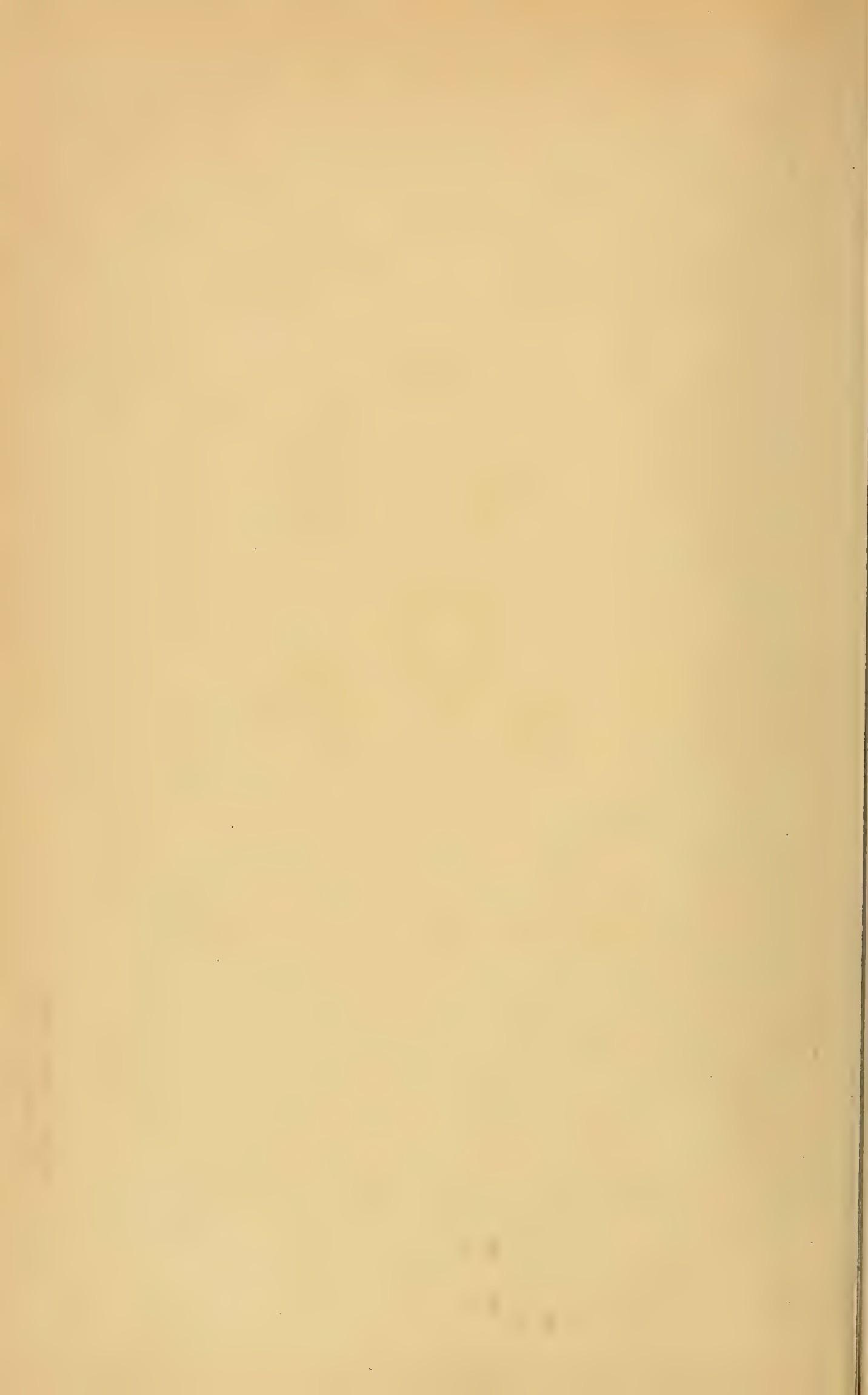
Doctor John Cairns. Was born in Scotland, August 24, 1803. After finishing his education at the University of St. Andrews he acted as private tutor in several families. In 1830 was elected Master of the Grammar School of Lochmaben, which office he held for twelve years. Resigning this he left for China, passing two months in London, and being wrecked on the south coast of England. Arriving in China he located in Hong Kong, and edited the *Hong Kong Register*, a newspaper published in the city of Victoria in that colony, for six years, and then came to California in company with A. L. Inglis and James Stephenson, bringing with them about thirty Chinese, with whom they went to Tuolumne county, and there founded that well-known place, Chinese Camp. After remaining here for three months he was engaged in the office of Everett & Co., of San Francisco. At the end of six months, during which he remained with them, losing everything, including a valuable library, in the fire of June 4, 1850, he commenced farming, being associated with his former partner, A. L. Inglis, in Gordon valley, Solano county, residing there for two years. The subject of this sketch next purchased a farm near Fulton Station, Sonoma county, and sojourned there for ten years ; he afterwards lived in Santa Rosa, Sonoma county, for two years, and then moved to San Francisco, where he entered

upon the study of medicine (more as a recreation than as a necessity), which he soon mastered, and obtained his diploma in 1867, at the green old age of sixty-four years. In 1873 the doctor took up his residence in Sausalito, where he has held the office of Justice of the Peace for four and a half years. He married, November 1, 1853, Jane Thomson, a native of Scotland.

Thomas Boileau Deffenbach. The subject of this sketch was born in Georgetown, Pennsylvania, on the 25th day of July, 1822. His father's name was Lewis, and he was a pioneer printer of Doylestown, Pennsylvania. He founded the Doylestown *Democrat* in 1816, and the paper still flourishes. Young Thomas spent his early years at Millford, New Jersey, on a farm. During the years he attended a country school, five miles away, over the mountains, for a few months during the Winter season. This constituted his school days. He went to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1837, and became apprenticed to the printer's trade with an uncle, Charles Kemle (better known as "*Grey Eagle*"; while in the Black Hawk War the Chief Black Hawk gave him that name), who was at that time publishing the *St. Louis Reveille*. His apprenticeship lasted for eight years. He then continued with his uncle as a journeyman printer till 1850, in January of which year he started for the then far-fabled land of gold—California. He chose the Panama route, and after reaching New Orleans he took the steamer "Fashion" to the mouth of the Chagres river; thence up that river to the Pacific side of the Isthmus. From there to San Francisco he came on a British brig. This trip required eighty-eight days. He arrived in San Francisco in March, 1850; went at once into the mines where he remained till the Spring of 1853. He then began the printing business in the old *Whig* office. In 1856, in connection with Thomas H. Agnew, as senior partner, he opened a general job and printing business. In 1866 he became the sole proprietor of the business, and continued in this business till 1869, when he disposed of it. In August, 1868, he came to old Juan Read home-stead, and has since resided there with his family, following dairying chiefly. He was united in marriage with Donna Inez Read, daughter of Juan and Hilaria Read, February 17, 1864. Donna Inez was born on the Read home-stead. They have had children as follows:—Inez, born December 16, 1864, died December, 1868; Mary Matilda, born April 14, 1866; Caroline Hilaria, born November 26, 1867, died April 7, 1873; Thomas Boileau, born June 4, 1869, died December 9, 1876; Jessie Oliver, born December 9, 1876; Mary Hilaria, born March 31, 1879.

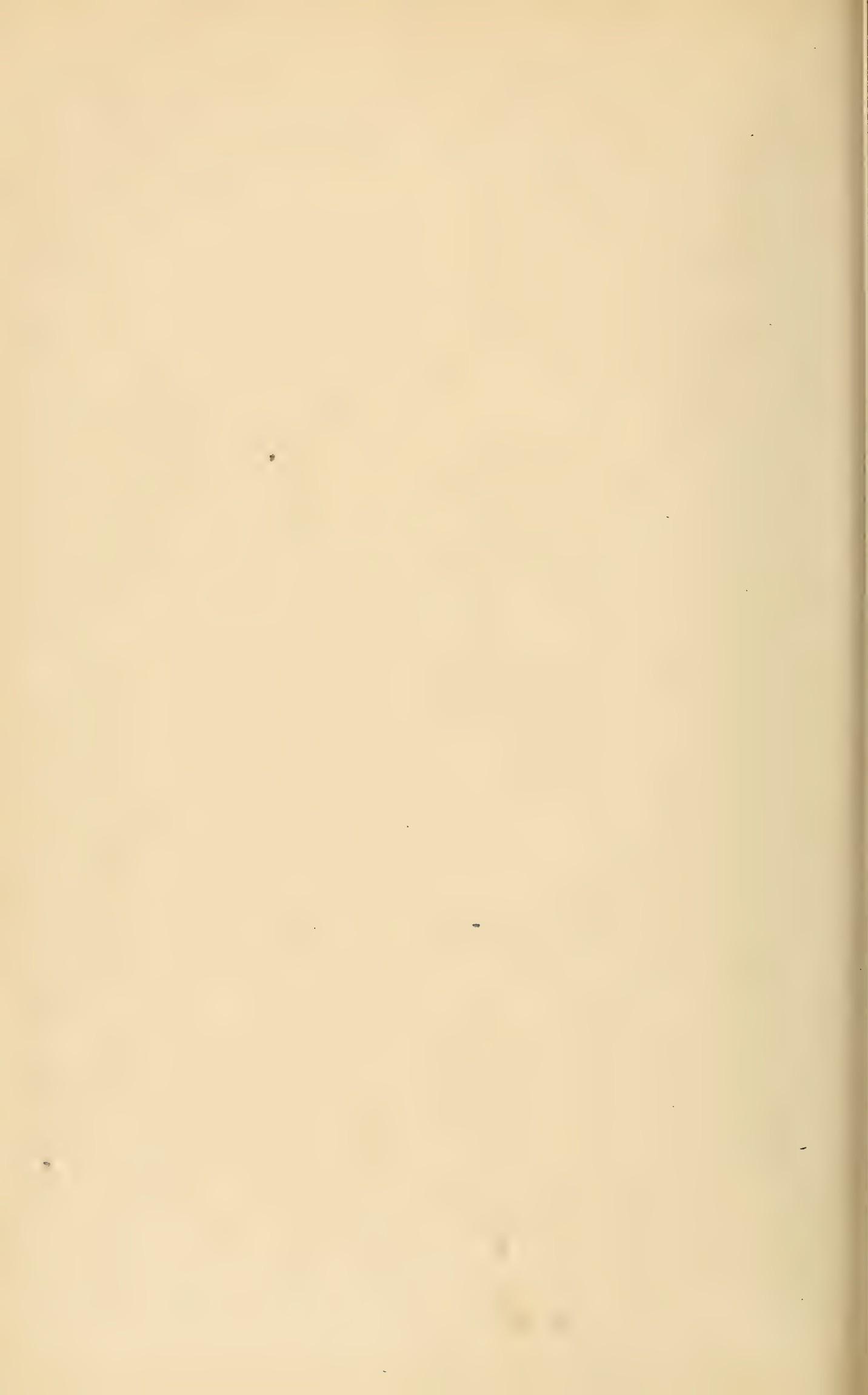
Charles G. Dye. Was born in Madison county, New York, March 28, 1807, but moved with his parents when quite young to Jefferson county, where he received his education and learned the trade of carpenter, which he followed until his emigrating to California. He arrived in San Francisco,







John Griffin



September 20, 1850, and went direct to Marysville and there engaged as a wheelwright until the year 1856, when he returned to San Francisco and commenced business as a carpenter, an occupation he pursued until 1870, when he came to Marin county, and settled about two miles north of Saucelito, where he now resides. In July, 1877, Mr. Dye was appointed Justice of the Peace for that township, which position he still holds. Married, September 17, 1862, Christina Wood, a native of Ireland.

James H. Gardner. Was born in South Carolina, March 16, 1810. He was educated at an Academy in Georgia, and graduated in law. In 1849 he came *via* Panama to California, arriving at San Francisco in August of the above-mentioned year. He went direct to the mines on the Yuba river; here he remained until 1854, when he returned to San Francisco, and became Register Clerk in the Custom House. He was employed in the Custom House filling different positions until 1862, since which time he has been a Custom House broker. He was a member of the Legislature during the years 1852–53 and 54. In 1869 he moved to Saucelito, where he has since resided. Mr. Gardner married August 6, 1868, Miss Virginia Thouvenin, a native of France.

George J. Hood. Born in Fairfield county, Ohio, November 11, 1842, and there received his education. When seventeen years of age he went to New York, and after a stay of fourteen months enlisted in the army and served for three years. He next returned to Ohio, and became engaged at Zanesville as a railroad contractor and freight clerk until January, 1870, when he emigrated to Nevada and commenced the lumber and wood business. In 1874 he left that State and came to California, and after spending one year in San Joaquin county removed to Oakland, Alameda county, and became interested in the wood and coal trade. In 1877 he came to Marin county as agent for the Sonoma Lumber Company, and remained in their employ until their interests were sold to Jacob Schnell, by whom he is now engaged. Married, February, 1868, Mary L. Myers, and has three living children—Huberd, Edward and Harry.

F. M. Kuhn. Was born in Hillsboro, Oregon, August 31, 1853. When but a child his parents moved to Washington Territory, where the subject of this sketch received his early education, which he completed at private school. In his youth he learned his father's trade of blacksmith, but in 1872 they opened a shop in Olympia, Washington Territory, where he remained for eighteen months. He next moved on to a dairy farm in Pacific county, Washington Territory, remaining there for one season, and then came to California, locating at Saucelito, and there opened the blacksmith business, which he is now conducting. Married, August 16, 1877, Miss S. F. Wells, a native of California, and they have one child, Frances E.

R. M. Rutherford. Born in Scotland, December 21, 1836, there receiving his education and resided until 1856, in which year he went to Australia, and there worked at carpentering until 1873, when he came to California and settled in Saucelito, where he is now engaged in the business of builder and contractor.

Charles C. P. Severance. Was born in Madison county, New York, February 8, 1820, where he received his education and learned the trade of a blacksmith. In the Spring of 1845 he went to New York City and engaged in a general commission business, which he conducted until 1848, when he returned to Madison county and kept a hotel until March, 1852, in which year he started for California *via* Nicaragua, arriving in San Francisco April 10th. He proceeded at once to Tuolumne county and there mined for seven months, when he erected a saw-mill and engaged in the lumber business, which he continued until elected County Treasurer in 1858, an office he filled for two years. He next proceeded to Virginia City, Nevada, and was for two years prospecting and mining in that district. At the end of this term he opened a pork-packing business in San Francisco, an industry he followed for three years, after which he became traveling salesman for Smith, Brown & Co., for four years; he then speculated in mining stocks until 1877 when he retired from business and made his residence at Saucelito. Married, April 26, 1843, Sarah M. Wylie, a native of New York. They have four children—Clemissa H., Charles W., Samuel J., and Frederick V.

John Joseph Read. Was born at the Presidio of San Francisco, June 16, 1837, and is the son of Juan and Hilaria Sanchez Read. He was educated in the Mission Dolores school. In 1859 he came to the Rancho Corte Madera del Presidio and has since resided upon it. He is married to Miss Carlotta Suarres, a native of Mazatta, Mexico. They have two children—John P. and Clotilda.



TOMALES.

Thomas J. Ables, Whose portrait appears in the body of this history, was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, January 28, 1835, where he was educated in the common schools of that State. He commenced teaching a school when only seventeen years of age, and remained in Ohio until 1857, in which year he started across the plains for California, in company with two uncles and his brother Benjamin Ables. After leaving Ohio, Mr. Ables went to Booneville, in Missouri, where the necessary preparations were made for the trip to the Golden State. Here he made a contract to drive loose cattle, receiving in payment for this labor his board, as his funds were insufficient to enable him to succeed in any other way, having but forty dollars when leaving his native State. He left Booneville on May 8, 1857, and reached Bloomfield, Sonoma county, October 10th of that year. Here he again resumed the business of teaching in the then Union District, Green valley, where he remained for fifteen months, after which he taught for one term of four months in the Iowa District. In the Fall of 1858 he and his brother bought two hundred acres of land in Tomales township, which they occupied about the beginning of 1859. Benjamin Ables carried on the farm, and the subject of this sketch still continued the profession of teaching. In the year 1860 he was nominated by the Republican party as Superintendent of Schools for Marin county, to which office he was elected by a majority of twenty-five, he being the only successful candidate on the ticket. The schools of the county, up to this time, had not been organized and had not drawn any public money. The task of organizing them was a laborious and tedious one, but was accomplished in the one term that Mr. Ables occupied the position. For this one year's work, the Board of Supervisors, who then fixed the compensation of Superintendent, in the fullness of their hearts, allowed him three hundred dollars. County warrants being then worth only ninety cents on the dollar, his salary for one year was reduced to two hundred and seventy dollars. On January 16, 1861, he was married to Miss Mary E., second daughter of S. M. Martin, of Two Rock valley, Sonoma county. From this union three children have been born, two daughters and a son. Mrs. Ables was born in Birmingham, Van Buren county, Iowa, July 2, 1841, and crossed the plains with her parents

in 1852. After his marriage Mr. Ables engaged in dairying and farming in Tomales township. Was elected Justice of the Peace in 1865, and filled the position for two years. The Republican party nominated him for the Assembly in 1867, a position to which he was elected and was a member for the sessions of 1867-8. In 1870 he was nominated by the Republicans of the Third Supervisorial District for the office of Supervisor, to which position he was elected and served for three years. During his term as Supervisor the present County Court House was built, many of the most important public roads constructed, and the North Pacific Coast Railroad Company organized, and induced, by a subsidy of sixty-one thousand dollars from the county, to locate the line of their road where it is now built. Up to the time of the completion of the line to Tomales, the northern end of the county had no connection with the southern portion, save *via* Petaluma by stage, or by way of Petaluma and San Francisco. In 1873 he was again elected to the Assembly and served during the twentieth session as an Independent, voted and supported Governor Newton Booth for the position of United States Senator, and advocated all the reform measures which brought into existence the Independent party. Mr. Ables at present fills the position of Cashier of the Bank of Tomales, to which office he was elected at the inaugural meeting of the Directors of that institution, September, 1875. His children's names are:—Clara I., born October 17, 1861; Zilla L., born November 20, 1865; and Thomas H., born November 22, 1874.

John Alexander. Born in Ireland in 1846. In 1868 he emigrated to America and to this State. His first three years were spent in Sonoma county, since which time he has been a resident of Marin.

W. Armstrong. Born in Ireland, county Monaghan, May 11, 1845. Came to this country in 1869. Married March 3, 1875, Emma Jane Marshal, one of the first white girls born in Tomales township. Fannie, born April 26, 1876; James Joseph Marshal, born April 16, 1878, are the names and births of their children.

Robert Bailey. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in our pages, was born in Kentucky, December 26, 1827. At the early age of seven he moved with his parents to Morgan county, Illinois, and when twelve accompanied them to Sangamon county, same State, where he resided until he was of age. In the year 1848 Mr. Bailey moved to Polk county, Iowa, and there abode until the Spring of 1850, when he crossed the plains with ox-teams, reaching the mines in Placer county in October of that year. Here he worked until the Spring of 1852, in which season he transferred his habitation to Sacramento, continuing there until the Fall, when he once more moved and located near Bloomfield, Sonoma county. In the Autumn of 1855 Mr. Bailey returned to Iowa and thence to Missouri,

where, purchasing a drove of cattle, he conducted them overland to California, arriving in the Fall of 1856. In November of that year he moved to his present ranch, and is considered one of the "solid men" and large land owners of Marin. At the present writing Mr. Bailey is constructing a splendid mansion, the main building of which will measure thirty by thirty-eight feet, of two stories in height, to which will be attached an "Ell," of sixteen by twenty-four feet, of the same height as the main portion; the cornices are to be of the kind known as the "bracket and dental;" hot and cold water will be laid on throughout the building; it is contemplated that it shall be lit with gas, while the front *façade* will be protected by a broad veranda. Mr. Bailey married, in November, 1851, Mary Hickman, a native of Massachusetts, who was born September 8, 1833. Their children are:—Mary Ellen, born April 29, 1854; Alice Jane, born April 22, 1856; Laura Asenith, born November 5, 1860; Robert Henry, born January 3, 1863; William Hendricks, born July 14, 1864; Louis Clark, born March 10, 1866; Warren Grant, born January 23, 1868.

Thomas Bassett. Born in Wales, November 28, 1847. Arrived in America June 12, 1869. Came to Marin county and purchased his present farm in 1874, where he is engaged in dairying and farming. Married November 6, 1877, Mary, daughter of Robert Bailey, of Sonoma county. Hattie, born September 7, 1878, is their only child.

Alexander Bean. Born in York, Maine, November 10, 1825. Here he was educated. In 1854 he came to this State *via* the Isthmus of Panama, and settled on a farm now owned by Robert Bailey on San Antonio creek. He came to his present farm in 1863. Married Emma J. Turner March 3, 1858. She was born in Dresden, Maine, March 6, 1838. Edwin, born June 27, 1859, and Lilla, born April 4, 1861, are their children.

Jeremiah Ladd Blake, of Blake's Landing, Tomales bay, whose portrait appears in this work, is a descendant of Jasper Blake, who came over from England in 1650. The first record of the genealogy of this family is that of Joshua Blake, a farmer who moved from Old Hampton, New Hampshire, and settled in Hampton Falls, in that State. He had two sons, Henry and Jeremiah. The latter was the great grandfather of the subject of this sketch, and he married Sarah Grove, of Seabrook, New Hampshire, and died in February, 1800. There were four sons and three daughters, viz., Enoch, Jeremiah, Joshua, Levi, Sarah, Lydia, and Lucy. Enoch was the grandfather of Mr. Blake, and was a farmer, and married Hannah Eastman, of Kensington, New Hampshire, in 1785. To them were born five sons and four daughters; two sons and two daughters died in childhood. The names of their living sons are Enoch, Jeremiah, and John. The last was Mr. Blake's father, and was born May 7, 1802, at Pittsfield, Merrimac county,

New Hampshire. He married Ruth Ladd. She was born July 4, 1804, at Louden, in the same county and State. His father died August 14, 1874, and his mother July 14, 1875. His father died at the age of seventy-two and his mother at the age of seventy-one years. The subject of this sketch was born in Orange, New Hampshire, November 18, 1833. In early childhood his parents removed to Pittsfield, Merrimac county, his father's native town. Here, and in the adjoining town of Epsom, he received his early education at the common schools. When fifteen years old he went to Pittsfield village, where he acquired a thorough knowledge of the saddler's trade, as well as completing his education. On July 22, 1851, he went to Boston, where he remained till August 8th following, visiting his parents, who had previously moved to that city; then went to Medford, Massachusetts, and engaged to work at his trade with a Mr. Nichols, continuing with that gentleman till July 2, 1852. The following day he left for New York City, leaving there on the 6th on the steamer "Prometheus" for California *via* Nicaragua, thence on the steamer "Pacific," arriving in San Francisco August 2, 1852; he was then in his nineteenth year. After four days, finding nothing to do at his trade in San Francisco, he went to Petaluma, Sonoma county, and cut wood in the oak timber near that town for about three months. During the winter of 1852-3 he occupied his time in hunting game through the surrounding country. In March, 1853, he came to Tomales bay, camping about half a mile north from his present home, took up a tract of land and built a house sixteen by twenty feet, splitting the timber from logs on the ocean beach ten miles distant. This pioneer dwelling he erected near the present site of his residence, and which he completed in 1864. From 1853 to 1866 he manufactured saddles here by the aid of machinery. These saddles were such as the Mexicans used at that time, and we are safe in saying he was the pioneer saddle manufacturer in Marin county. In the Winter of 1854-5 he commenced farming, and fenced one hundred and twenty-five acres, besides putting in a crop of forty acres. A diary kept by Mr. Blake informs us that the first crop was light, but the yield in 1856 was fifty bushels per acre. He planted fifty-seven fruit trees in 1856; since that time he has planted one hundred more fruit trees and about six hundred blue gum trees, pine and cypress. In October 20, 1860, he made a visit to his old home in the East, and after an absence of three months returned, and again, in 1866, he made a like trip, this time returning in June of that year. All of his Eastern trips were made by steamer, *via* the Isthmus—twice across Nicaragua and three times *via* Panama. On October 2, 1866, Mr. Blake married Frances Matilda Moore, daughter of Charles Burton Moore and Betsey E. Parsons, of Michigan. For twenty-seven years has this pioneer settler been identified with the interests of this county, and especially with Tomales township, and no man has a more honorable record. All honor to such pioneer settlers as Mr. Blake for mak-

ing this country what it is, for being one of the hardy frontiersmen who has helped to reduce these unbroken wilds to a garden of beauty! His children are Edward Everett, born July 30, 1867; Jeremiah Burton, November 17, 1868; Mary Elizabeth, September 10, 1870; Fayette Tylor, May 12, 1872; Charles Sumner, October 1, 1874; Henry Halleck, June 2, 1876; Blanche Moore, September 23, 1878. Since 1866 he has been engaged entirely in farming and dairying, and has recently purchased one hundred and sixty acres of grape land in Sonoma county, where he contemplates planting a vineyard. Mr. Blake informs us that he raises better crops now than when he first settled. In 1863, during the War of the Rebellion, Mr. Blake was chosen Poet of the Day for the Fourth of July celebration in the Halleck school district (in which he has been trustee about twenty years). Although he made no pretensions to being a poet, he felt it his duty to make an effort on this occasion, and while working at his bench making saddle-trees he composed the following verses, which we give a place in this work:—

COMPOSED FOR THE FOURTH OF JULY, 1873.

I.

“ Friends and fellow-citizens, lend a patriotic ear,
 For 'tis of our country I would speak, and of our duties here.
 We meet to celebrate the day to every patriot dear,
 On which our nation great was born, to bless all far and near.

II.

“ Though many years of peace have passed, like childhood's sunny hours,
 It now is going through a test that tries its noblest powers;
 'Tis now it needs true friends, to guide with patriotic power,
 And wisdom from our God on high in this its trying hour.

III.

“ But God knows best our nation's need—'tis for its good 'tis tried—
 To rouse its slumbering virtues, to stem Destruction's tide.
 And when through this dark scene we've passed, of carnage, strife and woe,
 The blessings wrought by what has passed shall future ages know.

IV.

“ So let us strive with earnest zeal to gain our country's cause,
 And live in peace and harmony, protected by its laws.
 Our number is made up from all the Union o'er—
 Oh! may we all make happy homes on this Pacific shore!

V.

“ Let us resolve most faithfully our duties to fulfill,
 To serve our God and country, and the fertile soil to till.
 And let us, too, strive earnestly the foundation to lay
 Of this our State, which shall be great at no far distant day.

VI.

“ Rich in its native wealth and in its productive soil,
 Which yields us most abundantly with proper care and toil;

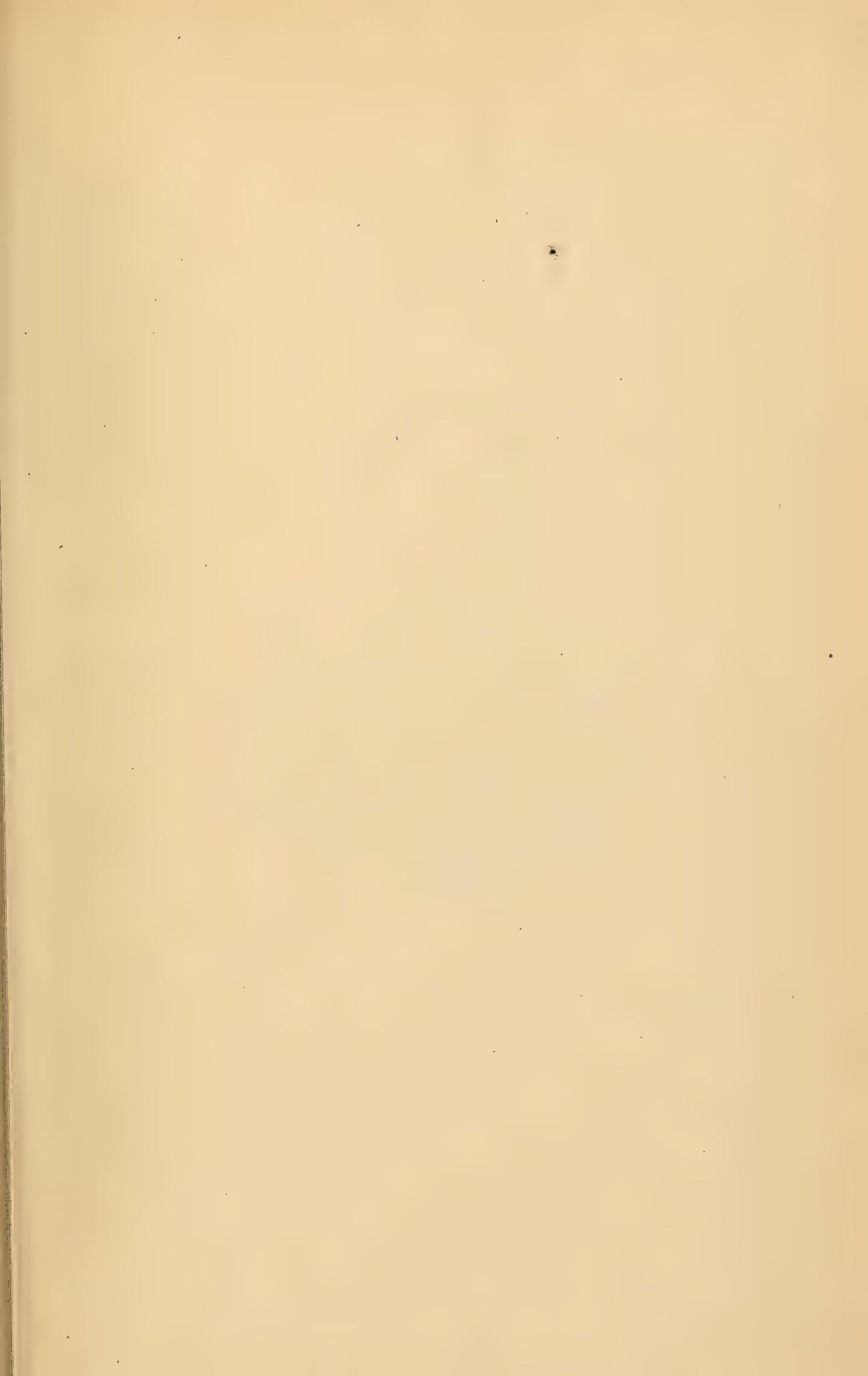
Blessed with a balmy air and a healthy clime,
We may hope that other blessings will come along in time.

VII.

"Let knowledge spread throughout our land, from superstition free,
To bless her sons and daughters with Wisdom's purity.
Let us the principles of honor, truth and justice faithfully defend,
And we shall be prosperous and happy, and God will be our friend."

John Buchanan. Born in county Antrim, Ireland, January, 1827. Came to America in 1844, arriving at Philadelphia in time to witness the great riot in that city on July 6th of that year. Mr. B. first made a permanent settlement in Dearborn county, Indiana, where he remained from 1844 till 1851; then came to this State *via* Cape Horn, arriving in San Francisco in July, 1852. He went to the middle fork of the American river in El Dorado county, where he engaged in mining till April, 1853, at which time he came to Tomales, settling on what is now known as the Dr. G. W. Dutton ranch. In 1857 he came to his present ranch of three hundred and fifty acres. Married Jane Gilchrist in 1860. She was born in Scotland. John, William, James, and Maggie A., are their children.

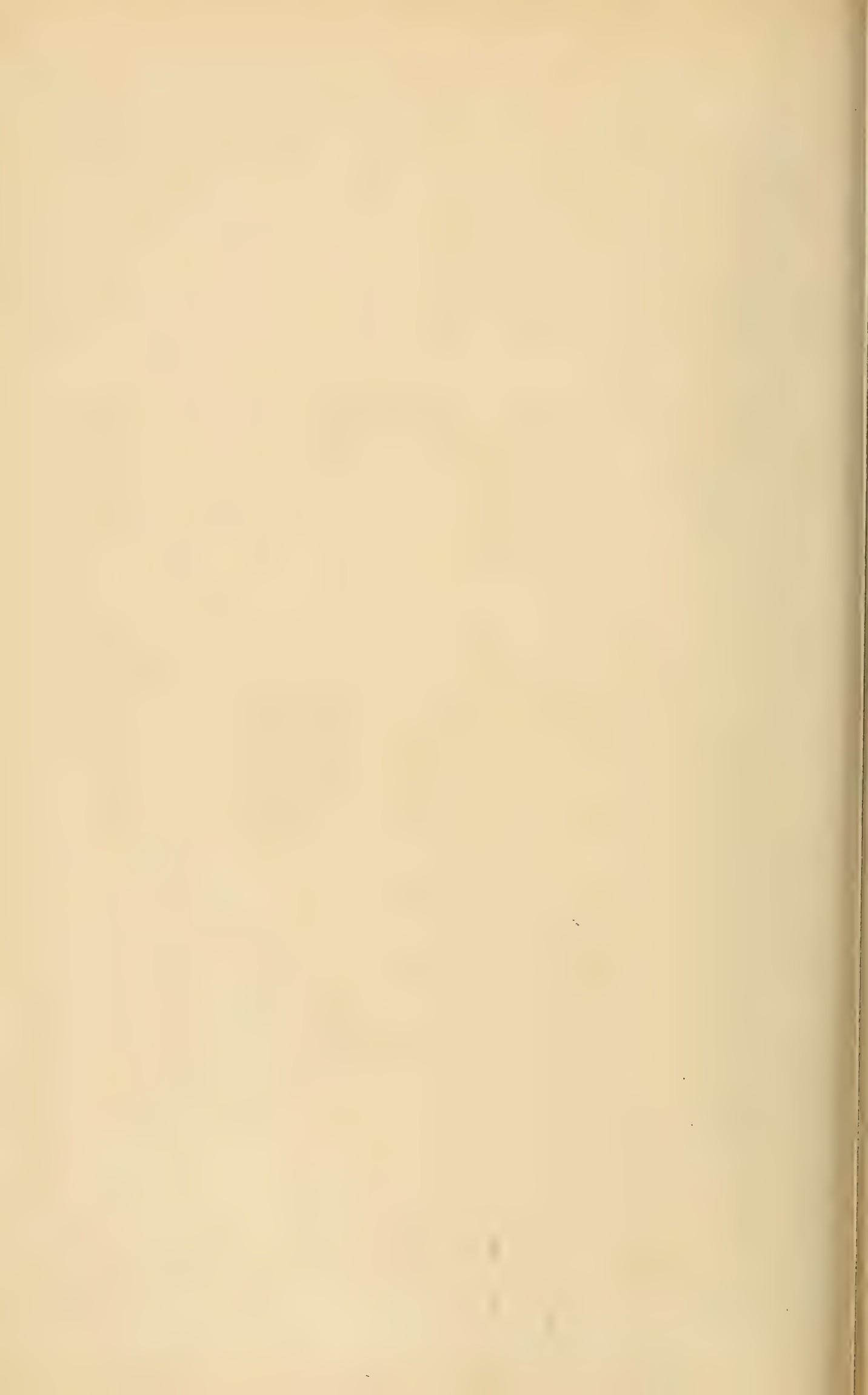
George Bunn. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait will be found in this work, is a native of Hunterdon county, New Jersey, having been born there January 28, 1820. Here he received his early education, and resided until 1852, on the 5th day of May of which year he sailed in the steamer "Northern Light" to Greytown, *via* Nicaragua route, where he suffered detention for several days. Prosecuting his journey to Del Sur, on the Pacific, he found there was no vessel waiting for the conveyance of passengers to California, thus he was compelled once more to wait. It was not until the end of four weeks that the steamer "S. S. Lewis" came into port, and in her Mr. Bunn took passage to San Francisco, and landed there July 7, 1852. From this city, he almost immediately started in quest of fortune. He proceeded to Sacramento, and there meeting A. Beach, he obtained the promise from him of a situation as superintendent of the construction of a quartz mill to be erected in Spring Valley, Butte county. Thither the subject of our sketch proceeded, but finding quartz mining on the decline, and no employment for him, he did not allow the grass to grow under his feet, so to speak, but forthwith made his way to Sonoma county, and in the Fall of 1853 commenced farming on a portion of the Cotate rancho. After remaining there two years, he moved to Marin county, and for one year farmed on the Sanford & Stone place, near Valley Ford, when he purchased the property on which he now resides. Mr. Bunn is one of the founders of the Bank of Tomales, of which he is a stockholder and director. He married, February 9, 1871, Frances E. Ray, a native of the city of New York.







John D. James



D. B. Burbank. Born in Worcester county, Mass., August 6, 1838; retained his residence there until 1859, when he emigrated to California *via* Panama. He came direct to this county, and worked one year, by the month, on a ranch, after which he teamed for a period of four months, and then moved upon his present ranch of one hundred and sixty acres, located about two miles north-east of Tomales. Here he has resided almost continuously, save an absence on a mining expedition for six months, and in 1864 returned East, and on August 20, 1864, married Paulina Ball, of Orange county, New York.

The Honorable George Wilton Burbank. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait is in this work, is a native of Lancaster, Worcester county, Massachusetts, and was born the 17th of November, 1829. He received his education in the public schools of his native State. He left Massachusetts for California, coming *via* the Nicaragua route, and arrived in San Francisco on the steamer "Sierra Nevada," May 19, 1854. He at once proceeded to the mines, at a place known as "Sears' Diggins," but soon returned to San Francisco, and crossed the bay to San Leandro, where he resided till November, 1855, then moved to Tomales township, and took up his residence on the farm he now occupies. From the time of his coming till the present writing Mr. Burbank has resided on this farm, which is situated along the banks of the Estero San Antonio Laguna. Here, too, but on an eminence bordering the banks of the creek, Mr. Burbank has erected a beautiful house, which is finished and furnished in a manner indicative of culture and refinement, where he intends spending the remainder of his days. Mr. Burbank is one of the eight men who formed themselves into a league to resist the claimants of the Balsa de Tomales land grant, which at that time had been confirmed by the United States District Court. The case was carried by them to the United States Supreme Court, who reversed the decision of the lower court, and remanded the case back for a new trial. These eight men were then joined by nearly all who were residing on the grant, and in due course of time the settlers defeated the grant claimants. In 1864 Mr. Burbank was elected one of the Supervisors of Marin county, and in 1875 represented this district in the lower house of the State Legislature. He is one of the most prominent of Marin county's public men, honored and respected by the citizens in the State in which he lives, and beloved by family and friends. On May 6, 1862, he married Appie R. Blake. She was born in Paris, Maine, October 12, 1825.

S. H. Church. Born in St. Lawrence county, New York, December 24, 1829. When twelve years of age he moved with his parents to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, but only remaining there a few years they proceeded to Dodge county, where the subject of this sketch was educated and brought

up on a farm. In 1854 he went to Humboldt county, Iowa, where he prosecuted farming until 1862, in which year he crossed the plains with ox-teams, and arrived in Sonoma county about the middle of October of that year. In the Spring of 1863 he came to Marin county, and in the Fall of the following year located on his present ranch of two hundred and sixty acres. Married, July 4, 1851, Cynthia Jane Fleming, a native of New York, by whom he has Howard E., Walter A., Herman H., Frank H., May Belle, Delbert, Clara E., Olive, Laura, and Glendora.

George Dillon. The subject of this sketch was born in Ireland March 12, 1826. He emigrated to the United States in 1846, first settling in Tennessee, but afterwards moved to Missouri. In 1856 Mr. Dillon crossed the plains to California and settled near his present farm, but did not take up his residence on the land he now owns until 1859. For nearly a quarter of a century has Mr. Dillon been a resident of Marin county and Tomales township. That these years have been fraught with changes, which have crept on year after year so slowly but surely that they were hardly perceptible, there is no doubt. Not only has the appearance of the country changed, but Mr. Dillon, too, bears the marks of time. But with what feelings of pride can we look back over all these years and now be able to say, that the subject of this sketch has so lived that now he is honored and respected by the people of this county, and beloved by his children and many friends. He resides on a beautiful ranch of nine hundred and six acres, which fringes the shores of the Pacific ocean. He Married Matilda Blevings in 1854. She was born in Missouri, on the 24th of December, 1827. Their children are: William Riley, who was born at Fort Riley on the plains May 21, 1856; Fannie, Jerome, Ellen, George, Catherine, Joseph, Ann, John, and one deceased.

Albert Warren Dutton. Was born in Rockland county, Ohio, July 2, 1855. Emigrated to this State, with his father, Reed Dutton, in 1860, settling in Tomales, residing there and in San Francisco, till he came to Marshalls in 1876, to take charge of the railroad office as its station agent. He received his education in this State, and has the honor of being the first Wells, Fargo agent in Marshalls.

George Washington Dutton, M. D. The subject of this sketch is of English descent, and a grandson of Captain Dutton, a soldier in the Continental army during the Revolutionary war, and was born in Sheldon, Franklin county, Vermont, on December 18, 1826. He received his primary education in the common schools of Vermont and New York and Ohio, and during the years 1844-5, he attended Oberlin College, at Oberlin, Ohio, partly paying his tuition and board with manual labor. A want of funds compelled him to leave the college, and he at once engaged in teaching

school. At the commencement of the Mexican war in 1846, he enlisted as a private soldier in the Third Regiment of Ohio Volunteers, Colonel S. R. Curtis, commanding, for a period of one year; but was detailed from the ranks to do duty in the medical department. He was honorably discharged at the expiration of his term of service, but remained with the army till the close of the war in a private capacity, and was engaged both in the commissary and medical departments. During this time, and in hospital service, he laid the foundation of surgical knowledge which with future study and experience has placed him at the head of his profession. In the Spring of 1849, he married J. M. McCauslen, daughter of Colonel W. C. McCauslen of the United States army. In the latter part of 1851, he came to California and remained one year, then returned to Ohio, and about the last part of 1852, commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Joseph Sheets at Steubenville, having previously attended the medical lectures one Winter at the University of New York, but not then with the view of practicing the medical profession. Mr. Dutton attended a course of medical lectures and human dissections in the Winter of 1855–6 at the “University of Pennsylvania,” in Philadelphia, the oldest Medical College in the United States, the school having been established by Franklin and some of his contemporaries before the separation of the Colonies from Great Britain. Dr. Dutton commenced the practice of medicine and surgery in the Spring of 1856, at Independence, Ohio, coming to California from this place in 1860, and settled in Tomales, Marin county. He has continued to practice his profession here till the present writing, with the exception of the Winter of 1868–9, which was spent at the “University of Pennsylvania” in Philadelphia where he graduated in the medical department of the University in the Spring of 1869. His portrait appears in this work.

Reed Dutton. Was born in Canada on October 19, 1828. When about ten years old, he, with his parents, moved to Ohio. Here he married Emily Culver in 1849. She was born in Belleville, Richland county, Ohio. Mr. Dutton came to this State, *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco in November, 1849. He at once proceeded to San José, where his brother Warren was living, and there remained till the Spring of 1850; then went to the mines at Sonora, Tuolumne county, in company with his brother, where he engaged in mining till about January, 1852, when he returned to Richland county, Ohio, and there worked at his trade, that of a gunsmith, having learned it in his younger days. He again came to this State in 1860, crossing the plains with his family, and settled in Tomales, where he opened the first blacksmith shop in the upper town, laid out by his brother Warren. Lucelia and Lucina, twins; Albert W., Frank, Emma Jane, Ada, William and George are his children.

Warren Dutton. This well known and respected citizen of Marin county, whose portrait appears in this volume, is a native of Canada, he having been born one and a half miles from the New York State line, during the temporary residence of his parents in the District of St. Annard, Lower Canada, on October 10, 1823. His father and mother were both of English descent; the former is a native of New Hampshire and the latter of Vermont. The subject of our sketch, the eldest of eight children, emigrated from Washington county, New York, with his parents, to Ohio in the year 1836. Here he left his parental roof to try his fortune among strangers, without the assistance of money or friends, at the tender age of fourteen years. After looking around him for a little while, he settled in the employ of a Quaker merchant in Massillon, Stark county, Ohio, named R. H. Folzer, to whom, and his wife, he gave great satisfaction, and from whom he received much good counsel, the germs of which have ever remained with him through life. In 1842 Mr. Dutton went to Cleveland, Ohio, where he worked as a clerk until 1845, at which time he purchased a stock of goods of his employer, James Patrick, and with letters of credit to New York, replenished the old stock, all without any capital in money, and proceeded to Goshen, Elkhart county, Indiana. In 1849 a contagious fever, known as the California type, visited that then Western country, which fastened upon Mr. Dutton with unrelenting grasp, the consequence of which was that he forthwith disposed of his business to one Samuel T. Clymer. He at once set out for New York, and there, in company with forty-one others, purchased the brig "Sarah McFarland," loaded her with merchandise, and sailed, January 31, 1849, for California, around Cape Horn, and arrived in San Francisco August 1st of the same year, after a pleasant voyage. After passing two years of very hard labor in the mines, Mr. Dutton went to Tomales to visit a friend named Thomas Garrett, who lived on the place now known as the Granlee farm, where he arrived August 20, 1852. At this time potatoes were worth from ten to fourteen cents per pound. With this before him and the adaptability of the soil for the production of these roots, Mr. Dutton determined to try his hand at ranching. He therefore purchased some Spanish oxen, and after a hard year's toil, living on the flesh of elk, deer and antelope (which roamed about in thousands) and flap-jacks, which all bachelors knew well how to prepare, a fine crop of potatoes was produced. When the cash account for that year was balanced, a deficit of two thousand dollars was found, which account was, however, afterwards balanced by a charge of two thousand dollars to experience. In June, 1854, he started a store in connection with John Keys, and afterwards a post-office, that he called Tomales, from which the town took its name. At the end of three years and a half he dissolved partnership with Keys. In 1861 started business on his own account, and sold out in 1874. Mr. Dutton has been elected from the Third Congress-

sional District, composed of twenty-one counties. Is a member of the State Board of Equalization. While in his own county he has on several occasions held office, to the benefit of his own neighborhood. Mr. Dutton retains his residence upon his old homestead, and which he proposes to do for the term of his natural life.

Henry Elphick. Was born in England March 31, 1839. In 1848 he emigrated to America with his parents and first settled in Herkimer county, New York. Here he was educated, and on February 20, 1861, came to this State *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco in March of that year. He took up his residence for a short time at Half Moon Bay, thence he went to Sonoma county, near Bloomfield, and came to his present ranch, where he is engaged in dairying, five years ago this Fall. Married Lizzie Bates November 20, 1871. She was born in San Francisco January 7, 1853. Their children are as follows: Elijah, aged eight years; Henry, aged six years; Martha Elizabeth, aged four years; and James, aged one year.

W. R. Fairbanks. Was born December 29, 1838, at Hyde Park, Vermont. He was made an orphan when but a mere child, and at the age of ten he, in company with his cousins, the Heyman boys, came to California *via* the Horn and arrived at San Francisco on the 14th of May of that year. He and his cousins proceeded at once to the Mokelumne Hill mines, where the subject of this sketch remained until 1855 when he went to New York, where he resided for ten years, when he returned to this coast and took up his residence in Tomales, this county. He then owned and ran the stage line between the above-named place and Petaluma for a term of seven years. In 1873 he purchased his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, located one and a half miles east of Tomales. Mr. Fairbanks married January 22, 1872, Belinda Scanlin, a native of Ireland. Their children are: George Henry, born November 9, 1872; William B., born September 29, 1874; Joseph F., born March 26, 1876; and Mary E., born March 21, 1878.

James L. Fallon. Born in county Roscommon, Ireland, August 19, 1828. He came to the United States in 1849, and settled in Boston, Mass., where he resided till he came to this State in 1853, *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco March 5th of that year. He remained in San Francisco about five years, and then went to the mines at French Gulch, where he remained a little over one year, then returned to San Francisco, where he remained till he came to Tomales township in 1859, and lived on the coast till he came to his present ranch. He married Delia Dunning, who was born in Ireland August 24, 1837. Their children are: Mary J., born June 9, 1861; Annie A., born October 3, 1863; Katie E., born October 23, 1865;

Ellie F., born November 11, 1867; Emma J., born September 5, 1869; Ida L., born October 7, 1872; James L., born March 18, 1874.

William Darius Freeman. Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Chautauqua county, New York, September 27, 1827. When about seventeen years of age he moved to McHenry county, Illinois, traveling all the way by land in company with his parents. In 1854 he crossed the plains, arriving on the 27th day of September, and first settled in Amador county; he then came to the ranch now owned by Mr. Hubbell, and in 1864 came to his present farm, where he has since lived, having erected his house in 1877. Married, September 15, 1850, Mary Halstead, a native of Canada, by whom there are twelve children, viz: Emil R., George A., William F., Albert J., Henry D., James L., Orin D., Lillian R., Elmer J., Warren W., Nellie E., Leona M.

Adolph Gericke. Born in Hanover, Germany April 26, 1832. When he was twenty years old he came to the United States, and to California settling in Petaluma, and the June following settled on San Antonio creek in this county, and took up land then owned by James Black. Here he lived till February, 1856. He then moved to Big Valley, Sonoma county, but only remained seventeen months. Again in 1857 he settled on land contained in the Blucher Rancho in Marin county. In 1875 he came to his present ranch of three hundred acres, where he has since resided. Married, January 9, 1858, Ellen Fallon. She was born in Ireland, and came to the United States, when five years old, being raised in Boston, Massachusetts, and came to this State in 1857. Mary Elizabeth, born Oct. 10, 1858; Otto William, September 1, 1860; George Frederick, May 13, 1863; James Robert, June 7, 1865; Adolph Mentor, May 24, 1868; Anna Matilda, May 13, 1870; Nellie Ottolie, July 15, 1872; Augusta Louisa, June 14, 1874; Agnes Theresa, May 19, 1876; Juliette Loretta, September 3, 1878, are their children.

James Graham. Born in Scotland May 15, 1832. January, 1852, he moved to Australia, where he lived till 1867, then came to California, settling near the coast in Tomales township. Came to his present ranch in 1873, and has one hundred and fifty-eight and one-half acres of land. His residence overlooks Tomales. Married Jane Murray in 1861. She was born in Ireland. Thomas, Lizzie Jannett, Agnes and James are their children.

John Griffin. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait will be found in this work, was born in the county Limerick, Ireland, in 1830. When seventeen years old he emigrated to the United States, where he had a brother and sister residing. Thomas Griffin, his brother, served with the

Union Army, and now lives in Indiana. Settling in the State of Massachusetts, he commenced life by teaming for Messrs. Phillips, Goodier & Boker, at Salem, in that State, although previous to his working for these parties he had lived a short time in Savannah, Georgia. In 1852 he came to this State *via* the Nicaragua route, and arrived in San Francisco November 20th of that year. He proceeded to Mariposa county, California, and commenced mining on Sherlock's creek, where he remained in this employment for three years; then returned to San Francisco. He only sojourned in that city about two months, and started to look for a suitable location to settle. After spending ten months traveling over California he came to and settled on a portion of his present ranch in November, 1856, purchasing at that time three hundred and twenty acres of land. He now owns ten hundred and thirty-five acres. The place where he lives is known as "Griffin's" valley. It will be seen from the above that Mr. Griffin has been twenty-four years in Tomales township, and these years have been full of manual and mental toil, not only to add to the comfort and happiness of his family and friends, but to add to the wealth and prosperity of the county of his adoption. On June 2, 1877, Mr. Griffin was elected one of the Directors of the Bank of Tomales; re-elected on June 1, 1878, and again on June 7, 1879. He married Ellen Malone, January 1, 1856. She was born in Ireland. By this union they have:—Katie, Mary, Ella, James, Lizzie and Fannie.

John Guay. Was born in Canada, May 21, 1839. When twenty years old he emigrated to the United States and settled in New York, and was engaged in a brick yard; he afterwards moved to the State of Maine; from there he came to California in 1858, and went to the mines at Weaverville, Trinity county, on Trinity river, where he remained six years. From this place he came to Tomales, Marin county, where he has since made his home, with the exception of a trip to Oregon and Lower California. He bought out his brother in the livery business in Tomales, and at present writing is carrying on that establishment. Married Ellen Callen on June 27, 1876. She was born in Ireland. Charles A. is their only child.

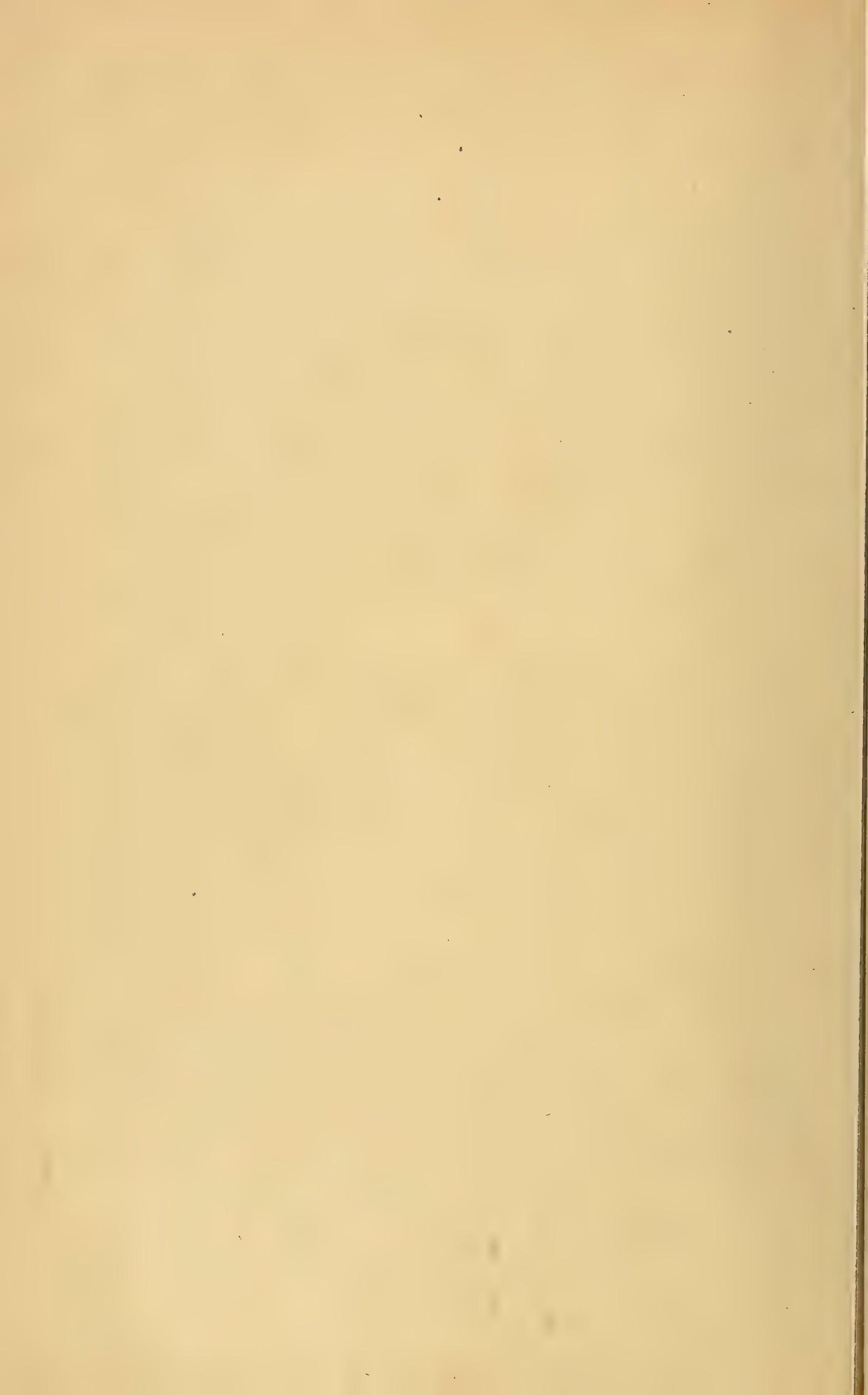
Hans Hansen Guldager. Born in Hadersleben, Prussia, December 14, 1833. When sixteen years old he went to Hamburg and shipped on the vessel "Union." He followed a seafaring life till June, 1853, at that time landing in San Francisco, having come *via* Cape Horn. Was engaged as a sailor on the coast for one year. Was connected with a surveying party for five years; then settled in Bloomfield, Sonoma county, in 1860, where he engaged with his brother, Louis Guldager, in the blacksmith business. He was admitted to citizenship in 1861. Here he lived till he came to this county, and settled on the Zimmerman Dairy in 1869. He came to his

present residence on November 1, 1872. Married Caroline Zimmerman September 20, 1863. She was born in Philadelphia June 14, 1846. Their children are:—George M., born July 1, 1864; Lewis C., born September 8, 1868; Mary Louisa, born August 8, 1872.

Louis Hansen Guldager. Was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, April 9, 1831. At the age of fifteen he commenced to learn the blacksmith's trade, completing the same at the age of twenty. He followed this occupation in various places in his native country, also enlisted for two years in the army, serving in the cavalry. In 1859 he emigrated to California, first settling at Bloomfield, Sonoma county, where he opened a blacksmith shop in 1860, with his brother, Hans H. Guldager. In the Spring of 1864 he came to Tomales, this county, where he commenced working at his trade, and has since continued in that business. He was admitted to citizenship in 1867. He married Anna M. Woldemar, July 8, 1868. She was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia. The names of their children are: Anna C., born December 5, 1870 ; Louis H., born August 9, 1872 ; Albert O., born April 26, 1874 ; Caroline M., born May 18, 1876 ; William L., born February 19, 1878.

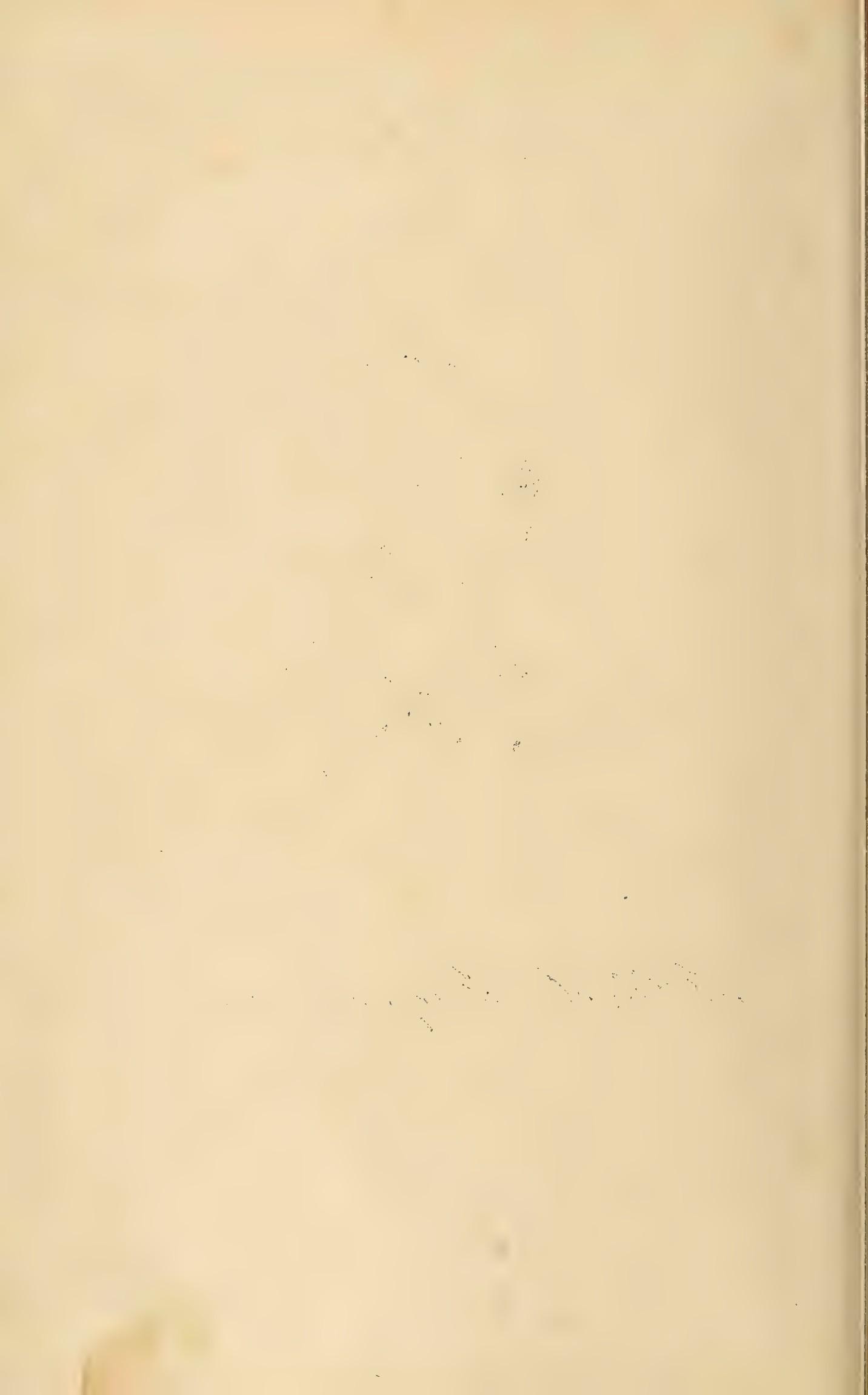
Benjamin Harrington, Jr. Born in Durham, Cumberland county, Maine, May 5, 1830. He received his education in the common schools in his native State. Moved to Cook county, Illinois, where he remained during the year 1852, thence *via* Nicaragua to California, in company with John H. Osgood, arriving April 11, 1853. He at once went to the mines at Placerville, thence to Amador county, where he remained about six years. He came to this county in the Fall of 1862; and bought his present farm in company with Mr. Osgood, said place being located about two miles from Valley Ford, Sonoma county. He has since bought out his partner. Is unmarried.

Joel Harvey. Born at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, July 21, 1801. Married Lydia Barber, in Worcester, Mass., 1826. Emigrated to Pittsfield, Ill., in 1836; then, in 1846, moved to Atchison county, Mo., and in July, 1849, started over the plains for California, and arrived in Salt Lake October 17, 1849, and wintered there, and the first of May, 1850, started again for California, and arrived July 15, 1850, and camped thirteen miles from Sacramento, on the old Coloma road, and built a tavern called the Pittsfield House, keeping the place for three years, and farmed and raised stock, and in January, 1853, sold out and came to Tomales, and bought the place now owned by Sartoris, and lived upon it for twenty years, selling in 1873; then went to Sonoma valley, to live with his son, and on August 27, 1873, he died in Sonoma, at the age of seventy-two years; was the father of





Albert Engström



seven children, two of them now living. His widow is still living at the advanced age of eighty-one years and two months.

Franklin W. Holland. The subject of this memoir is a native of Newburyport, Massachusetts ; was born September 30, 1837. When quite young his parents removed to Boston, where he was educated. Mr. Holland served as salesman in different stores in that city until eighteen years of age, after which he followed the business of shipping clerk and stevedore for a period of seven years. He held the position of Assistant Master of Transportation in Butler's Department during the civil war, after which he engaged in the retail boot and shoe business in East Boston. He emigrated to California *via* Panama in 1866, arriving in San Francisco in March of that year. He came at once to Tomales, and engaged with Warren Dutton for a period of three years, when he returned to his home in the East, but returning to Tomales, entered into business with Warren Dutton, which continued until the business was disposed of to Kowalsky & Co. in 1873, since when he has been in their employ. Was appointed postmaster in 1877, and still holds that position. Married, February 19, 1866, Julia Sargent of Chelsea, Mass., by whom he has Julia A., Frank S., Mabel W., Mary Emily, and Emma Gertrude.

Charles Howard. Was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, on the 4th of March, 1838. He left the place of his nativity, coming to this State *via* the overland route, and first settled in Placerville, El Dorado county, where he engaged in mining. He remained in this State for a period of five years, then returned East, coming again to California after two years. He at once proceeded to the mines, where he remained two years; then he became proprietor of a packing train over the mountains to Carson valley, thence to Frazer river and Cariboo. In 1862 he engaged in mining in Cariboo, remaining two summers, then returned to California and Marin county, where he has since resided. On May 17, 1877, he established his business in Marshalls, where he is now one of the leading merchants. Mr. Howard married Mrs. Henderson.

O. Hubbell. Born in Delaware county, New York, November 27, 1832. When two years old his father died and his mother moved to Washtenaw county, Michigan, where young Hubbell was educated. From there he came to California *via* Panama in 1855, landing in San Francisco in June of that year. He at once went to the mines on the north fork of Feather river, remaining two months, thence to San Leandro, Alameda county, but only remained until Fall. He then came to this county and settled on the ranch now occupied by Mrs. Clark. He sold that place in 1859 and returned to Michigan, where he lived until 1863. In August of that year Mr. Hubbell returned and settled on his present ranch. He married Eliza

C. Howard November 27, 1862. She was born in Waltham, Addison county, Vermont, June 19, 1832. She was a faithful member of the M. E. Church, having joined in 1855. Mr. Hubbell and wife made a visit to the East in 1876. Mrs. Hubbell died August 31, 1877. Orton B., Susan L., and George R., are their children. Married again July 3, 1879, Cynthia Foster who is a native of New York State, born in 1841.

Abraham Huff. Was born in Montgomery county, New York, November 15, 1830. When he was four years old his parents moved to Oneida county, New York, thence to Oswego county after four years, and in 1840 moved to Orleans county. Here the subject of this sketch resided until 1857, when he took up his residence in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, and in the Fall of 1863 emigrated *via* the Isthmus to California, arriving in San Francisco January, 1864. He resided in that city, with the exception of a short time spent in the mines, until he came to this county, settling first in Point Reyes. In October, 1869, he came to his present ranch at Hamlet, where he is station agent for the North Pacific Coast Railroad and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express; he is also engaged in merchandising. He married Eugenia Goff December 10, 1857. She was born in Monroe county, New York, June 22, 1838. They have two children—Ettia E., born December 11, 1861; and Luella A., born May, 1870.

Joseph Huntley. This pioneer settler of Marin county was born in Washington county, Maine, on September 22, 1821. He received his education in the common schools in the county where he was born; and here he also married Lorinda Gross, who died in 1843. In 1847 he left the home of his nativity, and shortly after took a residence in Rockville, Maine; thence to Cutler, in that State, where he engaged in building the ship "California Packet," which, when completed, was to sail for this State. Mr. Huntley was one of the owners of the vessel, also the two old settlers who have often been spoken of in these pages, namely, Hon. Sanborn Johnson and Lowell Webber. The ship was completed and set sail from Cutler to Boston, arriving in the latter place in January of that year. They left Boston March 4, 1850, sailed around the "Horn," arriving in San Francisco on August 20th of that year. Mr. Huntley only remained in that place two months, then proceeded to Bodega, Sonoma county, and was employed in a saw-mill then owned by Phelps. In the Fall of 1852 he settled in Tomales township, and on the ranch now owned by James Fallon, where he raised a crop of potatoes. In the Fall of 1853 he went into partnership with Johnson & Webber on the ranch occupied by them at that time. Mr. Huntley, however, sold out his interest in the ranch to the above firm and returned to Maine the following Spring. After an absence of one year he returned to this township and settled on the ranch he now owns. Married, February

20, 1854, Keziah Huntley, who was born in Maine. Their children are Jasper, Albert, Martha and Warren.

Joseph Irvin. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Belfast, Ireland, October 14, 1832. In 1851 he emigrated to the United States, and settled in Baltimore, Maryland, but two years thereafter he came to California *via* the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in San Francisco in April, 1853. He at once proceeded to Corte Madera, where he obtained employment in the government mill there. He also resided on the Read Rancho, and followed various pursuits until the year 1856, when he removed to Tomales township and settled on his present farm of two hundred and forty acres. Mr. Irvin married, April 13, 1868, at the Church of the Advent (Rev. H. D. Lathrop), Annie, eldest daughter of William Granlees, who was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 15, 1848. Mrs. Irvin came to this State *via* Panama, and arrived in San Francisco in February, 1857. She first resided in Alameda county, at San Leandro; but removed to Tomales, Marin county, June 14, 1867. Their children are, Mary, born March 10, 1869; William Granlees, born December 24, 1870; Margaret, born July 12, 1873; James Thomas, born December 28, 1875, and Josephine, born December 16, 1878.

Ch. S. Israel. The subject of this sketch was born in Theonville, France, on September 6, 1852. He emigrated to the United States in 1877 and since that time has been a resident of San Francisco, and has been editor and proprietor of the San Francisco *Punch*, and is an artist by profession. He entered into partnership with Henry C. Donnell and Henry I. Kowalsky, under the name and style of "United States Map Company." Mr. Israel is making a tour through the East in the interests of the firm.

John T. James, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Niagara county, New York, March 14, 1834. Here he received his education. He also lived there till he started for California, in 1853, stopping a short time at Peoria, Illinois. He crossed the plains in company with Thomas Carruthers and L. W. Walker. He stopped about two or three months on the Sacramento river, when he came to Tomales township and settled on the ranch now owned by A. Woodworth. He was joined by Thomas Carruthers in 1854, and they were well known by all old settlers by their firm name "Tom and Jack." Mr. James now lives directly south of Tomales, on the bluffs overlooking the town. Married Frances Saph, March 29, 1865. She was born in England April 4, 1837. Alice, Jessie, Harriett, Mary, Carrie, Ida and Edith are their children.

Thomas M. Johnston. Was born in Westmoreland, Pennsylvania, on September 8, 1833. When quite young his parents moved to Carroll county, Ohio, and in 1847 removed to Van Buren county, Iowa. Here Mr.

Johnston was educated. In 1854 he crossed the plains with ox-teams to this State and first settled in Marysville, but only remained about five months; thence to Siskiyou county; then to Shasta and Trinity, and back to Siskiyou. He also moved to British Columbia, and then to Oregon, and returned to Placer county in this State. He sometime afterwards moved to Sonoma county, and from that place to Marin county in 1871, and to his present residence about one year previous to this writing. Married Mary E. Frisbie on May 30, 1876. She was born in Otsego county, New York, on May 16, 1842. She has two children by a former marriage, to wit: Sarah Ella and Mercie Emma. Mr. Johnston has one child, Hattie Catherine.

John Keys. Born in county Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1824. When but seventeen years old, or in 1841, he emigrated from Ireland, settling in St. Louis, Missouri, where he had an uncle residing, and under him was educated in the mercantile trade. In 1849, in company with a Mr. Agnew, he bought a quantity of dry goods, took them to San Francisco, where they were disposed of, and the subject of this memoir went to the mines. There he remained for a time and then returned to San Francisco and established a commission trade. This business he followed till the Spring of 1850, when he moved to Smith's ranch, Bodega township, Sonoma county. Here, in company with Alexander Noble, he put in a crop of potatoes, the first of the kind ever grown in that section. They were raised on the head-land known as Bodega Point. After the crop was matured they had to get a vessel to take it to market. A small schooner of about fifteen tons burden was purchased by Mr. Keys. It was called the "Spray." From the circumstances it is presumable that Mr. Keys had, on his way up to Smith's ranch from San Francisco, discovered his future home at Tomales, for, in the Fall of the year, 1850, Smith informed him that parties were about to jump his claim. He therefore, in company with Alexander Noble, sailed from Bodega, entered the Tomales bay, and before the jumping party arrived, had a tent erected on the east bank of the creek which now bears his name. His shanty, built near the same place, was the first building ever erected in Tomales. Tomales owes much to the energy and perseverance of John Keys. Not only was he interested in the welfare of the settlers of the township, fighting with vigor for over fifteen years for their rights (and was successful) against a *bogus* land grant, but he at once engaged in business, and not only brought goods to this market and sold them, but took the produce of settlers to San Francisco. He disposed of his mercantile trade in 1871, but continued the shipping business till his death, which occurred in August 14, 1873. He married a daughter of James and Mary Miller, February 14, 1860.

Henry I. Kowalsky. The subject of this sketch was born in Buffalo, New York, on August 16, 1859, and is the fourth living son of Levi and

Fannie Kowalsky. Henry resided in his native city till 1866, when his parents moved to California, coming *via* Panama, and took up their residence in the city of San Francisco. Mr. Kowalsky's father had come to this State in 1859, and from 1863 resided in Bodega, Sonoma county, returning to Buffalo from that place in 1866, for the purpose of bringing his family to this coast. Henry was sent to the Lincoln Grammar School in San Francisco, passed through all the grades, and completed his education in that institution in 1874. His first attempt at business was to secure a paper delivery route, but only conducted it a few days when he sold out to other parties. This was during the time he was attending school. After being associated with one or two papers in the city, Mr. Kowalsky, in company with Frank Wadleigh, established *Our Boys Monthly Magazine* in October, 1873, but in February following the name of the paper was changed to *Field and Fireside*, and edited by the subject of this sketch. We cannot better give the reader an idea of the enterprise than by copying a press notice from the *Daily Examiner*. "We have received from the publishers the first number of *Our Boys and Girls*, a California Juvenile Monthly Magazine, devoted to the interests of the youth of the Pacific coast. A review of the contents of the number impresses us with the ability and judgment of its conductor. All the matter appears to be original, and none of it is amenable to harsh criticism, considering the productions are those of young persons beginning a literary career. While we do not commend the new class of literature known as amateur journalism, we are constrained to say this juvenile magazine is deserving of encouragement. Its editor, Henry Kowalsky, is a bright youth, with an evident aptitude for the vocation which he has adopted at a rather early period of his life." The publication of the magazine was discontinued, and its editor moved to Tomales, Marin county, in March, 1874. Here he entered the store of his brother, Edward H. Kowalsky, who had located here in 1872. Henry continued in the capacity as clerk till 1877; then went to Marshall, and in company with Mr. Ephraim, bought the store owned by Ford & Kowalsky. In 1878 he disposed of his interest in this store to his brother, E. H. Kowalsky, and moved to Tomales, and joined partnership with the same brother in a store at that place, where he now resides. He is also a member of the "United States Election Map Co.," Henry C. Donnell, Henry I. Kowalsky and Charles S. Israel being the firm. We are pleased to record the life of a young man now scarcely twenty-one years old, which is fraught with deeds that go to make up a man of usefulness, and is only another illustration of what pluck, energy and push can do.

Edwin Ladner. Was born in the county of Cornwall, England, January 16, 1842, and there received his education. August 17, 1863, he joined the police force in the above county, resigned September 4, 1866, and four

days later started for California, arriving in San Francisco October 24, 1866. His first work in the State was mining in the Mount Diablo coal mines. In January, 1867, he moved to Marin, and engaged in dairying and farming in Tomales township; in 1869, he leased the Crocker ranch, now owned by H. Elphick; thence he proceeded to the Marshall tract in 1870, where he remained four years; then moved on the Patrick Fox, commonly known as the Big Rock ranch, near San Rafael, where he resided five years. In the Fall of 1879, he returned to Tomales township and settled on his present farm of four hundred acres, located about half-way between Tomales and Marshall, on the hill road. Mr. Ladner married, February 9, 1872, Nancy Clark Himmah, a native of Cheatham county, Tennessee, by whom he has Albert Edwin, born June 28, 1873, and Amelia Ann, born July 2, 1877.

F. H. Lang. Born in Lorain county, Ohio, November 7, 1849. When seven years of age, his parents moved to Henry county, Illinois. There remained seven years, when the family returned to Lorain county, Ohio. Here he was educated. He engaged in the manufacture of cheese and butter in that county, and learned the business thoroughly. Married Julia Damon of Litchfield, Medina county, Ohio. Emigrated overland to California in the Fall of 1877, settled in Tomales where he purchased the cheese factory, and has been engaged in that business since. Leona and Lilian, are their children.

Charles Lindemann. Born in Philadelphia, May 9, 1853. At the age of six years he moved with his parents to Wisconsin, where he remained until 1875, when he came to California and settled in Marin county, on the Ables place. Married, January 10, 1873, Alice Sterns of Wisconsin, and has three children, Roy, Elmer, and Carrie.

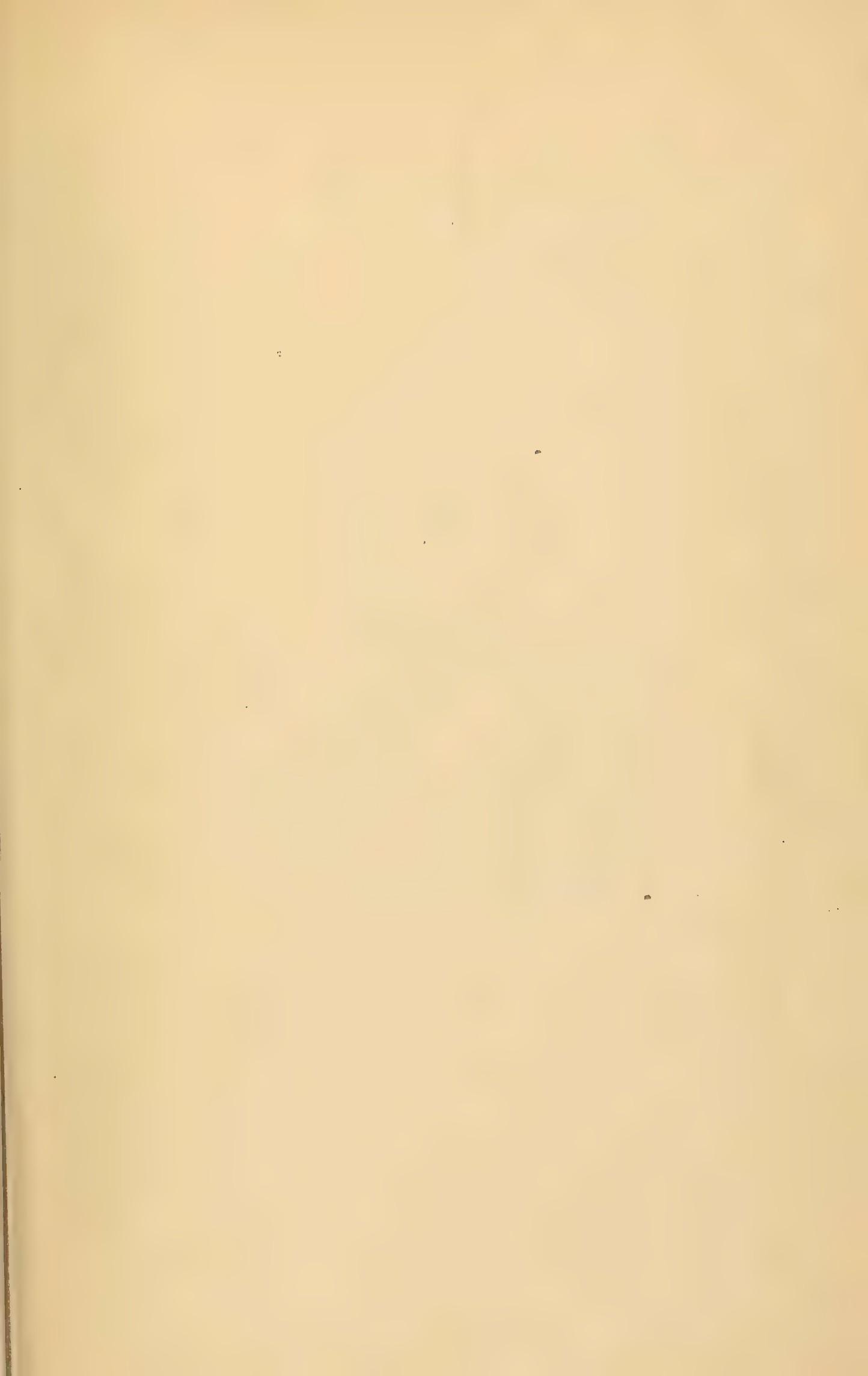
Andrew Manning. This gentleman was born in county Longford, Ireland, in the year 1831. In 1848, he left his native country and came to the United States, settling in Baltimore, where he resided for a period of five years, and was employed in the gas works at that place, as well as in a foundry. He emigrated to this State *via* the Isthmus of Panama, and arrived in San Francisco during the month of April, 1853. He married Mary Kehoe on the 28th of June, 1855. She was born in the county Kilkenny, Ireland, on the 25th day of December, 1833. Here he was employed in the San Francisco Gas Works till the 4th of November, 1856, when he came to Tomales township, Marin county, and settled on his present ranch, which now consists of five hundred and forty acres. He has made this place his home excepting two years he resided in Oakland. They have nine children living and their names are, Mary L., Joseph J., Stasio A., Bessie J., Teresa F., Maggie J., Andrew, James E., Evaline K.

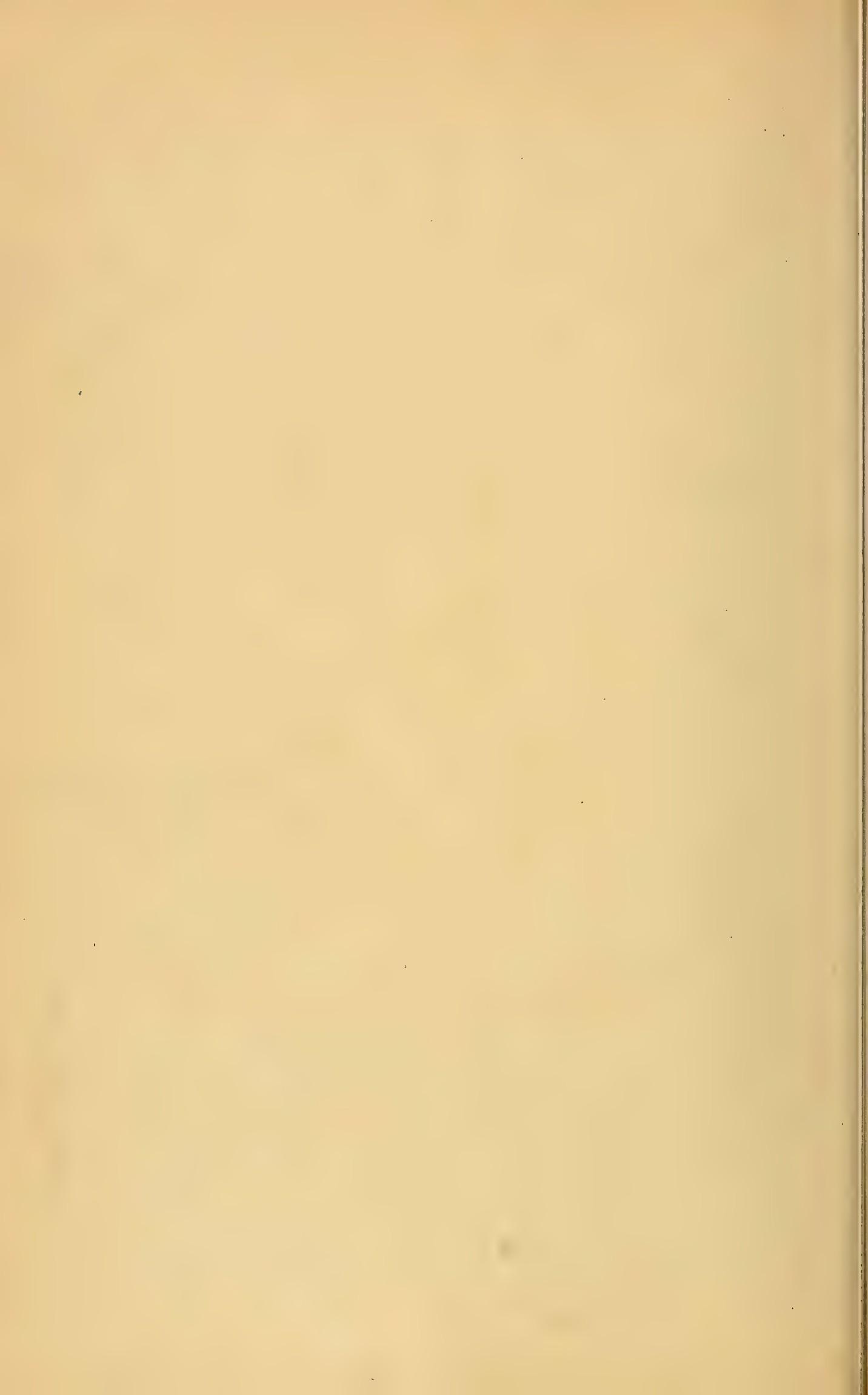
Alexander S. Marshall. This old settler of Tomales township was born in Ireland, where he remained till 1849, at which time, he, in company with two elder brothers, James and Hugh, emigrated to America and settled in Indianapolis, Indiana, where the subject of this sketch resided about one year. During the time that elapsed between the year he settled in Indianapolis and 1854, Mr. Marshall traveled through the Western States, but in that last mentioned he started from Louisville, Jefferson county, Kentucky, for California, with a younger brother, bringing with them over the plains a band of cattle and horses. He came direct to Marin county, and settled on what is now known as "Marshall Bros' Home Ranch." His two brothers, James and Samuel having preceded him to the county, coming in 1853. Hugh, the elder brother coming to the county in 1852. Mr. Marshall has lived on and within a half mile of the home ranch, since his coming, with the exception of ten months he lived in what is now Tomales village, in the early days when Keys and Dutton were the only inhabitants. In the year 1854, and a little before Mr. Marshall started for California, he married in Kentucky, near the State line of Tennessee, Fannie A. Brown, on March 4, 1854, who was born in Kentucky. Twenty-six years ago this brave woman left home and friends and with her husband crossed the plains for the purpose of making for themselves a home in a new country, thousands of miles away from all that was dear to her girlhood days. But she left all behind cheerfully, settled on the farm in this township with her husband, and came with him to Tomales, where she lived for ten months in a little "seven by nine" house that Keys had built on the creek, keeping the house and boarding the first settlers of the village, viz, John Keys and Warren Dutton. While she was living on the old home ranch in 1855, there was born to her, Emma Jane, on March 18, 1855, who we are informed was the first white child born in the township. There were three children born to them, the remaining two are named Fannie and Lizzie. Mrs. Marshall died on November 30, 1861, and is buried in the cemetery in Tomales. Mr. Marshall married, for his second wife, Emma Brown, a half-sister to his first wife, February 16, 1870, by which union they have Florence, Mattie, Ida, Lena and a little boy named Henry. Mr. Marshall is one of Marin county's earliest and prominent settlers, has by incessant toil accumulated a competence, and is ever ready and willing to aid in all public and private enterprises which are worthy of patronage.

Robert Moleseed. Born in Ireland in 1830. In 1848 he came to the United States, and settled in Pennsylvania, and after two years removed to Jersey City, Pa., where he worked in a rolling mill for thirteen years. From here he emigrated to California, and landed in San Francisco in August, 1864; came direct to Marin county, and settled near his present

residence. Two years thereafter he moved to the farm he now occupies. Married Jane Wiley, a native of Ireland. Willie, Jennie, Robert, Sarah, Mary, Mattie, George and Charlotte are the names of their children.

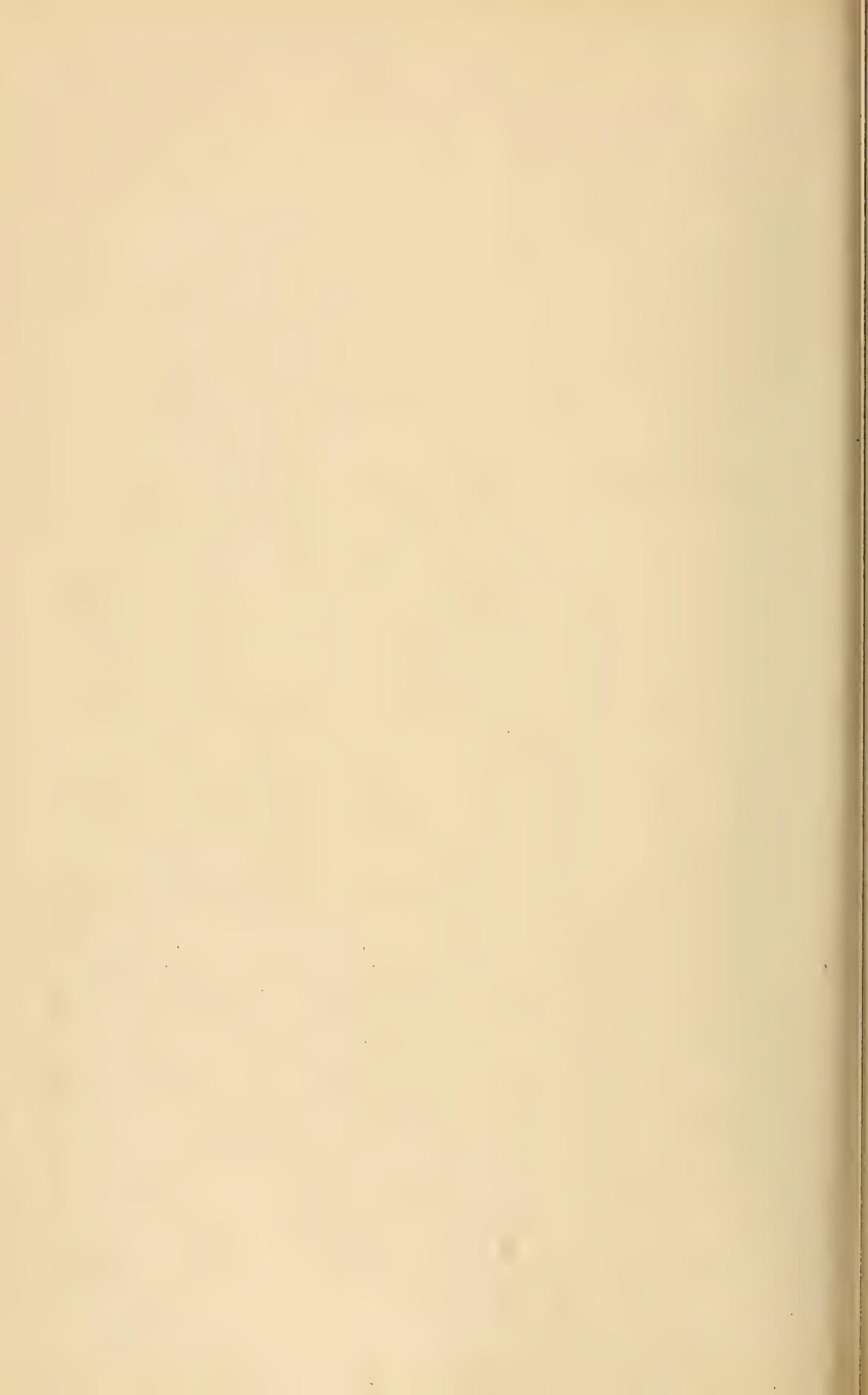
Peter Morrisy. Was born in Youghal, county Cork, Ireland, June 27, 1831. He was educated in private and at National schools. When fifteen years old he was bound apprentice to Henry Thomas & Son, to learn the carpenter's trade, remaining with them three years. At the age of eighteen he emigrated to the United States, and arrived in Boston July 26, 1849. He at once proceeded to Sangus, Essex county, Massachusetts, where he resided one Winter, and the following Spring moved to West Newton, in that State, where he remained for a period of two years, and was employed by Andrew J. Allen. He then proceeded to Stony Brook, Massachusetts, engaging work with the proprietor of a paper mill by the name of John Roberts, continuing in his employ till the Spring of 1853; then went to South Dedham, where Tyler Thayer employed him to work at carpentering; thence to Charlestown in 1854. He emigrated to Dunleith, Jo Davies county, Illinois, in the Fall of 1854, where he remained during the Winter; then moved to St. Peters, and located Government land in the center of Le Sueur county. Here he built a cabin and was living in it at the time of the Spirit Lake Massacre in March, 1857. In the Fall of 1858 he sold out his land interests and moved to Dubuque, Iowa, but the following Spring went to Memphis, Tennessee; thence to Coldwater, Mississippi, going into business with Mr. Richardson, which partnership lasted about eighteen months, when the affairs of the concern were conducted by Mr. Morrisy. At the onset of the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861, he was conscripted by the Southern Confederacy and ordered to the camp at Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee, to join Beauregard. Before leaving he got a permit to go and work in the Navy Yards at Chickasaw City, Tennessee, where he assisted in building the rebel gun boat "Arcansaw." He remained here till the capture of Memphis, Tennessee, when he applied to one of the officers of our Government fleet for work, which was given him. After assisting in the repair of a boat at that place he was given a permit to go to Cairo and there worked in the Government Navy Yard, remaining till he volunteered for three months as ship's carpenter in the Government fleet then lying at Vicksburg. He was retained here nine months, after which he went to Cairo, received his pay, and again returned to the fleet, remaining till March, 1864; then left via Cairo for the East, and landed in Massachusetts the latter part of that month. He left New York on the steamer "Champion" for Panama; thence on the "St. Louis" to San Francisco, arriving in May, 1864. He remained in that city about one month; then came to Tomales, Marin county, where he has since lived. He was elected one of the Supervisors of this county.







Alex S. Marshall



Eugene Morton. The subject of this sketch was born in Ireland in 1830. On the 22d day of May, 1850, he sailed for New York City, landing in that port on the 16th of September following. He first settled in Mamaroneck, Westchester county, in that State, where he was engaged in gardening. He emigrated to this State *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco on February 1, 1864, and immediately came to Marin county and settled in Point Reyes township. After one year's residence in that place he moved to Tomales township, and located on a farm near the present residence of O. Hubbell. He sold the ranch in 1876, and after living on Mr. Stumph's farm for two years, bought his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, and has since made it a permanent home. In 1863 he married Rose Breen, who was born in Ireland. They have two children, Mary Ann and Nellie.

David Muscio. Was born in Switzerland on February 27, 1842. He first moved to Australia in 1855, and in November, 1868, emigrated to California and settled in Marin county, and moved on his present ranch in October, 1877. Like most other farmers located in this part of Tomales township, he is engaged in dairying, and at the present time he milks eighty-eight cows, sending his butter to San Francisco to market. He makes about five thousand, eight hundred and forty pounds of butter per year. He resides on the road from Tomales to Marshalls, where he owns six hundred and fifty acres of land. He married Louisa Kitzorke on June 18, 1866. She was born in Prussia May 22, 1846. They have six children.

James McCausland, Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, July 19, 1830. In 1853, in company with his brother William, he started for California and landed in San Francisco March 5, 1853. On arrival he proceeded to the mines in Calaveras and Tuolumne counties and there remained until 1856, in the month of December of which year or January of '57, he came to his present ranch and put in a crop of potatoes. That same year he purchased the farm and has since resided on it. Married, November 6, 1877, Lizzie Kidder, a native of Lancaster, Massachusetts. We are safe in saying that no man throughout the length and breadth of Marin has done more to forward the interests of the county. He is just in his dealings, true to his instincts, honest in his convictions and genial in his manners; taking him all in all, no truer Friend exists than the ever popular Jim McCausland.

William McCausland. Born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, September 25, 1828. When about seven years of age he moved to Huntington and afterwards to Franklin county in that State, in which last mentioned place he received his education. In 1853 he started with his brother James for California, arriving in San Francisco March 5th of that year.

On landing he proceeded to the mines in Tuolumne and Calaveras counties, where they remained until 1855, and then came to Stony Point, Sonoma county, where he commenced farming. In the year 1858 he was engaged in teaming, but in the following year settled in Marin, locating on the farm where his brother now resides. In October, 1874, he took possession of the farm upon which he now resides. His portrait appears in the body of this work.

Henry Paddock McCleave. Born in Nantucket, Massachusetts, January 15, 1830. In March, 1849, he emigrated to California *via* Cape Horn in the ship "Henry Astor," he being one of a company of ten taking passage as cabin passengers, and also bringing freight, consisting of provisions, small houses framed and shooked before shipping, also small five-ton sail boats for use on the rivers. After a long and stormy passage of one hundred and eighty-eight days, not landing at any port after sailing, he arrived in Yerba Buena Cove or San Francisco Bay, September 15th of that year. The company, the next day after arrival, took a job at ten dollars per day and board per man, the job lasting ten days. He then started with his company to the northern mines, stopping first at Coloma, El Dorado county, at General Sutter's saw-mills, the place where gold was first discovered. After stopping about one week they moved their camp into Kelsey's dry diggings, the new diggings being just discovered, and only about nine men there at the time. They built a large log cabin to winter in, and started to mine, but during the Winter they disbanded and went to San Francisco, everything in the shape of provisions being very high. Flour two hundred dollars per barrel, pork one dollar and a half per pound, potatoes one dollar and a half per pound, and miners' boots only six ounces of gold or ninety-six dollars per pair. In the Spring of 1850 he went to Mud Springs, El Dorado county, and worked a month or two in the mines, making good wages. His acquaintances, having been out prospecting, discovered what is called Illinois Cañon, about three miles from Georgetown, El Dorado county. They all moved up to their new diggings and worked there with success until late in the Summer, when he started the first express running from San Francisco and Sacramento City into the northern mines. This occupation he continued for fourteen months, receiving for express charges one dollar for every single letter, two dollars for every double one clear of postage and fifty cents for every newspaper. He would make his trip of one hundred miles from Sacramento in one day, leaving Sacramento in the morning and eating dinner at Hangtown or Placerville, and finishing his trip through by supper-time. He then sold out his express business, and commenced mining at Mississippi Bar, on the south fork of American river, building water wheels thirty-six feet in diameter with buckets for raising the water thirty feet high in order to wash the dirt from the bank of the river nearly half a mile off.

He then sold out and got a ranch nine miles from Stockton, and in January, 1853, sold out his interest near Stockton, and in the Spring of 1853 he took up the ranch or farm now occupied by S. H. Church. In 1854 he built a house and commenced to fence his land, and married Mary, second daughter of Joel Harvey, by whom he has two daughters living—Mary Eliza and Amelia P., having lost two sons and youngest daughter. In the Fall of 1857 he sold out and moved into Petaluma, and in 1860 located on his present estate, consisting of two hundred and twenty acres, where he farms a portion and dairies some.

William McGreevy. Born in Ireland, March 22, 1836. When a mere child he came with his parents to America, who took up their residence in Boston. In 1851 he started for the Pacific slope, and arrived in San Francisco in January, 1852. He at once set out for the mines in Calaveras county, locating at a place known as "Angels Camp," where he mined a portion of two years, 1852-'53; thence to San Francisco. In 1855 he again set out in pursuit of the "glittering dust," this time on Kern river, where he remained but a short time, when he once more returned to San Francisco, and, going to Alameda county, followed farming until 1857, when he became a resident of this county, locating in Tomales township, and farmed until 1863, when he, in company with fifteen others, proceeded to the Cootney mines, in British Columbia, and remained two years, meeting with good success. He then returned to Tomales, and married, November 15, 1868, Mrs. Rosanna Henry, who was born in Ireland in 1834. Charles W., born May 10, 1870; William James, born March 12, 1877, are their children.

Patrick Norton. Aged forty-eight; born in Ireland, and emigrated to United States in 1851, first settling in New York; came *via* Nicaragua to San Francisco in 1855, where he remained until he came to this township in 1858, where he has been farming ever since. He is now on his third farm in that township. He was at first a partner with L. Fallon, then got a farm of his own of one hundred and sixty acres, where he lived for fourteen years, till December, 1875, then moved to his present farm of one hundred and forty-seven and a half acres, where he now resides. Has five children.

James H. Nowlin. Was born in Tennessee, February 13, 1843. When eight years old his parents moved to Williamson county, Illinois, where he resided till the breaking out of the Rebellion, and September 1, 1862, enlisted in the Eighty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving in the Department of the Mississippi, till September 7, 1865, at which time he was honorably discharged, and returned to his home, but only remained about one year, when he took up a residence near Nashville, Washington county

in that State, where he married Nancy J. Jones, on the 12th day of March, 1867. The following year, in October, he emigrated to this State, and settled on Tomales bay, where he has since lived, except the year of 1872 which was spent in Humboldt county, Cal. Mary Ann, Joseph Logan, Henrietta Ida, James Edwin, and Millie Jane, are their children.

Lewis Osborn, Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Hamlin county, Massachusetts, September 4, 1824. When about sixteen years of age, he moved to Suffield, Hartford county, Connecticut, in which place he was educated. He afterwards resided for four years in Cedar (Tipton) and Jones counties, Iowa, when he started across the plains for California with teams and arrived in 1850 at Nevada City, where he stopped and commenced mining on Deer creek. He left the mining districts in the Fall of 1853, and came to his present farm, where he now resides and owns one hundred and eighty-five acres.

Fred A. Plank. Was born in Durham, Green county, New York, on May 15, 1834. In 1839 his parents moved to Fulton county, New York, and thence, in 1845, to Victor, Ontario county, in that State. They emigrated to Wisconsin and settled in Wheatland, Kenosha county, in 1848. Here the subject of this memoir received his education at the common schools in that place. After the death of his father, which occurred during his residence here, Mr. Plank learned the daguerreotype business, which he conducted in Wheatland on his own account, and by this means supported himself and widowed mother. He married Betsey Ann Foster on December 29, 1859. She was born in Oswego county, New York, on the 19th of January, 1834. Here their only child, Fred Foster, was born, on September 25, 1860. They emigrated to this State, crossing the plains in 1861, and first settled at Knight's Ferry, Stanislaus county, where they remained one year, then took up a residence in Petaluma, Sonoma county, where they lived five years. The last year they resided here, Mr. Plank was proprietor of the City Hotel. They next moved on a ranch in that county, remaining one year; thence to Nicasio township, Marin county, in 1869, where he lived two years, and then located in Tomales township, and in November, 1877, took up a residence in the village of Tomales, where he opened the "Plank House" in November, 1879, and is its proprietor at the present writing.

Henry D. Polhemus. Was born in Valparaiso, Chili, on October 13, 1843. His father, John Hart Polhemus, was the American minister to Chili under President John Tyler's administration at that time. In 1849 the subject of this sketch left Chili for Baltimore, Maryland, in company with two elder brothers, taking passage on the ship "Cleone," Captain

Baxter commanding, arriving at their destination during the Winter of that year, his father in the meantime returning to Baltimore *via* the overland route. Mr. Polhemus took up his residence in Mount Holly, Burlington county, New Jersey, in 1849, where he attended the "West Jersey Collegiate School," conducted under the auspices of the Presbytery of that State, and at that time Rev. Samuel Miller was its President. After attending this college for a term of five years, he apprenticed himself to Peter V. Coppuck to learn *pharmacy*. He remained with Mr. Coppuck till the 26th of August, 1862, at which date he enlisted in the Twenty-Third New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, and on September following was promoted from the rank to Hospital Steward. His regiment left Beverly, New Jersey, on following September 26th, and arrived in Baltimore on the 27th. The following morning repaired to Washington, D. C., and on the 29th received their marching orders, leaving on October 1st, joining the First New Jersey Brigade and Sixth Corps on the 11th. They marched through Virginia and engaged in the battle at Fredericksburg, Virginia, on December 13, 1862. On January 20, 1863, Mr. Polhemus was detailed Division Hospital Steward, and remained on that duty till January 25th. He was honorably discharged on account of expiration of term of enlistment, June 27, 1863. In August of that year emigrated to California *via* Panama, and at once proceeded to Empire City, Nevada, where he held the position of assayer for the "Silver State Reduction Works," under the management of E. B. Dorsey. After one year he returned to San Francisco, and was appointed Station Agent for the "San Francisco and San José Railroad," but in the Fall of 1868 he resigned his position to accept the agency of the "Los Angeles and San Bernardino Land Association," where he remained for several years. On February 1, 1876, he took up a residence in San Rafael, Marin county, as agent for the "North Pacific Coast Railroad," where he remained till May 10, 1877, on which date he assumed the same position at Tomales, where he now resides, performing his duties in a satisfactory manner both to employers and the public. Married Emma Martha, daughter of John and Martha Hanna, November 2, 1870. She was born in Clintonville, Virginia, November 5, 1852. Emita and Marianita are their children.

N. J. Prince. Born in Cumberland county, Maine, October 8, 1820. Here he was educated. When about eighteen or nineteen years old he went to sea and followed it till he came to California, leaving Boston, Mass., March 4, 1850, and arriving in San Francisco August 24th following. Remained in San Francisco till October of that year, then went to the mines at a place now called Quartzville; worked at mining till the Fall of 1852, then returned to San Francisco. In February, 1853, he came to this township and located on a farm about two miles north-east of Tomales, on the Bloomfield road. In 1862 he sold the ranch and came to his present

farm of three hundred and sixty acres, situated on Tomales bay. Married Mary Doyle February, 1867. They have three children living, Henry Augustus, Mary Eliza, Celestia Augusta.

William Rowland. The subject of this sketch was born in the northern part of Ireland April 9, 1835. His parents brought him to the United States in 1840, settling near Burlington, Chittenden county, Vermont. Here the subject of our memoir was educated in the common schools. In the year 1852 he left New York harbor in the steamer "Northern Light," came to Panama, thence on the steamer "New Orleans" to San Francisco, arriving there December 14th of that year. Immediately after his arrival he, in company with three others, went to the mines at a place called Michigan Flat, on the south fork of the American river, walking the whole distance from Sacramento during some of the heaviest storms of that memorable winter. Was engaged in mining eight years. Worked at Hill's Bar on Frazer river in 1858, and in southern Oregon in 1859. On leaving the mines in 1860 he came direct to this township, settled near his present farm, which is bounded on the west by the Pacific ocean. His land numbers 1,070 acres in this locality, and 1,000 acres in Sonoma county. He was elected to the office of Supervisor of Marin county in 1876, which position he continuously held till the Fall election of 1879. Married Maria Johnson on November 16, 1864. She is a native of Vermont. Minnie A., Edwin Stanton, Ida C., and Estella are their living children. They have lost one, Arthur, at the age of seven years and seven months.

H. G. F. Siemsen. The subject of this sketch was born in Germany October 16, 1835. He emigrated to America in 1864 and settled in San Francisco; thence to Guallala, Mendocino county, where he resided till 1871, when he moved to his present ranch on Tomales bay. He married Catherine Kuschert on May 27th, 1879. She was born in Germany June 5, 1848, and came to this State April 14, 1879. Mr. Siemsen and wife are respected both by neighbors and friends from the fact that they bear unblemished reputations.

C. T. Thompson. The subject of this sketch was born in Norway June 24, 1836, and at the age of twelve years he went into service on a sailing vessel, and at the age of fourteen, and while the ship was in New York harbor, he left her, taking up his residence in New York City. The vessel was lost on her return trip. He was master of a pleasure boat on the Hudson river for a short time, then made two trips to London, England, in a packet ship, and one to Havre, and returned to New York, where he was made second mate of a line of packets on the Potomac river, running to Alexandria, Virginia. In 1856 he shipped on the "Victoria," Captain

Gardner master, leaving New York harbor in October, and in due time arrived in San Francisco. He at once went to the mines at Sebastopol, Sacramento county, where he remained till he came to Tomales in 1862. Here he was engaged by Warren Dutton in the shipping trade. On April 11, 1873, he opened his meat market, and has since continued that business in Tomales. Married Minnie Bettner on August 24, 1867. She was born in Wilmington, New Castle county, Delaware, May 8, 1847. She died June 29, 1875. Charles William and Carrie Willmina are their children.

Thomas A. Thornby. Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in England April 28, 1826. On first emigrating to America he settled in Niagara county, New York, where he resided for ten years, when he proceeded to Central America, and was employed by the Nicaragua Accessory Transit Company. From this place he went to California, taking passage from Panama in the steamer "Independence," and arrived in San Francisco July 11, 1852. After residing in that city for three years Mr. Thornby proceeded to Nevada county, where he resided until the Spring of 1857, and then came to Marin and established his permanent residence in Tomales township. Mr. Thornby has visited all parts of this State, and has traveled to the northern and eastern Territories. Now, he dwells in single blessedness, near Marshall Station.

Obed W. Turner. Born in Lincoln county, Maine, June 20, 1820. When seven years old he, with his parents, moved to Penobscot county, Maine, where he received a liberal education at the common schools. He came to this State in 1848 *via* the Panama route, settling on the ranch now owned by Mrs. Knott in Marin county, Tomales township. During the Spring of that year he went to the mines in Oroville, Butte county, and returned in the Fall. He paid a visit to his old home in 1857 and returned to California in 1858. He moved to his present farm in 1867. Married Julia Bean March 3, 1858. She was born in York county, Maine, March 19, 1833. Matilda, born February 26, 1859; Ellen, born November 1, 1862; Carrie, born September 8, 1864; and Frank, born June 21, 1872, are their children.

David Thrasher. Was born in Perry county, Pennsylvania, on the 18th of January, 1833. In his native county he received his education at the public schools, and learned the blacksmith's trade with Ambrose N. Johnson at Liverpool, in that county. In 1853 he moved to Forest county, Pennsylvania, arriving in December, but only remained till the following May; thence to Pittsburg, and down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to St. Louis, Missouri, and at once proceeded to Peru and La Salle, La Salle county, Illinois, and to Chicago. From the latter place, in 1855, he went

into the employ of the New Albany and Salem Railroad, in Indiana, remaining with this company about three months; then settled in Mount Vernon, Wabash county, Indiana, where he remained about four years, and his time was employed in working at his trade. He returned to his native State on a visit, and on his return to the West he settled in Chili, Miami county, Indiana, but moved to Macoupin, Macoupin county, Illinois, remaining five months, and returned to the former place. In December, 1859, he went to New York City, and in January, 1860, took passage on the steamer "Northern Light" to the Isthmus of Panama; thence on the "Orizaba" to San Francisco, arriving the first of February of that year. He took a residence at Bloomfield, Sonoma county, where he remained working at his trade till December, 1862. On January 4, 1863, he moved to Tomales, Marin county, and opened a blacksmith's shop on the site now occupied by A. Kahn's store. He has been a permanent resident of the place since the time of his coming, and is now doing business on Main street.

William Vanderbilt. The subject of this memoir, whose portrait appears in the body of this work, and who is one of the pioneers of Tomales township, was born in Lyons, Wayne county, New York, May 25, 1831, and is the son of Abram H. and Julia A. Vanderbilt. He grew to manhood in the county of his birth, there receiving his early education at the Lyons Union School, while residing on a farm with his parents, near that town. Arriving in California by way of the Isthmus of Panama, early in the year 1850, Mr. Vanderbilt at once proceeded to the mines in Placer and El Dorado counties, where he sojourned until the month of January, 1857, when he came to Tomales and embarked in farming and dairying on the ranch now in the possession of A. Woodworth. Not long after this he took up some Government land which he commenced to cultivate, and has since principally followed that occupation. Mr. Vanderbilt was one of the leaders in the Settlers' League, which was formed for the purpose of resisting a Spanish claim to what is now known as the "Bolsa de Tomales" Grant; and after a hard struggle in various of the courts of the State, and in the United States Supreme Court, resulted in the defeat of the claimants to the grant, and the reverting of the disputed land to the Government. He was also one of the chief promoters in the Grange movement, he being one of the incorporators of the Grangers' Bank of California, and the Grangers' Business Association of California. In 1859 he was appointed Assessor for Marin county, at which time he served for one year. In 1871 he was re-elected to that office for a term of four years, and again in 1879, was he called upon by his fellow-citizens to fill the same office, the duties of which, under the working of the New Constitution, had been quadrupled. He has held, during his residence in Tomales township, a number of minor offices—such as Deputy Sheriff, Justice of the Peace and Constable, while in the



Henry Strain

year 1866 he was admitted to the practice of law in the Seventh Judicial District of California. From the foregoing it will be seen that the subject of our sketch is, besides being an old settler in the county, a man worthy of esteem. For twenty years and more he has been officially connected with Marin, either in his home township or in the more responsible duties of a County office—conclusive evidence of his popularity with the people among whom he resides. Starting early out in life with naught but an abundance of energy and a fixed determination to surmount all difficulties that should bar his path, he is now, in the fullness of his prime, in a position to enjoy the comforts of a happy home, surrounded by an intelligent family and hosts of ardent friends—loved by all, hated by none. Mr. Vanderbilt married in Tomales, Marin county, December 20, 1862, Mary Fitzgerald, by whom he has Minnie, born June 27, 1866; Frank H., born June 18, 1868; Charles B., born April 2, 1870; Nellie C., born February 26, 1872; and Newell, born June 4, 1874.

Martin Weber. Born in Prussia, Germany, April 26, 1831. When twelve years of age he came to the United States and settled seven miles from Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and there resided until he was seventeen. Here he commenced learning the trade of a carriage painter, which he completed in Chicago, Illinois, and there labored at it until he came to California in 1853. Arrived in San Francisco January 6, 1853, and there remained until 1858, when he returned to Chicago, but came back to this State in the following year. He sojourned in San Francisco until 1864, then came to Tomales; in 1867 he went to Petaluma, removing from there in October, 1872, and settled on his present place. Three years thereafter he erected a shop on his farm, where he has since worked at his trade and followed farming. Married Rosannah Champenosis, on August 16, 1856, a native of Hastings, Oswego county, New York, by whom he has William N., born May 29, 1857; Martin John, born May 29, 1862; Joseph Albert, born January 28, 1866.

J. P. Whitaker. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, October 31, 1824. When about two years old, he, with parents, moved to Michigan, and after one year's residence, went to La Porte county, Indiana. In 1835 he moved to the State of Illinois; finally in February, 1836, his parents crossed the Mississippi river, locating in that part of Iowa now known as Van Buren county, they being among the very first settlers of that country, which at that time was a comparative wilderness, their nearest neighbor being a distance of ten miles from them. In 1849 Mr. Whitaker crossed the plains with an ox-team, being five months on the road to Sacramento, enduring many trials and hardships, known and realized only by those who made the jour-

ney at this early date. He then proceeded to the Rough and Ready mines, remaining there until the month of March, 1851, when he returned to Sacramento, where he engaged in farming and dairying until the following year, when he again mined in Placer county for about five months, and in the Spring of 1853 came on his present farm, situated on the north side of the Estero San Antonio. Again, in 1854, he went to the mines, this time at Grizzly Flat, where he remained from June till the following September, when he returned to the farm he had located in the Spring of 1853, and here has made a permanent home. Mr. Whitaker married Miss Jane Carroll September 28, 1858. She was born in Ireland. She came to New York City when quite young, and was there educated, emigrating to this State with other members of the family in 1855, and engaged in teaching school in Sonoma county till her marriage. Mr. Whitaker has never taken any active part in public life, preferring to remain at home devoting his time and energies to the interest and education of his children, as he is strongly in favor of a liberal education. His two elder children, Gilbert and Lottie, are both graduates of prominent colleges of this coast; and the two younger of the family, Fred and Wallace, are still attending school. Mr. Whitaker has been a strong and life-long advocate of total abstinence, believing that the greater portion of crime and misery in this world is caused by intemperance. During a residence of thirty years in this State, even amid the temptations of the early days, he has as yet his first glass of liquor to take.

Wallace L. Williams. Born in Henry county, Iowa, October 11, 1854. When young, his parents moved to Roy county, Missouri. At the age of eight years, he commenced life on his own account, and lived in different localities. He came to this State in 1874, and settled in Humboldt county. Came to this county in 1876, and to his present residence in September, 1879. Married Nancy, daughter of Stafford Duncan, on September 20, 1879. She was born in Canada, June 2, 1861.

Abijah Woodworth. The subject of this sketch was born in Ashtabula, Ashtabula county, Ohio, on January 10, 1837. He is the son of Parmenus and Marrilla Woodworth. His father was born in the northeastern part of the State of New York, on June 30, 1806, and was one of the pioneers of Ohio, having moved there when but twelve years old. He died at his residence at Stony Point, Sonoma county, June 25, 1878. When the subject of this sketch was but one year old, his parents moved to Monmouth, Warren county, Illinois; thence in 1846, to Holt county, Missouri. In 1853, the family emigrated to this State, *via* the plains, and settled at Stony Point, Sonoma county, where Mr. Woodworth made it his home till he came to Tomales township in this county, in January, 1858. For twenty-

two years he has been a resident of this township—excepting four years spent in the mines of Nevada. Married Abby Hall, daughter of John C. and Maria Hall, on December 26, 1864. She was born in Sullivan county, New York, on January 4, 1842. Their children are Fred, born July 17, 1869, and Ralph, born May 7, 1871.

ADDENDA.

The following biographies not having arrived in time to be inserted in their proper places, we are obliged *per force* to produce them by themselves:—

BOLINAS.

Hon. James McMillan Shafter. Few men in Marin have attained greater prominence than he whose name appears at the head of this sketch ; yet it is not only in this county that his reputation obtains, it is acknowledged throughout the length and breadth of the Pacific coast, and is as fully established in the Eastern States as it is in California. Mr. Shafter was born in the State of Vermont, May 27, 1816, and finished his education by graduating from the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut. At the early age of twenty years, having already combined his profession of a lawyer with that of politics, he was elected a member of the Vermont House of Representatives, where so excellent was his record that from 1842 to 1849, he was each year chosen to fill the high position of Secretary of State. In 1849 he transferred the arena of his labors to Wisconsin, and in 1851 was elected a member and Speaker of the Wisconsin State Assembly. In 1852 he was nominated for Congress, running far ahead of his ticket, and receiving in his district over one thousand more votes than were counted by General Scott, then a candidate for the Presidency. He was re-nominated for the next term but declined re-election. In 1855 Mr. Shafter was nominated Judge of a District Court of Wisconsin, declining which nomination, he started for the Pacific coast, arriving in California December 15, 1855. As at the East, so here was he called upon to take his due share in the conduct of affairs. In 1862 and 1863 he was an active member of the Senate of California—sufficiently active to be its President *pro tem.*, and President at the impeachment trial of Judge Hardy. He, however, forgot not his professional duties, for he established a legal practice which brought him both fame and fortune. He is now, and has been for some time, more deeply engaged in the pursuit of affairs agricultural. In the year 1856–7 he acquired land in Marin county, which now comprises twenty-five thousand acres—a principality rather than an estate ; he owns two thousand head of stock, is an extensive breeder of blooded stock, being a prominent member

of the Pacific Blood-Horse and other kindred associations, and is considered an excellent judge of the fine points of stock of all kinds. He was sent to the Convention which met at Sacramento to frame the New Constitution, and though a Republican in politics, elected on the Non-partisan ticket, the endorsement to his nomination being couched in the following laudatory terms : " Long recognized as at the head of the California Bar, but now and for some years wholly devoted to agricultural pursuits, he is a man who will in the Constitutional Convention be one of its ablest members, and whose deep and clever mind, profound erudition and sound judgment will be of vast weight in that body. He is a citizen of high character and his reputation is untarnished." Judge Shafter married Miss Julia Hubbard, of Montpelier, Vermont, October 28, 1845. Three children of this marriage survive, Payne J., James C., and Julia R.; Chester Hubbard having died in 1863, preceding his mother who died February 11, 1871.

NICASIO.

P. F. Partee. Born in Indiana, July 15, 1837. When a child his parents moved to Jackson county, Missouri, where he resided until twelve years of age, when he accompanied them to California, crossing the plains, and located in Santa Clara county in October, 1850, where he received his education. In 1861 Mr. Partee went to Nevada and mined at Gold Hill, and afterwards commenced the lumbering business, and traded in mining stock for about four years, when he returned to Santa Clara and commenced farming, which he followed until October 5, 1871, when he became a resident of Marin county, and established a dairying business on his present farm. Married, October 27, 1868, Cassie Merriner, a native of Holt county, and daughter of Mrs. Merriner of San Rafael, and has Ambrose Benjamin, born January 7, 1870; Pearl, born January 28, 1872; Gracie, born June 8, 1875.

TOMALES.

Solomon Ephraim. The subject of this sketch was born in Posen, Prussia, on January 6, 1852. He was educated in his native country, receiving a collegiate course. In the year 1871 he emigrated to California, arriving in San Francisco in June of that year. He came to Marin county in 1874 and settled in Tomales, where he was employed in the store of E. H. Kowalsky, remaining till 1877, when he, in company with Henry I. Kowalsky, went into business at Marshall, Marin county. This partnership lasted till the interest of H. I. Kowalsky was purchased by his brother, E. H. Kowalsky, and the business is now conducted by this firm, known as Ephraim & Kowalsky. They are engaged in general merchandising, and are shippers of produce to San Francisco.



